BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 9999 06376 758 4

No* CS71.S499 1939
V. 5

COLONIAL FAMILIES OF LONG ISLAND, NEW YORK AND CONNECTICUT

BEING THE ANCESTRY AND KINDRED OF HERBERT FURMAN SEVERSMITH

Including the families of ACKERLY, JEREMY ADAMS, WILLIAM ADAMS, ALLERTON, ARMITAGE, GEORGE BALDWIN, RICHARD BALDWIN, BARKER, BATCHELDER, BAYLEY, BERGEN, BLACHLY, BOGAERT, BRASS, BREWSTER, BRILL, BRUSH, BRYAN, BURNHAM, BURROWES, BUSHNELL, CHAMPION, COGAN, COLFS, COLLINS, COLYER, COOPER, COREY, CORNISH, CROMWELL, CUVELLIER, DAVIS, DAYTON, DENYSE, DE WIT, DODD, ELLISON, FLEET, FORDHAM, FURMAN, GAINES, GILDERSLEEVE, GOLDHATCH, GROMBRIDGE, HAFF, HALL, HALSEY, HALSTEAD, HARCOURT, HASENBROECK, HAVILAND, HICKS, HOPKINS, HORSFORD, HOWELL, HULSE, JARVIS, JUDD, KELLUM, KENT, KETCHAM, KOECK, KRANKHUYT, LANGDON, LEEK, JOHN LEWIS, WILLIAM LEWIS, LONG, LOSEE, LUDLAM, LUDLOW, LUM, MALTBY, MEET, MILLS, MUNCY, NICHOLS, NORTON, OAKES, OAKLEY, PANTREY, PARROTT, PEARSALL, PLATT, POLHEMUS, PORTER, POTTER, PRATT, PRIEST, QUICK, RAPALJE, RHODES, RISLEY, ROGERS, ROLFE, RUDDOCK, RULAND, SALES, SAMMIS, SCHAMP, SCUDDER, SCULLARD, SEVERSMITH, JASPER SMITH, NICHOLAS SMITH, RICHARD SMITH OF WETHERSFIELD, WILLIAM SMITH OF JAMAICA, SOUTHARD, STICKLAND, STRAETSMAN, STRATTON, TIBBALS, TOOKER, TOWNSEND, UDALL, VAIL, VALENTINE, VAN FLAESBEEK, VAN SALEE, VIGNE, VOLKERTSZEN, WARD, WEEKES, WEISER, WILLIAMS, WICKES, WHITE, DANIEL WHITEHEAD, WHITEHEAD OF HUNTINGTON, WHITMAN, EDMUND WOOD OF ORAM, JONAS WOOD OF HALIFAX, WOODRUFF, WYBORNE, YOUNG (JUNG), YOUNGS AND OTHERS

By

HERBERT FURMAN SEVERSMITH, Ph. D.

Fellow, The American Society of Genealogists

CHEVY CHASE, MARYLAND

1958

4 - 21 - 65
007

THE ANCESTRY OF ROGER LUDLOW

With Connections to the Peerages and Royal Families of England, Ireland, Scotland and France

By

HERBERT FURMAN SEVERSMITH, Ph. D.

Fellow, The American Society of Genealogists
Past President, The National Genealogical Society
Member, The Huntington (New York) Historical Society

Including a critical study of

THE ANCESTRY OF SANCHA (DE AYALA) BLOUNT OF TOLEDO, SPAIN

By

MILTON RUBINCAM

Fellow, The American Society of Genealogists
Past President and Fellow, The National Genealogical Society

Chevy Chase, Maryland

BOSTON PUBLIC

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2012 with funding from
Boston Public Library

http://archive.org/details/colonialfamilies05seve

VOLUME FIVE

BOOK ONE

There is nothing that more divides civilized from semi-savage man than to be conscious of our forefathers as they really were, and bit by bit to reconstruct the mosaic of the long-forgotten past. To weigh the stars, or to make ships sail in the air or below the sea, is not a more astonishing and ennobling performance on the part of the human race in these latter days, than to know the course of events that had been long forgotten, and the true nature of men and women who were here before us.

Illustrated English Social History, vol. I, p. xiii,
by George Macauley Trevelyan, O. M., 1949

INDEX OF ANCESTORS

Page number(s) following each name refer to the principal headings.

ALBERADA *(wife of Règnier)* 2,498
AMIENS: see VALOIS and VEXIN
ANDREWE, JAMES 2,324, 2,328
WILLIAM 2,326
ANDREWS, ELIZABETH 2,209, 2,321
ANDREW(S), JOHN 2,322, 2,335
ARUNDEL, ARUNDELLA DE 2,282, 2,284
ERMENBERGA ( ) DE 2,286
ISABEL ( ) DE 2,284
JOHN DE 2,284
NICHOLAS DE 2,285, 2,289
ROGER DE 2,286
AVRANCHES, MATILDA D' 2,426, 2,428
ROBERT D' 2,428, 2,435
WILLIAM D' 2,429, 2,431
WIMOND D' 2,430

BADESTON: see REED
BAR-SUR-AUBE & VITRY, ADÈLE DE 2,501, 2,505
BASSET, JORDAN 2,259
MILES 2,257, 2,258, 2,261
BASSET(T), MARGERY 2,251, 2,257
BAYFORD, JOAN 2,142, 2,147
WILLIAM 2,147, 2,151
BEATRICE *(wife of Walter Fitz Other)* 2,247
BEAUMONT, MABIRIE DE 2,440, 2,449
ROBERT DE, Count of Meulan 2,449
2,514
ROBERT DE, Count of Meulan, Earl of Leicester 2,456, 2,475
ROGER DE, Count of Beaumont 2,458
2,461
WALERAN DE, Count of Meulan 2,450
2,507

BENTWORTH, see SALE, DE LA
BLOUNT, ELIZABETH 2,193
BOHUN, MARGARET DE 2,380
BREAMORE, AGNES ( ) DE 2,155
GEVA or GENA ( ) DE 2,154
JOAN DE 2,147, 2,151
JOHN DE 2,153, 2,154, 2,155, 2,157
BREWSTER, NATHANIEL 2,057
BRIONNE, GILBERT DE, Count of Brionne 2,433
GODFREY OF 2,434
BULSTRODE, AGNES, widow of William Brudenell 2,175
JOHN 2,178, 2,179
PHILIPPA 2,107, 2,171
ROBERT 2,178
WILLIAM 2,171, 2,174, 2,181
BURNAVILLE, GEOFFREY DE 2,332
JOHN DE 2,331
MARGARET (DE) 2,329, 2,330
NICHOLAS DE 2,333
ROBERT DE 2,331
WILLIAM DE 2,330, 2,332, 2,334

CARY, EMMA ( ) 2,307
CHAMPFLOUR, JOAN DE 2,296, 2,298
NICHOLA ( ) DE 2,299
THOMAS DE 2,299
CHAUMONT: see CRÉPI
CHISLINGTON, ELIZABETH 2,326
CHOPYNDEN *alias* BULSTRODE, JOHN 2,175
COGAN, MARY 2,058
COSYN, ALICE 2,163, 2,169
CRISTINA ( ) 2,169
JOHN 2,169
COURCY, HAWISE DE 2,419, 2,425
WILLIAM DE 2,426, 2,428
COURTENAY, ELIZABETH, widow of John de Vere 2,345, 2,379
HUGH DE 2,402
HUGH DE, Earl of Devon 2,380, 2,392
JOHN DE 2,407
REGINALD DE 2,419, 2,425
ROBERT DE 2,413, 2,439
CRÉPI (CRÉPY), HUGH DE, Count of Vermandois 2,475, 2,477
CRISPYN, JOAN 2,277, 2,280
RICHARD 2,282, 2,284
WILLIAM 2,280, 2,293

DESPENSER, ELEANOR 2,402
DOL, ( ) DE 2,428, 2,435
GELDWIN DE 2,435
DREWE, ALICE 2,223, 2,307
THOMAS 2,307
DROKENSFORD, JOHN DE 2,249
MARGARET DE 2,236, 2,249
DUNSTANVILLE, MAUD DE 2,449, 2,514
REGINALD DE, Earl of Cornwall 2,514

EBERHARD, Marquess of Friuli 2,472
ENGLISH: see L'ENGLEYS
EVREUX, ADÈLE ( ) DE 2,511
AGNES DE 2,508, 2,511
RICHARD DE, Count of Evreux 2,511

FAUCONER, see FAULKNER
FAULKNER, CHRISTIAN 2,222, 2,310
RICHARD 2,310
FETEPLACE, ISABEL(LA) 2,141, 2,163
WALTER 2,163, 2,169
FITZGILBERT: see MEULES
FITZ OTHER, WALTER 2,247
FITZ RICHARD, BEATRICE 2,514
FITZ THOMAS, MARGERY 2,347, 2,373
FITZ WALTER (DE WYNDESORE), WILLIAM 2,246
FITZ WILLIAM, AGNES ( ) 2,373
THOMAS 2,373
FOSSARD, AGNES 2,363, 2,369
ASCELINA ( ) 2,369
NIGEL 2,370
ROBERT 2,369
FRANKLIN, JOAN 2,171
FRIULI, HEILIWICH OF 2,471, 2,472

GERBERGA OF GERMANY 2,495
GERBERGA OF LORRAINE 2,493
GISELA, Princess of the Franks 2,472

GOUY, ELDEGARDE ( ) DE 2,468
RAOUL DE, Count of (the) Vexin 2,468
GREENE, JOANE 2,217, 2,313
WALTER 2,313, 2,316, 2,318

HERBERT I, Count in Vermandois 2,490
HUCBALD, Count of Ostrevant 2,471, 2,472

LASCELLES, AGNES DE 2,257, 2,261
JOHN DE 2,261
SIMON DE 2,263, 2,265
L'ENGLEYS, ALICE ( ) 2,158
ALINE ( ) 2,160
JOHN 2,158
MARGARET 2,153, 2,157
RICHARD 2,157, 2,161
LE WALEYS, EMMA ( ) 2,296
JOAN 2,280, 2,293
RALPH 2,296, 2,298
WILLIAM 2,294, 2,296
LORRAINE, GERBERGA OF 2,481
GILBERT OF, Duke of Lorraine 2,495
LUDLOW, ROGER 2,058
SARAH 2,057
THOMAS 2,095
LUDLOW(E), GEORGE 2,100, 2,193
LUDLOWE, JOHN 2,107, 2,109, 2,141, 2,171
WILLIAM 2,106, 2,111, 2,133, 2,187
LUTTRELL, ALEXANDER 2,347, 2,373
ANDREW 2,345, 2,347, 2,348, 2,375
ELIZABETH, widow of William Harleston 2,337
GEOFFREY 2,355, 2,357
JOAN ( ) 2,346
JOHN 2,346
PERNEL (MARK) 2,348

MEULAN, ADELINE DE 2,458, 2,461
(?HUGH) DE, Count of Meulan 2,463
2,465
MEULES, ALBREDA ( ) DE 2,431
BALDWIN FITZGILBERT DE 2,431
MAUD DE 2,429, 2,431
MOLEYNS, JAMES (DE) 2,267, 2,269
JOHANNA 2,227, 2,267
MONTFORD, MARGERY DE 2,178
MONTFORT, AGNES DE 2,450, 2,507
AGNES ( ) DE 2,507
AMAURI DE 2,509
AMAURI DE, Count of Evreux 2,507
SIMON DE 2,508, 2,511
MOORE, JANE 2,106, 2,187
(or MORE), NICHOLAS 2,188
MORE, AMICE ( ) DE LA 2,191
(or MOORE), HENRY 2,189
JOHN DE LA 2,191
WILLIAM DE LA 2,190

NANTEUIL-LE-HARDOUIN, ADÈLE DE 2,503, 2,504
HILDUIN DE 2,504
NOCHER, Count of Bar-sur-Aube, Vitry and Soissons 2,505
NORREYS, AGNES 2,174, 2,181
JOHN 2,184
ROGER 2,184
WILLIAM 2,181
NORTON, ( ) 2,190

OTTRINGHAM, AGNES DE 2,263, 2,265
RICHARD DE 2,265

PAYNEL, ALEXANDER 2,363, 2,369
FRETHESANT 2,355, 2,357
FRETHESANT ( ) 2,358
RALPH 2,364, 2,367
WILLIAM 2,358
PEPIN, Count 2,491
PEVEREL, ADELINE ( ) 2,447
ADELISE 2,443, 2,447
WILLIAM 2,447
PONT-AUDEMER, THOROLD DE 2,459
PYLE (or PILE), JANE 2,095

RALEGH, ELIZABETH DE 2,347, 2,375
HAWISIA ( ) DE 2,375
MARGARET ( ) DE 2,377
WARIN DE 2,375, 2,377
RAVENSCROFT, MILLICENT 2,184
REED, ELIZABETH 2,273, 2,277
WALTER 2,277, 2,280
RÉGNIER or REGINAR, Count in Hainaut and Hesbaye 2,498
REIMES: see RENNES
RENNES, JOAN DE 2,285, 2,289
ROGER DE 2,289, 2,291
REVIERS, ADELISE ( ) DE 2,442
BALDWIN DE, Earl of Devon 2,442
MARY DE, widow of Peter de Preaux 2,413, 2,439
RICHARD DE 2,443, 2,447
WILLIAM DE, Earl of Devon 2,440
2,449
RICH, JANE 2,189
ROBERT, Count of Evreux 2,512
RYMER, MARGARET 2,111, 2,133
WILLIAM 2,133, 2,135
RYNGEWODE, LORA 2,109, 2,141
THOMAS 2,142, 2,141, 2,147, 2,163

SAINT IVE: see SANCTO IVONE
SAINT JOHN, AGNES DE 2,392
SALE, MARGARET DE LA 2,267, 2,269
MAUD ( ) DE LA 2,270
WILLIAM DE LA 2,270
SAMPSON, (AGNES) 2,178
SANCTO IVONE, ( ) 2,313, 2,318
ADAM DE 2,318
SAY, EMMA DE, widow of Maurice de London 2,289
2,291
WILLIAM DE 2,292
SOISSONAIS, ADÈLAÏDE, widow of Guy de Soissons 2,505
STAPLETON, GEOFFREY DE 2,254
JOHANNA 2,232, 2,251
NICHOLAS DE 2,251, 2,257
ROGER DE 2,253, 2,256
STAUNDON, MARGARET DE 2,302, 2,305
RICHARD DE 2,305
STRATTON, ELIZABETH 2,322, 2,335
JOHN 2,337
STRECHE, ELIZABETH 2,227, 2,273
JOHN 2,273, 2,277
SURDEVAL, MAUD DE 2,364, 2,367
RICHARD DE 2,367

UNROCH 2,473

VALOIS, ADÈLE DE 2,477, 2,501
RAOUL II DE, Count of Valois and Amiens 2,503, 2,504
RAOUL III DE, Count of Valois, Amiens,

(the) Vexin, Bar-sur-Aube and Vitry 2,501 2,505
VERE, ISABEL DE 2,407
VERMANDOIS, ADÈLE DE 2,475, 2,477
ALBERT I DE, Count de Vermandois 2,481, 2,493
HERBERT II DE, Count of Vermandois & Troyes 2,483
HERBERT III, DE, Ct. of Vermandois 2,480
HERBERT IV DE, Count of Vermandois and Valois 2,477 2,501
ISABEL DE 2,456, 2,475
OTTON DE, Count of Vermandois 2,479
PAVIA ( ) DE 2,479
VERNON, DE: see REVIERS.
VEXIN, ADÈLE ( ) OF THE 2,465, 2,466
ALIX DE 2,463, 2,465
GAUTIER I, Count of (the) 2,466
GAUTIER II, Count of (the) 2,465
VIEILLES, AUBREYE ( ) DE 2,459
HUMPHREY DE 2,459
WALEYS: see LE WALEYS
WARENNE, WILLIAM DE, Earl of Surrey 2,475
WARMWELL, ( ) 2,133, 2,135
JOANNA ( ) 2,135
WILLIAM 2,135
WATH, JULIANA DE 2,253, 2,256
ROBERT DE 2,256
WEYLAND, ALICE 2,324, 2,328
ALICE ( ) 2,328
JOHN 2,328
WILLIAM 2,329, 2,330
WILLIAM 2,510
WYMONDHAM, ADAM DE 2,302, 2,305
ALICE DE 2,224, 2,301
WYNDESORE, BRYAN 2,223, 2,307
MILES 2,217, 2,224, 2,301, 2,313
RICHARD DE 2,222, 2,227, 2,232 2,251, 2,267, 2,310
WILLIAM DE 2,236, 2,237, 2,239, 2,244, 2,245, 2,249
WYNDSOR, ANDREWS, Baron Windsor 2,193
EDITH 2,100, 2,193
WYNDSORE, HAWISIA ( ) DE 2,244
WYNDSORE, WYNDESORE, JAMES 2,227, 2,273
THOMAS 2,209, 2,321

□□□□□□□□□□

CORRECTIONS

Page numbers are at the left. Horizontal spacings or 'blank lines' are not counted as text lines.

2,054, line 23. Read: Sarah m. Rev. Nathaniel Brewster.
line 26. Last word is: Roger.
line 13 from bottom. Read: Nathaniel Brewster.
line 11 from bottom. Read: two of whom are members...
2,061, line 6. Read: met at Boston...
2,068, line 4. Delete the supernumerary word: their.
2,075, last line. The first word is: Code.
2,081, line 11 from bottom. For: a.pointed, read: appointed.
2,082, line 24. At beginning of sentence, read: It is not known...
2,085, line 3. For: mention's, read: mentions.
2,094, line 18 from bottom. For: *Cololy*, read: *Colony*.
2,095, line 3 from bottom. The date is: 8 June, 1608.
2,097, line 8 from bottom. The fourth word is: enabled.
2,099, line 9 from bottom. For: toughing, read: touching.
2,103, line 12 from bottom. The first initial is F.
2,106, line 8. For: Charlds, read: Charles.
line 5 from bottom. The last word is: last.
2,108, line 14. Read: will of his father...
2,111, line 6. The fifth word is: *Council*.
2,112, line 13 from bottom. The first two words are: William Ludlowe.
line 9 from bottom. For: fasher, read: father.
line 2 from bottom. Beginning of line, read: shall.
2,118, line 22 from bottom. For: Tne, read: The.
2,119, lines 3, 2 and 1 from bottom. For: *Ludlow*, read: *Ludlowe*.
2,120, lines 11, 6 and 5 from bottom. For: *Ludlow*, read: *Ludlowe*.
2,131, lines 4, 5 and 6. The sentence should read: The son of the late Richard Fitz Alan, to whom Henry IV restored all the forfeited lands held by the Earl of Arundel, was named Thomas.
2,134, line 7. The misprinted word is: *Dorset*.
2,137, line 21. The last word (uncompleted) is: *under*.
2,139, line 4. For: *effecw*, read: *effect*.
line 28. For: *sods*, read: *souls*.
2,140, line 16 from bottom. For: ny, read: by.
2,145, line 11. Read: great wardrobe.
2,158, line 20. The misprinted word is: have.
2,166, line 13 from bottom. Strike out the redundant 'and Joan his wife', repeated in error.
2,174, line 12, No. 1. For: Robert, read: Richard. The error is regretted.
2,182, line 17. The first word is *Bray*.
2,183, line 3 from bottom. For: F. X. A., read: F.S.A.
2,195, line 16. Read: On 26 May, 1509, 2,895 pounds...
2,209, line 23. For: M. Z., read: M. A.
2,219, line 16 from bottom. For: deach, read: death.
2,220, line 2 from bottom. Read: *Inquisition*...
2,224, line 16 from bottom. For: Th,mas, read: Thomas.
2,238, line 10. For: onli, read: only.
2,244, line 13. We are informed that for the word 'desperate' the phrase 'In despair' would be a better translation.
2,247, line 14. The misprinted word is: keeper.
2,250, line 17. For: Batch, read: Bath.
2,259, line 5. For: *Cufia*, read: *Curia*.
2,273, line 7. Bentworth was held in joint feoffment and not in dower by Elizabeth (Streche) Wyndesore.
2,275, line 10 from bottom. For: firse, read: first.
line 3 from bottom. Place parenthesis before: Paveley.
2,278, line 12. For: ot, read: of.
line 15. For: anceseor, read: ancestor.
2,281, line 12. For: 1t May, read: 15 May.
line 3 from bottom. For: p. 29), read: p. 291.
2,285, line 9. The misprinted word is Arundel.
2,287, line 7. Read: Ermenberga.
line 14 from bottom. Read: Ermenberga.
line 8 from bottom. The first three words are: six swallows argent.
2,322, line 10 from bottom. For: This, read: this.
2,323, line 8. Place a single quotation mark before: gent.
2,326, line 17 from bottom. For: to this William, read: by this...
2,346, line 13 from bottom. The name is Thorverton.
2,349, line 6 from bottom. For: 1,262, read: 1262.
2,351, line 18. Delete: *(sic)*.
line 12 from bottom. The second word from end of line is: states.
2,353, line 19 from bottom. For: marks, read: monks.
2,354, lines 10 & 11 from bottom. Delete the supernumerary: he.
2,357, line 2 from bottom. For: IV, read: VI.
2,359, line 18 from bottom. For IV, read: VI.
2,369, line 9 from bottom. The misprinted word is Robert.
2,375, line 5 from bottom. The first word is: Henry.
2,380, line 4. The first word is: Pontesford.
2,386, line 3 from bottom. The misprinted word is: consisting.
2,400, line 8. For: Edwaqd, read: Edward.
2,421, line 8 from bottom. For: 2 4, read: 204.
2,423, line 22. For: unprecedently, read: unprecedentedly.
2,424, line 2. For: sone, read: some.
2,440, line 19 from bottom. For: Marfaf-ville, read: Marfarville.
2,444, line 4. The misprinted word is: events.
line 8. The misprinted word is: fu-

2,444 (cont'd)
ture
lines 7 and 6 from bottom. The misprinted word is: having.
line 2 from bottom of page. The misprinted surname is: de Vernon.
2,449, line 6. For: busband, read: husband.
2,456, line 17. The misprinted word is: Warwick.
2,465, line 13. For: GUATIER, read: GAUTIER.
line 10 from bottom. For: Guatier, read: Gautier.
2,473, last line. For: nead, read: head.
2,499, line 23 from bottom. For: znd, read: and.
2,509, line 1. Hugh was lord of Brozes.

INTRODUCTION

The writer has approached the problem of developing the ancestry of Roger Ludlow with some trepidation, and for several reasons.

The foremost of these is that our experience with English records is limited, and has been confined chiefly to the bibliography found in the larger libraries of the United States. As a consequence a considerable number of the constructions in this volume are based on secondary authorities, and not on a direct reading of transcribed original records. Our references do include, for example, the publications of the British Public Record Office, and those of many learned British county organizations. The references in the standard genealogical guides have been systematically examined.

Another reason is that in this area of genealogical research the pitfalls lying in wait for the unwary are numerous. The spuriousness of the earlier generations in some Visitation pedigrees, or of some privately printed genealogies is known to the expert; but even in some reliable publications 'there are things hard to understand'. We can only hope to have avoided them. And then again, when experts disagree as to the interpretation of complex medieval Latin phrases in ancient documents, what hope is there for the amateur? The many classes of records, some published but many not, present a bewildering and intricate variety of documentary source material; they require much time to establish an expert familiarity with them. We can only regret in this connection, that the time at our disposal for research has been so brief.

Fortunately we are concerned with families that in great part have been recently and critically studied by competent and trustworthy English genealogists. As a consequence, the reader may be reasonably assured that the knights, barons and others who stride through the pages of this volume in their panoply were in very truth and really, the one-time flesh and blood ancestors of Roger Ludlow. And that being so, most of them were likewise ancestors of Sarah Ludlow, wife of John Carter of Virginia, of Gabriel Ludlow of New York, and of two presidents of the United States - William Henry Harrison and Benjamin Harrison. The descendants of the foregoing, when added to those of Sarah (Ludlow) Brewster of Long Island are represented in many families spread throughout the United States of today.

Although Roger Ludlow is several times descended from the medieval kings of England, we have not included the lengthy pedigrees of royal ancestry. The records of these kingly forebears may be found in almost any large library, and hence it appears to be no very great omission if we pass up the opportunity to tell once again, for example, the story of the iniquities of our presumed ancestor King John, or to retail the well-known but preposterous monkish pedigree of the descent from Adam and Eve.

Since Roger Ludlow is, with the qualifications mentioned in the Argument immediately following, an ancestor of the writer, the record of this ancestry has been compiled as Volume Five of *Colonial Families of Long Island, New York and Connecticut*. It is realized, however, that the Ludlow

ancestry is of interest to a much wider group of descendants, genealogists and historians than are the families in the preceding four volumes. For this reason, a greater number of copies have been reproduced, and issued under the title *The Ancestry of Roger Ludlow*. Libraries that have copies of both editions, under these respective titles, should catalogue them separately.

The pagination begins with page ,051 since the last page of volume four of *Colonial Families of Long Island, New York and Connecticut* is numbered 2,050. This volume, however, has its own index. For an explanation of format, the reader is referred to the Introduction in Volume One of *Colonial Families*.

The principal compiler wishes to take this occasion to express his gratitude for the fine and intelligent cooperation of the staff of the Library of Congress through many years of research. More particularly he desires to thank Col. Willard Webb, Messrs. Stewart Dickson, B. H. Brown and Lewis H. Thacker; and Mrs. William G. Smith and Mr. Raymond Clark of the Genealogy Room. The reader should know that the present volume would not have achieved any completeness it may claim had it not been for their friendly help. The excellent assistance given by Mr. Milton Rubincam, who compiled the ancestry of Sancha (de Ayala) Blount, is acknowledged with gratitude. And last, but by no means least, thanks are given to the Assistant Librarian of The National Genealogical Society, Mr. W. R. Beall, for bibliographic information.

Herbert Furman Seversmith, Ph. D.

ARGUMENT

In 1826 Silas Wood of Huntington, New York published a *History of Long Island* wherein he stated that the ancestry of the Reverend Nathaniel Brewster and his connections were obscure. This edition must have been seen at the time by informed persons descended of the worthy minister, and who provided Mr. Wood with more facts. As a result the latter stated in his second edition (1829), page 47, that Brewster traditionally married Sarah Ludlow and also that he was reported to have been a nephew of the Elder William Brewster. However, Nathaniel Brewster was no nephew of William Brewster; he was not even related to the latter as far as we know.

A great-granddaughter of Nathaniel Brewster, Deborah (Brewster) Roe, told her grandson Joseph B. Roe that Nathaniel Brewster married ''Hannah'' Ludlow *(Colonial Families of Long Island, New York and Connecticut*, H. F. Seversmith, vol. 1, pp. 357, 358, 359, 369). Mrs. Roe died in Massachusetts at the great age of 90 years and more, in 1832. The relative closeness of her generation to that of this forefather, as well as the innocent error of calling Mr. Brewster's wife ''Hannah'', convinced both the Editor of *The American Genealogist*, Mr. Donald Lines Jacobus, and the present compiler that Mrs. Roe was honestly reporting what her branch of the family understood to be true.

The *Lester Will Book*, published by William S. Pelletreau under the title *Early Long Island Wills*, reports the will of Nathaniel Brewster on pages 116-119. In it Mr. Brewster calls his wife Sarah; and this is confirmed by *Records of the Town of Brookhaven*, edited by Osborn Shaw, Book A, p. 31.

This statement that Nathaniel Brewster married Sarah Ludlow represents what Silas Wood had learned by 1829. The source of Wood's information is not known, although it may well have been Benjamin Franklin Thompson, a reputed descendant of Nathaniel and Sarah (Ludlow) Brewster. This later historian had not then come into the limelight, and it may be doubted that he had started his own history of Long Island in 1829, inasmuch as in the preface to the 1839 edition of his definitive *History of Long Island*, he gently chides Wood for valuing his ease. In this first edition Thompson gives evidence of being cautious and conservative in his statements, as might be expected of a conscientious, church-going citizen of good repute. For example, he notes that it was traditionally so that Nathaniel Brewster married Sarah Ludlow.

Benjamin Franklin Thompson of Brookhaven, New York was a son of Dr. Samuel Thompson, born 2 October, 1738, died 17 September, 1811, who married first, 7 January, 1781 to Phebe, daughter of Jacob Satterly. This wife died shortly thereafter, for on 10 March, 1795 Dr. Thompson married Ruth, daughter of Timothy Smith of Smithtown, New York, who has been supposed to be also a descendant of Nathaniel Brewster. A son of this marriage was Samuel Ludlow Thompson, born 5 March, 1799.

If Samuel Ludlow Thompson was really given the name Ludlow at the time of his birth, it appears to indicate that the parents of this child were

not only aware of the name of the Ludlow ancestress, but had sufficient pride in the name to wish, at that belated date, to carry it on. Dr. Thompson or his wife seems to have been ancestor-conscious, for his other child was named Mary Woodhull Thompson, after a paternal grandmother. With the father of the child sixty-one years of age at the time Samuel Ludlow Thompson was born, it is reasonable to suppose that Dr. Thompson had heard in his younger days from the older members of his family, what Sarah (Ludlow) Brewster's maiden name was.

In the second edition of Thompson's *History of Long Island*, published in 1843, there are two accounts. One of these appears on page 423 in volume one, wherein it states of Nathaniel Brewster's wife "His wife Sarah, it is asserted, was a daughter of the Hon. Roger Ludlow. . . . They had, it is supposed, no other than the three sons named, and one daughter, Hannah (*sic*) who first married John Muncy, and for her second husband, Samuel Thompson, son of John, one of the first settlers of Setauket". In another reference in the second volume (p. 427) these have become categorically positive statements.

In point of time the next reference to the connections of Sarah (Ludlow) Brewster appears to be that of James Savage, who published his third volume of *A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England* in 1861, or eighteen years after the publication of Mr. Thompson's second edition of his *History of Long Island*. At volume three, p. 129 he refers to Roger Ludlow, and affirms that "his d. Sarah m. Rev. Nathaniel Brewster of Brookhaven". From whence this able and well-known genealogist secured his information is not known, but we think he probably got it from Mr. Thompson. This statement that Sarah was the daughter of Roger Ludlow has since appeared in print in many other publications, so far as we know without challenge.

Since Mrs. Deborah (Brewster) Roe (who called her ancestress "Hannah" Ludlow) was a granddaughter of Timothy Brewster, baptised at Aldeby (Alby) in Norfolk in February or March of 1661, Sarah Ludlow must have married Nathaniel Brewster not later than April or May, 1660. In view of this chronology there are some circumstances which must be considered before one can accept the statement that Sarah Ludlow was the daughter of Roger Ludlow.

First: John Reymes of Edgefield, Norfolk made his will 26 September, 1662, and in it he refers "to my son-in-law, Nat[illegible] Brewster, who married my daughter" (not named). This phraseology in Reymes' will has been discussed with a number of experienced genealogists, of whom are members of the bar; and the interpretation unanimously agreed upon is that the testator (1) used this type of phraseology because his daughter was then dead; (2) still considered Brewster his son-in-law by courtesy, particularly as there were at least two children by the Reymes union. Therefore the wording of the will is *not* considered to invalidate Mrs. Roe's account. See *The American Genealogist*, vol. XIII, pp. 113-114.

Second: Sarah Ludlow was referred to with her brothers and sisters under her maiden name 11 February, 1660 when her father Roger Ludlow instituted proceedings in chancery against the heirs of his brother George Ludlow (*Chancery Proceedings*, Public Record Office, C 9, 22/19, reported by

Roy V. Coleman in *Roger Ludlow in Chancery*). Ludlow's children were called minors at the time. This means that (1) Sarah Ludlow married Nathaniel Brewster shortly afterward or (2) she was then married to him and the phraseology in the proceedings was a standard legalistic pattern and it should not be construed as indicating that Sarah was then unmarried. Mr. Coleman in a letter to the compiler dated 20 September, 1935 commented that if one of the children was a minor at the time (for example, the youngest son Roger), it would have satisfied the technical requirements of legal phraseology. The simplest and quite reasonable explanation is that Sarah was unmarried at the time and was legally a minor, although old enough to marry with her father's consent. If so, she must have married in the spring of 1660.

Third: Benjamin F. Thompson's *History of Long Island*, 1843 edition, incorrectly reports the ancestry of Nathaniel Brewster, and it gives an erroneous ancestry for John Thompson of Brookhaven, also Mr. Thompson's ancestor. The circumstances of the Thompson pedigree have been reported by Mr. Donald L. Jacobus in *The American Genealogist*, vol. XI, pp. 184 *et seq.*; and similar critiques were compiled on the Brewster ancestry by him (*The American Genealogist*, vol. XII, pp. 199 ff. and XIII, pp. 113 ff. See also Seversmith's *Colonial Families of Long Island, New York and Connecticut*, vol. one, pp. 357 ff.). It must be stated that there has been some falsification of records, as for example the birth and death dates of Hannah (Brewster) Thompson and the death date for the first John Thompson. This would perhaps be enough for some people to discredit the Thompson account of the Ludlow connection entirely, and such a situation must be taken into account.

So far as the *history* of Long Island is concerned, Mr. Thompson's errors do not seem to have been serious, so far as we know. He was not a genealogist, as his techniques clearly demonstrate. Nevertheless, his genealogical attempts appear to be based on an honest approach, and we do not believe that Mr. Thompson himself was responsible for the false statements that unfortunately got into print. If anything, his use of such qualifying phrases as ''it is asserted'' and ''traditionally'' indicates that he was supplied at least some of the information by someone else, and he had not seen the proofs. We think that he was the victim of a local pedigree maker, perhaps a relative. It is fortunate, therefore that we have the Roe testimony of an earlier date to confirm Mr. Thompson's statements in part, particularly with reference to the Ludlow name.

However, no legal document or responsible public record has been found to this date which proves that Sarah Ludlow, daughter of Roger Ludlow, married the Rev., Nathaniel Brewster.

This being so, the traditional records of Mrs. Roe, Mr. Wood and Mr. Thompson are all we have to present to the reader. The latter knows, of course, that because Mr. Thompson's account has been found wrong in some particulars, this does *not* prove that all of his information must be wrong; it means, no more and no less, that only those records which have been proved incorrect must be so considered. Accordingly, anyone who draws the conclusion, based on the foregoing circumstances, that Mr. Thompson must have been wrong in his account of Sarah (Ludlow) Brewster, is making a generalization which he should undertake to prove.

ARGUMENT
2,056

We examine now the personal histories of Roger Ludlow and of his reputed son-in-law Nathaniel Brewster to see if circumstantial indications support the Roe, Wood and Thompson testimony.

First: Roger Ludlow must have been well acquainted with Nathaniel Brewster's mother and two sisters at Fairfield, Connecticut. The *Records of the Colony or Jurisdiction of New Haven*, by Charles J. Hoadley, pp. 77 ff., report a suit for slander instituted by Thomas Staples against Roger Ludlow, beginning in May, 1654. At this time Nathaniel Brewster's mother Lucy was the wife of Thomas Pell of Fairfield, and her testimony was offered in this suit; it supported the defense in considerable part. Mrs. Pell's two daughters Elizabeth and Mary Brewster likewise testified at the same time. Shortly afterwards Ludlow left for Dublin, Ireland, never to return to America.

Second: Nathaniel Brewster knew Roger Ludlow's first cousin, Lieut. Gen. Edmund Ludlow very well, as the Rev. Mr. Brewster testified in a letter dated 26 July, 1657 to Henry Scobell, Esq., (*Colonial Families of Long Island, New York and Connecticut*, vol. one, p. 384). He asked Mr. Scobell for an augmentation to his living, and gave Lieut. Gen. Ludlow as a personal reference.

Third: Nathaniel Brewster was in Dublin, Ireland, from June, 1655 through most of 1656, at the same time that Roger Ludlow was living there (*op. cit.*, vol. one, pp. 381-384). He was also reported of Dublin in 1642 (*op. cit.* vol. one, pp. 379-380), and it is reasonable to suppose that he was there at other times. There was thus opportunity for the widower Nathaniel Brewster to meet Roger Ludlow and his daughter Sarah, and for the minister to court and marry Ludlow's daughter.

Fourth: Both Roger Ludlow and Nathaniel Brewster were non-conformists and in the service of Oliver Cromwell. They were bound by common political & religious ties. There were, in our opinion, no political, religious or socio-economic bars to the indicated marriage; as the reader will recall, such factors often prevented matrimonial contracts at the time.

Fifth: In no record have we found any indication, hint or suggestion that either Sarah Ludlow or Nathaniel Brewster married anyone else. This is not offered as suggestive of their marriage to one another, but to establish the present absence of negative evidence.

Considering all the circumstances, therefore, the compiler is of the present opinion that Sarah, wife of the Rev. Nathaniel Brewster of Brookhaven, New York, was a daughter of Roger and Mary (Cogan) Ludlow.

PART ONE

THE PATRILINEAL ANCESTRY OF ROGER LUDLOW

WILLIAM LUDLOWE
m. Margaret Rymer
dau. William Rymer & *Warmwell*

JOHN LUDLOWE
m. Lora Ryngewode
dau. Thomas Ryngewode & Isabel Feteplace

JOHN LUDLOWE
m. Philippa Bulstrode
dau. William Bulstrode & Joan Franklin

WILLIAM LUDLOWE
m. Jane Moore
dau. Nicholas Moore &

GEORGE LUDLOW(E)
m. Edith Wyndsor
dau. Andrews Wyndsor, Kt., & Elizabeth Blount

THOMAS LUDLOW
m. Jane Pyle
dau. Thomas Pyle & Elizabeth Langrish

ROGER LUDLOW
m. Mary Cogan
dau. Philobert Cogan & Anne Marshall

SARAH LUDLOW
m. Nathaniel Brewster, B. D.
son of Francis Brewster & Lucy

LUDLOW

10. SARAH LUDLOW
m. NATHANIEL BREWSTER
son of Francis Brewster and Lucy

She was born about 1643 or 1644, probably at Fairfield, Connecticut.

As a young girl she was a resident of Fairfield, but in the late spring or early summer of 1654 she removed in her father's family to Dublin, Ireland. Here, presumably, she was married to Nathaniel Brewster shortly after February, 1660. Thereafter she was of Aldeby or Alby in Norfolk, until the summer of 1663.

Mrs. Brewster and her husband had arrived in Boston, Massachusetts by September, 1663, where they stayed for a short time. Finally in 1665 the Brewsters removed to Setauket in the town of Brookhaven, New York, where they were destined to remain the rest of their days.

She was a witness at Setauket with her husband to a deed of Robert and Alice Smith to Thomas Thorp, 4 November, 1673; and she likewise witnessed again, with her husband, the signing of the will of John Jenners of Brookhaven, 7 March 1674. On 19 January 1679 Mrs. Brewster sold three acres of land at Newtown (in Brookhaven) to Robert Kellum for four pounds. This land once had belonged to Robert Akerly. The widow Sarah Brewster signed as witness, 24 October 1699, a deed of Abraham Whitehair (Whittier) who conveyed land to Elias Bayley.

She died probably not long after this last date, at Setauket. No will or administration of her effects has been found.

For descendants, see *Colonial Families of Long Island, New York and Connecticut*, vol. one, beginning p. 364.

NOTES

See *History of Long Island*, second edition, 1829, by Silas Wood; *The History of Long Island*, second edition (1843), by Benjamin F. Thompson, vol. 1, p. 423; vol. 2, p. 427; *A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers in New England*, by James Savage, vol. 3, p. 129; *Roger Ludlow in Chancery*, by Roy V. Coleman; *The American Genealogist*, vol. XII, pp. 199 ff., and XIII, pp. 113 ff.; *Colonial Families of Long Island, New York and Connecticut*, by H. F. Seversmith, vol. one, pp. 357 ff.; *Abstracts of Wills, New York (Collections of the New York Historical Society)*, Liber 1/2, original p. 51; *Records of the Town of Brookhaven*, edited by Osborn Shaw, Book A, p. 13; Book B, pp. 311, 326. See also the Argument in this volume, beginning p. 2,053.

Sarah Ludlow traditionally was the daughter of

11. ROGER LUDLOW
m.: MARY COGAN
daughter of Philobert Cogan and Anne Marshall

He was born probably at Dinton, Wiltshire early in 1590.

Roger Ludlow was baptised in the parish church at Dinton, 7 March, 1590.

It is believed that his early youth was spent at Dinton, where his father Thomas Ludlow lived until his death in 1607. Thereafter Roger may have lodged in one of the Ludlow estates at Baycliff, where his widowed mother resided, until he matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, on 16 June, 1610.

It is said that he did not graduate. Nevertheless, he was admitted to the Inner Temple in London 28 January, 1612 to read the law, and was called a student of the Inner Temple in 1613. In the *Admissions Book* he is called of Warminster, Wilts.; and his proponents were his uncle Sir Edmund Ludlow and Thomas Ludlow. Roger's brother Thomas was later of Warminster; his house was at the east end of the town on the road to Heytesbury, and Roger may have been domiciled there for a time.

In the vicinity of Warminster, and at Horningsham, a small chapel had been built in 1566 for the use of the Scotch Presbyterian workmen employed on the construction of Longleat House. It is said to have been the oldest dissenting place of worship in England; and it is true that non-conformity was prevalent in Warminster at the beginning of the seventeenth century. Roger Ludlow was a non-conformist, and it is natural to suppose that he fell early under the influence of the local dissenters.

He was at Chard, Somersetshire long enough to woo and marry Mary Cogan of that place, about 1620. Where he actually resided in England after his marriage has not yet been determined; but in 1630 he was well-known to the colonizing leaders of the New England Company. He may have lived in Dorchester. A Dorset recovery was recorded in Michaelmas term, 8 Charles I (1633) between John Perham, Esq.; and Roger Ludlow, gentleman, of the one party, and William Pyle, gentleman, relating to a messuage and 490 acres in Weeke and Gillingham (Vouchees, John Harbyn, Esq.; and Robert Harbyn, gen.)(*Notes and Queries of Somerset and Dorset*, vol. VII, p. 299). In view of the fact that William Pyle was a party, it is believed that this refers to the present Roger Ludlow, despite the fact that the latter was of Dorchester, Massachusetts at the time.

In 1623 a band of Englishmen, calling themselves The Dorchester Adventurers, formed a company for trading and colonizing purposes and established themselves at Cape Ann in the present state of Massachusetts. The company failed in 1625 and many of the colonists went elsewhere. A few stayed, however, encouraged by the Rev. John White, Rector of Old Trinity Parish, Dorchester, Dorset, who had ministered in old Dorchester for many years. White had been interested in the colony from its inception,& now came to the conclusion that, even if trade was poor, a colony in Massachusetts might be successful if spiritually motivated. Consequently he wrote to Roger Conant, one of the original Cape Ann colonizers, asking him to stay on location while White and his friends in England tried to secure a patent and financial backing for the enterprise. In the meantime the resourceful minister arranged to have more cattle and supplies

sent over. Conant moved a little distance to more kindly soil, and established himself at the present Salem.

Mr. White was able to retain the support of a few of the original members of the Dorchester Company, and also interested a number of merchants in his proposed resettlement. However, none of these was sufficiently influential to secure a patent from the Council for New England; they lacked the prestige of high family position and connections. To make up for this Mr. White was eventually successful in enlisting the support of Sir Henry Rosewell, who, although not personally interested in colonization, was willing to permit his name to head an application to the Council for a grant of land. On 19 March, 1628 a patent or document to that effect was granted by the Council in favor of Sir Henry and five associates, one of whom was John Endecott, later to become Roger Ludlow's brother-in-law. Endecott was chosen the first governor of the new colony, and embarked 20 June, 1628 for North America.

To reinforce this small colony at Salem an organization was formed in England called The New England Company. This organization secured a grant of land from the Council, which was defined as the territory between 3 miles north of the Merrimac river to 3 miles south of the Charles river in the new country, to run westward to the Pacific Ocean. On 4 March, 1629 King Charles ratified this grant in a charter granted to the Company, and designated the latter ""The Governor and Company of The Massachusetts Bay in New England."" It was at this time that John White was most active in the colonizing movement, and partly as a result of his endeavors the great emigration of 1630 came into being.

In 1629, while the officers of the Company were still in England, it was decided that each shareholder who had subscribed fifty pounds to the common stock should be entitled to two hundred acres of land, and acreage would be allotted in proportion to subscribers of lesser amounts. To those adventurers who went to The Massachusetts Bay at their own expense, and were also shareholders, fifty additional acres were to be assigned for each member of the family; and to those who went over at their own expense, but were not shareholders, fifty acres were to be allotted to the head of the family only. These land ""dividends"" came to be looked upon not so much as evidence of shareholding in the Company, as certificates of social standing in the mother country, the needs of the recipient, or ability to make excellent use of the land. Since the Massachusetts Charter was drafted for what was, from the King's point of view, a trading company, its provisions applied essentially to stockholders, of whom Roger Ludlow was one.

When the leaders of the Company met at the house of Mr. Goff in London, 10 February, 1629/30 (1630) to hold a ""General Court"" it was found that one of the men nominated to be an Assistant (magistrate). Mr. Samuel Sharpe, would not be able to take the oath of office. The men guiding the expedition were mindful of the advantages arising from having a member of an old established county family present in their councils, and chose Mr. Roger Ludlow to take Mr. Sharpe's place. He was reported to be, as Thomas Prince wrote, a ""pious gentleman of good family"", and in general sympathy with the religious philosophy of the colonizers.

Sometime in March, 1630, and shortly before the date of sailing, the Rev. Mr. White accompanied the Company to Plymouth in Devonshire, which was to be the port of departure. At a meeting of the Company there in the New Hospital, and on a day of fasting and prayer, he organized them into a Congregational church society. As a member of this Company, Roger Ludlow then embarked with the Rev. Mr. Warham and his congregation in the *Mary and John*, which hove anchor at Plymouth 20 March, 1630, and sailed westward.

The master of the ship was one Thomas Squibb of Weymouth, who had been instructed not to land his passengers at Salem, the destination of those traveling with John Winthrop at the same time, but to take them into the Charles river. Roger Clap in his *Memoirs* says that the ship arrived off Nantasket on Sunday, 30 May, 1630; and that because the skipper was afraid of wrecking his ship in unknown waters, he unloaded his passengers and their effects at barren Nantasket point. Ludlow and other passengers protested vehemently against being landed in so inhospitable a place, and claimed that Squibb had engaged to take them up the river to a place which would be more suitable for settlement. Squibb insisted, however that he had contracted to take them only to the mouth of the river, and claimed that he had fulfilled his commitment. (Later, charges based upon this "merciless misdemeanor" were brought against him in England, and he was fined.)

It was indeed fortunate for these new settlers that there were some Englishmen still remaining in the vicinity from previous attempts at colonization. They provided the pioneers of the *Mary and John* with a boat, and assisted in rowing them up the Charles river until the newcomers came to a place where the stream became narrow and shallow. Here Roger Ludlow and the Company built a hut to shelter their goods, and named the locality Watertown. However, they found but a scanty supply of good water at this place for their cattle, and soon removed to a neck of land called Mattapan, where they found springs of water sufficient for their needs.

The settlers quickly erected shelters, and named the location Dorchester after the place in England from whence so many of them had come. Roger Ludlow's first American home was a rude hut in a wilderness. On 17 June, 1630 John Winthrop noted in his *Journal* that he "came by Nantaskett, and sent for Capt. Squib ashore (he had brought the west-country people, viz., Mr. Ludlow, Mr. Rossiter, Mr. Maverick, etc. to the bay, who were to set down at Mattapan....)".

On 30 July, 1630 Ludlow had already started to erect a house at Dorchester, for in excavating the foundation on this date, he found two pieces of French money, one of which had been coined in 1596. These coins were found in separate places, and within a foot from the top in firm ground. This early home of Roger Ludlow in America was built on the south side of the hill on Savin Hill Avenue, at the corner of Bath Avenue, and it is said to have been one of the most substantial houses in the settlement. It stood for a hundred years.

The first meeting of the General Court of Assistants in the new country and of which Roger Ludlow had been elected a member, was held 23 August, 1630 on board Winthrop's flagship, the *Arbella*, then anchored at Charles-

town. The records note that Governor Winthrop, Deputy Governor Dudley, Sir Richard Saltonstall and Mr. Roger Ludlow were among those present. At this meeting Ludlow was appointed a justice of the peace. The second and third meetings of 7 and 28 September, 1630 respectively, were held also on the *Arbella*; it was not until 9 October following that the Court met at Boston, indicating that housing was then adequate for judicial proceedings. Ludlow was on the Assistants' Bench also on 9 November and 30 November, 1630.

This Court of Assistants was not, however, the final authority in the Massachusetts Bay. The patent directed that four General Courts should be held each year, in which the freemen (at first, principally the stockholders) had equal power with the Governor, Deputy Governor and Assistants both in admitting other freemen, and in serving as a law-making body. In accepting these provisions of the patent, it seems evident that the king's officials had assumed that they would apply to a trading company sitting in England and making rules for a plantation overseas. Instead the officers of the Company had gone over with the planters, and were behaving as though they were governing a somewhat independent political unit.

At a General Court held 19 October, 1630, the Company received the applications of over one hundred persons to become freemen of the Colony, and who would have voting privileges. If these applicants were to become freemen, a corporate majority of resident colonists would be created, and this would establish an influence which gave concern to the original stockholders of the company. The latter believed the applicants to be untrained in self-government; their political competency was an unknown factor. And behind all this, of course, was the natural desire of the stockholders to reserve the governing power to themselves, along with the dignities and honors of office.

Forthwith the General Court adopted a resolution at this time which delegated the choice of Governor and Deputy Governor to the Assistants alone, and from their own number; and the Court also authorized these same officials to make laws and to choose appropriate means of enforcing them. The suffrage would be exercised by the freemen only to elect the Assistants. It is certain that Roger Ludlow was at this time in favor of this type of political organization, not only because he was a shareholder, but also because of his social conditioning; he was to demonstrate the fact forcefully, as will be seen.

In the first part of 1634 the *Mary and John* was still anchored at Nantasket. Ludlow and the other settlers who were now established at Dorchester were put to much expense and trouble to get their remaining property off the ship. The south side of Dorchester neck (now South Boston) in the Old Harbor, traditionally was the site where the Dorchester colonists disembarked on their return from Nantasket. The affairs of the Dorchester plantation were at first controlled by the clergy, aided by the advice of the magistrates Ludlow and Edward Rossiter until May, 1631. At this time, when many of the inhabitants had become freemen, they took a more representative part in town affairs.

The Assistants held their Courts during this year on 4, 8 and 22 March,

(the second Court was at Watertown), 12 April, 3 and 18 May, 14 June, 5 and 26 July, 16 August, 6 and 27 September, and 18 October. At the second meeting in May the applicants referred to were made freemen; that is, on the basis of their contribution to the Colony, these inhabitants now had the right to vote in the General Court of the Company. Thus we see a trading settlement transformed into a colonial English province. The patent of the Company became a sort of basic constitutional grant of government; the freemen were citizens; the Court of Assistants the judiciary, and between meetings of the General Court, a legislature; and the Governor, instead of being chairman of a board of directors, became the chief political executive.

At the meeting of 26 July, 1631, a girl by the name of Lucy Smith was ''bound as an apprentice with Mr Roger Ludlow for 7 yeares dureing wch tyme hee is to finde her meate drinke & cloaths, & at the end of her yeares to giue her the some of v^{l}.'' This tells us by implication that Ludlow's homestead at Dorchester was completed, and that Mrs. Ludlow was in need of domestic help.

Meetings of the Court of Assistants during 1632 took place at Boston during the first week of each month. A General Court of Election was scheduled for 8 May, and on 1 May the Governor met with the Assistants at Boston to discuss the impending event. John Winthrop in his *Journal* tells what took place: ''After dinner the governor told them, that he had heard, that the people intended, at the next general court, to desire that the assistants might be chosen anew every year, and that the governor might be chosen by the whole court (*i.* e. all enfranchised citizenry), and not by the assistants only. Upon this, Mr. Ludlow grew into passion, and said, that then we should have no government, but there would be an *interim*, wherein every man might do what he pleased, etc. This was answered and cleared in the judgment of the rest of the assistants, but he continued stiff in his opinion, and protested he would then return to England.'' Since we can never know the full course of this discussion, what particular turn of phrase upset Ludlow can only be conjectured. However, it is thought that he was concerned with what the electorate might do to ''interfere'' with the management of the Company. His views apparently were kept quiet, for the freemen returned him again as an Assistant at the election a week later.

During a session of the General Court held at Boston 7 November, 1632, one hundred acres of land were granted to Ludlow, the land lying between Musquantum Chapel and the mouth of the Neponsit River. This land must have been located very near that of the local Sachem Chickatabot, and the grant was made before the latter's death. During this month, administration on the estate of John Knight, deceased in November, was granted to Roger Ludlow, Esquire.

Ludlow was again chosen as an Assistant at the Court of Election held 29 May, 1633. In this year the town records of Dorchester were begun, and he is recorded 3 April, 1633 as having forty feet of ''raile'' in the marsh there and 2 cows. He also had a lot ''In the neck, Southward of the plantation.'' At the Court of Assistants, 2 July, 1633, Mr. Ludlow, Mr. Treasurer (*sic*) and Mr. Nowell were chosen as a committee to take an account of the debts due to the Governor, and to certify the same at the next

meeting of the Court.

The next incident at Boston which gives some insight into the impressions that Ludlow could make was described by John Winthrop; it is also noted on the Court records. Winthrop wrote that Captain John Stone "carried himself very dissolutely in drawing company to drink, etc.... warrant was sent out to stay his pinnace, which was ready to set sail, whereupon he went to Mr. Ludlow, one of the assistants, and used braving and threatening speeches against him, for which Mr. Ludlow raised some company and apprehended him." On 3 September, 1633 Captain Stone was fined one hundred pounds for his "outrage committed in confronting authority, in abusing Mr. Ludlow both in words and behavior, assaulting him, etc., and calling him a just ass...." Stone was also banished from the Bay Colony, under penalty of a sentence of death.

During the period that had now elapsed since the first group of freemen were enfranchised in May, 1631, cumulatively more colonists had taken the freeman's oath. Despite this it does not appear that the citizens had been given clearly to understand what their complete political rights were, nor had most of them ever read the patent. Apparently the original stockholders of the Company, and more particularly a large number of the ruling group had managed by one means or another to reserve the political power pretty much to themselves. Nevertheless, Deputy Governor Dudley had challenged this way of doing business, and his challenge was heard by the freemen, who were by now fast gaining in political insight. Just before the meeting of the General Court of Election in May, 1634, a deputation of freemen from each of the towns called upon John Winthrop, and demanded to see the patent. From that document they learned that four General Courts should have been held each year, and not one; and that only at these Courts, with themselves present, should laws have been made.

Winthrop saw that political feeling was strong as a result, and tried to avert a political turnover. He called upon the influential local minister, the Rev. John Cotton, to preach in support of the administration, and the latter responded with a sermon quoting from Biblical authority that "a magistrate ought not to be turned into the condition of a private man without just cause", but to no avail. On 14 March, 1634 Thomas Dudley was elected governor, and Roger Ludlow named deputy governor. It was also voted that in the future Courts should be held and laws made as directed by the patent.

This political elevation of Ludlow is interesting, and in seeking an explanation for it historians have floundered in a sea of suppositions. One fact does appear to stand out: in contrast to the position he took in 1632, Ludlow supported Dudley in his stand, and so won the favor of the electorate.

Shortly before this, and at a Court held at Boston 1 April, 1634, Roger Ludlow was appointed with Mr. Coggan to inventory and to take into safekeeping the goods and chattels of Mr. Joseph Tilley, and to pay his debts. At the same time, Ludlow's seeming penchant for strict enforcement of the more severe aspects of the Mosaic Code is illustrated by another incident recalling the situation of Capt. John Stone. John Lee was ordered to be whipped for calling Mr. Ludlow "a false-hearted knave and hard-hearted

knave, a heavy friend'', and the like. Yet these reactions to Ludlow's justice, before the election just referred to, seemed to have no effect upon his winning the deputy governorship.

At this same Court it was voted that Ludlow, with three others, were to audit the accounts of the retiring Governor, John Winthrop, and to report their findings on 23 September, 1634, which they did.

During this year King Charles I became concerned, for both political and theological reasons, with the state of affairs in his colony overseas. The patent of the Company was ordered to be laid before the government by its first president, Mr. Cradock, when it was discovered, apparently for the first time, that it had been taken overseas. The reaction in England was immediate; a new patent was drawn up which provided for a different form of government. This would have set up a court of commissioners, consisting of two archbishops of the Church of England, six lay persons and three others, with power to make laws and orders and to establish institutions; and to provide for the maintenance of an Episcopal clergy ''by tithes, oblations or other profits'' and the like.

The terms of this new patent became known to the Governor and the local Court during July, 1634, several weeks before the patent's actual arrival (It was received 3 September, 1634). The dissenting colonists responded by appointing committees ''to manage any war that might befall the colony.'' A levy of £600 was made on the several towns for defensive preparations. John Winthrop in his *Journal* on 29 July, 1634 recorded that the Governor and Council, ''and divers of the ministers, and others, met at Castle Island, and there agreed upon erecting two platforms and one small fortification to secure them both, and for the present furtherance of it, they agreed to lay out £5 a man till a rate might be made....'' Deputy Governor Roger Ludlow was to oversee this work. The fort at Boston was to be completed, and other places fortified. The defenses at Castle Island were built with ''mud walls which stood divers years....''; the site is now called Fort Independence.

At this time, and presumably because of these disturbing conditions, some planters desired to move elsewhere; and this caused considerable concern in the small colony. With the situation in mind, the Rev. John Cotton preached a sermon, saying, ''the removing of a candlestick is a great judgment, which is to be avoided.'' At a General Court at Cambridge on 4 September, 1634, the day after the receipt of the draft of the new patent, there was much argument over the proposed migration, and the Court found itself divided. Fifteen deputies from the Bay towns were for granting permission to these settlers to depart; and ten were against it, including Deputy Governor Ludlow. Consequently, the Bay granted permission to inhabitants in the three towns: Cambridge, Watertown and Dorchester, to remove, but Boston at the same time required all new settlements to acknowledge its sovereignty. Even so, as it was getting late in the year, no removals of any consequence appear to have been made in 1634.

The valley of the Connecticut river was not, by this time, an unknown country to the men of the Bay; an Indian Sachem, Wahginnicut, had visited Ludlow when the latter was an Assistant, had dined with Governor Winthrop and the magistrates, and urged the Englishmen to come to his country. Many

travelers had spoken favorably of it. Wahginnicut s representations were followed by a meeting that took place at Roger Ludlow's house at Dorches ter in October, 1634. The Pequot Indians, who had killed the banished Captain Stone and his crew on the Connecticut river, had fallen out with the Dutch at Redfoort, the Dutch trading station on the site of the present Hartford. The Pequots were apprehensive that the Dutch might form an alliance with the Narragansett Indians, and sent a representative to negotiate with the Bay Colony. In accordance with Indian custom the Pequot representative brought a present from his Sachem, Sassacus, which he presented as a gift to Deputy Governor Ludlow, and proposed that an alliance should be established between the Pequots and the English. Ludlow accepted the present, and in return gave the Indian Sachem a moose coat of equal value. He informed the Indian messenger, however, that the latter was not of sufficient rank to deal with the English ''Sachems'': but that if active negotiations were to be conducted, the Pequots must send an ambassador of high position.

Two weeks later two Pequot Sagamores, bringing with them another gift, came to Ludlow's home at Dorchester. He received them very courteously and accompanied them to Boston, where they came before the Governor. The Sagamores were informed that before any further discussion could take place, the murderers of Captain Stone would have to be handed over to English justice. The Pequot chiefs told the Council that Captain Stone had provoked his own destruction by his insolent conduct, having seized and bound two Indians who had been designated to pilot him up the Connecticut river. In reprisal, while going ashore at night with his men and the two captives, Stone was surprised by Indians who had tracked them down. All the Englishmen were killed and the captives liberated.

The Sagamores promised that Sassacus would deliver up two of the Indians responsible; the others, they said, were dead. They also promised that the English should have as much land on the Connecticut as the settlers might wish, and the Pequots would give them every assistance when they settled there. Consequently papers were drawn up to this effect; the Sagamores promised to give forty beaver skins, thirty otter skins and four hundred fathoms of wampum, and to pay their taxes to the English. The treaty making was conducted through Ludlow, and the pact was signed by all parties 4 November, 1634.

The defenses at Castle Island were not complete when the General Court assembled in March, 1635, and the Court ordered that the battlements should be finished and the ordnance mounted before anything else was done; and that ''the Deputy Governor Roger Ludlow, as an overseer of the work, should have power to press men for the work, as long a time as in his discretion he should think meet.'' From this it appears that Ludlow was having difficulty in obtaining men to work on the fortifications. Relations with England were now quiet, since the King was having political difficulties at home and made no punitive move against New England for its refusal to accept the new patent. Nevertheless, 1635 was not to be a quiet year for Roger Ludlow.

In an undated letter, but written probably shortly after the General Court of Elections held on 6 May, 1635 and several days following, Captain Israel Stoughton of the Bay informed his brother in England that Deputy Governor Ludlow had misquoted him to the Court by affirming that

Captain Stoughton had said the Assistants were not magistrates. The Captain denied the remark, and in effect charged Ludlow with making false statements. His letter continues acidly: "Mr Haynes was chosen governor a very godly man of Mr Hookers charge.... So allso our Mr Ludlow is now no Magistrate: tho within 6 days before it was most probable & allmost past question that he would be chosen governor (for we desire to change yeare by yeare the governorship.... Now he is neither governor nor assistant, so did divine providence dispose it. And I question whither he will ever be Magistrate more, for many have taken great offence at him, the causes I forbeare to relate: but they are both wise & godly men that are offended: And not many much sorry." And John Winthrop noted in his *Journal* "Mr. Ludlow, the late deputy, (was) left out of the magistracy. The reason was, partly, because the people would exercise their absolute power, etc., and partly upon some speeches of the deputy, who protested against the election of the governor as void, for that the deputies of the several towns had agreed upon the election before they came, etc. But this was generally discussed, and the election adjudged good."

Ludlow's reaction to the election of John Haynes as governor and Richard Bellingham as Deputy Governor was manifested at once. At his own request he was dismissed from the responsibility of overseeing the construction of the fortification on Castle Island. Nevertheless the Court endorsed his genuine abilities, and appointed him with former Governor Winthrop and former governor Dudley together with John Humphrey and Thomas Beecher as a committee on military affairs. This committee was given extraordinary powers; it was to supervise all military affairs, appoint all officers, call out troops and if necessary, to conduct any defensive war.

At the same Court which had voted Ludlow out of office, the citizens of Watertown were granted permission to move to any other locality that they wished. On the following 3 June the General Court gave the inhabitants of Dorchester liberty to remove to the Connecticut valley. Three pieces of artillery were also given to the prospective plantations at Connecticut for their defense. All this foreshadowed Ludlow's preliminary trip to the Connecticut river, for less than two weeks later, and on 16 June, 1635, he had already arrived with a group of Dorchester men and others at a site on the river called Mationeck. It is to be observed that Ludlow had completely reversed his original opposition to the removal of Bay settlers elsewhere, and now was as determined to leave the Bay as anyone. Reports of the attractiveness of the Connecticut region were undoubtedly partly responsible for the removal, as was the desire for more and better land, always a motivating cause in frontier movements. The fear of the Indians, which had been a deterrent in the past, was diminished by the news that smallpox had greatly reduced their numbers. In the case of Ludlow personally, it has been supposed rather generally that the results of the General Court of Election prompted his own desire to go elsewhere.

These pioneers found a trading post already established at the river, manned by people from the Plymouth Colony, and with Jonathan Brewster in charge. It is reported that Brewster was not a little embarrassed by the sudden influx of newcomers, but he received them kindly, fed and housed some of them, and provided others with guides and canoes. Ludlow and his associates at first advanced up the Connecticut river to a point above the falls. However, the terrain there did not suit them as well as that

near the trading post, and they returned about 1 July, 1635 to find their proposed settlement occupied by about twenty men led by Mr. Francis Styles, who was an agent for Sir Richard Saltonstall.

Mr. Styles had been sent out at Sir Richard Saltonstall's expense to lay out the land and erect houses for himself and other lords and gentlemen who proposed to claim the area under a so-called patent granted by the Earl of Warwick to Lord Say and Sele, Lord Brook, Sir Richard and others; and John Winthrop the younger was to be the governor of the new colony. A dispute arose at once between Ludlow and Styles. Ludlow claimed the ground by priority of occupation, and also on the basis that Mationock lay within the jurisdiction of the Massachusetts patent. Styles contended, *per contra*, that the area was within the limits of the Warwick patent, and further that the Dorchester men, before Styles' arrival, had not then decided upon any location. After much vehement language on both sides, Mr. Styles and his people withdrew to a point below Windsor. He then ordered his vessel back to England to obtain further instructions, but the ship was wrecked and sank off the Isle of Shoals. Upon learning of the situation, Saltonstall wrote an undated letter to Winthrop wherein he stated "there hath been some abuse & Injury done me by Mr Ludlow & others of Dorchester who would not suffer ffrancis Styles & his men to empayle grounds wheare I appoynted them at Connecticute.... they resisted him slieghting me with many Vnbeseeming words such as he was Vnwilling to relate to me...."

In the meantime trouble arose in another quarter from Ludlow's unwelcome settlement. The Plymouth Company objected to Ludlow's men locating on the very grounds which they claimed by purchase from the Indians. Governor William Bradford strongly protested against Ludlow's "usurpation" and accused the Dorchester settlers of "casting a partial if not covetous eye upon that, which is your neighbors, and not yours." To make this a four-cornered fracas, the Dutch also laid claim to these lands. Ludlow and his company succeeded in beating down all opposition, however. They were busily engaged during the summer months in the laying out of lands and the erection of suitable housing for their families. From time to time, small parties arrived from the Bay and became a part of Ludlow's community.

The Plymouth Colony, finding that it had apparently no alternative, finally sold its Connecticut trading house to the new settlement, now called Windsor, and called it quits; although as Governor Bradford observed, "the unkindnes (is) not so soon forgotten."

The following winter of 1635-1636 was exceptionally severe, and the suffering of those who remained at the Connecticut river are said to have been very great. A considerable number of the settlers returned to Dorchester in the Bay until the spring should bring more bearable conditions. During this cold season the loss of the prospective settlers, presumably including Ludlow, was as much as two thousand pounds in cattle alone, according to John Winthrop. There is reason to think that sufficient men were left at the new settlement on the river to defend it, but that Ludlow was in Dorchester when the Court of the Massachusetts Bay, 3 March 1635/6 granted a commission to Roger Ludlow, Esquire, William Pinchon, John Steele, William Swaine and others, to govern the people "at Connect-

icut in a judicial way'', for the term of one year, ''to hold a Court.... to levy taxes & fines....''

It should be noted that the Massachusetts settlements on the Connecticut river had no real legal authority from any source to justify their their existence, or to confirm title to the lands which the settlers might improve. The colonists were clearly outside the boundaries of the Massachusetts Bay. They could make no claim of a patent from the Council for New England, and they could not hope for any grant, since the Council had now been compelled by the king to surrender its own patent.

Ludlow was at the site of Hartford when he, with Mr. John Steele, Mr. William Phelps, Mr. William Westwood and Mr. Andrew Warde opened the first Court of the new colony, 26 April, 1636. His name heads the judicial roster of magistrates in the first nine courts held in the colony, and he was *de facto* the first governor. At the second Court, held in the new town of Windsor, 7 June, 1636, Samuel Wakeman and George Hubbard were appointed by the magistrates to survey and lay out the length and breadth of that town.

A meeting was held 27 June, 1636 at Dorchester in the Bay, of those ''formerly chosen by the Plantation for ordering the affayres thereof''. Despite his absence Roger Ludlow was recorded as the chief of these. It was ordered that Mr. Ludlow was to have land ''strayte downe to the sea the marsh that lies next the 4 acres to his hoame lott''. On 5 July, 1636 it was granted ''that the ground above Rocky hill shall belong (*in community with others*) to Mr. Ludlow....p'vided they do nothing to p'judice the common passidge of people....''

This seems to be the last reference to Ludlow at Dorchester, and it is not unlikely that about this time his wife and family joined him in Connecticut. Ludlow's home in Windsor was on the road to Hartford, about three fourths of a mile below the Farmington river; it was reputedly a stone house. He owned considerable land both in Windsor and on the east side of ''the Great River'' near Scantic; he sold the latter 20 March, 1642 to Mr. William Whiting of Hartford for five hundred pounds.

Ludlow presided at the meeting of the third Court at Watertown, 1 September, 1636 and at successive meetings at Hartford on 4 October, 1 November and 27 December, 1636. At the November meeting the jury trial system was inaugurated in the Colony at the direction of the Court.

The new Colony was now to undergo an ordeal which tested the mettle of its settlers: the war between the Pequot Indians and the English, which took place in 1637 ere the latter had scarcely time to build habitations. The specific causes leading to enmity were many, and some thirty persons belonging to the settlements on the Connecticut river had become victims of Indian violence. It became evident that the Pequots intended to ... harass the settlers and drive them out of the country. In 1637 there were in Connecticut some two hundred and fifty Englishmen with their families, and they soon became thoroughly convinced as to the necessity for punitive measures. It was the first real emergency the General Court of Connecticut had to meet. The Court wrote to the Massachusetts Bay 21 February, 1637 requesting assistance from the latter Colony, and made known its in-

tended action. At a special session of the Connecticut Court on 1 May, 1637, with Ludlow presiding, war was declared on the Pequots, and the Court ordered the raising of a force of ninety men for a punitive expedition. This militia was placed under the command of Captain John Mason.

Presently a little military company went down the Connecticut river in "a pink a pinnace and a shallop" (seventy-seven men in all, when they went into action). They sailed to the shores of the Narragansett Bay where they disembarked, and after a considerable march fell upon the sleeping Pequots and annihilated an estimated six to seven hundred warriors. At this battle Ludlow was not present, as is shown by the fact that on 17 May, 1637 he wrote a letter from Windsor to William Pynchon at Springfield, stating that "if the case be never so dangerous, we can neither help you nor you us.... our plantations are so gleaned by that small fleet we sent out that those that remain are not able to supply our watches...."

After this English victory, the remainder of the defeated Pequots in the Narragansett country fled westward over the Connecticut river to the vicinity of the present Fairfield. In order to reinforce Captain Mason's veterans in their pursuit and ultimate conquest of the enemy, the Court at Hartford on 26 June, 1637 ordered that Mr. Haines and Mr. Ludlow "shall goe to the mouth of the River to treate & Conclude wth o^r^ frends of the Bay either to joine wth their forces in p^r^secuting o^r^ designe against o^r^ enemies if they see cause by aduise to interprise any accon accordinge to the force we haue. And to parle wth the bay about o^r^ settinge downe in the Pequott Country...." In July, 1637 the remaining Pequots were finally brought to bay in a swamp on the site of the present village of Southport. Ludlow was present at this so-called "Swamp Fight", having joined the forces of Mason and Stoughton and their Indian allies at Saybrook. After a desperate defense, the Pequots surrendered, and about two hundred prisoners were taken and allotted to the Mohegans and Narragansetts. An end was put to the "Pequot Potence" for all time.

One result of this battle is reflected in Winthrop's *Journal*, where he notes, 5 August, 1637 that "....Mr. Ludlow, Mr. Pinchon and about twelve more, came (*from Connecticut*) the ordinary way by land, and brought with them a part of the skin and lock of hair of Sasacus and his brother, and five other Pequod sachems...."

Mr. Ludlow met with the Court of Assistants at Hartford 14 November, 1637 and also on 9 February, 8 March and 5 April, 1638. On the latter date it was ordered that none shall trade along the Connecticut river with the Indians for beaver but certain planters; among the latter was Mr. Ludlow of Windsor.

During this period negotiations for a treaty of friendship were completed between the English settlers and the Narragansett Indians, and the treaty was signed on behalf of the Connecticut Colony on 21 September, 1638 by John Haynes, Roger Ludlow and Edward Hopkins for the settlers, & by Miantinomo, chief of the Narragansetts, and Uncas, chief of the Mohegans, for their tribes.

Also during this year John Winthrop recorded that he had received a very

harsh letter from Mr. Ludlow, although its subject matter was not indicated. It may have had to do with the political relationships of the three towns in the Connecticut valley (Hartford, Windsor and Wethersfield), which although at the beginning were nominally under the sovereignty of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, were for all practical purposes self-governing. It was apparent to the leading men in Connecticut that a basic political charter had to be established on which their local government could rest, and one which could set them up as a separate colony. Accordingly the Rev. Mr. Thomas Hooker gave a sermon at Hartford before the General Court, 31 May, 1638, outlining the bases on which the governmental structure should rest. The notes of this sermon were fortunately preserved, and they outline a philosophy of government in language whose phraseology and style clearly influenced that of the Fundamental Orders which were compiled in the months following.

No record exists of the minutes relating to the deliberations of the magistrates who compiled the Fundamental Orders, but from *The Wyllys Papers* a minute by George Wyllys states clearly "... at the same Time no effective Efficient confederation of the Governments among themselves (existed) to obtain this was the primary Object on his arrival Govr Haynes Govr Hopkins and Mr Ludlow coinciding in sentiment a plan was drawn and a Constitution formed...." It is believed, not only from the foregoing, but from the fact that he was an experienced lawyer, that Roger Ludlow had a part in drawing up the initial Orders. The likelihood of this is made the more probable in light of the fact that he was later requested to draw up a specific legal code in 1646. The original eleven Fundamental Orders have been likened to a constitution; they established the organic law of what was almost an independent state. To some extent the Orders were based on similar enactments made at the Massachusetts Bay five years before, when Ludlow was deputy governor there. They were adopted at a Court sitting 14 January, 1639.

Elections were held in Connecticut under the new constitution 11 April, 1639, and John Haynes, former governor of the Massachusetts Bay Colony who had won the governorship in the latter by defeating Ludlow's candidacy, was elected the first Governor, and Ludlow was voted in as Deputy Governor. At this same time the Court records note in homely fashion that Mr. Ludlow was to deal with the Indians about a mare which was stolen.

During the summer of 1639 the newly established Colony of Connecticut proposed an offensive and defensive alliance with the neighboring colonies of Saybrook and the Massachusetts Bay. On 15 August, 1639 Deputy Governor Ludlow informed the General Court at Hartford that he, together with Mr. Thomas Welles and the Rev. Mr. Thomas Hooker had visited Mr. George Fenwick of the four-year old colony of Saybrook in accordance with the instructions of the Court, to ascertain if Saybrook would enter into an alliance. The Connecticut visitors found Mr. Fenwick willing to conclude "a mutuall agreement for an offenciue and defenciue warr and all other Offices of loue, but desires that matters of Bounds may be respitted vntill he vnderstands further the minds of the rest that are equally interested with him in the patent of the River". After learning this, the Court requested Governor Haynes to write to Mr. Winthrop that the Court "is very ready and willing to entertain a firme combinacon for a defenciue and offenciue war".

When the Court met on 10 September, 1639 Mr. Ludlow was absent. At this time the magistrates then sitting considered a draft of some proposed additional Fundamental Orders which supplemented those approved at the January session of the Court. The draft submitted to the Court was evidently not in satisfactory form, for Messrs. Hopkins, Welles, Steele and Spencer ''were intreated to ripen'' it for presentation at the meeting of the Court to be held on 10 October following. It has been argued (see NOTES following) that these were the men who had drafted the original Orders, to the exclusion of Ludlow. This ignores the record made by George Wyllys, already referred to.

On this 10 September Roger Ludlow had found it more important for his own purposes, to be elsewhere. He drove his cattle from Windsor down to Quinnipiac where - so he said - he expected to sell some of them. But, as he told the Court later, ''the hand of the Lord was uppon him in taking away some of his Cattle'', and he went on to Pequannocke (Stratford) since he had been commissioned to look into the prospect for a settlement, with the dual purpose of inspecting the terrain and of ''wintering his Cattle there''.

Once started on the road, Ludlow was motivated to go farther down the coast of the Sound to the place where, in 1637 he had watched the Pequot Indians receive their second and final defeat. He had not been authorized by the Court to venture so far afield; nevertheless with what seems to have been characteristic forwardness, he resolved to establish a settlement in the locality, then known as Uncoway, but to be later called Fairfield. When he finally reported to the Court on 10 October, 1639,he found that the other magistrates had taken umbrage at what they deemed to be his unwarranted and precipitate foraging afield. His answer, the character of which speaks for itself, was that ''att his coming to Pequannocke he found cause to alter his former thoughts of wintering his Cattle there, and vnderstanding that the beginnings of a Plantacon beyond that was not caryed on according to the agrement made with those who were interessed (*sic*) in ordering the same, and that by some things wch appeared to him, his apprehensions were that some others intended to take up the said place, who had not acquainted this Court with their purposes therein wch might (be) preiudiciall to this comonwealth and knowing himselfe to be one of those to whom the disposal of that plantacon was comitted, he adventured to drive his Cattle thither, make provition for them there...'' He then submitted himself to the Court, to judge whether or not he had violated his commission.

The Court held unanimously (Ludlow not voting) that he had exceeded his commission, and that he had disregarded his duty in not obtaining permission beforehand to go so far afield. His fellow magistrates then fined him fifty pounds, reprimanded him and on top of that, fined him five shillings for his absence from the Court of 10 September. Nevertheless the Court, to conduct matters as they said ''in a comely manner'', ordered his explanation to be carefully checked and if the conditions were as he had stated, then a settlement at Uncoway might be considered in order. The Court then ordered ''For the better keeping in mind of those passages of Gods p^r^vidence wch haue beene remarkable since o^r^ first undertaking these plantacons, Mr. Deputy (and others) are desired to take the pains severally in their several towns and then ioyntly together, to gather vp the the same, and deliver them into the general Court in April next....''

LUDLOW
2,072

Ludlow sat as a magistrate at the Particular Courts at Hartford 3 October and 5 December, 1639; and attended the General Courts of 5 December, 1639 and 16 January, 1640. On the latter date the Governor informed the Court that he, together with Mr. Welles had inspected Uncoway and what Mr. Ludlow had done there; and since some people at Wethersfield were pressing for the Court's decision, they recommended that the magistrates assent to a settlement, which assent was given. At this time also, Deputy Governor Ludlow was requested to draft orders covering procedures (1) for inquiry into deaths by accidence or violence; (2) for the adjudication of intestate estates; and (3) defining the power of the magistrates to inflict corporeal punishment, to be presented to the next Court for its consideration. Such assignments as these suggest that Ludlow certainly had had a hand in shaping the Fundamental Orders.

He was a member of a Particular Court 6 February, 1640 and again on the following 5 March. When the Court of Election was held on 9 April, 1640, he was again elected a magistrate, but he was noted as absent. He probably had gone to Uncoway to make active preparations for a settlement, since the Court records for the date note that Governor Haynes, Mr. Ludlow and Mr. Welles were to fix the boundaries between Pequannock (Stratford) and Uncoway (Fairfield) by the 24th of June next. Ludlow was still absent 11 June, 1640, and on that date it was ordered that if any deputy shall be absent from a meeting of the Court or shall die, the Governor may issue a warrant for filling the office. Four days later, on 15 June, 1640 the Court noted that Mr. Ludlow, Mr. Hopkins and Mr. Blakeman were to "survey & divyde and sett out the bowndes betwixt the Plantations of Cuphege & Vncoway....."

While on his visits to the "western" country facing the Long Island Sound, Ludlow acquired very considerable property, mostly centered at Fairfield. The tract of land purchased by Roger Ludlow for the town of Fairfield embraced within it the courses of the Uncoway and Sasqua rivers, the fine harbors of Pequannock and Black Rock, and a good harbor at Sasqua. The precise time of his removal from Windsor to Fairfield is unknown, but it is believed to have been in the latter part of June, 1640.

Roger Ludlow's home in Fairfield was situated on the corner of Ludlow and Windsor streets, in the "Ludlow Square". The five lots in this square were in 1653 occupied by Roger Ludlow, Thomas Morehouse, Thomas Newton, Robert Hawkins and Thomas Staples. Ludlow had also a pasture lot granted him of six acres on the northeast side of the highway that ran down by his home lot, bounded on the southeast, southwest and northwest by the commons and highways, and northeast by the Windsor field. He was certainly settled at Fairfield before 14 January, 1641, when he with Mr. William Hopkins were chosen commissioners to act for the common good in their respective localities until the new Court of Election.

On 26 February, 1641 he purchased land from the Norwalk Indians, constituting "all the lands, meadows, pasturings, whatsoever their (*sic*) is, and grounds between the two Rivers the one called Norwalke, and the other called Soakatuck, to the middle of the sayed Rivers, from the sea a day's walk into the country". This land was on the east side of the Norwalk river.

He was again elected Deputy Governor of Connecticut for the year beginning

in April, 1642. About 20 August, 1642, Ludlow was in his field with his haymakers, when he was approached by an Indian who lived not far from him. The latter desired that he might have a private talk with Ludlow and with Adam, Ludlow's Indian. Ludlow and Adam accordingly went with the neighboring Indian to the secrecy of a bush. Upon a promise that his name would not be revealed, the Indian informed Ludlow that the Indian chief Miantonimo had been to Long Island and had persuaded all the sachems on the Island to engage in a conspiracy against the English. Other tribes had also pledged their assistance. At this apparently critical moment a special General Court was convened at Hartford, and on 26 August, 1642 the Court wrote a letter to the Massachusetts Bay "to further the prsecution of the Indians, to prvent their mischeuos plotte in their late Combination". John Winthrop at Boston recorded in his *Journal* 1 September, that letters had come from the Court at Connecticut, from two of the magistrates there, and from Mr. Ludlow, "near the Dutch", certifying that the Indians all over the country had combined to cut off all the English. Preparations were made in defence, which was specially noted by the General Court at Hartford 8 September, 1642.

In the spring of 1643, a man from Massachusetts was murdered by an Indian near Stratford. Ludlow, as the local magistrate, demanded of the Indians that the murderer should be given up to justice. This the Indians finally agreed to do, and requested that a squad of ten men be sent out to receive him. However, when the Indians saw the Englishmen coming, they suddenly unbound their captive, who forthwith made good his escape. Ludlow regarded this as an affront to justice and to the Fairfield government; so he seized eight or ten Indians, one or two of whom were sachems, and imprisoned them until the murderer should be brought to him. The Indians in the vicinity then threatened to rise up *en masse* against the white man, whereupon Ludlow wrote to New Haven for assistance and advice. Twenty well-armed men were dispatched to his relief. In the meantime four of the neighboring sachems came to Ludlow, and promised that if the imprisoned Indians were released, they would deliver up the murderer to justice within a month. This was agreed upon, and the prisoners were released; but there seems to be no evidence that the natives kept their word.

On 13 April, 1643 he was again elected Assistant (magistrate) and the General Court of that date also ordered that two of the magistrates were to go to Stratford and Uncoway (Fairfield) to join with Mr. Ludlow for the execution of justice. The Court further directed that Mr. Ludlow was to be the Moderator of the next Particular Court, "if he be present". He was present, and presided 1 June, 1643.

On 5 July, 1643 he sat as a Magistrate of the General Court at Hartford, at a time when the colonists' apprehensions as to a general insurrection among the Indians had increased. The Court reflected the prevailing feeling among the English settlers by ordering that every plantation should be fully prepared for any emergency. Not long afterwards the Narragansett sachem Miantonimo fell out with the Mohegan Indians, and he was captured by the latter in battle and later killed. This briefly eased the tensions existing between the two races, for a treaty of peace was made with the Narragansett and Long Island tribes in September, 1644.

Ludlow was plaintiff in an action of debt against Mr. William Whiting of Hartford 4 September, 1643. The plaintiff was awarded 39 pounds and costs

of seven shillings on the following 9 November. On this date, and on the day following, Ludlow sat again as a magistrate of the General Court. At this time the Court ordered that all soldiers in the several towns under its jurisdiction were to be given military training 6 days yearly; and Ludlow was desired to call out the soldiers of the towns upon the ''sea coast'' (the littoral of the Long Island Sound) for this purpose. He was again elected Assistant in April, 1644.

Sometime before 3 June, 1644 he had written a formal letter to the General Court, asking that the Court determine the procedure by which he was to levy a tax upon the inhabitants of Stratford and Uncoway, and also to decide what he should charge for his services to the Colony. He had evidently not heard from the Court by 3 June, because at that time he renewed his request. At a meeting of the Commissioners for the United Colonies in New England held at Hartford 5 September, 1644, Ludlow was appointed to ''secure a murderer''.

In 1645 he sat as a magistrate of the Particular Court on 5 June, and was on the bench of the General Court 11 September, 1645. During this year the treaty of peace with the Indians was broken. The Narragansetts could not restrain their resentment toward Uncas and in violation of their treaty, they invaded his territory in July, assaulted him in his ''fort'' and killed several of his men. This event caused the Connecticut settlers to make the strongest possible show of military strength, whereupon the Narragansetts and their allies came to terms, 30 August, 1646.

On 9 April, 1646 Roger Ludlow was appointed by the General Court to codify the laws of the Connecticut Colony; this reflects the Court's high opinion of his legal training and ability. The words of the Court were: ''Mr. Ludlow is desiered to take some paynes in drawing forth a body of Lawes for the gouernment of this Comonwelth, & p^sent the(m) to the next General Court, and if he can provide a man for his occations while he is imployed in the said seruice, he shalbe paid at the Country chardge''. And, further: ''.....It is Ordered, that there be two p^ticular Courts held the next p^ceding day before the two standing Generall Courts, that (at) both the assistance of Mr. Ludlowe may be had.....'' The Court was, as might be suspected, oversanguine as to the celerity with which a competent legal code could be formulated. A year later, on 25 May, 1647, the Court noted ''When Mr. Ludlow hath p^fected a body of lawes as the Court hath desiered him, it is the mynd of the Court, that he should, besides the paying the hyer of a man, be further considered for his paynes''.

During the time that he was working on the draft of a legal code, Ludlow was elected Deputy Governor again 18 May, 1648, and at the same time was reappointed a Commissioner for the United Colonies. He was continued as an Assistant 17 May, 1649.

Thomas Newton, who had been one of the most enterprising planters in Fairfield, at this time fell into trouble with the authorities of the town and Colony; and to escape the severity of the law for the charge brought against him - which the eminent genealogist James Savage says was probably witchcraft - he escaped from prison and fled to the Dutch for protection. A large reward was offered to secure his return; but he was protected by the Dutch governor, who believed him innocent. Several

planters at Fairfield were fined twenty shillings each by Ludlow at the time of Newton's escape; and Thomas Staples was fined forty shillings. This last act of Ludlow's was to prove a fateful one, for he earned Staples' bitter hatred, with results which were to prove unfortunate. It is ironic that these men - Thomas Newton, Thomas Staples and Roger Ludlow were neighbors, for they all lived in the Ludlow square at Fairfield. Roger Ludlow's home lot in the rear formed a right angle with that of Thomas Staples'; and the latter's property had a common boundary line with Thomas Newton's land. It is significant that after Newton left Fairfield, his property was owned by Mr. Thomas Pell, who had married Lucy, widow of Mr. Francis Brewster. She was mother of the Reverend Nathaniel Brewster who was afterwards (according to family record) to marry Roger Ludlow's daughter Sarah.

On 22 July, 1649 the Massachusetts Commissioners objected to any decision of the other Commissioners in regard to the Connecticut boundary line and the purchase of the fort at Saybrook until Connecticut exhibited its patent and proved priority of possession before the date of John Winthrop's arrival at Saybrook. Governor Hopkins and Mr. Ludlow responded, reminding Massachusetts that the circumstances associated with the establishment of the Connecticut Colony were very different from those existing in 1649. They denied that Massachusetts had adequate legal grounds for claiming jurisdiction; the Connecticut settlers had left the Massachusetts jurisdiction upon their own determination, and had gone to a place which was without any form of government at the time of the removal. They also maintained that the Connecticut settlements were within the limits of the patent of Viscount Say and Seal, Lord Brook and their associates. In regard to the Connecticut patent, they showed that a copy of it had been exhibited at the time of the confederation.

In the late summer of 1649 the chronic state of tension existing between the English and the Indians went from bad to worse, and the Colony was in a turmoil of apprehension. On 13 September, 1649 the Court directed the Deputy Governor, together with Mr. Ludlow and Mr. Talcott to go to New Haven to confer with Governor Eaton and the magistrates there with regard to an expedition against the Indians, "and to make returne of their apprehensions with what convenient speed they may." Five days later (18 September) Ludlow was charged by the Court to provision and furnish soldiers for a possible Indian campaign.

The legal code that Ludlow had been commissioned to draft in 1646 was completed in 1650, and it was approved and adopted, presumably as he had written it, 16 May, 1650. We may not doubt, however, that in the planning of the draft he had consulted with many men of the Colony. Fourteen of the articles of the authorized Code were apparently taken from the Massachusetts' Body of Liberties, some with slight verbal changes, and others with important additions; but sixty-three of the articles were entirely new and distinct and related to other matters, civil and criminal. The Code was afterwards published at Cambridge, Massachusetts in 1672; it was usually known as Mr. Ludlow's Code. Ludlow's classification was in general retained in all revisions of the statutes until 1854, when fifty-eight of his seventy-seven titles, somewhat modified, were still used; and most of the articles of his Code, in form or substance, are embodied today in the general laws of the State of Connecticut. It has been stated that the Code of 1650 was a monument sufficient for any man, and as a consequence

he has been termed ""The Father of Connecticut Jurisprudence"".

Ludlow was returned as an Assistant 16 May, 1650, and he served as a magistrate at the Particular Court of 8 July, 1650. On this latter date he brought an action against his embittered neighbor Thomas Staples for slander and defamation, and sued for 200 pounds. The jury awarded the plaintiff ten shillings damages and costs of suit, 9 March, 1651. At this time the fines of all those who had presumably helped Thomas Newton to escape were remitted, excepting that of Thomas Staples, which was, however, cut to 20 shillings. Thus the bad blood existing between Ludlow and Staples was exacerbated. Ludlow continued to be named as an Assistant, 15 May 1651, 19 May, 1652 and 18 May, 1653; and he was also appointed as a Commissioner for the United Colonies for the same years.

The year 1653 saw a recrudescence of the friction between the Indians and the English; it was fanned by the enmity then existing between England and Holland after the naval battles of Blake and van Tromp in 1652. Director-General Stuyvesant of the New Netherland had been advised by the West India Company to use the Indians as allies if necessary, since the latter were not partial to the English. The United Colonies, especially the settlers of the frontier settlements near the Dutch border, were much upset when the Indian Uncas (who seems to have had a gift for spreading alarming rumors) told Governor Haynes that the Dutch governor was inciting the Narragansett tribe to war against the coastal English, so that the latter would be massacred.

Extraordinary meetings of the Commissioners of the United Colonies were called and held at Boston on 17 March and 19 April, 1653. To these meetings as Commissioners for their respective colonies came Roger Ludlow for Fairfield and Captain Cullick from Connecticut. The testimonies of various Indian sachems were taken, and a long statement of injuries inflicted by the Dutch was put into the record. The discussions disclosed that the Indian sachem Ninigret, who had secured the marriage of his daughter to the brother of the Pequot chieftain Sasacus, had spent the winter in New Amsterdam talking to the Dutch governor in the hope of persuading him to march against the English. It was rumored that the Indians were to fall upon the English on election day, when the freemen would be absent from home and voting at the polls. The state of excitement at Fairfield and in the neighboring towns was so great that the usual Spring plowing, sowing and planting were neglected. Watch was kept night and day in Fairfield, and the citizenry grew taut and exhausted.

The Commissioners called upon the ministers for advice. It became apparent, however, that there was an insufficient number of Commissioners who were convinced that a catastrophe was imminent. They finally decided that before hostilities were begun, a long list of grievances and complaints should be drawn up and sent to Governor Stuyvesant. This they did, and appointed delegates to visit Manhattan and demand satisfaction. Stuyvesant received the visitors courteously, vigorously denied any share in a plot to kill the English, and further countered the charges in detail. He offered either to go to Boston to prove his innocence, or to allow an ambassador to be sent to Manhattan to conduct a thorough investigation. His terms for a compromise of difficulties were refused; arbitration, even with Englishmen chosen to represent the Dutch interests, came to nothing. On their return from New Amsterdam the delegates disagreed as to what to report; a conference produced no unanimity, and a visit by Stuyvesant to

Hartford proved to be futile.

While the English delegates were at Manhattan, the Commissioners decided that in case of war, five hundred men should be enlisted for a first expedition, to be placed under the command of Capt. John Leverett. At a session of the General Court of the Connecticut Colony held at Hartford on 14 April, 1653, supplies were ordered to be sent speedily to Captain Mason at the Fort at Saybrook; ''& whatever else should be thought meet by Mr. Ludlow & Mr. Cullick''. At the same time Connecticut required the Indians in its jurisdiction to give up their guns and other arms.

Further allegations were made during this period that the Dutch governor was making plans with the Indians for the extermination of the English. A long and (to the English) unsatisfactory letter was received from Stuyvesant, in which he undiplomatically renewed his territorial claims against the Connecticut and New Haven colonies. This letter so exasperated the Commissioners that all of them except Mr. Bradstreet of Massachusetts, at once voted on 31 May, 1653 for a way against the Dutch. Mr. Ludlow, as the chief representative of Fairfield, geographically the nearest English settlement to New Netherland, is said to have made emphatically strong representations against the Dutch. No action was taken, however, for the reaspn that at this critical point the Massachusetts Bay General Court challenged the power of the Commissioners to declare an offensive war without the supporting approval of the English federated colonies - and Massachusetts Bay would not approve.

On 25 June, 1653 the General Court of Connecticut ordered that ''their shall forth (with) be presented to the Bay, the present stresses, fears & dangers that the English bordering vppon the Dutch, both upon the mayne & Long Island, are in''. It was hoped that if Massachusetts would not join the other colonies, it would at least give them liberty to accept volunteers from among them to prosecute a war. Governor Haynes and Mr.Ludlow were appointed to confer with Governor Eaton of the New Haven Colony, on this subject. They found Governor Eaton eager to join them ''in a just war upon a rebellious people, the measure of whose sins were then full''. A communication was prepared asking Massachusetts that, if the latter could not join them, to agree that the United Colonies should meet in New Haven to conduct the war. New Haven agreed to join Connecticut in the purchase of a frigate then at anchor in the Connecticut river, and to fit it with ten guns and other necessary supplies, to coast up and down between the mouth of that river and Stamford, for the protection of the towns on the Sound.

On 11 August, 1653 Ludlow was reappointed Commissioner on behalf of Fairfield, and one month later a meeting of the Commissioners of the United Colonies took place at Boston. The Massachusetts Commissioners began by acknowledging various communications from the Courts of Connecticut and New Haven, and gave their reasons for not agreeing. The six Commissioners from Connecticut, New Haven and Plymouth replied, accusing the Massachusetts Court of judging not only of justice but of expediency. For a number of days a bitter dispute raged which very nearly destroyed the union of the colonies. Massachusetts utterly refused to unite in a declaration of war against the Dutch. Hawthorne, Ludlow, Cullick, Eaton and Astwood finally wrote into the records a statement that they were ready to vote

for a war against the Dutch; but it does not appear that any such vote was ever taken.

While all these events were taking place, and in July, 1653, the colonies of Connecticut and New Haven through their Commissioners, called on Massachusetts for the latter's quota of the five hundred men proposed to be recruited, or to allow the recruiting of from two to four hundred men from that colony. Governor Endecott declined to honor the request.

Connecticut and New Haven were therefore left to bear the brunt of the unhappy situation. Both colonies held a General Court in October, and agreed to send agents to the English Commonwealth to petition Oliver Cromwell for troops and ships. After receiving their petition, Cromwell arranged to send four ships and a few troops for action against the Dutch. However the latter did not reach the colonies until June of 1654; and before they could go into action, the news of peace between England and Holland was received.

In Fairfield there was no doubt in the minds of the settlers in 1653 that a conspiracy of the Dutch and Indians existed to kill them off. General anxiety prevailed, and special precautions were taken against attack.

As Rhode Island and Providence Plantations had not been recognized by, much less included, in the United Colonies, the settlers there declared for Parliament independently, and took steps to wage war against the Dutch of New Netherland. Thomas Baxter, a freebooter from Rhode Island with a commission from that colony, "under the Commonwealth of England", seized a Dutch vessel and brought it into Black Rock harbor at Fairfield. One cannot help but feel that he found in Roger Ludlow a sympathetic and willing friend. The angry Dutch at New Amsterdam responded by sending to Connecticut two men-of-war with one hundred soldiers, which anchored in the Sound off Fairfield. The cumulatively irritated feelings of the aroused citizens of Fairfield erupted in a public meeting, and it was voted by the townsmen that an army should be created immediately, not only for the protection of the town, but to make war on the Dutch. Without receiving any authorization from the Court at Hartford, the people of Fairfield appointed Roger Ludlow their commander-in-chief, and he accepted the responsibility as one of military necessity. He began at once to drill soldiers and to prepare for the worst. At the same time he wrote to Governor Eaton of the New Haven Colony notifying the latter of his appointment as military commander for Fairfield. Governor Eaton read Ludlow's letter before a General Court assembled at New Haven on 23 November, 1653, and with the Dutch offshore, that colony chose discretion as the better part of valor. "After much debate and consultation.... the court by vote declared that .... they see not themselves called to vote for a present war". A contemporary letter of Robert Basset to Abraham Kimberly stated that Baxter, whom the former characterized as one of the 'ringleaders' against the New Haven Colony "was a rogue and Ludlow was another".

This kind of statement reflects the need for self-justification that the colony of New Haven seems to have felt; but Basset was scarcely realistic. Precipitate in his actions as it seems Ludlow could be, he was no rogue. However, by his acceptance of the unauthorized post of commander-in-chief

of a military force which proposed to take on the entire New Netherland, Ludlow again incurred the displeasure of the government at Hartford. The General Court viewed the situation with the utmost gravity, and regarded the independent action of the Fairfield settlers as insubordination. At the same time they found themselves in somewhat of a dilemma, for the policy of the colony had been strongly against the Dutch, and Mr. Ludlow's services had been of a very high order. Nevertheless it was felt that he had compromised the trust reposed in him and his magistracy; and in our opinion he was probably so told behind closed doors. Nothing of this is found in the records; but subsequent events make this deduction almost certain.

The next incident in this devastating anticlimax for Ludlow took place when his embittered neighbor Thomas Staples tried to pay off old scores with a slander suit against him. An unfortunate woman named Goody Knapp in 1653 confessed to having been a witch. A considerable number of the citizenry, then believing that such things actually existed and went in packs, attempted to get Goody Knapp to name her fellow witches, so that all might be exterminated. The unsettled victims of such denunciations & crazed testimony then would be pressed to name other witches; and it is remarkable that this potential chain system did not bring on a holocaust of judicial murders.

While Mrs. Knapp was in prison she was beset by the gossips and feminine sadists of the locality to name her accomplices. Because of some rumors they were especially insistent with her to name the wife of Thomas Staples; but their ardent attempts failed for a long time against Goody Knapp's remaining sense of reality. It is true that testimony was given that she wavered and vaguely incriminated Mrs. Staples one day; but this was, of course, due to the uncertain state of this poor woman's mind. It is unpleasant to record that, as magistrate, Mr. Ludlow had a part in the affair.

Ludlow was, of course, on exceedingly bad terms with Thomas Staples and his wife to begin with. On one occasion Ludlow had told Mrs. Staples to her face that she "went on a tract of lying". Then one unfortunate day Ludlow happened to visit the Rev. Mr. John and Mrs. Davenport at New Haven, and the Knapp witchcraft trial became a subject of discussion. What Ludlow really said to this pillar of the church is not exactly known, but he informed the minister of Mrs. Knapp's confession, and is reported to have said that Mrs. Staples had laid herself under suspicion of being a witch, since she was skeptical that Mrs. Knapp was one. He commented further that Goodwife Knapp, on the way to the scaffold, had implicated Mrs. Staples as being a witch. One thing is painfully evident: Ludlow talked too much and to the wrong man, although he testified later that his discussion with Mr. Davenport was confidential. The minister lost no time, however, in telling other people about the situation, and finally a version of Ludlow's conversation got back to Thomas Staples, who at once hired attorneys to bring Roger Ludlow to the bar in a suit for slander.

Some time after 6 March, 1654 and before 13 April, 1654 Roger Ludlow was arrested and presumably imprisoned for a brief period in connection with the suit brought by Staples, for the records of the Particular Court at Hartford, 1 June, 1654 show that Ludlow had brought an action against Thomas Staples for false imprisonment, for two hundred pounds damages.

Ludlow must have seen himself betrayed by a cumulative series of events, and he decided to leave the new world. On 4 January, 1654 he began to sell his holdings at Fairfield, and on 4 February, 1654 he had recorded some three hundred acres in various plats and parcels, for the purpose of clearing title for sale.

A General Court was held at Hartford 6 March, 1654, five days after Governor Haynes had died. Deputy Governor Hopkins was in England, and the presiding officer was the Moderator, Mr. Thomas Welles. Mr. Ludlow was recorded as a magistrate and was in attendance, exercising the functions of his office.

About this time he seems to have completed the liquidation of his holdings in the colony. On 13 April, 1654 he executed an assignment to the inhabitants of Norwalk of all his interest in that plantation. At the same time he chartered a ship carrying ten guns of one Captain John Manning of Milford in the New Haven Colony, to transport him with his family and effects to Virginia. Misfortune was to strike again; it was found that Captain Manning had been engaged during the winter in trading between the planters of Virginia and the Dutch of New Amsterdam, which was strictly prohibited by the Connecticut and New Haven Colonies; and as Milford was in the latter colony, both he and his vessel were seized by the authorities of that jurisdiction.

Consequently at a General Court held at New Haven 26 April, 1654, Ludlow laid before Governor Eaton the great inconvenience and damage which the impounding of the ship would cause him; and demanded a written statement as to the charges connected with its detention. The Governor provided him with the charges, whereupon Ludlow stated that the vessel was his own, although the basis for his statement is not clear. The Governor remained unconvinced, and reminded Ludlow that he had previously stated that he had hired the vessel, and "that men need not hire that which is their own". It was at length agreed that he should leave one hundred pounds of his estate in the hands of Alexander Bryan of Milford, as security that Manning would present himself "to the authorities in England, before the 20 of October, to answer the charges made against him; & to abide their censure" provided that upon receiving notice from the English Court of the decision, they would be satisfied to release the security furnished. At the same time Ludlow required a release to the effect that Captain Manning and his vessel might be at his service "in all ways allowed by the state of England".

But before Ludlow and Captain Manning could arrange to leave New Haven, Manning's crew "struck against orders & with a high hand & threatening speeches" had carried away his vessel. The mutineers were pursued by a shallop containing thirteen armed men sent out from Milford. Ludlow and Captain Manning were immediately sent for, and informed of the situation. Upon being asked if he would now give the security he had promised, he declined, because the vessel had left Milford without his clearance. In the meantime the vessel was hotly pursued by the shallop, and the crew managed to escape in a skiff, taking with them the Captain's trunk, books and writings. The forsaken vessel was recovered at considerable expense and taken back to Milford, whereupon Ludlow again tendered the former bond. However the New Haven Colony Court charged him with having ordered his men out of the harbor of Milford to await his overtaking them, which Ludlow

denied. The Court did not believe him, fined him and seized the vessel as a prize to be sold.

On 10 May, 1654 he sold most of his remaining land at Fairfield; his home-lot, house and pasture were left with William Hill for sale. The homestead was purchased by Nathan Gold on 18 May, 1654. We are of the opinion that Roger Ludlow left the Colony between these two dates. On 1 June, 1654 he did not appear to prosecute his suit against Thomas Staples for false imprisonment, and Ludlow's attorney Alexander Bryan informed the Court that Ludlow had left the country. The plaintiff was accordingly judged to pay the defendant 25 shillings with costs of suit.

On 29 May, 1654 the slander suit of Thomas Staples against Roger Ludlow was called up before the extra-jurisdictional Court of the New Haven Colony. The case was not scheduled in the Connecticut jurisdiction probably because Ludlow had been a magistrate of the Connecticut Court. Governor Eaton, Deputy Governor Stephen Goodyear, Francis Newman, William Fowler and William Leete sat as judges at the trial; John Banks of Fairfield appeared as attorney for Thomas Staples and Alexander Bryan of Milford represented Mr. Ludlow. Staples' complaint enumerated three charges: (1) that Ludlow had defamed Staples' wife by saying that she had laid herself under a new (*i. e.*, recent) suspicion of being a witch; (2) that Ludlow had reported that the executed Goodwife Knapp had told him that Mrs. Staples was a witch; and (3) that Ludlow had slandered Mrs. Staples by saying that she was an inveterate liar.

The details of the case are further reported in the NOTES following. It is of interest that Mrs. Lucy Pell (formerly Mrs. Francis Brewster and the mother of the Rev. Nathaniel Brewster) and her daughter Elizabeth Brewster gave testimony in Ludlow's defense. On motion of Mr. Bryan, who requested time to secure further evidence with reference to the third charge, the case was continued until 18 October, 1654. Ludlow, soon to be in Dublin, Ireland, apparently was not then in a position to answer further or ignored the situation altogether. When the Court met on that date, Mr. Bryan was unable to present any new evidence in favor of the defendant. As a result the Court fined him ten pounds.

The vessel which Ludlow had chartered to take him from Connecticut had intended to go to Virginia. After Captain Manning's ship was seized, it does not appear from any record that Ludlow ever went there. By the end of September, 1654 he was a resident of Dublin, Ireland. About this time a committee for determining claims of those persons suffering in Ireland on behalf of the Commonwealth, was appointed by the Lord Deputy and Council. Among others, Roger Ludlow was appointed 3 November, 1654 as a Commissioner for the receiving, hearing and determining of all claims in or to forfeited lands in Ireland. His commission was recorded by the Council 18 December, 1654.

He was a justice at Dublin, 10 February, 1655. On 4 July, 1656 Thomas Jenner prayed to the Lord Protector for restitution as to his vessel and goods, to the value of three hundred forty-nine pounds, which had been taken from him at Boston. The case was referred to a commission which included Roger Ludlow, and a report on the case was made 8 July, 1656. In the following August he was in England, when he served as administrator of the estate in England of his brother George.

Again, on 14 December, 1657, a proclamation was made in pursuance of an act whereby Roger Ludlow with others, was again appointed to hear claims resulting from the attainder of ''rebels'' in Ireland. The records note that he was paid in full for his services 22 September, 1658. He was also a master in chancery.

About 10 July, 1659 Lieut. General Sir Edmund Ludlow, then just appointed Commander-in-Chief in Ireland, arrived at Holyhead in Wales preparatory to crossing to Dublin. Sir Edmund notes in his *Memoirs* that at this place he met his cousin Roger Ludlow, ''who was then newly landed from Ireland, but finding us ready to sail, he returned thither with us''. On 16 December, 1659 he may not have been in good health, for the Receiver-General's accounts state that Mr. Jonathan Ludlow was to have, by a warrant dated on that day, twenty pounds ''for ye use of Roger Ludlow for his care and pains taken in several publique services....''

By this time the second Protector (Richard Cromwell) had resigned, and within five months Charles II was restored to the throne.

On 11 February, 1660 Roger Ludlow, calling himself of Dublin, brought proceedings in Chancery in London against his nephew Thomas Ludlow, respecting the distribution of the estate of his brother George Ludlow who had died in Virginia. It is considered that he was the Roger Ludlow who was living in St. Michan's parish in Dublin when Mrs. Mary Ludlow was buried in 1664. The *Hearth Money Roll* for St. Michan's parish, 1663-5 lists a ''Mr. Ludlow'' who may be he.

It is not known when Roger Ludlow died, but it was probably about 1665-1666. No will is reported in any Irish indexes (they have been thoroughly searched) and none has been found in English calendars. It is suggested that when he died he possessed very little estate, or had passed title to his living children; as a non-conformist and first cousin of a well-known regicide (Sir Edmund Ludlow) he may have made no will in order that his family might escape the royal notice. It is not known where he was buried.

Roger Ludlow married, and perhaps at Chard, Somerset, about 1620 to Mary Cogan, daughter of Philobert and Anne (Marshall) Cogan, whom he survived.

Issue:

1. Thomas, as shown by a deed dated 26 February, 1641, at the plantation at Norwalk, Connecticut, wherein he was a witness. He probably died before 1654. No further record.
2. Jonathan, living in Dublin, Ireland 16 December, 1659; Probably the one of that name who took out a marriage license 17 June of 1665 to marry Sarah Davis. Not traced further.
3. Joseph, identified as the one of that name who was buried in the churchyard of St. Michan's, Dublin, Ireland, 30 April, 1667. No further record.
4. Anna.
5. Mary.
6. SARAH, traditionally married the Rev. Nathaniel Brewster. See page 2,057.
7. Roger, living in Dublin, Ireland in 1656. Not traced further.

NOTES

The bibliography relating to the life of Roger Ludlow is extensive. There are many titles, all too brief in detail, listed in *Roger Ludlow The Colonial Lawmaker*, a somewhat highflown and padded biography by John M. Taylor and published in 1900; the references are given on pp. 163-166. A considerable number of histories which mention Roger Ludlow indulge in interpretive analyses of his character; this seems to be a privilege of historians, whose occasional conceits are well-known to the experienced genealogist. Of the general histories of New England, one of the oldest to mention Roger Ludlow is *A General History of New England*, by the Rev. William Hubbard, written about 1682 and published in 1815; pp. 133, 155. Ludlow is the subject of a biography published by John Eliot, D. D. in 1809; and nine years later, in 1818, Benjamin Trumbull, D. D. refers to him in his *A Complete History of Connecticut*, vol. I, p. 218. Dr. Trumbull's account was corrected by Charles L. Hoadley in *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* for 1887, vol. 41, p. 65. A matter-of-fact journal was published in 1826 by Thomas Prince, M. A., under the title *A Chronological History of New England*, which refers to Roger Ludlow on pp. 308, 313, 315, 320, 323, 329, 334, 345 and elsewhere. See also *The History of New England*, by John Gorham Palfrey, vol. I, pp. 323, 429; vol. II, pp. 412, 413; *Chronicles of the First Planters of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay from 1623 to 1636*, by Alexander Young, 1846, p. 123; and *A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England*, by James Savage, vol. III, (1861), p. 129. Mrs. Elizabeth Hubbell Schenck wrote an intuitive and detailed biography of Roger Ludlow in *The History of Fairfield, Fairfield Co., Connecticut* in 1889, vol. I, pp. 303ff; see also the same volume, pp. 4, 9, 16, 27, 59, 60, 62, 65, 68, 70, 73, 83 and 86. This was followed in 1891-2 by Henry R. Stiles' biography of Roger Ludlow in vol. II of his *History and Genealogies of Ancient Windsor, Connecticut*; and in 1930-31 Donald L. Jacobus discussed Ludlow in his *History and Genealogy of the Families of Old Fairfield, Connecticut*, vol. I, p. 388. Other biographical compilations include *The Dictionary of National Biography*, edited by Sir Leslie Stephen and Sir Sidney Lee, vol. XII, p. 262; *Mr. Ludlow Goes For Old England*, by Roy V. Coleman, 1935; and *Roger Ludlow in Chancery*, by the same author, in 1934.

The well-known late American-English genealogist, Joseph Lemuel Chester uncovered the records which demonstrated the paternity of Roger Ludlow, and which he conveyed in a letter to Mrs. Elizabeth H. Schenck in the latter part of 1907. This was published in *The Connecticut Magazine*, vol. XII, 1908, pp. 159-160 under the title 'Ludlow Investigations in Great Britain'. The letter follows:

124 Southwark Park Road
London, S. E., England

Dear Madam:

I have given as much time and attention to the Ludlow case as I can well spare, and I am now, (according to custom) shut up for the winter, I can make no further investigations out of doors. I think it best, therefore, to send you the results of my researches so far, and they may perhaps answer your present purpose. You

will be gratified to find that your conjectures in one particular are correct.

The Pedigree entered at the Heralds' Visitation of Wiltshire gives the descent of the family of Ludlow,of Hill Deverill in that county, the direct line of which is as follows:

William Ludlow Esq., - *(married)* Margaret, dau. and heir of Wm. Rymer; John Ludlow - Lora,dau. of Thos. Ringwood, of Ringwood, Hauts (*sic*); John Ludlow - Philippa, dau. of William Bulstrode, of London; William Ludlow - Joane, dau. of Nichs More of Whitford (*sic*), Hauts (*sic*), Esq.; George Ludlow, Esq., eldest son and heir - Edith, dau. of Andrew, Lord Windsor, of Stanwell, co. Middlesex. She died in 1543 (*sic: it was her father who died in 1543*); Edmund Ludlow of Hill Deverill, Esq., son and heir. Thomas Ludlow, 2d son.

This Thomas Ludlow is supposed to be the ancestor of the Ludlows of Warminster, Wilts, sometimes living and having estates at Maiden Bradley in that county, and at Butleigh, co. Somerset.

There is little, if any doubt that such was the case, and that he was the Thomas Ludlow with whom I am about to deal.

He made his will on the 19th of November, 1607, describing himself as of Dinton, co. Wilts, Gentleman. To his daughter Anne, then under 21 years of age and unmarried, he bequeathed £100. His wife Jane was to have a certain annuity out of his lands at Butleigh, co. Somerset, which were to descend to Gabriel his son. His wife was also to have his household goods at Butleigh and at Warminster, Wilts, and to be his executrix. He made his brother, Sir Gabriel Pyle, Knight, overseer of the will.

The will was proved at London, in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, on the 8th of June 1608, by the relict Jane Ludlow. How or why he came to be of Dinton is unimportant. His identity is the chief question, and that is clear enough.

His wife Jane survived him about 40 years, which shows that he must have died comparatively young. She made her will on the 10th of December, 1646, describing herself as of Baycliffe, Wilts, widow. The following is a full abstract of it:

To the poor of Maiden Bradley 20 shillings, and of Warminster 20 shillings - to my son Roger Ludlow one of my wedding rings, and to my son George Ludlow my other one - To Thomas one of the sons of my son Gabriel Ludlow, £5, to Francis, another of his sons, my nag colt and gilt silver salt, and to John, another of his sons, £10. To Ann, Elizabeth, and Sarah, daughters of my said son Gabriel, each £10. The residue of my estate to my daughter in law Phillis Ludlow, and I appoint her my executrix.

It is important to note that just here she makes her daughter in law her executrix instead of one of her sons, which would ordinarily have been an unnatural proceeding. What was the probable cause for this? Simply that her eldest son Gabriel was already dead, and her other two sons, George and Roger, had emigrated to America. She therefore most naturally made the widow of Gabriel, who was still in England with her family, her residuary legatee and executrix, remembering, however, her two absent sons, by the bequests of rings. Nothing could be more clear than this.

This Jane Ludlow, wife and widow of Thomas, was the sister of Sir Gabriel Pyle, Kt., of Wiltshire, who died in 1627.

The daughter Anne is not named in her mother's will, and was therefore probably dead.

Gabriel Ludlow, the eldest son, was admitted to the Inner Temple, London, in November, 1610, being described as of Butleigh, co. Somerset. He became a Barrister in 1620 and a Blucher (*sic: Bencher*) in 1637. He was evidently dead at the date of his mother's will, in 1646, but I have been unable to find his will. His widow, Phillis, made hers on the 12th of September 1657, and it was proved on the 18th of December following. All the children named in the will of her mother in law were still living, and to her son Thomas she bequeathed a ring that had been given to her by his "uncle George Ludlow."

Roger Ludlow was evidently the second son of Thomas and Jane Ludlow. He was also admitted to the Inner Temple, in November 1612, being described as the son of Thomas Ludlow, then of Maiden Bradley....

Henry Fitzgilbert Waters published some Ludlow records in his *Genealogical Gleanings in England*, 1884, vol. I, p. 275. Cassell's *Gazetteer of Great Britain and Ireland*, 1900, mention's Ludlow's birthplace of Dinton very briefly. It is a parish and village on the Nadder in South Wiltshire, 8½ miles northwest of Salisbury. The locality is known at the present time chiefly as having been the birthplace of Edward Hyde, Earl of Clarendon, the historian (1609-1674). Ludlow's matriculation at Oxford is recorded in *Alumni Oxonienses*, edited by Joseph Foster in 1891. His admission to the Inner Temple was recorded in the *Admissions Book, Inner Temple, 1547-1660*, ed. Cooke, p. 200, and the entry follows:

> LUDLOW, ROGERUS
> Rogerus Ludlow de Warmynstere in Comitatu Wilts, Generosus, admissus est in Societatem ipsius Comitivae in consideratione trium librarum, sex solidorum et octo denariorum,
> *l s d*
> (iij vi viii) praemanibus solutorum xxviij die Januarij Anno xp. supradicto (1612)
>
> Plegiarij { Thomas Ludlowe
> { Edmond Ludlowe

The History of Warminster, by John J. Daniell, 1879, p. 109, states that

> In the middle of the last century (*i.* e. about 1750) there were but few good houses in the town. The streets yawned with deep ruts so that a traveller might step from the footpath on to the top of a loaded waggon. Streams overflowed the streets at Emwell's Cross, at Alms-house Bridge, and at the end of Chain-street.

And, p. 117:

> Thomas Ludlow was an inhabitant in 1665 (The house of Thomas Ludlow was at the east end of the town on the road to Heytesbury in the last year of the reign of George I).

On p. 234, under the heading ''Nonconformity in Warminster'' Mr. Daniell comments:

> In the reign of James I some emigrants from Warminster are said to have settled in New England.

Other references to this period in Roger Ludlow's life include *Notes and Queries of Somerset and Dorset*, vol. vii, p. 299 (Dorset Recoveries, Reign of Charles I); and *Dorchester, England, Official Guide* (?1936), p. 30.

The part played by Ludlow in the history of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay is documented by *John White*, by Frances Rose Troup, 1930, pp. 197, 199 and 214; *The First Frontier*, by Roy V. Coleman, 1948, pp. 175 ff., 192 ff., 200, 228; *Roger Clap's Memoirs*, edited by Sydney Strong, p. 36; and *Winthrop's Journal*, as edited by James Kendall Hosmer, 1908, I, pp. 50, 66, 78, 108, 125, 130, 133, 149, 229; and II, p. 74. Some of Governor Winthrop's remarks outline Roger Ludlow's character, and we quote:

P. 78:

> (I May, 1632)
> The governor and assistants met at Boston.... After dinner, the governor told them, that he had heard, that the people intended, at the next general court, to desire that the assistants might be chosen anew every year, and that the governor might be chosen by the whole court, and not by the assistants only. Upon this, Mr. Ludlow grew into passion, and said, that then we should have no government, but there would be an interim, wherein

every man might do what he pleased, etc. This was answered and cleared in the judgement of the rest of the assistants, but he continued stiff in his opinion, and protested he would then return back into England.

P. 108:

(12 September, 1633)
Capt. John Stone.... carried himself very dissolutely in drawing company to drink, etc., and being found upon the bed in the night with one Bancroft's wife, he was brought before the governor, etc.... warrant was sent out to stay his pinnace, which was ready to set sail; whereupon he went to Mr. Ludlow, one of the assistants, and used braving and threatening speeches against him, for which he raised some company and apprehended him....

P. 149:

(6 May, 1635)
A general court was held at Newtown, where John Haynes, Esq., was chosen governor, Richard Bellingham, Esq., deputy governor, and Mr. Hough and Mr. Dummer chosen assistants to the former; and Mr. Ludlow, the late deputy, left out of the magistracy. The reason was, partly, because the people would exercise their absolute power, etc., and partly upon some speeches of the deputy *(i. e., Ludlow)* who protested against the election of the governor as void, for that the deputies of the several towns had agreed upon the election before they came, etc. But this was generally discussed, and the election adjudged good.

Capt. Israel Stoughton wrote a letter to his brother Dr. Stoughton in England in 1635, which complements Governor Winthrop's narrative. This has been published in *Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, vol. 5, 1860-62, p. 137, and we quote it in pertinent part:

....Then there was a 2nd court about August last not for choyce of Magistrates but for makeing lawes &c, where I was allso both a comitty & speaker, (as before). In that court there were some more strait passages, & specially about the negative voyce, wch fell to be my portion much to oppose, tho not alone: In wch court time, Mr Wenthrop, & my selfe had accidently some privat discourse about the pattent & the power of assistants & Govr: so likewise had one Mr Ludlow an assistant, & dwelling in Dorchester where I live: but the conclusion of the court was all peace & love, & no manifestation of any thing to the contrary:....

....Mr Wenthrop & Mr Ludlow of whome I spake before, did affirme to the court upon their credit (without oath) that I had in the time of the last court before when I had some conference with them as I told you before about their power & autoritie sayd to them, that the Assistants were not Magistrates. So that tho I had constantly denyed it, & had allso unknowne to me then, a wittness that can upon oath testifie that my words to Mr Wenthrop did not so import: nor were they any affirmation at all, but meerely thus. In answer to something he had said wch was, that Assistants had power simply by their places over our persons goods & lives, without any law of ours, I replyed, what is it so? I had thought your power had beene so & not so.

The same wittness allso being an eare wittness of my words to Mr Ludlo, & a very wise & godly young man (the same that I spake of before that Mr Wenthrop snibd but after did somewhat recant) he being a brother of our church, suspecting that Mr Ludlo had for sworne himselfe.... did go in privat (before our 2 ministers, my selfe and an other) to this Mr Ludlo & began to deale with him for what he had done, untill that he purged himselfe thus, by saying he did not give in his witnesse upon oath.

....Now followed the great generall Court in May wch continued 2 daies for the whole body, & is not yet ended (tho proroged) for Magistrates & Comitteyes. This general Court one Mr Haynes was chosen governor a very godly man of Mr Hooker's charge. Captayne Indicot is left out partly for his business in the crosse, &

partly for other matters. So allso our Mr Ludlow is now no Magistrate: tho within 6 dayes before it was most probable & allmost past question that he would be chosen governor (for we desire to change yeare by yeare the governorship: but the assistants more rarely, yet sometimes least it be esteemed hereditary. Now he is neither governor nor assistant, so did divine providence dispose it. And I question whither he will ever be Magistrate more, for many have taken great offence at him, the causes I forbeare to relate: but they are both wise & godly men that are offended: And not many much sorry.

See also *Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, vol. 5, pp. 99, 126, 139-141, and vol. 12, p. 419; the same, Third Series, vol. 3, p. 161, and vol. 51, p. 285; the same, Fifth Series, vol. 1, pp. 216-217; *Records of the Council for New England* (reprinted from the Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society for April, 1867), pp. 49, 58; *Records of the Governor & Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England* (5 volumes in 6, Boston, Mass.) Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, editor (indexed); *Records of the Court of Assistants of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay, 1630-1692*, printed under the supervision of John Noble, 1904, vol. 2, pp. 3, 10, 17, 29, 30, 33, 35 and 43; *Plain Dealing, or News from New England*, by Thomas Lechford (edited by J. Hammond Trumbull, 1877), p. 99; *Dorchester, Mass., Town Records*, transcribed by William Blake Trask, in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 21, pp. 166, 167, 332, 336; vol. 22, pp. 48 and 50; *Fourth Report of the Records Commissioners of the City of Boston, 1880* (Dorchester Town Records, Third Edition, 1896), pp. 1, 2, 11, 16, 17, 18, 19, 144; *History of the Town of Dorchester, Mass.*, by a committee of the Dorchester Antiquarian Society, pp. 2, 4, 12, 17, 19, 23, 25, 27, 31, 36, 39, 62, 63, 64, 84, 153 and 154; and *Good Old Dorchester*, by William Dana Orcutt, p. 55.

Ludlow's experiences in Connecticut are reported in *The Beginnings of Connecticut, 1632-1662*, by Charles McLean Andrews, 1934, p. 6; *Ancestry and Descendants of Sir Richard Saltonstall*, by Leverett Saltonstall, 1897, pp. 71 and 77, which follow in part:

(P. 77)
LETTER FROM SIR RICHARD SALTONSTALL TO GOVERNOR WINTHROP OF CONNECTICUT

Good Mr. Winthropp,

Being credibly informed....yt there hath bene some abuse & Injury done me by Mr Ludlow & others of Dorchester who would not suffer ffrancis Styles & his men to empayle grounds wheare I appoynted them at Connecticute Although both by pattent wch I took aboue 4 yeares since & prepossession Dorchester men being then vnsettled & seeking vp the river aboue the falls for a place to plant vpon but finding none better to their likeing they speedily came backe againe & discharged my worke men casting lotts vpon yt place where he was purposed to begin his worke notwithstanding he often told them what great charge I had bene at In sending him & soe many men to prepare a house against my coming & inclose grounds for my cattle & how the damage would fall heavy upon those that thus hindered me, whom ffrancis Styles conceiued to haue best right to make choyce of any place there Notwithstanding they resisted him slieghting me with many vnbeseeming words such as he was vnwilling to relate to me, but Justifie vpon his oath before authority when he is called to itt.... to request you wth all speed & diligence to examine this mattr & if (for the substance) you find it as to us it appeares by this Informacion herewith sent you yt then in a faire & gentle way you give notice to Dorchester men of this great wronge they haue done me....

And continuing: *The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut*,

transcribed by J. Hammond Trumbull, 1850, pp. 10, 27, 29, 31, 34, and 35 where it is recorded that there was

> Octobr the 10th, 1639. A Session of the Generall Court.
> Mr. Deputy *(this is Roger Ludlow)* informed the Court that he hath vnderstood since his returne, offence hath bene taken at some of his prceeding in his late jorney to Pequannocke, and the parts thereabouts: he therefore desired to make knowne what had beene done by him therein, wch was this; Att his coming down to Quinnipiocke the hand of the Lord was vppon him in taking away some of his Cattle, wch prevented him in some of his purposes there for selling some of them; Afterwards at his coming to Pequannocke he found cause to alter his former thoughts of wintering his Cattle there, and vnderstanding that the beginnings of a Plantacon beyond that was not caryed on according to the agrement made with those who were interessed *(sic)* in ordering the same, and that by some things wch appeared to him, his apprehensions were that some others intended to take up the sayd place, who had not acquainted this Court with their purposes therein, wch might (be) preiudiciall to this comon wealth, and knowing himselfe to be one of those to whom the disposal of that plantacon was comitted, he adventured to drive his Cattle thither, make provition for them there, *(marginal annotation inoriginal:* and to sett out himselfe and some others house lotts to build on there) and submitts himselfe to the Court to judge whether he hath transgressed the Comission or natt.
>
> The Court taking the premises into consideracon, did vnanimously conceaue that his prceedings could not be warranted by the Comission, nor can he be excused of neglect of his duty, that he had not given notice to those plantacons of what he did, notwithstanding his allegations of the inconveniences wch otherwise might have accrued; yett that the thing may fully appeare as it is, and matters ordered in a comely maner, It is conceaued fitt that a Comittee be chosen to repaire thither and take a view of the aforesayd occations, and yf in in their judgments both persons & things settled by him be soe as comfortably be confirmed, they may remayne as they are, or otherwise altered at their discretions; and they are to report things how they find them, to the next Generall Court, that then a full issue may be given to the matter in hand, as things shall then appeare; and Mr. Governor and Mr. Wells were intreated to attend this service....

Continuing: pp. 40, 41, 42, 43, 46, 47, 53, 64, 73, 84, 86, 87, 90, 93, 95, 96, 124, 126, 130 and 137, wherein it is noted that

> (9 April, 1646)
> Mr. Ludlowe is desiered to take some paynes in drawing forth a body of Lawes for the gouernment of this Comon welth, & prsent the(m) to the next Generall Court, and if he can prouide a man for his occations while he is imployed in the said searuice, he shalbe paid at the Country chardge.

And further, pp. 148, 149 and 154:

> May the 25th 1647
> When Mr. Ludlowe hath prfected a body of lawes as the Court hath desiered him, it is the mynd of the Court that he should, besids the paying the hyer of a man, be further considered for his paynes.

And also pp. 163, 166, 185, 187, 191, 197, 198, 207, 208, 213, 219, 225, 231, 233, 238, 240, 245, 251 and 509; *Records of Plymouth Colony*, vol. 9 (1859), Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies of New England, David Pulsifer, Ed., pp. 16, 26, 127, 192 in vol. I; vol. II, pp. 26-32, 33, 34, 74-77, 108, 109; *History of the Pequot War* (The Contemporary Accounts of Mason, Underhill, Vincent and Gardner), p. viii; *A Narrative of the Troubles with the Indians in New England, 1621-1704*, by William Hubbard; *History of the Pequot War*, by Charles Orr, 1897; *The Story of the Pequot War of 1637*,

by Howard Bradstreet, 1933; and *Memoirs of William Pynchon*, by Chas. Stearns, in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 13, p. 291. In *Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society*, vol. 21, 1924, p. 438, The Wyllys Papers indicate that Roger Ludlow participated in the formation of the *first part* of the Fundamental Orders, and we believe the evidence effectively answers the criticism in the letter of Roger Welles of 21 March, 1889, published in *The Evening Post* of Hartford, Connecticut. Mr. Welles overlooks the fact that the ''unfinished orders'' had to be completed in *Mr. Ludlow's absence* in the fall of 1639, but that Ludlow was at Windsor and Hartford when the original orders were formulated.

And further: *Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society*, vol. 22, Records of the Particular Court of Connecticut, 1639-1663, pp. 3, 5, 6, 7, 9, 20, 22, 23, 24, 47, 86, 87, 98, 100 and 127 (this last is the reference to Ludlow's suit for false imprisonment); *Some Early Records and Documents of and Relating to the Towne of Windsor, Connecticut, 1639-1703*, the Connecticut Historical Society (this is The Matthew Grant Record, which on p. 93 shows that Mr. Ludlow had a child born at Windsor); *Fairfield Land Records*, vol. A, 1649-1694; and *Records of the Colony or Jurisdiction of New Haven*, by Charles J. Hoadley, p. 169, which has the following:

> 26 April, 1654
> After wch Mr Ludlow came and informed ye gouernor how inconvenient, and what a damage it would prove to Him, if the vessell were staide wch he had hired to transport him & his family to Vergenia, and desired the gouernor would giue it him vnder his hand vpon what ground he made staye of the vessell, wch being presently done, Mr Ludlow laide claime to ye vessell as his, but being minded of what he had said, both at Fairefeild and here, concerning his hiring her of Capt, Manning, and that men need not hire what is their owne, it was at length agreed, and Mr. Ludlow consented, to ingage for Capt' Manning and to leaue one hundered pound of his estate in Ensigne Bryans hand for securitie, that Capt. Manning, betwixt this and the 20th of October next, present himselfe and this case in the truth of it to the authority in England, and submitt to and abide their censure therein, and vpon notice from thence that they are satisfied, the security should bee released, and in the meane time Capt. Manning and his vessell might attend Mr. Ludlow his occasions in all wayes alowed by the State of England, &c.; and of this also Mr. Ludlow desired and had a copie. But before Mr. Ludlow and Capt. Manning went hence, information came from Millford that the vessell (expressly contrary to order giuen) was by Capt. Mannings men, wth a high hand and threatening speeches, caryed away, and was pursued by a shallop well manned and armed, sent from Millford. Mr. Ludlow and Capt. Manning were againe sent for, and acquainted wth this affront. Mr. Ludlow was asked whether he would notwthstanding continewe the forementioned securitie; at first he demurred and objected; being told that if he refused, Capt. Maning must be staide here to answer his said trade, he consented and pmised to make good his saide ingagement at Millford, and Capt. Manning wondered and seemed troubled that his men should cary the vessell out of Millford harbour, and profest he knew nothing of it, though it were after proued vpon oath that he gaue his men order to soe goe out of ye harbour into the roade. But when Mr. Ludlow came wth Capt. Manning to Milford, he refused to put in the said securitie, because the vessell was gone, wherevpon Capt. Manning was sent back to New Haven and a general court summoned to meet there the 26th of Aprill. In ye meane time Capt. Maning's men, in their way toward the Duch, perceiveing they could not escape in his vessell from the shallopp, wch being manned wth thirteene men made great speede, & would be much too strong for them (although wee heare they had ten gunns,) they left the vessell adrift, and in ye skiff fled away, takeing wth them, as is conceived, onely Capt. Mannings trunke, wth his bookes, wrightings, &c. When she was wth much charge and hazard recouered and brought backe to Millford, then Mr. Ludlow againe tendered the former securitie, but he haueing refused it before, the case thus was altered was brought to a tryall here. ....

And in the same reference, at p. 77, begins the report of the suit of Thomas Staples against Roger Ludlow:

AT A COURT OF MAGISTRATES HELD AT NEW HAUEN FOR THE JURISDICTION, THE 29th OF MAY, 1654.

Thomas Staplies of Fairfeild, plant'.)
Mr Rogger Ludlow late of Fairfeld, defendt.)

John Bankes, atturny for Thomas Staples, declared, that Mr Ludlow had defamed Thomas Staplies wife, in reporting to Mr Dauenport and Mris Dauenport that she had laid herself vnder a new suspition of being a witch, that she had caused Knapps wife to be new searched after she was hanged, and when she saw the teates, said if they were the markes of a witch, then she was one, or she had such markes; secondly, Mr Ludlow said Knapps wife told him that goodwife Staplies was a witch; thirdly, that Mr Ludlow hath slandered goodwife Staplies in saying that she made a trade of lying, or went on a tract of lying, &c.

Ensigne Bryan, atturny for Mr Ludlow, desired the charg might bee proued, wch accordingly the plant' did, and first an attestation vnder Master Dauenports hand, conteyning the testimony of Master and Mistris Dauenport, was presented and read; but the defendant desired what was testified and accepted for proofe might be vpon oath, vpon wch Mr Dauenport gaue in as followeth, That he hoped the former attestation hee wrott and sent to the court, being compared wth Mr Ludlowes letter, and Mr Dauenports answer, would haue satisfyed concerning the truth of the pticulars wthout his oath, but seeing Mr Ludlowes atturny will not be so satisfyed, and therefore the court requires his oath, and yt he lookes at an oath, in a case of necessitie, for confirmation of truth, to end strife among men, as an ordinance of God, according to Heb: 6, 16, hee therevpon declares as followeth,

That Mr Ludlow, sitting wth him & his wife alone, and discoursing of the passages concerning Knapps wife the witch, and her execution, said that she came downe from the ladder, (as he vnderstood it,) and desired to speake wth him alone, and told him who was the witch spoken of; and so farr as he remembers, he or his wife asked him who it was; he said she named goodwife Staplies; Mr Dauenport replyed that hee beleeued it was vtterly vntrue and spoken out of malice, or to that purpose; Mr Ludlow answered that he hoped better of her, but said she was a foolish woman, and then told them a further storey, how she tumbled the corpes of the witch vp & downe after her death, before sundrie women, and spake to this effect, if these be the markes of a witch I am one, or I haue such markes. Mr Dauenport vtterly disliked the speech, not haueing heard anything from others in that pticular, either for or against her, and supposing Mr Ludlow spake it vpon such intelligenc as satisfyed him; and whereas Mr Ludlow saith he required and they promised secrecy, he doth not remember that either he required or they pmised it, and he doth rather beleeue the contrary, both because he told them that some did ouerheare what the witch said to him, and either had or would spread it abroad, and because he is careful not to make vnlawfull promises, and when he hath made a lawfull promise he is, through the help of Christ, carefull to keepe it.

Mris Dauenport saith, that Mr Ludlow being at their house, and speaking about the execution of Knapps wife, (he being free in his speech,) was telling seuerall passages of her, and to the best of her remembranc said that Knapps wife came downe from the ladder to speake wth him, and told him that goodwife Staplyes was a witch, and that Mr Daueport replyed something on behalfe of goodwife Staplies, but the words she remembers not; and something Mr Ludlow spake, as some did or might ouerheare what she said to him, or words to that effect, and that she tumbled the dead body of Knapps wife vp & downe and spake words to this purpose, that if these be the markes of a witch she was one, or had such markes; and concerning any promise of secrecy she remembers not.

Mr Dauenport and Mris Dauenport affirmed vpon oath, that the testimonies before written, as they properly belong to each, is the truth, according to their best knowledge & memory.

M[r] Dauenport desired that in takeing his oath to be thus understood, that as he takes his oath to giue satisfaction to the court and M[r] Ludlowes atturney, in the matters attested betwixt M[r] Ludlow & Thomas Staplies, so he lymits his oath onely to that pt and not to y[e] preface or conclusion, they being no pt of the attestation and so his oath not required in them.

To the latter pt of the declaration, the plant' pduced ye proofe following,

Goodwife Sherwood of Fairfeild affirmeth vpon oath, that vpon some debate betwixt M[r] Ludlow and goodwife Staplies, she heard M[r] Ludlow charge goodwif Staplies wth a tract of lying, and that in discourse she had heard him so charge her seuerall times.

John Tompson of Fairefeild testifyeth vpon oath, that in discourse he hath heard M[r] Ludlow express himselfe more then once that goodwife Staplies went on in a tract of lying, and when goodwife Staplyes hath desired M[r] Ludlow to convince her of telling one lye, he said she need not say so, for she went on in a tract of lying.

Goodwife Gould of Fairefeild testifyeth vpon oath, that in a debate in y[e] church wth M[r] Ludlow, goodwife Staplyes desired him to show her wherein she had told one lye, but M[r] Ludlow said she need not mention pticulars, for she had gon on in a tract of lying.

Ensigne Bryan was told, he sees how the plantife hath proued his charge, to w[ch] he might now answer; wherevpon he presented seuerall testimonies in wrighting vpon oath, taken before M[r] Wells and M[r] Ludlow. The plant' objected that the wrighting presented was not that w[ch] was written from the witnesses by M[r] Ludlow himselfe, w[ch] he thought was not so faire pceeding as if another who was not interessed had writt them, but these are copies, yet not attested by the hand of any publique officer to be true copies, yet the court caused y[m] to be read that they might make such vse of them as they should se cause, w[ch] testimonies are as followeth,

May the thirteenth, 1654

Hester Ward, wife of Andrew Ward, being sworne deposeth, that aboute a day after that goodwife Knapp was condemned for a witch, she going to y[e] prison house where the said Knapp was kept, she y[e] said Knapp, voluntarily, w[th]out any occasion giuen her, said that goodwife Staplyes told her, the said Knapp, that an Indian brought vnto her, the said Staplyes, two little things brighter than the light of day, and told the goodwife Staplyes they were Indian gods, as the Indians called y[m]; and the Indian w[th]all told her, the said Staplyes, if she would keep them, she should be so big rich, all one god, and that the said Staplyes told the said Knapp, she gaue them again to the said Indian, but she could not tell whether she did so or no.

Luce Pell, the wife of Thomas Pell, being sworne deposeth as followeth, that aboute a day after goodwife Knapp was condemned for a witch, M[ris] Jones earnestly intreated her to goe to y[e] said Knapp, who had sent for her, and then this deponent called the said Hester Ward, and they went together; then the said Knapp voluntarily, of her owne accord, spake as the said Hester Ward hath testifyed, word by word; and the said M[ris] Pell further saith, that she being one of y[e] women that was required by the court to search the said Knapp before she was condemned, & then M[ris] Jones presed her, the said Knapp, to confess whether ther were any other that were witches, because goodwife Basset, when she was condemned, said there was another witch in Fairefeild that held her head full high, and then the said goodwife Knapp stepped a little aside, and told her, this deponent, goodwife Basset ment not her; and she asked her whom she ment, and she named goodwife Staplyes, and then vttered the same speeches as formerly concerning y[e] Indian gods, and that goodwife Staplyes her sister Martha told the said goodwife Knapp, that her sister Staplyes stood by her, by the fire in there house, and she called to her, sister, sister, and she would not answer, but she, the said Martha, strucke at her and then she went away, and y[e] next day she asked her sister, and she said she was not there; and M[ris] Ward doth also test-

ify with Mris Pell, that the said Knapp said the same to her; and the said Mrs Pell saith, that aboute two days after the search afforesaid, she went to the said Knapp in prison house, and the said Knapp said to her, I told you a thing the other day, and goodmáñe Staplies had bine wth her and threatened her, that she told some thing of his wife that would bring his wiues name in question, and this deponent she told no body of it but her husband, & she was much moued at it.

Elizabeth Brewster being sworne, deposeth and saith, that after goodwife Knap was executed, as soone as she was cut downe, she, the said Knapp, being caried to the graue side, goodwife Staplyes wth some other women went to search the said Knapp, concerning findeing outeats, and goodwife Staplyes handled her very much, and called to goodwife Lockwood, and said, these were no witches teates, but such as she herselfe had, and other women might haue the same,wringing her hands and takeing ye Lords name in her mouth, and said, will you say these were witches teates, they were not, and called vpon goodwife Lockwood to come & see them; then this deponent desired gbodwife Odell to come & see, for she had bine vpon her oath when she found the teates, and she, this depont, desired the said Odill to come and clere it to goodwife Staplies; goodwife Odill would not come; then the said Staplies still called vpon goodwife Lockwood to come, will you say these are witches teates, I, sayes the said Staplies, haue such myselfe, and so haue you if you search yorselfe; goodwife Lockwood replyed, if I had such, she would be hanged; would you, says Staplies, yes, says Lockwood, and deserve it; and the said Staplies handeled the said teates very much, and pulled them wth her fingers, and then goodwife Odill came neere, and she, the said Staplies, still questioning, the said Odill told her no honest woman had such, all the women rebuking her and said they were witches teates, then the said Staplies yeilded it.

Mary Brewster being sworn & deposed, saith as followeth, that she was present after the execution of ye said Knapp, and she being brought to the graue side, she saw goodwife Staplyes pull theteates that were found aboute goodwife Knapp, and was very earnest to know whether those were witches teates wch were found aboute her, the said Knapp, wn the women searched her, and the said Staplyes pulled them as though she would haue pulled them of, and prsently she, this depont, went away, as having no desire to looke vpon them.

(Testimony of Susan Lockwood, wife of Robert Lockwood, and others, as to the same behavior of Goodwife Staplies. On 26 April, 1654, Bethia Brundish, of the age of sixteen ''or thereabouts'' swore before Roger Ludlow, as witnessed by Andrew Warde, that she heard Goodwife Staplies say, that she thought Goodwife Knapp was no witch.)

******

The plant' replyed that he had seuerall other witnesses wch he thought would cleere the matters in question, if the court please to heare them, wch being granted, he first presented a testimony of goodwife Whitlocke of Fairfeild, vpon oath taken before Mr Fowler at Millford, the 27th of May, 1654.... *(upon search-the corpse)* she heard goodwife Staplyes say, nor I *(could find witches' teats);* then came one that had searched the said witch, & shewed them the marks that were vpon her, and said what are these; and then the depont heard goodwife Staplyes say she never saw such in all her life, and that she was pswaded that no honest woman had such things as those were....

(Similar testimony was given by Goodwife Barlow of Fairfield, and also the wife of John Thompson, the wife of Richard Lyon and Goodwife Squire testified to the same effect).

Goodwife Sherwood of Fairfeild testifyeth vpon oath, that that day Knapps wife was condemned for a witch, she was there to see her, all being gone forth but goodwife Odill and her self, then their came in Mris Pell and her two daughters, Elizabeth & Mary, goody Lockwood and goodwife Purdy; Mris Pell told Knapps wife she was sent to speake to her, to haue her confess that for wch she was con-

demned, and if she knew any other to be a witch to discover them, and I told her, before she was condemned she might thinke it would be a meanes to take away her life, but now she must dye, and therefore she should discouer all, for though she and her family by the providence of God had brought in nothing against her, yet ther was many witnesses came in against her, and she was cast by the jury & godly magistrats hauing found her guilty, and that the last evidence cast the cause. So the next day she went in againe to see the witch wth other neighbours there was Mr Jones, M^ris Pell & her two daughters, M^ris Ward and goodwife Lockwood, where she heard M^ris Pell desire Knapps wife to lay open herself, and make way for the minister to doe her good; her daughter Elizabeth bid her doe as the witch at the other towne did, that is, discover all she knew to be witches. Goodwife Knapp said she must not say anything wch is not true, she must not wrong any body, and what had bine said to her in private, before she went out of the world, when she was vpon the ladder, she would reveale to Mr Ludlow or ye minister. Elizabeth Bruster said, if you keepe it a litle longer till you come to the ladder, the diuill will haue you quick, if you reveale it not till then. Good: Knapp replyed, take heed the devile haue not you, for she could not tell how soone she might be her companyon, and added, the truth is you would haue me say that goodwife Staplyes is a witch, but I have sinns enough to answer for allready, and I hope I shall not add to my condemnation; I know nothing by goodwife Staplyes, and I hope she is an honest woman. Then goodwife Lockwood said, goodwife Knapp, what ayle you; goodman Lyon, I pray speake, did you hear vs name goodwif Staplyes name since we came here; Lyon wished her to haue a care what she said and not breed differenc betwixt neighbours after she was gone; Knapp replyed, goodman Lyon hold yor tongue, you know not what I know, I haue ground for what I say, I haue bine fished w^thall in private more then you are aware of; I apprehend goodwife Staplyes hath done me some wrong in her testimony but I must not render euill for euill. Then this depon^t spake to goody Knapp, wishing her to speake wth the jury, for she apprehended good- goodwife Staplyes witnessed nothing contrary to other witnesses, and she supposed they would informe her that the last evidenc did not cast ye cause; she replyed that she had bine told so w^thin this halfe houre, & desired Mr Jones and herself to stay and the rest to depart, that she might speake wth vs in private, and desired me to declare to Mr Jones what they said against goodwife Staplyes the day before, but she told her she had not heard goodwife Staplyes named, but she knew nothing of that nature; she desired her to declare her mind fully to Mr Jones, so she went away.

....

Thomas Lyon of Fairfeild testifyeth vpon oath, taken before Mr Fowler, the 27th May, 1654, that he being set by authority to watch wth Knapps wife, there came in M^ris Pell, Mrs Ward, goodwife Lockwood, and M^ris Pells two daughters; the *(sic)* fell into some discourse, that goodwife Knapp should say to them in private wch goodwife Knapp would not owne, but did seeme to be much troubled at them and said, the truth is you would haue me to say that goodwife Staplyes is a witch; I haue sinnes enough allready, I will not add this to my condemnation, I know no such thing by her, I hope she is an honest woman; then goodwife Lockwood caled to mee and asked whether they had named goodwife Staplyes, so I spake to goodwife Knapp to haue a care what she said, that she did not make a difference amongst her neighbours when she was gone...

Goodwife Gould of Fairfeild testifyeth vpon oath, that goodwife Sherwood & herselfe came in to see the witch, there was one before had bine speaking about some suspicious words of one in the towne, this depon^t wished her if she knew anything vpon good ground she would declare it, if not, that she would take heede that the deuill perswaded her not to sow malicious seed to doe hurt when she was dead, yet wished her to speake the truth if she knew anything by any pson; she said she knew nothing but vpon suspicion by the rumours she heares; this depon^t told her she was now to dye, and therefore she should deale truly; she burst forth into weeping and desired me to pray for her, and said I knew not she was tempted; neuer neuer poore creature was tempted as I am tempted, pray, pray for me. Further this depon^t saith, as they were goeing to ye graue, Mr Buckly, goodwife Sherwood, goodwife Staplye and myself, goodwife Staplyes was next me, she said it was a good while before she could beleeve this woman was a witch, and that she could not beleue a good while that there were any witches, till she went to ye word of God, and then she was convinced, and as she remembers, goodwife Staplyes went along wth her all the way till they came at ye gallowes. Further this deponent saith, that Mr Jones some time since that Knapps wife was condemned, did tell her, and that wth a very cherefull countenance, & blessing God for it, that Knapps wife had cleered one in ye towne, & said you know who I mean sister Staplyes, blessed be God for it.

Ensign Bryan informed the court that one pticular in ye charge he heard not of before, and therefore is not prepared to answer, but desires further time for that pt, and he will be bound to answer Thomas Staplyes in it when the court shall appointe, wch the court told him they

would consider of.

....

The plant' and defendt' haueing spoken what they pleased in ye case, the court considered of what hath bine alleadged and proved on both sides and though they are not satisfyed in the evidences p[r]sented by Ensigne Bryan, yet they haue considered what the seuerall witnesses speake therein, and finde not that they take of the testimony giuen in on the other side, nor do they justify M[r] Ludlow in ye defameing expressions of goodwife Staplyes, yet w[t]hall they consider that he said hee thought them not true, yet they tend to defamation, the court in their sentence shall incline to more fauour then possibly they should doe if M[r] Ludlowe was here, but the third pt of the charge being left till another time, vpon Ensigne Bryans ingagm[t] to answer it at the next court of magistrats here, or sooner if called to it, for y[e] former parts of the charge, they see no cause to lay any blemish of a witch vpon goodwife Staplies, but must judg that M[r] Ludlow hath done her wrong, and therefore is by this court ordered to pay to Thomas Staplies, by way of fine for reparation of his wiues name, tenn pounds, and for his trouble & charge in following the suit, fiue pounds more, the latter pt of y[e] charge being left as before expressed.

(p. 122) *(18 October, 1654)*

Thomas Stapley of Fairfeild informed the court that at the court of magistrats in May last, he entered an action against M[r] Ludlow for slandering his wife, w[ch] consisted of three pticulars, two of which were then issued, but vpon the motion of Ensign Bryan, then and now atturney for M[r] Ludlow, the third branch was respitted to this court, that proofe might be prepared. The plaintiff therefore desired the court now to pceede and issue the third part, viz[t], Mr Ludlow his charge at seuerall times that Thomas Stapleys wife had gon on in a tract of lying. That he so charged her was formerly proued by three testimonies vpon oath, w[ch] were now read and Ensigne Bryan demanded *(i. e., it was demanded of him)* whether hee could proue against her such a tract of lying, he answered he had nothing to say in the case at present. Wherevpon the court considering the nature of the charge, her relation to the church at Fairfeild, and the censure such a tract proved might haue brought vpon her, by way of sentence ordered, that M[r] Ludlow paye to Thomas Stapley, towards y[e] repairing his wiues name so defamed, wth trouble and charge in prosecuting, the some of tenn pounds.

Continuing the references: *The American Historical Magazine*, vol. 1, p. 222; and *Officials of Connecticut and New Haven Colony*, by Donald L. Jacobus, p. 34.

The bibliography available in Ireland has been carefully searched; contrary to some previous reports, many of the public records were rescued despite the destruction inflicted upon the Public Record Office in the early part of the twentieth century. The following were examined for us at the direction of Mr. Gerard Slevin, the Chief Herald: *Abstracts of Prerogative Marriage Licences, Dublin* (Betham MS); *Hearth Money Roll, City of Dublin, 1663-1665; Dublin Acts and Grants to 1800; Returns of Rents in Dublin, etc., 1662-1672* (Betham MS); *Index to Deeds (before 1708); Index to Liber Munerum Publicorum; Index to Lodge's Records of the Rolls; Index to Inquisitions Post Mortem; Index to Repertories of Exchequer Decrees; Index to Repertories of Chancery Decrees; Index to Crossle's Genealogical and Testementary Collections; Index to Tennison Groves Genealogical Collection; Index to Wills Salved and Presented;* and *Index to Prerogative Wills, 1536-1810*. In the Genealogical Office at Dublin Castle the following have been searched: *Reports 11-15 on the Records of*

Ireland; Memorials of the Dead, vols. 1-12; *Dublin Diocesan Marriage Licenses, 1638-1738* (G. O., 135); *Index to Funeral Entries* (G. O., 386); *Index to Grants and Confirmations of Arms* (G. O., 122); *Prerogative Administrations Intestate* (G. O., 257-260); *Index to Wills at the Genealogical Office* (G. O., 429); *Index to Prerogative Wills (Vicars)*; *Indexes to Unofficial Pedigrees* (G. O., 470, 565); and *Index to Registered Pedigrees* (G. O., 469).

And, in addition: *Ireland Under the Commonwealth*, by Robert Dunlop, 1913, vol. II, pp. 455, 673; *Calendar of State Papers (Great Britain), Colonial Series, 1574-1660*, edited by W. Noel Sainsbury, Esq., p. 444; *The Memoirs of Edmund Ludlow*, edited by C. H. Firth, M. A., 1894, vol. I, App. 1, pedigree opposite p. 438; vol. II, p. 104; and *A Genealogical History of the Ludlow Family*, by Noah M. Ludlow, 1884.

Mr. Roy V. Coleman's *Roger Ludlow in Chancery* refers to *Chancery Proceedings, 1649-1714, C9, 22/19* for 11 February, 1660, in the British Public Record Office. Roger Ludlow's complaint against his nephew Thomas Ludlow of that date was prepared by Nicholas 'Archbold, his attorney; but it is not unlikely that Ludlow wrote the draft of the document. This, together with Thomas Ludlow's answer, proves that Roger Ludlow had a daughter Sarah.

Roger Ludlow was the son of

12. THOMAS LUDLOW
m.: JANE PYLE or PILE
daughter of Thomas Pyle and Elizabeth Langrish

He was born about 1555, and probably at Hill Deverill, Wiltshire.

No baptismal record is reported.

As the majority of his children were baptised at Dinton, Wilts, beginning in 1583, it is probable that he married in 1582 and took up residence at Dinton thereafter. He had estates at Maiden Bradley, Wilts and Butleigh, co. Somerset; and held a lease on the site of the former priory of Baycliffe from Edward, Earl of Hereford. He probably had property also in the vicinity of Warminster, Wilts.

The parish register of Dinton calls him ''Thomas Ludlow of Dyntonne'', gentleman, at the time of his death. He was buried at Dinton 25 November, 1607. His will, dated 19 November, 1607, was proved at London in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury by the widow Jane Ludlow 8 June, 1608

Thomas Ludlow married probably late in 1582 to Jane Pyle, who survived him.

Issue:

1. George, baptised in the parish church at Dinton, Wilts, 7 September, 1583, died young.
2. Gabriel, baptised in the parish church at Dinton, Wilts, 10 February 1587. He was admitted to the Inner Temple, London in November, 1610 as from Butleigh, Somerset; was called to the Bar as a barrister 15 October, 1620, and elected Bencher 3 November, 1637. He was Particular Receiver of the Duchy of Lancaster for its possessions in Norfolk, Suffolk and Cambridge, by a patent of 5 Charles I (1630); he resigned this office 28 June, 1639 He was also Deputy Ranger of Sellwood Forest in 1638. Gabriel Ludlow d. shortly after 1639, certainly before 1646. He married Phyllis, whose maiden name is at present unknown. Her will, dated 12 September, 1657, was proved 18 December, 1657. Their children were:
   i. *Gabriel*, baptised at Warminster, Wilts, 13 June, 1622, was admitted to the Inner Temple 13 June, 1638. He was killed at the battle of Newbury in 1644.
   ii. *Thomas*, baptised at Warminster, Wilts, 1 November, 1624. He emigrated to Virginia and settled in York county; was Lieutenant Colonel of Militia. He inherited the estate of his uncle George Ludlow. Thomas Ludlow died in 1660, and his brother John Ludlow, then in Virginia, qualified as his administrator in York Court 20 December, 1660; the inventory of his estate was filed the same day. The evaluation was 113,686 pounds of tobacco and 440 pounds, 6) shillings 5 pence in money. Thomas Ludlow married Mary, maiden name unreported, who as his widow married the Rev. Peter Temple of York Parish and later returned to England. Her children by Thomas Ludlow were:
      A. George, who died without issue.
      B. Mary, who died without issue.
      C. Elizabeth, married the Rev. John Willes.
   iii. *Francis*, baptised at Warminster, Wilts, 10 September, 1626. He was living at Maiden Bradley, Wilts in 1666, but emigrated to Virginia before 1670. In Lancaster co. Virginia Court Minutes (''Order Book'') 11 May, 1670, the will of Mr. Francis Ludlow was noted, and administration thereon was granted to Captain John Carter. Unfortunately the record book containing the will and the account is missing. He is said to have married and to have had issue.
   iv. *Anne*, baptised at Warminster, Wilts 4 December, 1628, not traced further.
   v. *Elizabeth*, baptised at Maiden Bradley, Wilts, 18 October, 1632, not traced further.
   vi. *John*, born about 1634, was a resident of Virginia in 1660. In the Administrations filed in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, England, it is recorded that the administration of the estate of *John Ludlow*, late of Virginia, bachelor, deceased, was granted to his brother *Francis Ludlow* 15 September, 1664.
   vii. *Sarah*, who married Col. John Carter of Lancaster county,

Virginia, a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses;he died 10 June, 1669. Their son was Robert Carter, called ''King Carter of Corotman'', Lancaster county, Virginia, Speaker of the House of Burgesses, Rector of William and Mary College, and President of the Council of Virginia when that body held the government. Robert Carter married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas and Mary Landon;among their children was a daughter Anne who married Benjamin Harrison. These last were grandparents of William Henry Harrison, President of the United States, and likewise great-great grandparents of Benjamin Harrison, also President of the United States.

3. ROGER, married Mary Cogan. See page 2,058.
4. Anne, baptised at Dinton, Wilts 5 July 1591; buried there 8 July, 1613.
5. Thomas, baptised at Baverstock, Wilts 3 March, 1593, died in 1646; the inventory of his estate was taken 16 June, 1646.He was a resident of Warminster, Wilts. Thomas Ludlow married in 1624 to Jane Bennett, baptised at Warminster 15 April, 1604, died 19 December, 1683, daughter of John Bennett of Steeple Ashton and Smallbrook. Their children were:
    i. *Thomas*, baptised at Warminster, Wilts 8 March, 1631, bur. 13 November, 1668; his widow was designated administratrix of his estate 18 August, 1669. He married 18 August, 1658 to Sarah Sutton, born in 1639, died at Warminster, 16 April, 1700, having married second, Langley. Ancestor of the Ludlow-Bruges family.
    ii. *Gabriel*, baptised at Warminster, Wilts 27 August, 1634; a resident of Frome, Somerset. He married Martha, maiden name not found. Issue:
        A. Gabriel, born at Castle Cary, Somerset 2 November, 1663, baptised there 1 December, 1663, died in 1736. He married 5 April, 1697, Sarah Hanmer, daughter of the Rev. Joseph and Martha (Eddowes) Hanmer. Ancestors of the Ludlow family of New York.
    ii. *William*, baptised at Warminster, Wilts 11 April, 1637.
    iii. *John*, baptised at Warminster, Wilts 9 January, 1640.
6. George, baptised at Dinton, Wilts 15 September, 1596. In 1630 he came with his brother Roger to the Massachusetts Bay, at the latter's expense. For a few years he engaged in trade in New England, but with indifferent success. Roger Williams from his new home in Rhode Island complained bitterly that he could not collect for his own and his wife's ''better apparel'' which he had turned over to George Ludlow to sell. In or about 1635 his brother Roger, as the latter averred, staked him to a fresh start in Virginia, and enabled George to buy a plantation on the York river. Thenceforth he prospered, and was accounted one of the wealthy men of Virginia in the late 1640's. He was justice of the peace for York county, colonel of militia, burgess in 1641, and a member of theVirginia Council, 1642-1656. In 1644 he bought the former estate of Governor Harvey, ''York Plantation'' (now Temple Farm) near Yorktown, and, adding other lands, took on 20 July, 1646 a patent for 1,452 acres. He was influential in in-

ducing the government of Virginia not to make a useless resistance to the Parliamentary fleet. He is also said to have been part owner of a ship called *Mayflower* in 1655. George Ludlow's will, dated 8 September, 1655, was proved 1 August, 1656. A codicil of 23 August, 1655 explicitly refers to Jonathan Ludlow, son of his brother Roger; and the administration, granted to Roger Ludlow, cites all of the latter's then living children. The will was also filed in London, P. C. C., 256 *Berkeley*.

NOTES

See *Wilts Archaeological and Natural History Magazine*, vol. 2026, lxxvi, p. 173, certified pedigree of the Ludlow Family of Hill Deverill; *Genealogical Gleanings in England*, by Henry F. Waters, vol. I, p. 275; *Virginia Historical Magazine*, vol. 29, p. 351 ff, *A Genealogical History of the Ludlow Family*, 1884, by N. M. Ludlow; *The History of Modern Wiltshire*, by Sir Richard Holt Hoare, Baronet, 1822, vol. III, (Hill Deverill), pp. 24, 27; *Transactions of the Newbury District Field Club*, vol. IV, 1886-95, pp. 139 ff; *American Colonists in English Records*, by George Frederick Tudor Sherwood, Second Series, p. 154; *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 40, pp. 300-301; *The First Frontier*, by Roy V. Coleman, p. 271; *Wiltshire Notes and Queries*, vol. 2, p. 294; *The History of Warminster*, by John J. Daniel, 1879, pp. 109, 117; Cassel's *Gazetteer of Great Britain and Ireland*, 1900, p. 226; *Gabriel Ludlow and His Descendants*, by William Seton Gordon, reprinted from *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 50, pp. 34 ff, 134 ff and *Manuscripts Collected by Charles P. Keith*, in the library of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. We quote a letter in these *Manuscripts*:

Dinton - Salisbury
England June 7, 1890

Dear Sir:

In reply to your letter I beg to say that there is no monument in our Church to Thomas Ludlow, neither can I find any in the churchyard: but some of the stones there have been standing so long that the inscriptions on them have become illegible from lapse of time.

The parish register records that in 1607

"Thomas Ludlow of Dyntonne" Gent. was buryed." There is no entry as to the burial of George Ludlow in 1580.

Yrs faithfully
J. H. Audland

Charles P. Keith Esq.

The abstract of the will of Roger Ludlow's brother George Ludlow as given by Mr. Waters in his *Genealogical Gleanings* is as follows:

George Ludlowe of the County and Parish of Yorke in Virginia Esq: 8 September 1655. To my nephew Thomas Ludlow, eldest son to my brother Gabriel Ludlowe Esq. deceased, all my whole estate of lands and servants, &c., that I have now in possession in Virginia, to him and his lawful heirs forever; also my sixteenth

part of the ship Mayflower, whereof Capt. William White is commander, which part I bought of M[r] Samuel Harwar of London, merchant, only this year's "fraught" excepted, which I have reserved for my tobacco &c. My executor, yearly and every year during the natural life of my now wife Elizabeth Ludlowe, to pay unto her fifty pounds sterling in London .... To my brother Gabriel all his children, now in England, one hundred pounds apiece, and the remainder of the money (in England) to my brother Roger Ludlowe's children equally; and Mr. Thomas Bushrode to be paid seventy five pounds.

Whereas my brother Roger Ludlowe hath consigned divers goods to me as per my book appears, as debts in New England and in Virginia as by his letters and other writings appear etc. To my said brother the hundred pounds I lent him. To my cousin Samuel Langrish three thousand pounds of tobacco &c. To George Bernard son to Col. William Bernard, my great silver tankard with my arms on it &c. ....

Wits: Nicholas Trott, Augustine Hodges.

Codicil. .... My nephew Thomas Ludlowe intends to intermarry with one Rebecca Hurst that is at this present living in my house. In that case my will is and my desire that my overseers here in Virginia take into their custody all my whole estate and dispose of the same until they can send into Ireland to my nephew Jonathan Ludlow, eldest son to my brother Roger, who lives in Ireland at Dublin. New in case my aforesaid nephew Thomas shall marry with the said Rebecca then it is my will that I give and bequeath unto my said nephew Jonathan all the estate that I did formerly give unto my nephew Thomas Ludlowe and I make and constitute the said Jonathan my full and sole executor. Otherwise my former bequest to stand valid and the said Thomas shall enjoy what I have formerly given him to his use and heirs as my executor and heir.

23 October 1655

Witness: James Biddlecombe

On the first day of August, in the year of Our Lord God 1656, there issued forth Letters of administration to Roger Ludlow Esq., the father of and curator lawfully assigned to Jonathan, Joseph, Roger, Anne, Mary and Sarah Ludlowe, minors, the nephews and nieces and residuary legatories in this will, during the minority of the said minors; -- for that no executor is therein named as toughing the said deceased's estate in England.

Berkeley, 256

Baycliff was a priory in the reign of Henry III, and was escheated to the crown when the dissolution of religious houses was ordered by Henry VIII. Sir John Morley owned Baycliff in 1602, in which year he sold it to Sir Edmund Ludlow of Hill Deverill, Kt., it then being occupied by the family of Thomas Ludlow. This estate covered 1,420 acres.

See also *Our Predecessors and their Descendants*, by Robert Lud-

low Fowler, 1905, p. 43.

Thomas Ludlow was the son of

13. GEORGE LUDLOW(E)
m. EDITH WYNDSOR
daughter of Andrews Wyndsor, Kt., Baron Windsor, and Elizabeth Blount

He was born probably at the Manor of Hill Deverill, Wilts, in or shortly before 1522.

He was lord of the Manor of Hill Deverill, and this was his principal residence.

George Ludlowe is listed in the Augmentation accounts of King Henry VIII 29 September, 1543. England was at war with France in the next year, and in the mustering of the King's army for the campaign George Ludlowe provided 4 footsoldiers. In March of 1544 he was granted 405 pounds 18d for purchases made on behalf of the King. In the following month, in payment of the royal debt, Henry VIII gave him a grant in fee of the lordship and manor of Fyfelde, Wilts and Dorset; the manor of Trowe, Wilts; the advowson of Fyfelde rectory, certain woods, and all appurtenances of the said manors in Fyfelde, Trowe, Wilton, Sarr Ardeston and Brydmore, Wilts and in the Isle of Purbeck, Dorset.

He is listed as a taxpayer in the Benevolence of 1545, and gave 40s. In the same year there was a fine between William Bryan and George Ludlow, armiger, with Edith his wife, wherein the latter conveyed to William Bryan "The Blewe Boare" in Salisbury, and also land in Fisherton Anger, for 200 pounds. The Blue Boar had been an inn which was built by George Ludlowe's great-great-grandfather William Ludlowe, the serjeant of the King's Cellar. In another fine of 1545 or 1546 (36 Henry VIII) he conveyed other property in Fisherton Anger and Salisbury to Thomas Chaffyn for 120 pounds.

In 1548 he further liquidated his holdings in Salisbury when a fine was made between Thomas Chaffyn senior, Robert Eyer and Richard Holte of the one party, and George Ludlowe, armiger, son and heir of William Ludlowe of Hill Deverill with Edith his wife, of the other; messuages and lands in Salisbury were conveyed for 215 marks. In the same year Ludlowe and his wife conveyed other messuages and land in New Sarum (Salisbury) for 85 pounds. In 1549 George and Edith Ludlowe conveyed property in the parish of Hill Deverill and in Horningsham to Sir John Thynne for 40 pounds.

George Ludlowe was Commissioner of the Peace for Wiltshire in 1551, 1553 and 1554; and was Escheator for the shire 10 November, 1552.

A fine was recorded in 1554 between John Marvyn senior and George Ludlow, armiger, for half the manor of Partewood alias Parteworthe, including the advowson of the parish church there. Two years later, 1556, he held the manor of Boores *alias* Ludcott, and leased it to Charles lord Stour-

ton, who was executed for felony and murder, whereupon the said lands escheated to George Ludlow. In 1559 there was a fine between George Ludlow, armiger, and Henry Earl of Arundel, John Lumley, knight, Lord Lumley and Jane his wife, relating to messuages and lands in Hill Deverill, Maiden Bradley and Horningsham, for 100 marks.

George Ludlowe was Sheriff of Wiltshire in 1567. On 16 July, 1568, he was one of those who provided grain for Queen Elizabeth I. He was also listed for 50 pounds in the Wiltshire Loan on Privy Seals, 13 October, 1571.

In 1575 there was a fine between Sir John Zouche, knight, Sir John Thynne, knight, Sir Walter Hungerford, knight, Sir George Penruddock, knight, Sir Henry Sheryngton, knight, Sir John Danvers, knight, and George Ludlow, esquire, of the one party, and Edward Aborrow, esquire, of the other, for a messuage and garden with appurtenances, in Fyshert-on Anger, for 40 pounds.

He also held property in Monkton Deverill.

In 1580 George Ludlow was living at West Sherborne (now Monk's Sherborne), Hampshire. His will, dated at the latter place 25 May, 1580, was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury 4 February, 1581; it was filed at *Darcy* 4.

The exact date of his death is not reported. He was buried probably at Hill Deverill, Wilts.

George Ludlow(e) married shortly before 26 March, 1543 to Edith Wyndsor whom he survived.

Issue:

1. Edmund, knight, born at Hill Deverill, Wilts about 1545, died 9 November, 1624. Administration was granted in 1624; the Inquisition post mortem was taken at Salisbury 20 April, 1625, before John Browne and others. Sir Edmund Ludlow married 1, Bridget Coker, daughter of Henry Coker of Maypowder, Dorset; she was buried at Hill Deverill in September, 1587. He married 2, Margaret Manning, baptised at Down, 30 November, 1559, buried at Maiden Bradley, Wilts, 14 December, 1643, widow of Thomas Howard, Viscount Bindon, and daughter of Henry Manning of Down, Kent, Marshal of the Household. Issue, by first wife:
    i. *Henry*, born at Hill Deverill, Wilts in 1577, died 16 October, 1639; administration granted 28 October, 1639. Inquisition post mortem was taken at Marlborough 17 April, 1640. He was of Tadley, Hampshire. He matriculated at Oxford 22 October, 1591 and graduated 17 December, 1594 with the B. A. degree. *Henry Ludlow* married Lettice, daughter of Thomas West, Lord de la Warr. They had many descendants.
    ii. *George*, died young.
    iii. *John*, further record not reported.
    iv. *Anne*, died young.

v. *Elizabeth*, died young.

vi. *Lucy*; further record not reported.

vii. *Margaret*, died without issue.

viii. *Bridget*, died without issue.

ix. *Jane*; further record not reported.

x. *Frances*, baptised at Hill Deverill, Wilts 15 September 1587. Her will, proved 8 February, 1624/5, twice mentions her cousin Roger Ludlow.

Issue, by second wife:

xi. *Henry* the younger, knight, born at Maiden Bradley in 1592, was buried at St. Andrews, Holborn 1 November of 1643. Administration was granted to his eldest son, General Edmund Ludlow, 20 March 1646/7; this was subsequently revoked, and papers were granted to Nathaniel Ludlow, 8 February, 1660/1. He matriculated at Brasenose College, Oxford, 16 October, 1607 and graduated 6 February, 1609, receiving the B. A. degree. He was High Sheriff of Wiltshire in 1633; and member of Parliament in 1640. Sir *Henry Ludlow* married Elizabeth Phelips of Monteacute, Somerset daughter of Richard Phelips or Philips. Her will, dated 18 May, 1660, was proved at London 19 January, 1660/1. She was buried at St. Andrews, Holburn, Kent, 6 November, 1660. Their children included

A. Edmund, the famous Republican and regicide, was born at Maiden Bradley, Wilts 1616/7; matriculated at Trinity College, Oxford 10 September, 1634 and graduated 14 November, 1636 with the degree of B. A.; admitted to the Inner Temple, 13 June, 1638. He was a member of Parliament for Wiltshire; High Sheriff in 1645; and Commander of the forces in Ireland under Oliver Cromwell, with the rank of Lieutenant General. He died in exile at Vevay, Switzerland in 1693. Edmund Ludlow married Elizabeth Thomas of co. Monmouth; they had no children.

B. Robert, born in 1621, matriculated at Magdalen College, Oxford, 12 July, 1636. He died without issue in 1643, a prisoner of war.

C. Thomas.

D. Nathaniel, baptised at Maiden Bradley, 13 April, 1624; will proved 12 May, 1701.

E. Frances, baptised at Maiden Bradley 6 October, 1626, buried there in April, 1632.

F. Philip, baptised at Maiden Bradley 15 April, 1628, died at sea 13 August, 1650; administration on his estate 1 October, 1650.

G. Henry, baptised at Maiden Bradley 19 February, 1629/30, ancestor of the Earls Ludlow.

H. Elizabeth, married Col. Kempstone.

I. Margaret, married Giles Strangeways, esq., of East Charlton, Somerset.

xii. *Edmund*, baptised at Hill Deverill, Wilts 25 June, 1595, will proved 23 November, 1666. He matriculated at Bra-

senose College, Oxford 19 June, 1610. He was a resident of Kingston Deverill, Wilts, and a member of Parliament for Hindon. His will was proved 23 November, 1666. *Edmund* married Katharine, maiden name not reported, and died without issue.

xiii. *Humphrey*, matriculated at Brasenose College, Oxford in 1611; was a resident of Allington, Hampshire in 1633.

xiv. *Benjamin*, killed at the siege of Corfe Castle; administration on his estate was granted in 1659/60.

xv. *Eleanor*.

xvi. *Catharine*.

xvii. *Jasper*, listed by Sir Thomas Phillipps in his *Visitatio Comitatis Wiltoniae*.

2. THOMAS, married Jane Pyle. See page 2,095.

3. Anne, married Thomas Hall, Kt., of London, son of Roger and Margaret (Mirfine) Hall. Issue, at least (HALL):

i. *Helen*, married Justinian Champneys, Sheriff of Kent. Issue.

4. Margaret, married Robert Vaux of Odiham, Hampshire.

5. Jane, married Nicholas Baskett, son of William and Cecily (Gore)Baskett, of Allington, Hampshire (*Public. Harleian Soc.*, vol. 64, p. 143; *County Genealogies (Hampshire)*, by William Berry, p. 191). Issue (BASKETT):

i. *John*.

ii. *Peter*, of Chichester, Sussex in 1634; married Robergia Willoughby of Pidledown.

iii. *Edward*.

6. Mary, married Hugh Ryley of Salisbury, Wilts.

7. Ursula, married 1, Rev. William Earth, rector of Mildenhall, Wilts, Gent.; 2, Scrope.

8. Phillippa, married Thomas, son of Sir John Zouch, Kt., of Dorset.

NOTES

Much of the foregoing information has been obtained from the references cited under THOMAS LUDLOW (p. 2,098). This includes particularly *Wilts Archaeological and Natural History Magazine*, vol. 26, lxxvi, p. 173, June, 1892, certified pedigree of the Ludlow Family of Hill Deverill; *The History of Modern Wiltshire*, by Sir Richard Holt Hoare, Bt., vol. III, pp. 24, 27; and *Genealogical Gleanings in England*, by Henry F. Waters, vol. I, p. 275. See also *Wiltshire Notes and Queries*, vol. III, pp. 232 ff, Nos. 250, 265; p. 420, Nos. 345, 346, 347; vol. IV, pp. 159, 311; vol. VIII, pp. 283-4, No. 872; *Wilts Archaeological and Nat. Hist. Mag.*, vol. 2, p. 333; vol. 3, p. 214; vol. 10, p. 36; vol. 14, pp. 205, 207, 238; vol. 23, p. 33 (Edmund Ludlow); vol. 27, p. 271 and vol. 28, pp. 169, 249, which we quote:

(p. 169)

In taking notes for the drawing of the old building at Hill Deverill which appeared in Wilts Arch. Mag., vol. xxvii, p. 271, I carefully examined the arms in the niche over the entrance. Although very much mutilated they are clearly intended for Ludlow impaling Bulstrode, thus giving us the date of the building within thirty years, as John Ludlow, who married Philippa, daughter and heiress of William Bulstrode, of Lon-

don, succeeded his father, John, about 1488, and died before 1519.

H. Brakspear

(p. 249)

The Manor House presents some features of interest, but it must have been greatly altered in the eighteenth century, when it became a farm-house, and perhaps was most altered when a fresh tenant came in 1808. Certainly the grounds were altered, for there were fishponds, and many buildings were pulled down. There are traces of a banqueting-hall at the back of the house, with a dais. The situation was well-chosen, and strong. It would be described now-a-days as ''being close to two main lines''; that is, the roads from Warminster to Shaftesbury (Wilts to Dorset) and from Andover and Heytesbury to Bruton (London to Somerset and the West), run close by, making Hindon, Warminster, and Bruton --- important centres then --- easily within reach. It is near the river, and bordered by a marsh; on two sides there are traces of a moat, and according to local tradition, there was a drawbridge. There still remain five loopholes in a wall, commanding the only approach. .... Tradition calls the house ''a den of robbers, into which many went in that never came out'', and points to inefaceable blood-stains in a room overlooking the lonely marsh. Into the parapet of the bridge are worked well-carved building stones, and there are others elsewhere, all pointing to a good building. A mediaeval tile with fleur-de-lys pattern was turned up close by in 1893. The group of ancient buildings in the farmyard, mentioned above, has its front face built in a style common in this district, that is, alternate squares of hewn stone and flints, giving the appearance of a chess-board,

The Genealogist, New Series, vol. 12 (The Visitation of Wiltshire, 1565), pp. 164-165, recites the pedigree, and describes the Arms as follows:

Ludlowe, of Hill Deverill.
Arms:- Quarterly 1 and 4, Argent, a chevron between three bears' heads erased Sable. 2, Gules a tree eradicated or surmounted of a greyhound passant Argent (Rymer). 3. Sable, a buck's head cabossed Or between the attires a cross patee fitchee of the second, in the mouth an arrow Argent, (not named, but Bulstrode).
Crest: A demi-bear rampant Sable.

Perhaps for ''bear'' in the foregoing description, one should read ''boar''.

An abstract of the will of George Ludlow(e) (*Prerogative Court of Canterbury*, Darcy 4) has been furnished through the courtesy of Mr. Meredith Colket of Cleveland, Ohio:

George Ludlowe of West Shirborne Co, Southampton, Esquire. Will dated 25 May, 1580. To my servant Thomas Jones 4 pounds. To Richard Jonson 4 pounds. To Philippe Lanceshere 6 pounds. To Roberty Frye 4 pounds. To Richard Stacye 40/--. To Christopher Baker 40/--. To Thomas Pitsate (?Picsate) 20/--. To Andrew Robnett a heifer. To my woman servant Margaret Baker 20/--. To Ales Inglefeild 20/--. To the poor at my burial so much as will please my exor. and overseers. To the Priory Church to which the whole Parish of Pamber resorts in the parish of West Sherborne 6 pounds 13/4. To my eldest daughter Anne Hall and to four of her children 40 pounds. To my Goddaughter Hellen Hall daur. of Anne Hall my Lease which I hold of College, of the ground which lies part in Pamber & part in Sherborne, To Mary Relye my daughter 20 pounds. To my daur. Jane Baskett 20 pounds. To my daur. Margaret Vause 10 pounds. To my daughter Ursula Scrope 10 pounds. To my daur. Phillippe Sowthe 10 pounds. To my eldest son & heir Edmund Ludlowe in good will to buy him a gelgind 10 pounds. Rest of goods to my

youngest son Thomas Ludlowe and he to be exor. Witnesses, William White, parson of Didmer, Richard Cham (?Chand), vicar of West Sherborne, Richard Jhonson, Thomas Jon-nes (*sic*), Barnard Cowdrye, Phillippe Lanceshere with others. William Whyte, LL.B., not. pub.

Proved 4 February, 1580(-1) by the proctor of Thomas Ludlow the exor.

The Topographical Collections of John Aubrey, F. R. S., 1659-70, as corrected and enlarged by John Edward Jackson, M. A., F. S. A., in 1862, p. 383, states that at Maiden Bradley

Here was a handsome well built house, built by Sir Henry Ludlowe or his ancestors, now dilapidated since the late warres (*i. e., between Charles I and Parliament*).

In the Chancel, over the seate that was Sir Henry Ludlowe's, are in wood, painted .... :

Edmund Ludlow, Knight. Six quarterings. 1. Ludlow of Shropshire. 2. Rymer. 3. Bulstrode. 4. Moore. 5. Coker. 6. Ludlow (of Wiltshire).

This coat of arms would indicate that the Ludlow family was then recently of Shropshire, and inferentially, just antecedent to the generation of William Ludlowe (*circa* 1397-1478), who married Margaret Rymer. A footnote states that the shield described by Aubrey has disappeared, among others, from the church. However, it is undoubtedly this shield that is referred to by Sir R. C. Hoare in his *History of Modern Wiltshire*, vol. I, p. 177. Facing this page is a fine engraving of this Ludlow coat of arms as it was found built in the front of a house at Monkton Deverill, Wilts:

The village of Monkton Deverill presents a mean appearance; but the traveller, on riding through it, will be somewhat surprised at seeing inserted in the wall of a dwelling-house, now occupied by a wheelwright, a very handsome escutcheon of arms engraved within a rich border; and as his curiosity will be naturally excited to know the *why* and the *wherefore* it became so degraded, I shall give him the best account of it I have been able to procure.

The shield incloses six quarterings. It is surmounted by a helmet, and has two animals as supporters. Beneath the escutcheon are two tablets with a tree in their centre, to which three animals (apparently dogs) are running for shelter. One of these tablets has three letters inscribed in it, *RUIN A PRE-MENTI*; and the other, *SUBEV-TIBUS VMBRA*, the letter N being left out. The first and sixth arms on this shield are those of LUDLOW; viz., *Argent*, a chevron between three martins' heads erased *Sable*. The second represents the arms of RYMER: *Gules*, a tree eradicated *Or*, surmounted by a greyhound *Argent*, collared *Sable*. The third those of BULSTRODE: *Sable*, a stag's head caboshed *Argent*; between the attires a Cross *Or*, transpierced through the nostrils by an arrow of the last, barbed and flighted of the second, vulned *Gules*. The fourth are the bearings of MORE: *Argent*, two bars *Azure* between ten martlets, four, three and three, *Gules*. The fifth those of COKER: *Argent*, on a bend *Gules*, three leopards faces *Or*, alluding to the marriage of Sir Edmund Ludlow with Bridget, daughter and HEIR of Henry Coker of Mapowder, Co. Dorset. These are the arms of Ludlow, of Hill Deverill, Co. Wilts, as annexed to the record of that family at the Heralds' Visitation of the County of Wilts, around 1565.

The house into which this escutcheon is built was the last residence of *Thomas Coker*, Esq., to whom the Ludlow property descended, at least what remained of it after confiscation; its meanness sufficiently indicates the fallen fortunes of that family, and this Thomas lived long enough to see the end of their once ample possessions.

This shield, which, according to tradition, was removed hither from the ancient mansion-house of the Ludlows at Hill Deverill, demonstrates the differ-

ent connexions of that family.

See also *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, Philip and Mary, 1553-1554, p. 25; *ibid.*, Edward VI, pp. 91, 336; *Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, of the Reign of Henry VIII*, vol. XIX, Nos. 273, 274, 278, 442 and 690; XX, p. 316; *Transactions of the Newbury District Field Club*, edited by Walter Money, F. S. A., (1886-1895), p. 139 ff; *Abstracts of Wiltshire Inq. p. m. Returned into the Court of Chancery in the Reign of King Charlds the First*, edited by Edward Alexander Fry and George S. Fry, 1893 (British Record Society), p. 94; *The Memoirs of Edmund Ludlow*, ed. by C. H. Firth, M. A., 1894, vol. I (pedigree opposite p. 438), II and III (indexed); *Highways and Byways in Wiltshire*, by Edward Hutton, 1939, p. 234; *County Genealogies, Hampshire*, by William Berry, p. 191, and *Calendars of the Proceedings in Chancery in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth*, vol. II, 1830, p. 135.

George Ludlow(e) was the son of

14. WILLIAM LUDLOWE
m.: JANE MOORE
daughter of Nicholas Moore and

William Ludlowe was born about 1485, and probably at the Manor of Hill Deverill, Wiltshire.

He was lord of the Manor of Hill Deverill, and so far as can be determined, lived there all of his life.

He was Commissioner of the Peace for Wilts 8 and 26 November, 1515, and again 28 January, 1529. In the Wilts Sheriff roll for 6 November, 1520 his name was one of three submitted to King Henry VIII for designation; he was not ''pricked'', that is, appointed. He was Commissioner in Wiltshire (with others) to collect a subsidy, 30 August, 1523; and for the same purpose again 1 August, 1524. He was a candidate for Sheriff again in November, 1529 and 11 November, 1530, but was not selected.

William Ludlowe held 2 closes of pasture in Grandon called 'Wilphelpes', i.e., Willphelpes. On 12 January, 152½ he quitclaimed lands to Joan Westley, widow, and to Thomas Westley, son and heir of John Westley. William Ludlowe's mother Philippa released her interest at the same time. He was owner in succession of the Blue Boar Inn at Salisbury, Wilts.

William Ludlowe died probably in 1533; he was buried in London. In his will he directed that he was to be buried in the Church of the White Friars in London, where his tomb was still to be seen in the nineteenth century. He also ordered a picture of himself and of his heirs be placed in the church at Hill Deverill as a remembrance of him; but this last has disappeared. The will was proved 6 May, 1533 and the Inquisition post mortem taken in 25 Henry VIII.

William Ludlowe married about 1515 to Jane or Joan Moore.

Issue:

1. Mary, born at Hill Deverill, Wilts about 1516, married in 1532 to Richard Scrope, Lord Scrope, born in 1504, son of Sir John and Margaret (Wrottesley) Scrope of Castle Combe, Wilts, and widower of Amydas. Richard Lord Scrope was Sheriff of Wiltshire in 1546/7.
2. George, born about 1518 at Hill Deverill, Wilts, died young.
3. GEORGE, married Edith Wyndsor. See page 2,100.
4. Edward, born about 1525 at Hill Deverill, Wilts, mentioned in a deed in 1543 and in a Patent Roll of 2 May, 1554 as a son of William Ludlowe, deceased. Not traced further.

NOTES

Basic pedigree authorities have been cited in the NOTES under GEORGE LUDLOW(E). Further references include the *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, Philip and Mary, 1553-4, p. 355; *Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic of the Reign of Henry VIII*, vol. 18, part 1, Nos. 226 (79), p. 131; vol. 3, part 1, Nos. 1,042; part 2, No. 3,282; vol. 4. part 1, Nos. 547, 819 and 2,006; part 3, Nos. 5243, 6,072(9) and 6,721; vol. 2, part 1, p. 298, No. 1,125 and p. 316, No. 1,200; *History of the Manor and Ancient Barony of Castle Combe*, by George Poulett Scrope, 1852, p. 301; *Wiltshire Archaeological and Natural History Magazine*, vol. 2 (1855), p. 153; vol. 36, p. 22; vol. 37, p. 22; and the *Victoria History of Hampshire and the Isle of Wight*, vol. III, p. 485.

William Ludlowe was the son of

15. JOHN LUDLOWE
m.: PHILIPPA BULSTRODE
daughter of William Bulstrode and Joan Franklin

John Ludlowe was born probably at Salisbury, Wilts, about 1460.

Sir Walter Hungerford, Kt. and John Ludlowe were witnesses to an indenture dated 28 December, 1496 between John Westley of Brixton Deverill in Wilts, and Peter Stantor. In an indenture tripartite, Christopher Tropenell, Esq., gave, granted and confirmed to Sir Walter Hungerford, Kt., Thomas Wodd, J. C. P., John Kingemylle, serjeant-at-law, Edward Hungerford, son and heir of Sir Walter Hungerford, Kt., Edward Hungerford, lord of Cadbenham, Richard Elyot, Robert Baynard, Walter Cervyngton, John Ludlowe, Thomas Newborgh, John Yorke, John Mompesson, the younger, Philip Baynard, John Gawyn, Thomas Chaffyn, Robert Southe, William Gereberd, William ..... and Leonard Chafyn the manor of Great Chalfield, otherwise called East Chalfield, and other property, 16 September, 1500, for the performance of his will in writing to be declared.

An inquest (*i. e.*, an inquiry) was held in 1514 concerning an assault committed by the Prior of Maiden Bradley and others on John Ludlowe, Esq., at Hill Deverill, in his woods and commons, located at Ballswood and at Ballsheath.

John Ludlowe held by inheritance, among other properties, the Blue Boar Inn in Salisbury, built at the behest of his grandfather. He was lord of the Manor of Hill Deverill, and held other properties in Wiltshire and Hampshire.

His will, dated 6 October, 1519, was proved 14 November, 1519 and recorded in the Prerogative Court at Canterbury, *23 Ayloffe*. He was buried in the Chancel of Hill Deverill church under an imposing altar tomb, which is the one described and portrayed in the county histories (see NOTES). The Inquisition post mortem was taken 12 Henry VIII.

John Ludlowe married shortly before 1485 to Philippa Bulstrode who survived him.

Issue:

1. WILLIAM, married Jane Moore. See page 2,106.
2. Edward, mentioned in the will of his father in 1519; no further record.
3. Dorothy, who married William Horsey of Marten, Wilts, son of John and Isabell (Hussey) Horsey. See Sir R. R. Hoare's *History of Wiltshire*, III, parish of South Damerham, p. 67.

NOTES

An abstract of John Ludlowe's will was published by A. Schomberg in *Wiltshire Notes and Queries*, vol. 7, p. 423. It reads as follows:

> In the Name of God, Amen, the vi day of October the yere of our Lord God mvxix and in the yere of the Reigne of Kyng Henry VIII the xi I John Ludlowe, beying of hoole mynd and perfitt discrecion make &c. My soule to all mighty God, our blessed Lady seint Mary and to all the holy company of heven, my body to be buried w'in the Chauncell of the parisshe Churche of hull Dev'ill atte Northe Ende of the highe aulter there, ii tapers of wax either of them beying of the weyght of thre lb. immediately after my deceas be set brynnyng oon of them at my hed and the other at my fote unto the tyme my body be buried, to be layde upon my hersse a clothe of blocke *(black)* with a crosse of white thereupon; sone after my deceas or on the morowe then next followyinge placebo and dirige with Masse of Requiem be songen for my soule, every prest that syngyth or saithe masse for my soule the day of my burying have viiid; xls be distributed amongst poore people to pray for my soule, i. e., xxs the day of my burying and xxs the day of my moneth mynde; the moder churche of Sarum vis viiid; church of Hull Deu'ill xiiis iiiid; churche of Deu'ill Longbrigge iiis iiiid; church of Briston *(Brixton)* Deu'ill iiis iiiid; churche of Monkton Deu'ill iiis iiiid; church of Kyngston Deu'ill iiis iiiid; priory and church of the Charter House called Witham xs; monastery of Burton xs; house of Freres prechers of Fissherton Anger called the Black Freres vis viiid; residue of my goods, etc., to Philypp Ludlowe my wife, William Ludlowe and Edward Ludlowe my sonnes, they also my Exors, after all dettes paid, all the rest of my goods be disposed only by the said Philypp by her discrecion; signed and sealed the day and yere above wryten.
>
> Proved 1519, Nov. 14

See also *Wiltshire Archaeological and Natural History Magazine*, vol. 27, p. 270.

HILL DEVERILL

The old Church has entirely disappeared, and the present one, built in 1843, is a poor structure dedicated to the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin Mary. It contains a late fourteenth (*sic*) century altar-tomb of the Ludlow family, who were then owners of the manor.

....The Manor House near was the seat of the Ludlows.... and re-modelled in the south front and west end at about 1700....

Adjoining the house on the east is a barn fifteen bays in length, of early sixteenth century date; the superstructure had fallen over westward before the erection of the house, which was, perhaps, built to support it.

In the farmyard south of the house are some interesting remains of buildings of the end of the fifteenth century, and it seems not improbable that this was the original site of the manor house.

And the same, vol. 37, pp. 17, 22, 555; and vol. 39, p. 130; Cassell's *Gazetteer of Great Britain and Ireland*, 1900, p. 249:

Hill Deverill, pa. on the Deverill, s. w. Wilts, 3¼ s. of Warminster; ac. 1,548; soil sand and chalk, overlying chalk and flint. The church of the Assumption of Our Lady (rebuilt 1843, in a poor form of E. Eng. style) contains a fine pre-Reformation monument to one of the Ludlows, formerly the lords of the manor. The Manor House is near the church.

And further, *Highways and Byways in Wiltshire*, by Edward Hutton, 1939, pp. 234, 236; and *Transactions of the Newbury District Field Club*, vol. IV, 1886-1895, pp. 195 ff, where we read

By his wife Lora, daughter of Thomas Ringwood, of Ringwood, Hants, (John Ludlowe) left one son, also named John, who married Philippa, daughter and heiress of William Bulstrode, of London. He died in 1519, and was buried in the chancel of Hill Deverill Church. His son, William Ludlow, married Jane, daughter of Nicholas Moore or More, of "Withford", now called "Wyford", in the parish of Tadley, Hants, about half a mile distant from Tadley Place, where, in one of the windows, there was formerly some ancient heraldic painted glass, representing the arms of Ludlow impaling Bulstrode, surrounded by a belt or label, inscribed

I . LVDLOW . SON . & . heir . of. I . LVDLOW . & . PHELIPP . hys'. wyfe. daughter . of . W . BVLSTRODE .

This glass is evidently coeval with the marriage of John Ludlow, of Hill Deverill, whose will was proved 14 November, 1519, and whose marriage with Philippa Bulstrode is mentioned above. It is now in the possession of Henry Hungerford Ludlow-Bruges, Esq., of St. John's College, Oxford....

John Ludlowe was the son of

16. JOHN LUDLOWE
m. LORA RYNGEWODE
daughter of Thomas Ryngewode and Isabella Feteplace

He was born about 1425 and probably at Ludgershall, Wiltshire.

John Ludlowe was named 5 April, 1444 as son of William Ludlowe when the latter was appointed parker of the Manor of Ludgershall by the

king; and he was again recorded 24 February, 1447 to be heir of the office of gauger in London, when his father was appointed to that place.

He was in the service of the king in 1454 as page of the cellar, a position which he does not seem to have held very long.

With his father William Ludlowe and others, John Ludlowe witnessed a feoffment by John Lyvedon of Great Whitecliff 23 June, 1446 to Master Robert Wedenham, then rector of the parish church of Kingston Deverill. With his brother-in-law Robert Dynelly he was seized in 1473 of the Manor of Ervill's Exton in co. Southampton, held of the bishop of Winchester. On 8 September, 1476 Margaret, Lady Hungerford and Botreaux, widow of Robert Lord Hungerford, granted the advowson of the church of the Apostles Peter and Paul at Great Cheverill to Thomas Tropnell, Robert Baynard, kt., John Ludlowe and John Hampton.

John Ludlowe died 10 December, 1487, and probably at Salisbury, Wilts. At the time his properties in Wilts were listed as a messuage with a windmill, and a carucate of land in North Tudworth, worth 30s., held of the prioress of Ammesbury *(sic)* in socage, that is, by fealty and 12d. rent; twelve messuages in Salisbury, worth 5 marks, held of the Bishop of Salisbury in socage, or by fealty and 32s. rent; seven cottages in Fisherton Ancher (Anger), worth 40 s., held of Thomas Hampden, esq., as of the Manor of Fisherton, by fealty, 2s. rent and suit of court; a messuage in Charleton, worth 13s. 4d., held of John Chyney, kt., as of the Manor of Charlton *(sic)*, by fealty and the rent of 1 pound of pepper; and a cottage in Biddesden, worth 16s., held of the prioress of Ambresbury *(sic)* by fealty, 4s. rent, and suit of court of the Manor of Biddesden.

In Hampshire he held four messuages in Over Wallop, worth 40s., held of Lord Dynham by fealty and a rent of 13s. 4d. yearly, for all service; and a messuage in Lekford, worth 20s., held of the prioress of St. Mary's, Winchester, in socage, viz., by fealty 15s. 6d., rent and suit of court of the Manor of Lekford.

The Inquisition taken at his death does *not* mention the Manor of Hill Deverill; yet his father was called of Hill Deverill in 1473.

John Ludlowe was buried at the north side of the high altar of the church of St. Thomas a Becket at Salisbury, Wilts, next to the tomb of his father. His will was proved 26 April, 1488. The writ was issued 25 January 1488 in Wilts, and the next day in Hampshire. The Inquisition post mortem was taken 10 and 14 April, 1488.

John Ludlowe married Lora Ryngewode.

Issue:

1. JOHN, married Philippa Bulstrode. See page 2,107.
2. Elizabeth, married Robert Baynard who died 26 August, 1501, son of Philip Baynard. They were buried in Lacock Church, Wilts. They had eighteen children, a truly remarkable achievement. See *Wilts Arch. and Nat. Hist. Mag., vol. 25, p. 105; and Wilts Notes and Queries*, vol. 3, p. 55.

NOTES

Other than references already quoted, see *Wiltshire Arch. and Nat. Hist. Mag.*, vol. 35, p. 14; *Calendar of Patent Rolls, Henry VI*, 1446-1452, pp. 56, 247; *ibid.*, 1441-1446, p. 250; *Calendar of Close Rolls, Henry VI*, 1447-1454, p. 342; *Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council of England*, VI, p. 277; *Rerum Britannicorum Medii Aevi Scriptores* (Rolls Ser.) vol. 60, part II, p. 31; *Topographical Collections of John Aubrey, F. R. S.*, corrected and enlarged by John Edward Jackson, M. A., F. S. A., p. 81; *Victoria History of Hampshire and the Isle of Wight*, vol. III, pp. 241, 294; *Transactions of the Newbury Dist. Field Club*, vol. IV, pt. 139; *Calendar of Inquisitions post Mortem, Henry VII*, vol. 1, Nos. 368 and 369 (Series II, vol. 3 (122)); and *The Tropenell Chartulary*, edited by the Rev. J. Silvester Davies, M. A., F. S. A., vol. I, p. 232.

In 1813 the tombs of John Ludlowe and of his father William Ludlowe were dismantled, and the pieces thrown into a corner of the churchyard. It is also reported that the remaining bones were swept up and thrown out. We are also informed further that the name of Ludlowe is not even known at St. Thomas'; and we cannot help but wonder if St. Thomas a Becket, presuming that his spirit has some influence on terrestrial matters, has not given the perpetrators of this deed some unrest, wherever they may be by this time.

John Ludlowe was the son of

17. WILLIAM LUDLOWE
m.: MARGARET RYMER
daughter of William Rymer and Warmwell

William Ludlowe was born about 1397 and perhaps in Shropshire.

He was probably left fatherless at an early age, and brought up as a ward of the king. This is believed to explain his early association with the king's household; he was apparently first of record 1 July 1415 as on that date he and Giles Seintlowe were servitors of the king's cellar. William Ludlowe was then, we think, about 18 years old, certainly not much more. For good service and for life, they were awarded the profits of the king's mill by the gate of Carnarvon in Wales, valued at 6 marks a year. Henry V died in 1422, and on 16 February, 1423 there was an inspeximus and confirmation by Henry VI, then in his minority, of letters patent for the foregoing grant to William Ludlowe.

On 17 May, 1427, he was called yeoman of the cellar and was then granted the office of clerk of the statute-merchant of the city of Salisbury, to be discharged by him in person or by deputy, with the usual wages and fees. It was presumably his duties in this office which brought William Ludlow to Salisbury.

About two years later, on 1 April, 1429 Queen Joan of England granted to

William Ludlowe for life the office of parker of the park of Ludgershall, Wilts, in consideration of the good reports which have been made to her of his person; that he has stayed with her, and he is to have the 3d out of the issues and profits of the Manor of Ludgershall, and the other fees and profits which have usually belonged to the said office. On 11 February, 1433 the king granted that if Queen Joan die in the lifetime of the said William, the latter is to hold office during the king's pleasure. For this, Ludlowe paid one-half mark ''in the hanaper''.

William Ludlowe was in 1432 a member of Parliament from Ludgershall; he also represented that constituency in 1433, 1436, 1437, 1452, 1453 and 1455.

On 15 November, 1432 (dated at Appulton), Stephen Frensshe and John Feryby gave a charter of the Manor of Appilton *(sic)*, Berks, called Quarelstede, to William Burgoigne, Thomas Wesyngham and William Ludlowe, and to their heirs and assigns. There were included also all lands, rents, reversions and services which the said Stephen and John had jointly with Edmund Rede and Thomas Walshe, both deceased, at the date of making the charter, by feoffment of Thomas Wykeham of Oxfordshire, knight, and William Wykeham esquire, his son. This was acknowledged 30 February, 1438.

This was followed by 7 January, 1433 by an entry that Stephen Frensshe of Appulton, Berks, 'gentleman' made a gift to William Burgoyne, Thomas Wesenham, esquire, Thomas Wodeford, gentleman, and William Ludlowe, 'yeoman' *(that is, Yeoman of the Cellar)*, their executors and assigns, of all his goods and chattels, movable and immovable, ''quick and dead'', etc., except those that he had bequeathed by will.

William Ludlowe was granted, 20 August, 1433 a writ of aid, and, by bill of Thomas Chaucer, Chief Butler, since the latter had appointed him to be his deputy in the port of Bristol. This was vacated the same day, as Ludlowe had received other appointments in this year.

On 14 November, 1434 Thomas Newton and William Ludlowe, the king's servants, were to have the office of gauger in the port of Kingston upon Hull, with the usual fees and wages, during the king's pleasure.

In 1437 William Ludlowe and his presumed brother Richard Ludlowe were granted 10 pounds from the Manor of Fareham, Fareham Hundred, Hampshire. William Ludlowe was granted the office of gauger in the port of London, 5 March, 1437 on the same terms as were specified when he was appointed one of the gaugers for Kingston upon Hull. On 8 April following, he was appointed to this office for life, notwithstanding that the said William Ludlowe has, by grant of the king's fasher, 40s a year from the mills of Caernarvon. Thomas Wesenham quitclaimed to William Ludlowe 20 December, 1437 the Manor in Appulton, Berks called Quarelstede, and all lands, rents, reversions and services which the said Thomas had with William Ludlowe and with William Burgoyne now deceased, by gift of Stephen Frenshe and John Feriby. This was acknowledged at Westminster, 30 April, 1438. On 27 December, 1437 his grant of the office of parker of Ludgershall, with 3d a day wages, was granted for life, upon surrender of the patent whereby he held this office during the king's pleasure.

Following this on 12 January, 1438, Stephen Frensshe quitclaimed to William Ludlowe for his part of the Manor of Quarelstede, etc., which the said Stephen had jointly with John Feryby by feoffment of Thomas Wykeham of Oxfordshire, knight, and William Wykham *(sic)*, esq., his son. This was acknowledged 30 April, 1438. A commitment was made to this William Ludlowe, by mainprise *(warranty)* of Henry Chancy of Botymore, Wilts, 'gentilman', and Thomas Chancy of Colyngborne, Wilts, 'gentilman', -- of the keeping of the Manor and town of Ludgershall, Wilts, 18 November, 1438. The manor and town were then being held by the king because of the death of Joan, late Queen of England, who had held them in dower for her life. William Ludlowe was to hold the same from Easter last for 10 years, at a yearly farm of 12 pounds 6s 8d; with the proviso that (1) the king, at the beginning of the said 10 year term, would repair two granges and a stable on the manor, with Ludlowe then undertaking their proper maintenance; (2) the said William Ludlowe shall still have the allowance of 3d a day as holder of the office of parker of the park of Ludgershall, to be taken from the issues and profits of the said manor during the said term; and (3) he was not bound to repair the said manor, nor enclosure of the park there. Both William Ludlowe and Richard Ludlowe were witnesses to a quitclaim from John Brook of London, skinner, to Thomas Newton, esq., and Alice his wife, 1 December, 1438.

Again on 6 February 1439 the king ordered that William Ludlowe was to receive 3d a day during his life from the income of the Manor of Ludgershall, and to pay him retroactively from 27 December, 1437, the date of his appointment as parker of Ludgershall. William Ludlowe and others were pardoned on 4 December, 1439 for 1 mark paid into the hanaper for acquiring a fee farm from John Thorp of Thorp without first obtaining the king's licence for the purpose. This land was a messuage and 40 acres of land in Windsor, Berks, and held in chief.

On 14 May, 1440 he was called trayer of the king's cellar. The king made a grant by letters patent on 23 June following to Richard Etton and William Ludlowe, the king's sergeants, in survivorship, of 10 pounds a year out of the fee farm of the Manor of Rowelly, Stafford, by the hands of the abbot and convent of Hales Owen; in lieu of a grant thereof to the said Richard by Henry V, now surrendered. What relationship Richard Etton held, if any, to William Ludlowe is unknown. Letters patent were granted 20 November, 1440 to Edmund Langto(n) and William Ludlowe, the latter called yeoman of the cellar; the king granted them the office of launder of the park of Claryngdon, with the keeping of the beasts and conies (i.e., rabbits) of the lawn, to hold to themselves or by deputy, with 3½d a day wages out of the issues of the county of Wilts.

A charter of Robert Warmwell of Salisbury, dated 24 April, 1441 records that he gave and made over to William Ludlowe and John Wyly property in 'Mynsterstrete' in Salisbury, and also in Old Sarum, Fisherton Anchor and Stratford in Wilts. On 10 November, 1441 William Ludlowe and John Wyly transferred this property back to Robert Warmwell and Margaret his wife, with reversion to Margaret, daughter of William Ludlowe.

On 2 March, 1442 the king granted by letters patent in survivorship to his servants William Ludlowe, Henry Baret and John Ludlowe of the office of the constableship of Carisbrook Castle and of the master forester of Parkhurst in the Isle of Wight, immediately after the decease of Humphrey,

duke of Gloucester, to hold themselves, or by deputies, with all wages, fees, pence and profits thereto due and accustomed. A Close Roll records an order 20 November, 1442 to the sheriff of Dorset to pay every year to William Ludlowe, yeoman of the king's cellar, 6d a day during his life, and to pay him the arrears thereof; as by letters patent of 6 September, 16 Henry VI the king granted to Henry Chancy of Colyngbourne, Wilts, and the said William Ludlowe for their lives and the life of the longest liver the office of warrener of Purbeck, Dorset; to be occupied by themselves or by deputies, with the fees, profits, etc., to the same due and accustomed, and 6d a day of the issues and profits of the county. Henry Chancy had died by 20 November, 1442. In the same year, 11 December, 1442, the king issued a licence for 13s 4d paid into the hanaper for Thomas Wesenham, William Ludlowe, Robert Dautry, Walter Cheseman, clerk and William Tourney to grant to Robert Osborn and Alice his wife, daughter of John Thorp late of Thorp, Surrey, and the heirs of the body of Alice, a messuage and 40 acres of land in Windsor, Berks, held in chief.

A fine roll dated 18 May, 1443 records the commitment to William Ludlowe and Simon Poye, by mainprise of Thomas Pakyn, 'gentilman', and Edward Penston, 'gentilman', both of Salisbury, of the subsidy and alnage of cloths for sale in the county of Wilts and in the town of Salisbury; to hold the same from Michaelmas next for 7 years, together with a moiety of the forfeiture of the said cloth for sale, rendering 80 pounds 13s 4d which the said Simon used to render, yearly by equal portions at Easter and Michaelmas. William Ludlowe was appointed 22 November, 1443 to serve as gauger of the port of Hull during the king's pleasure. He next appears on 18 December, 1443 as conservator of the lands of Thomas Sondes. At this time William Ludlowe was called the king's serjeant, and yeoman of the cellar.

On 16 December, 1444, William Ludlowe, then of Salisbury, contracted with John Fayrebow of 'Busshopstrowe' for the latter to build a hostelry and tavern in the Market Place of Salisbury, 63 feet long, and to be called The Blue Boar. The cost was 20 pounds! (See NOTES following). From this it is evident that William Ludlowe was a member of the brewers' guild. The Blue Boar Inn, when at its prime, must have been an extensive hostelry, with a large courtyard extending to the present Chipper Lane.

In order to bring his son John into the profits of the Ludlow holdings, the king made a grant in survivorship on 5 April, 1444 to William Ludlowe, yeoman of the cellar, and John his son of the office of parker of the park of Ludgershall, Wilts, to hold, etc., as previously described in lieu of a grant thereof to the former, surrendered. On 24 February, 1447, the king likewise made a grant in survivorship to William Ludlowe and John his son of the office of gauger in London, in lieu of a former grant, now surrendered.

In his will, dated 20 April, 1447, Robert Warmwell of Salisbury gave to William Ludlowe 100s (Ludlowe had married a relative). The latter was also one of the executor of Warmwell's will. On 25 April, 1447, William Ludlowe made an indenture at Botermere, Wilts to John Lambard of Donyngton (Dinton), Wilts and to Thomas Chancy, of a lease for two years from Michaelmas next, of the manor of Botermere, Wilts, the wards, marriages, reliefs, villeins and woods excepted, save pasture in the said woods which the lessor has hereby granted to them, with reasonable 'housebote, haybote' and 'firebote' by view and appointment of the lessor or his assigns,

rendering yearly one red rose at Midsummer if demanded, paying to Richard Ludlowe and John Erlegh 10 pounds a year heretofore granted by the said Thomas to Thomas Noreys, rendering to the chief lords the services due and accustomed. This instrument strongly suggests that consanguinity existed between the parties.

The Patent Rolls record that on 8 November, 1448, a pardon for two marks paid in the hanaper was issued to William Ludlowe and others for having acquired, without licence, of Thomas Lekhull *alias* Ryvers, for the latter's life, the manor of Burgate and the hundred of Fordyngbridge, county Southampton; with licence for William Ludlow *et al.*, to hold the same.

On 26 February, 1449 an important ratification by the king shows that William Ludlowe's earliest manorial holding was that of Ludgershall. Ludlowe was then called yeoman trayer of the cellar, and he had the manor and the town of Ludgershall in entail male, with the park of the manor, the office of parker thereof, and the view of frankpledge of all tenements and residents there. However, in 1456 William Ludlowe no longer held the manor, for in that year it was the property of Edmund Tudor, Earl of Richmond.

A fine of commitment was made 23 November, 1452 to William Ludlowe and David Rynald by mainprise (warranty) of Richard Alanson of London, gentleman, and Robert Anker of Ludgershall, Wilts, yeoman, of the keeping of the town, manor and lordship of Pennanllowe in the commote of Penlyn, Merionyth, to hold from Michaelmas last for 12 years, rendering 51s 4d and an increment of 8s 8d yearly at the Exchequer of Caernarvon. A close roll for 1 May, 1453 records that Nicholas Wymbussh, Clerk, quitclaimed to Alice, wife of Thomas Newton, William Wayte, Edward Belton and William Ludlowe, and to the heirs of William Ludlowe, the manors of Cammes Oysell, Ervell and Lye, three messuages, four carucates of land, 40 acres of meadow, 200 acres of pasture, 100 acres of wood and 70 shillings of rent in Forehan, Tychefeld, Gatebrygge and Exton by Hamyldon, co. Southampton, whereof a fine levied in the king's court in the quinzaine of Michaelmas 4 Henry VI between Henry Merston, Clerk, William Warde, Clerke, Robert Barbok, esquire, all deceased, and the said Nicholas, plaintiff, and William Herbeffield and Cecily his wife, deforciants, whereby the deforciants acknowthe right of Robert Barbot; reciting that after the death of the other plaintiffs Margery Barbot, sister and heir of the said Robert, entered the premises and made a feoffment thereof to Thomas Newton (deceased by 1 May, 1453), the said Alice, William Wayte, Edward Bilton and William Ludlowe, and to the heirs of William Ludlowe.

In 1455 William Ludlowe had a house in ''Castelstrete'' in Salisbury next to that of Thomas Trevise, and still another holding in which Richard Eton was residing.

On 9 November, 1456, John More of Great Yernemuthe (Yarmouth), Norfolk, merchant, made a gift to William Ludlowe of the king's household, William Haydok citizen and grocer of London and Thomas Grene of Norfolk, 'gentilman', their executors and assigns; of all his goods and chattels in Great Yernemuthe and elsewhere within the realm; and he has put them in possession thereof by payment of 4d.

William Ludlowe was one of the commissioners of array for Wiltshire 17 December, 1457, and was listed to provide 476 archers for the king's service.

On 10 November, 1462 William Ludlowe was, among others the recipient from Edward Basyng of a quitclaim with warranty, of all the lands, closes and pastures in East Chalfield, Wilts, called 'Wodelye', 'Smalbonysclose' and 'Cokyns mede'. With his son John Ludlowe and others, he witnessed a feoffment by John Lyvedon of Great Whitecliff 23 June, 1464, to Master Robert Wedenham, then rector of the parish church of Kingston Deverill.

Thomas Chawecy (?Chawncy), late of Newbury, Berks, 'gentilman', gave a recognizance to William Ludlowe, 'gentilman' on 11 February, 1465 for 300 pounds, to be levied of his lands, etc., in Berkshire. Following this record in the close rolls is another which indicates strongly that Chancy is the actual surname; for on 11 February, 1466 Thomas Chancy late of Botemore, otherwise late of Newbury, Berks, quitclaimed with warranty to William Ludlowe, his heirs and assigns, of the manor of Botemore and of all lands, etc., there pertaining and adjacent, which the said William had by his gift and feoffment. It is thought that there was a blood relationship between the parties. On 5 November, 1466, there is recorded a quitclaim of William Ludlowe, his heirs and assigns, to Richard Ludlowe of 10 pounds yearly rent issuing from the manor of Cammes by Southforham in co. Southampton, which William and Richard Ludlowe had with William Ferrour, citizen and brewer of London now deceased, by gift of Philip Oysell, cousin and heir of John Oysell.

Gilbert Godfelawe of the town of Southampton, 'yeoman', was cited 14 October, 1467 for not appearing to answer William Ludlowe of Wiltshire, touching a debt of 20 marks.

By this time William Ludlowe was an old man, and there are few other references to him. He was a commissioner of the peace for Wilts 1 December, 1468, and was called Lord of the Manor of Hill Deverill in a pardon roll, 18 May, 1473.

William Ludlowe died 22 December, 1478. He was buried in an elaborate tomb near the choir in St. Thomas a Becket's church at Salisbury, with his wife; the tomb was near that of his son John. The tomb was destroyed in 1813.

William Ludlowe married Margaret Rymer, who does not appear to have survived him.

Issue:

1. JOHN, married Lora Ryngewode. See page 2,109.
2. Margaret, died after 1461 and probably before 1479. She was buried at Corsham church. Margaret Ludlowe married 1, John Erley of Salisbury who was living in 1447 but who was dead in 1456; married 2, Thomas Tropenell of Great Chalfield, Wilts, born about 1405, died 31 January, 1488, son of Harry and Edith (Roche) Tropenell & widower of Mrs. Agnes Burton. Thomas Tropenell was buried at Corsham church beside his second wife Margaret, under an

altar tomb within the chapel of the Blessed Virgin Mary. Issue.

3. Joan or Johanna, married 1, John Norwood; 2, Thomas Ryngewode, son of Thomas and Isabella (Feteplace) Ryngewode.
4. Mary, probably the one miscalled Margaret, married William Sondes or Sands, of Hampshire He died shortly before 18 December, 1443, when his father-in-law, William Ludlowe, was appointed conservator. Issue.
5. Margery, married William Earle, son of Robert Earle.
6. Johanna the younger, undoubtedly the otherwise unhamed daughter who married Robert Dynelly (*Publications of the Harleian Society*, xix, p. 548) who was with John Ludlowe seized of the Manor of Erwell's Exton, held of the Bishop of Winchester in 1473.

NOTES

See the references given under the succeeding generations; also, *History of Modern Wiltshire*, by Sir R. Hoare, II, p. 181; *Victoria History of Hampshire and the Isle of Wight*, III, pp. 214, 241; the *Wiltshire Archaeological and Nat. Hist. Mag.*, 27, p. 270; 28, page 240, wherein John V. Powell, M. A., gives a ''Sketch of the History of Hill Deverill''; and further in the same volume, p. 246:

> It seems not unsafe to conclude that the family of Ludlow got possession of the main part of the parish somewhere in the middle of the fifteenth century, and made their home there.
>
> In 1478 the manor is in the possession of William Ludlow;.... He is the first of his name who is known to have held the manor. This William Ludlow was an important person. He was Butler to Henry IV, V, and VI; in 1439 he was appointed Marshal of Calais, and afterwards Parker of the Park at Ludgershall; in 1449 he appears as farmer of certain customs in Wilts; he died in 1478, and is buried in St. Thomas's Church, Salisbury. He had rebuilt the north aisle of this Church, and decorated it with stained glass, whereon were figures of himself and his family. His tomb was near the altar, but has disappeared. From this time till 1648 the manor remains in this family. In the will of William Ludlow the manor is described as consisting of ''two tofts (*i. e.*, house and farm buildings), two and a half carucates of land, six acres of meadow, fifteen acres of wood, and three shillings rent in Hull Deverill and Deverill Langbrigge.'' His grandson John Ludlow, was buried in the chancel of Hill Deverill, 1519. The fine altar-tomb is his. It was probably John who built the old buildings now used for farm purposes at the Manor Farm; they [illegible], are dated some time after 1488....

There appear to be some errors in this account. It has not been possible to prove that William Ludlowe was ever a Butler to any king of England; it is equally doubtful that the holder of the sinecure post of parker of Ludgershall was the Marshal of Calais. Another William Ludlowe, somewhat older and resident of Shropshire, seems to be a likely candidate for this last honor. The contract to build The Blue Boar, William Ludlowe's tavern at Salisbury, is found in the *Wiltshire Archaeological and Nat, Hist. Mag.*, 15, page 329ff:

> This Indenture ymade at Newe Salesbury the xvj day of Decembre yn the xxiij^{ti} yere of the regnyng of Kyng Harry the vj^{te} bytwene William Ludlowe of the on party and John Fayrebowe carpenter of Busshopstrowe yn the countie of Wiltes of the other party Witnessith that the seyde John shal make to the seyde William an hows with ynne the Boor ageynst the Market place of Sales-

bury forseyd conteynyng yn lengthe lxiij fot and with ynne the wallys xx^{ti} fote And the groundsilles yn brede of xv ynche And yn thiknesse x ynch And xiiij principal postis eny post xvi fote of lengthe and yn brede xiij ynche and yn thiknesse xij ynche And every somer (*a main brace or girder*) yn brede xvj ynche and yn thiknesse xv ynche And every juyste viij ynche yn thiknesse and ix ynche in brede And x ynche by twene every juyste And every byndyngbeme yn thiknesse ix ynche and yn brede xv ynche And every walplate of viij ynche yn thiknesse and ix ynche yn brede And every cours restour iiij ynche thikke at the top and at the fote v ynche and of brede vij ynche at the fote and v ynche at the top And with vj wyndowes clenly accordaunt And ij stayers And by twene every restour ix ynche And the sideresons yn brede of xj ynche and vj ynches of thiknesse with braces wel accordyng. Whiche hows above seyde shal be wel and trewly made of sufficiant tymber and clene withoute sape or wyndshake reprevable and redy to be set up and arered by the feste of the Nativite of our Lady next comyng after this present date. To the whiche hows the seyde John shal fynde alle maner tymber bordis for doris and for wyndowes and stodes to alle the walles. And the seyde William shal fynde al maner naylle yregare (*iron hardware*) breydyng(*boarding*) helyng (*the covering or roof of a house*) wallyng and masons work thereto (*be*)langyng Also ij men laboryng with the seyde John vij dayes at the reryng of the forseyde hows with mete and wages and mannys mete and drynke for alle the cariage of the seyde tymber at Salesbury at the seyde William his owen coste And also paye to the seyde John for the seyde hows makyng and tymber [illegible] therto fynding yn alle maner wyse alfter the forme above seyde ymade and performed as workmanship axeth xx.ti of money at iij dayes to be payd that ys at the begynnyng of the seyde hows makyng yn tymber hewyng x markes: at the bryngyng hom of the seyde tymber to Salesbury x markes and whanne the seyde hows ys ful made and doris and wyndowes yset up and hangeth x markes. To alle these covenauntes wel and trewly to be performed the seyde William yn his party and Robert Warmwell bynden hem to the seyde John yn xxti to paye yn the feste of our Lady above seyde And also yn the same wyse the seyde John yn his party and Symond Poy bynden hem to the sede William yn xxti to pay yn the feste above seyde In Witnesse whereof the seylles of the seyd parteys of these yndentures interchaungeably to these present indentures er (*are*) set the day and yer aboveseyde.

(*Endorsed*) for byldyng a howse in the blew bore.

The house was evidently completely framed of wood, and required no other support. Tne enormous dimensions of the timbers used are in striking contrast to the lath-and-plaster style of building of the present day. There are few houses of this period now remaining intact, but the core of many modernized English dwellings are to be found where the huge timber-framing forms the main support of a ''new-looking'' building.

It is impossible now to fix the exact locality of the house in question, as the original ''blew bore'' no longer exists. Hatcher, in his *History of Salisbury* has shown that the Market Place was formerly more limited in its dimensions than at the present time, and that the existing Winchester Street was continued into Castle Street, along what is now Blue Boar Row; consequently the old ''blew bore'' must have once projected into what is now the north side of the Market Place, the remaining three sides being formed by the present Oatmeal Row, Butcher's Row, and Queen Street.The original indenture was, in 1875, in the Salisbury and South Wilts Museum.

Other references in the *Wiltshire Archaeological and Nat. Hist. Magazine* include vol. 32 p. 194ff; vol. 34, p. 152; vol. 36, p. 11; vol. 37, p. 14; vol. 47, p. 198; *Transactions of the Newbury District Field Club*, vol. IV, 1886-1895, pp. 139 *et seq.*; *The Ancient Trade Guilds and Companies of Salisbury*, by Alderman Charles Has-

kins, J. P., p. 312; *The Topographical Collections of John Aubrey, F.R.S.*, corrected and enlarged by John Edward Jackson, M. A., F. S. A., p. 358; *Wiltshire Notes and Queries*, vol. 7, p. 92, which quotes a pardon roll of Edward IV. This states that a pardon *pro forma* was issued 18 May, 1473, calling William Ludlowe of Hill Deverill, gentleman, formerly of Ludgarshall in the same county, 'yeoman' (*Yeoman of the Cellar*), formerly *valectus celarii (Serjeant of the King's Cellar)* in the reign of Henry VI *'de facto et non de jure regis Angliae'*; formerly holder of the town, manor and lordship of Penhallow in Merionythshire, former gauger of the city of London, formerly gauger of the port of Kingston on the Hull, etc.

We now turn to *The Tropenell Chartulary*, edited by the Rev. J. Silvester Davies, M. A., F. S. A., vol. I, pp. xi, 151, 152 and 232, which is as follows:

> Sciant &c. quod nos Johannes Wyly et Simon Poy, cives civitatis Nove Sarum, tradidimus, dimisimus &c. Margarete Warmwell, nuper uxori Roberti Warmwell, tria tenementa nostra sita in civitate predicta in Mynsterstrete inter tenementa Johannis More, ex parte boreali, et tenementam Johannis Eldesle, ex parte australi. Tradidimus eciam et dimisimus prefate Margarete totum tenementum nostrum, cum gardino adjacente, situm in Fyssherton Ancher, inter tenementum nuper Walteri Messager, ex parte occidentali, et tenementum nuper Stephani Papham, militis, ex parte orientali. Tradidimus eciam et dimisimus prefate Margarete illud tenementum nostrum situm in Stratford sub castre Veteri Sarum, et novem acras terre et dimidiam eidem tenemento adjacentes, cum omnibus suis pertinenciis, que nuper habuimus ex dono et feoffamento predicte Margarete Warmwell: Habenda et tenenda omnia predicta terras et tenementa, cum, &c. prefate Margarete ad term. vite sue absque impeticione vasti: de capitalibus dominis feodorum illorum per servicia inde debita et de jure consueta: Ita quod post ejus decessum omnia predicta terre et tenementa cum suis pertinenciis remaneant Thome Tropenell et Margarete uxori ejus, filie Willelmi Ludlowe, et heredibus de corporibus eorum legitime exeuntibus. Et si contingat predictam Margaretam sine herede de corpore suo legitime exeunt obire, quod extunc predicta tenementa, sita in civitate predicta in Mynsterstrete, ad predictum Robertum, ad executores, et heredes suos imperpetuum remaneant, Et si contingat predictam Margaretam sine herede de corpore suo (sic) legitime exeunte obire, quod extunc predicta tenementa in Fyssherton Ancher et Stratford cum predictis novem acris terre et dimidia Johanne filie Willelmi Ludlowe et heredibus de corpore suo legitime exeuntibus imp. remaneant. Et si contingat predictam Johannam sine herede de corpore suo legitime exeunt obire, tunc omnia predicta terre et tenementa cum suis pertinenciis in Fyssherton Ancher et Stratford Marie filie prefate Willelmi Ludlowe et heredibus de corpore suo legitime exeuntibus imp. remaneant. Et si contingat predictam Mariam sine herede de corpore suo legitime exeunt obire, tunc omnia predicta terre et tenementa cum omnibus pertinenciis in Fyssherton Ancher et Stratford Margerie filie predicti Willelmi Ludlowe et heredibus de corpore suo legitime exeuntibus imp. remaneant. Et si contingat predictam Margeriam sine herede de corpore suo legitime exeunt obire, tunc omnia predicta terre et tenementa cum suis pertinenciis in Fyssherton Ancher et Stratford Johanne, juniori filie predicti Willelmi, et heredibus de corpore suo legitime exeuntibus, imp. remaneant. Et si contingat predictas Margaretam, Johannem, Mariam, Margeriam, et Johannam juniorem, sine heredibus de corporibus eorum legitime exeuntibus obire, tunc omnia predicta terre et tenementa in Fyssherton Ancher et Stratford cum omnibus suis pertinenciis, ut predictum est, rectis heredibus predicti Roberti Warmwell, secundum ultimam voluntatem suam imperpetuum remaneant. In cujus &c., sigilla nostra &c. et sigillum oficiis majoritatis civitas predicte &c. Datum in festo Translacionis Sancti Thome Martiris, anno R. Henrici vj post conquestum xxxv^{o} (7 July, 1457)
>
> *(Johannes Wyly and Simon Poy, citizens of Salisbury, transfer and relinquish to Margaret Warmwell, widow of Robert Warmwell, property in Mynsterstrete in Salisbury; likewise in Fyssherton Ancher and in Stratford under the castle of Old Sarum; for her life, with reversion to Thomas Tropenell and Margaret his wife, daughter of William Ludlowe, and to the heirs of their bodies. And if the said Margaret Tropenell die without legitimate heirs, then the property cited is to revert to Johanna, daughter of William Ludlow in similar fashion, with reversion to Mary, daughter of William Ludlow; then to Margery, daughter of William Ludlowe; then to Johanna the younger, daughter of William Ludlow and so to the*

*right heirs of Robert Warmwell)**

Continuing, p. 234:

Carta Roberti Warmwell facta Willelmo Ludlowe et Johanni Wyly, de terris et tenementa in Mynsterstrete in Nova Sarum, Veteri Sarum, Fyssherton et Stratford.

Sciant &c. quod ego Robertus Warmwell, civis civitatis Nove Sarum, dedi, concessi, &c. Willelmo Ludlowe et Johanni Wyly omnia terras et tenementa mea ac gardina cum suis pertinenciis jacentia in Mynsterstrete in Nova Sarum, Veteri Sarum, Fyssherton Ancher et Stratford in comitatu Wiltes: Habendum et tenendum omnia predictas terras et tenementa ac gardina, cum suis pertinenciis prefatus Willelmo Ludlowe and Johanni Wyly, heredibus et assignatis suis imperpetuum: de capitalibus dominis feodi illius per servicio inde debita et de jure consueta. Et ego verp predictus Robertus Warmwell, *(warranty)*. In cujus &c. sigillum &c. Hiis testibus, Henrico Man, tunc majore, Willelmo Warwyk, Willelmo Pakyn, Johanne Wyot, Thoma Freman, Willelmo Knollys, et multis aliis. Datum vicesimo quarto die Aprilis, anno v. R. Henrici vj post conquestum xix° (24 April, 1441)

*(Robert Warmwell, citizen of Salisbury, has given and made over to William Ludlowe and Johannes Wyly property in Mynsterstrete in Salisbury, and property in Old Sarum, Fyssherton Ancher and Stratford in county Wilts; to their heirs and assigns forever)**

Carta Willelmi Ludlowe et Johannis Wyly facta Roberto Warmwell et Margarete uxori ejus, ad terminem vite eorum, de terris et tenementis in Mynsterstrete in Nova Sarum, Veteri Sarum, Fissherton et Stratford, reversio eorundem Margarete, filie predicti Willelmi, etc.

Sciant &c. quod nos Willelmus Ludlowe et Johannes Wyly tradidimus, dimisimus, &c. Roberto Warmwell, civi civitatis Nove Sarum, et Margarete, uxori ejus, omnia terras et tenementa ac gardino cum suis pertinenciis in Mynsterstrete in Nova Sarum, Veteri Sarum, Fyssherton Ancher, et Stratford, in comitatu Wiltes, que nuper habuimus ex dono et concessione predicti Roberti Warmwell: Habenda et tenenda omnis predicta terras et tenementa ac gardina, cum &c., prefatis Roberto Warmwell et Margarete, uxori ejus, ad terminum vite eorum, ansque impeticione vasti: de capital. dnis feodi illius per servicia inde debita &c.: Ita quod post eorum decessum omnia predicta terre et tenementa ac gardina, cum suis pertinenciis, remaneant Margarete, filie Willelmi Ludlowe heredibus et assignatis suis imperpetuum: de predictis capitalibus dominis per servicia inde debita et de jure consueta. In cujus &c. sigilla &c. et quia sigilla nostra pluribus sunt incognita, sigilla Gilberti Kymer *(Is this properly Rymer?)*, thesaurii ac canonici ecclesia cathedralis beati Marie Nove Sarum, ac Willelmi Warwyk, tunc majoris ibidem, officii sui apponi procuravimus. Hiis testibus, Henrico Man, Willelmo Pakyn, Thoma Freman, Johanne Wyot, Ricardo Payne, Johanne Aport, Willelmo Knollys, Johanne Cammell, et multis aliis. Datum decimo die Novembris, anno R. Henrici vj post conquestum xx° (1441)

*(William Ludlow and Johannes Wyly have transferred and relinquished to Robert Warmwell, citizen of Salisbury, and to Margaret his wife, property in Mynsterstrete in Salisbury, and property in Old Sarum, Fyssherton Ancher and Stratford, in co. Wilts, which they formerly had as a gift from the said Robert Warmwell. Remainder after the death of Robert Warmwell and his wife Margaret to Margaret, daughter of William Ludlow, and to her heirs and assigns. Because the seals of William Ludlow and Johannes Wyly are unknown, sealed with the seal of Gilbert Kymer (perhaps Rymer), of the treasury of the canons of the cathedral of the Blessed Mary of Salisbury. 10 November, 1441)**

And in *The Tropnell Chartulary*, vol. 2, p. 109:

(Written by Thomas Tropenell) These ben the copies of the dedes of Estcodeford and

---

**These summaries in English are by H. F. Seversmith, and do not appear in *The Tropenell Chartulary*.*

> Westcodeford that been in the kepyng of my fadir William Ludlow delyvered to me sithe the makyng of this boke, alwey redy to be had and shewed whan nede requyreth: he wolle not departe fro theym by cause his maner of Hille Deverell is comprised in the said dedes.

Further reference to this William Ludlowe will be found in the *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 1422-1429, pp. 57, 396; 1429-1436, pp. 266, 289, 450; 1436-1441, pp. 40, 44, 193, 351, 495; 1441-1446, pp. 74, 136, 222, 236, 244, 250; 1446-1452, pp. 56, 201, 247; 1452-1461, p. 409; *Calendar of the Close Rolls*, 1429-1435, p. 231; 1435-1441, pp. 167, 176, 177, 180, 200; 1441-1447, pp. 85, 464, 465; 1447-1454, pp. 342, 474; 1454-1461, p. 169; and 1461-1468, pp. 152, 326, 369, 381; *Bristol and Gloucestershire Archaeological Society Transactions*, vol. 23, 1900, pp. 49, 224; *Victoria History of Hampshire and the Isle of Wight*, III, pp. 214, 241; and *Calendar of Fine Rolls*, xvii, pp. 50, 259; xix, p. 18.

Despite pedigrees to the contrary, William Ludlowe is not found to have been a Butler to any king of England. The family of Fitz-Alan, Earls of Arundel, held this office from the time of the coronation of king Richard III until the time of Edward IV, when Sir John Wenlock was Butler. Likewise, no member of the Ludlow family was an Assistant Butler. William Ludlowe held the offices successively of Yeoman and then Serjeant of the Cellar during the reigns of Henry V and VI and it is believed that he was under the patronage of Sir Walter Hungerford, one of the guardians of the realm during the minority of Henry VI. In *The King's Serjeants & Officers of State*, by J. Horace Round, M. A., LL. D., 1911, it is stated, p. 1:

> The class of whom these pages treat were those who held their lands "by serjeanty," that is, by the performance of some specified service, either at all times or in times of war. .... Serjeanty .... was originally but one tenure; its division into 'grand' and 'petty' serjeanty was of subsequent introduction. *All* serjeanty ranked below knight-service (*servitium militare*) and above socage .... at the close of the twelfth and in the earlier portion of the thirteenth century the exchequer recognised serjeanty as a separate and distinct tenure.
>
> .... The hereditary holder of a household office delegated to a deputy with the same title the actual discharge of its functions, which he himself assumed more and more rarely until at last he officiated only at the great solemnity of a Coronation. As early as 1236, at the coronation of Queen Eleanor, we already find that this process had for its result the co-existence of a chief butler, assistant butler, and deputy assistant butler.

In *Calendarium Inquisitionum Post Mortem sive Escaetarum*, vol. IV, 18 Edward IV (1479) at p. 389 is reported the property held by this William Ludlowe at the time of his death. The detail follows:

No. 36
Will'us Ludelowe

Overwallop 4 mess'	) Southton'	
Lokford 1 mess'	)	
Hildeverill maner'	)	
Heyghtesbury maner'	)	
North Tudworth terr' molend' &c.	)	
Sarum Nova 12 mess'	)	Wilto'
Fisherton Ancher 7 cotag'	)	
Fisherton maner' membr'	)	
Charleton maner'	)	

Byddesden 1 cotag'	) Wilto'	
Ryvers capitale mess'	)	
Fitelworthe divers' terr' &c.	)	
Burye maner' membr'	)	Sussex'
Stopeham mess' terr' &c. ut de manerio de Stopeham	)	

There is a very peculiar record in *The Tropenell Chartulary*, vol. I, p. 151:

> *Carta Willelmi Ludlowe et Johannis Wyly facta Roberto Warmwell et Margarete, uxoris ejus, ad terminum vite eorum, reversio inde Margarete, uxori Johannis Erley, de certis terris et tenementes in Nova Sarum, Fissherton et Stratford.*
>
> *(Vacat quia falsa)* (That is, the charter was cancelled because it was false or ''spurious'').
>
> Sciant &c. quod nos Willelmus Harper et Johannes Wyly, draper, tradidimua,dimisimus &c. Roberto Warmdud (*sic*) civi civitatis Nove Sarum, et Margarete, uxori inter ten. Johannes More &c. &c *(property described, with remainder to)* Margarete filie Willelmi Harper, uxori Johannis Erle....*(except for invariably calling William Ludlowe, William Harper, this document reads as the one given on p. 2,119).*

Further, *The Tropenell Chartulary* states, vol.1, p. xi, that Margaret, the second wife of Thomas Tropenell, was his cousin. Since Tropenell was son of Harry Tropenell and Edith Roche and his wife was daughter of William Ludlowe and Margaret Rymer, we are at a loss to know how this relationship could have been possible. We have not found, after diligent search, any evidence to support it.

The question of the ancestry of this William Ludlowe (p. 2,111) is taken up in the next section.

THE PROBLEM OF THE ANCESTRY OF WILLIAM LUDLOWE (*CIRCA* 1397-1478) OF LUDGERSHALL, SALISBURY AND HILL DEVERILL, WILTSHIRE

In *Genealogies of the State of New York, Long Island Division*, edited by Tunis G. Bergen, A. M., and published by the Lewis Historical Publishing Company, vol. 2, p. 561 there is given an ancestry for William Ludlowe, the first one of Wiltshire, which, were it true, would trace the family back to the time of king Stephen. The pedigree, unfortunately is not documented and the writer of the unsigned article is unknown to us. This makes William Ludlowe to have been the son of one "Sir William de Ludelowe", termed a deputy butler to Henry IV; and this "Sir William" was in turn son of a "Roger, or Robert de Ludelawe". We have diligently sought for "Sir William de Ludelowe" and his alleged father, under both given names; but they are thus far not found by us in any record. Most certainly, were "Sir William de Ludelowe" a deputy butler to Henry IV, he would have appeared in the records we have examined. We believe "Sir William de Ludelowe" and "Roger, or Robert de Ludelawe" to be fictitious, and challenge proof of the correctness of the pedigree as printed.

In the *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 1446-1452, at p. 51 appears the following:

> Membrane 31
> Feb. 28, 1447
> St. Edmunds
>
> Licence for the king's esquire, William Ludlowe, son and heir of John Ludlowe, knight, to enter the towns, lordships, manors, lands, fee farms, rents, reversions, knights' fees, common pastures, patronages, advowsons and other possessions, whereof Isabel late John's wife was seised in her demesne as of fee or fee tail and which she held in dower for life, which should descend to him by her death, with the issues thereof from her death, without livery thereof out of the king's hands.
>
> By K, etc.

The term "the king's esquire" connotes to the present writer a man who was in the king's immediate personal service. In this position, as Yeoman and as Serjeant of the Cellar, William Ludlowe of Wiltshire most certainly was. In no records published by the British Public Record Office that we have seen, or in any other acceptably authoritative source, do we find any other William Ludlowe who was the *king's* esquire; his near contemporary, William Ludlowe of Shropshire, who died in 1474, does appear as William Ludlowe, esquire, but not, so far as we know, as the king's esquire. It may be that the latter was such but the record remains to be produced.

The patent roll does not mention where Isabel Ludlowe lived, and what is even more curious, the properties are not named, and William Ludlowe was not to have livery thereof. During this period the standard methods of granting or conveying a freehold or fee were two: (1) livery of seisin (delivery of possession) which consisted in formally giving to the feoffee on the land a clod or turf, or a growing twig, as a symbol of the transfer of the land, and words by the feoffor declaratory of his intent to deliver possession to the feoffee with a "limitation" of the estate intended to be transferred (livery in deed); (2) livery in law, not made on but in sight of this land, the feoffor saying to the feoffee "I

give you that land; enter and take possession.'' (*Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 14th ed., 1930, vol. 9, p. 164).

Since William Ludlowe was to have the ''estate'' out of the king's hands without livery thereof, and since the properties are not listed, the only possible conclusion appears to be that whatever estate Isabel Ludlowe might be supposed to have had at one time, it was not in her hands at the time of her death. The entry on the patent roll appears to be a sort of *pro forma* transaction. Sir John Ludlowe must have died long before 28 February, 1447, the date of this patent, for his son William, if he was the Yeoman of the Cellar, was on his own in 1415.

William Ludlowe of Wiltshire stated 10 November, 1441 that his seal was *incognita* (see page 2,120). Since the seal characteristically bore the coat of arms of a gentry family, this may be interpreted that as of that date William Ludlowe's coat of arms was 'unknown'. The shield bearing the well-known chevron between three martens' heads erased would appear to have been granted subsequently. Nevertheless, we have a further clue as to the origin of William Ludlowe. John Aubrey in his *Topographical Collections* (see this volume, p. 2,105) described a Ludlow coat of arms as divided into six parts (the specific description of each part is not given), the first being that of Ludlow of Shropshire and the sixth as that of Ludlow of Wiltshire. Hoare in his *History of Modern Wiltshire*, vol. I, p. 177 outlines what has been said to be the same coat, but makes the first and sixth quarterings to be alike, i. e., that of the Ludlow family of Wiltshire.

When we wrote page 2,105 we reflected the opinion of others that Hoare's engraver had modified the emblazon of the first coat to agree with that of the sixth. Since sextipartite shields are relatively infrequent, and since it is somewhat of an anomaly, heraldically speaking, to have the first and sixth shields unlike, these considerations formed the basis for our conclusion. However, Aubrey may have viewed another representation of this shield than the one Hoare describes. The coats of arms of the Shropshire family were several in number, mainly of a lion passant (or two or three lions) sable, on either a gold or silver background. If the first and sixth emblazons were really unlike, the older (or parental) coat was placed first. Based on Aubrey's description, William Ludlowe or one of his ancestors must have been of the Shropshire family of Ludlow. Further, as the next coat on this shield is that of Rymer, representing the family of Margaret Rymer who married William Ludlowe, this indicates to us that either William Ludlowe came from Shropshire, or his father did.

We consider next the so-called ''spurious'' charter in *The Tropenell Chartulary* (referred to on p. 2,122) wherein William Ludlowe was called William 'Harper' (in 1442). The editor of the *Chartulary* dismisses this ''alias'' as one of the peculiarities of the times, and since the charter was spurious, it had no significance. Yet Thomas Tropenell thought enough of it to record it, even if it was branded *falsa*. In no other record that we have seen does this William Ludlowe ever appear as William Harper. We believe that this document has some meaning, even if it is not apparent at this time. Perhaps William Ludlowe was assigned to the care of a family named Harper in his youth.

It is required, then, if possible, that Sir John Ludlowe and his wife Isabel be found in Shropshire. Also, he should be of record as dying relatively young, leaving at least a young son William, and at the proper chronological time. It may be that we have found this Sir John Ludlowe.

In *The Shropshire Archaeol. and Nat. Hist. Transactions*, Third Series, vol. 5 (1905) there is an article entitled ''Dodmore'', by Henry T. Weyman, F. S. A. We quote, beginning at p. 112:

> One of the chief families in Ludlow and its neighborhood in the 14th and 15th centuries was that of De Ludlow, one of whom, Laurence de Ludlow, founded and crenellated in 1291 the Castle of Stokesay. The first connection of the family with Dodmore appears in an Inquisition taken upon the death of Sir Richard Ludlow in 14 Richard II (1390-1), when it was found that he had been seized of the Manors (among others) of Ludlow, Stanton Lacy, Felton, and Dodmore, and that his heir was his brother Sir John Ludlow, then of the age of 24 years. Sir John died in 1398, leaving his son William, then fifteen months old, his heir, and Dodmore, no doubt, passed with the other estates to him. He died in 1474, leaving Sir Richard Ludlow his son and heir, who survived his eldest son John and died in 1490, leaving as his co-heiresses his two grand-daughters, Anne of the age of sixteen years and Alice a year younger. These two young ladies had both been married as mere children; Anne in 1497 to Thomas Vernon, who founded the family of Vernon of Stokesay; and Alice, to his brother Humphrey Vernon of Hodnet, the latter and her husband both being buried at Tong. The Inquisition upon the death of Sir Richard Ludlow in 1499 shows that his estates had been settled in equal undivided moieties upon the husbands of his two grand-daughters, Thomas and Humphrey Vernon....

We have here a Sir John Ludlowe, born in 1366, died in 1398, leaving a son William, aged 15 months as his heir. Mr. Weyman identifies this William Ludlowe with the William Ludlowe, esquire, who was of Shropshire, dying in 1474, making him a contemporary of the first generation William Ludlowe of Wiltshire.

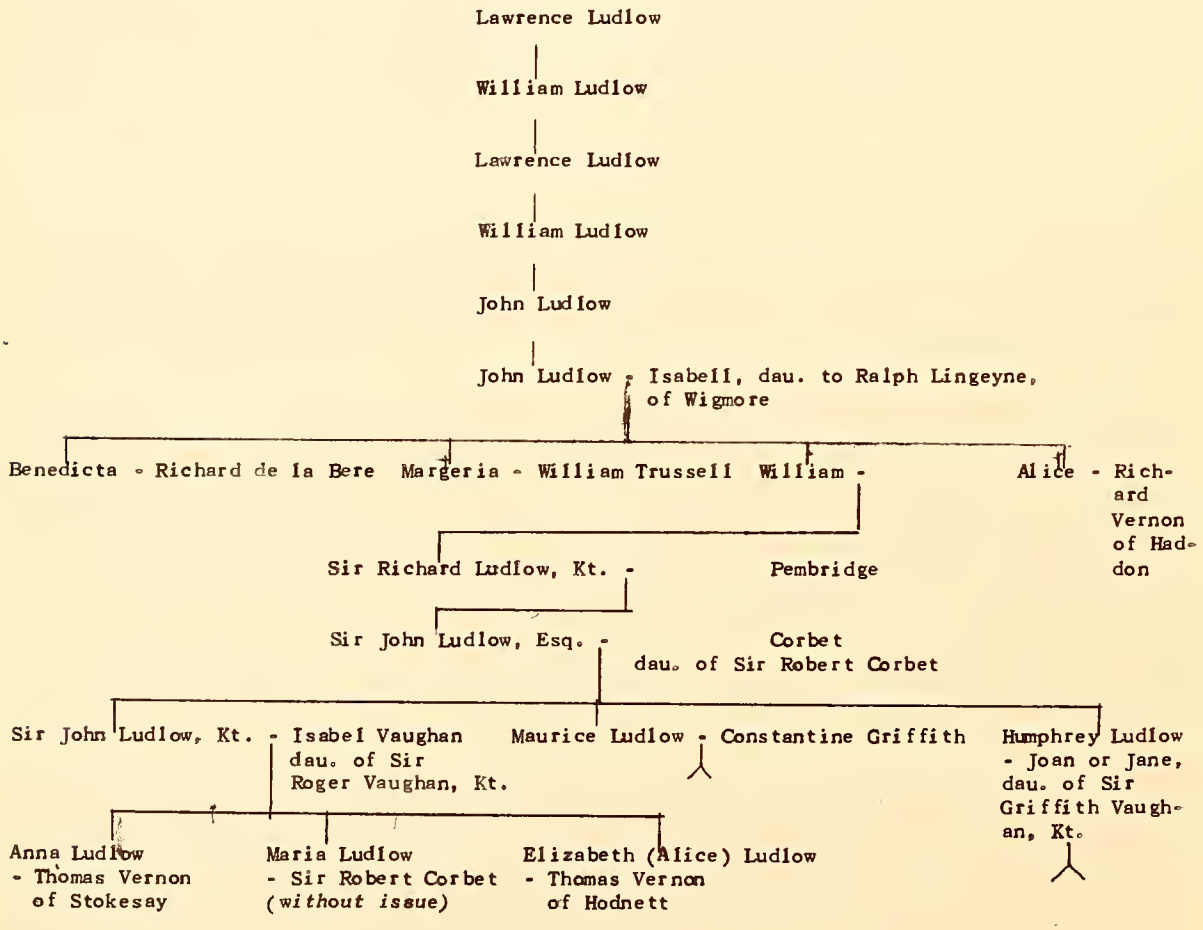
This ancestry for the Shropshire William Ludlowe is different from that given in *The Publications of the Harleian Society*, vol. xxix, The Visitation of Shropshire taken in the year 1623, edited by George Grazebrook, F. S. A., and John Paul Rylands, F. S. A., part II, p. 340, which records the pedigree of the family of Ludlow of Stokesay. The pedigree begins with one Sir William Ludlowe of Stokesay, whose arms (*Harl., 615*) were Or, a lion rampant sable. By a wife whose name is not reported, he had two sons: Sir William who married Isabel Pembridge, and Morris, also of Stokesay, & who married Constance, daughter of Sir Piers Griffith, knight. The last named Sir William, also termed parenthetically Richard, was evidently the one we have referred to heretofore, termed son of Sir John Ludlowe who died in 1398.

Again, in the *Antiquities of Shropshire*, by the Rev. Robert William Eyton, the latter writes in vol. II, p. 226 that William de Ludlowe, who ''occurs 1410'' married Isabel de Vernon, daughter of Richard de Vernon, (who was dead in 1402-3) by Johanna Griffith (living in 1403). It is noted further that Richard de Vernon was son of Richard de Vernon by Juliana Pembruge. The brother of Juliana (Pembruge) Vernon is stated to have been Fulk de Pembruge who married Isabel Lingen for his second wife. Then

Eyton asserts that Isabel (de Vernon) de Ludlowe died in 1446/7, and it is evident from this that he had seen the patent roll we have already cited, when William Ludlowe, the king's squire, was the recipient of whatever his late mother had at the time of her death. Then Eyton quotes other references, to the effect that Isabel, widow of Fulk Pembruge, married twice, viz., to Sir Thomas Poitevine and finally, to a Sir John Ludlow. It is noted then that she is claimed to have been the widow of Sir John Ludlow(e), and died (!) in 1446/7. This is however, too much for Eyton, who comments in a footnote (*ibid.*, II, p. 240):

> I hardly credit this. - Shaw's notion seems to have arisen from the circumstance that Henry IV's charter of November, 1410, directed that the future Canons of Tong should pray for the souls (*inter alia*) of these two knights. So the Dame Isabel would, at that rate, have got rid of three husbands in less than the same number of years.

In *The Shropshire Archaeological and Nat. Hist. Society Transactions*, vol. 9, 1886 p. 277, "The Mitton and Ludlow Pedigrees" by H. F. J. Vaughan, Esq., another pedigree is given:



Mr. Vaughan says this pedigree is the version given by Sir William Dugdale, the original MS of which was formerly in possession of Francis Benthall, Esq., F. S. A., of Buckford Abbey. The first four generations of this pedigree cannot be sustained by basic evidence; it would seem that the third and fourth generations are repetitions of the first and second. In the fifth generation, John Ludlow was a son of Sir Lawrence and Hawisia de Ludlow(e) and married Joan Purcell. This Sir Lawrence was son of a William and Matilda (de Hodnet) de Ludlowe (*Antiquities of Shropshire*, Eyton, vol. IX, pp. 326 ff), in turn son of a Sir Lawrence, son of Nicholas de Ludlowe. This John and Joan (Purcell) Ludlowe were the parents of Sir John who married Isabel, here termed a daughter of Ralph Lingeyne. Following his son William, *if* he were the one of Shropshire, are too many generations.

We turn now to the *Calendar of Patent Rolls* for 1408-1413, to learn more of this Pembruge (Pembrugge, Pembridge) and Ludlowe connection. At page 280 we read:

> Nov. 24, 1410
> Leicester
>
> Licence, for 40 pounds paid in the hanaper for Isabel late the wife of Fulk de Penbrugge, 'chivaler,' Walter Swan, clerk, and William Mosse, clerk, to acquire from the abbot and convent of Shrewsbury the advowson of the church of St. Bartholomew the Apostle, Tonge, co. Salop, in the diocese of Coventry and Lichfield, held in chief, reserving to the Abbot and convent a yearly pension of 6s. 8d. from the fruits of the church, and to change the church into a college of five chaplains, more or less, of whom one to be appointed by them shall be warden, to celebrate divine service daily in the college for the good estate of the king and Thomas Beaufort his brother and the said Isabel and for their souls after death and the souls of the king's progenitors, the said Fulk and Margaret sometime his wife, Thomas Peytevyne, 'chivaler,' John Ludlowe, 'chivaler,' and the parents and ancestors of the said Isabel; for the said Isabel, Walter and William to grant in frank almoin a messuage in the said town of Tonge and the said advowson, the said William the advowson of the parish church of St. Mary, Orlyngbere, co. Northampton, in the diocese of Lincoln, and the said Walter and William two messuages, two virgates of land and four acres of meadow in Sharneford, co. Leicester, and the reversion of the manor of Gildenmourton, co. Leicester, not held of the king, which William Neuport, 'chivaler' and Margaret his wife hold for her life, to the said warden and chaplains; and for the latter to hold the same and appropriate the said churches in mortmain for the maintenance of themselves and thirteen poor feeble persons, more or less, within the college, provided that the vicar of the church of Orlyngbere be sufficiently endowed and a competent sum of money from the fruits of the church be distributed yearly to the poor parishioners by ordinance of the diocesan. The warden and chaplains shall be called the college of St. Bartholomew the Apostle of Tonge and shall have a common seal, with power to acquire lands and possessions and to sue and be sued. Licence also for the said Isabel, Walter and William to grant the advowson of the college to Richard de Penbrugge son of Richard Vernon of Harleston, 'chivaler,' kinsman and heir of the said Fulk, and Benedicta his wife and the heirs of their bodies, with successive remainders to the heirs of his body, William Ludlowe and Isabel his wife, sister of Richard the son, and the heirs of their bodies, the heirs of the body of the said Isabel, the wife of William, Joan her sister and the heirs of her body, and the right heirs of the said Fulk. By p. s.
> (*Monasticon*, VIII, p. 1,401)

This establishes, as we believe, that William Ludlowe married Isabel Pembruge, daughter of Richard Pembruge, also called de Vernon, and *before* 25 November, 1410. If this is the William Ludlowe who was born in 1397, he was 13 in 1410 and already married. Since his father had died in 1398 young William would presumably have been a ward of the king. In those feudal days child marriage was not unknown, and if such a marriage happened in this case, Henry IV must have arranged it with the Pembruges, who would perhaps not be unwilling to marry their sister off as their father was dead also.

The next reference which would identify the properties held in Shropshire by the William Ludlowe who married Isabel Pembruge is *Inquisitions and Assessments relating to Feudal Aids*, more briefly known as *Feudal Aids*. In 1428 Johanne Radclyffe, knight, William Ludlowe and John Toppa were assessed for 3s 4d for half a knight's fee in Holgod, Hethe, and Steventon which had been formerly that of Isolda, wife of John Gorry, and held of the Mauduit fee. William Ludlowe, James Cleobury, Thomas Wymond and John Wymond were assessed 3s 4d for half a knight's fee in Over Heyton, formerly held by Roberte Bron. William Ludlowe, John Grynell and the prior of Bromfeld were assessed 3s 4d for half a knight's fee in Hulle juxta Broumeld formerly that of Roger Corbet of Hadley, and others. And then, William Ludlowe, William Henley and William de Acton Scot were assessed 3s 4d for half a knight's fee in Acton Scot and Henley, formerly held by Lawrence de Ludlowe ''et participium suorum''. There is no other record relating to William Ludlowe in this 1428 list, and none of the estates held by Sir John Ludlowe(1366-1398) appear in it. While land in Hulle is mentioned in the foregoing, it does not appear that this is as comprehensive in meaning as ''Hulle villa'' listed in Sir John Ludlowe's Inquisition post mortem taken in 1399/1400. (pp. 250, 251, v. IV).

Three years later another assessment for feudal aids was made. In this we learn that Isabel, widow of Sir John Ludlowe was of Twyford in Herefordshire in 1431, and that she held the manor of Westbury in Shropshire by the service of the fourth part of one knight's fee, valued at 100s.(v. IV, p. 261).

Now, however, William Ludlowe is called of Stokesay, 'armiger'. He held certain lands and houses in Hull juxta Bromfeld, by the service of a knight's fee, but the assessors note ''de quo ignorant'' -- ''about which they have no knowledge'', i. e., by what right he held it. It was assessed for 40s (IV, p. 268). And again, William Ludlowe of Stokesay, 'armiger', and those holding or sharing with him the manor of Over Heyton by the service of one knight's fee, formerly held by Walter Lacy, was assessed at 40s. All of these properties had been part of the 1398 estate of Sir John Ludlowe.

Again, with reference to Sir John Ludlowe, who died in 1398, we find in *A Descriptive Catalogue of Ancient Deeds*, vol. VI, No. 4637:

> Grant by John son of John Lodelowe, knight to Griffin, vicar of Ailemestre, and Walter Swan, chaplain, of his manors of Hodenet, Espeley, Roulton, Moston, Elwardyng, Westbury, Whelbache, Stokesay, Pademore, Dounton and Hulle, and all his land, &c. there and in Preston, Horton, Cotone, Hopton by Lye, Wistanstowe, Coddeweston, Sparchfield, Corfton, Streford, Pole, Staunton Lacy, Lodelow, Lauley, Shere, Wistey, Overton, Asshefordboulers, Shrewesbury, Groete,

Auldon, Aston, Nasshe, Tilsope, Verne and Weston with common of pasture within the lordship of Sibbeton, according to what is contained in a charter by Roger Sibbeton, knight, to Lawrence de Lodelowe, his heirs and assigns, with the advowsons of the churches of Wistanstowe, Westbury and Groete; except all lands, &c. which are held immediately of the king in the towns before said. Witnesses: Roger Corbet and William Huggeford, knight, John Boerley, and others (named). Hodenet, Wednesday before St. Gregory the Pope, 18 Richard II. Cf. C 4673. *Seal of arms, with legend:* SIGILL JOHANNIS DE LODELOWE (1395/6)

This is followed by a reverse deed from the same vicar to Sir John Ludlowe and his wife Isabel:

4673
Grant by Griffin vicar of the church of Ailemestre, and Walter Swan, chaplain, to John, son of John Lodelowe, knight (*milites*) and Isabel his wife, of the manors of Hodenet, Roulton, Moston, Elwardynge, Westbury, Whelbache, Stokesay, Dounton and Hull, with the advowsons of the churches of Wistanstowe, Westbury and Greote, the common of pasture within the lordship of Sybton, as is contained in the charter of Roger Sibton, knight, to Lawrence de Lodelowe, with all land, &c. there and in Coldeweston, Streford, Corfton, Pademore, Pole, Stantonlacy, Lodelowe, Lauley, Shire, Wistey, Overton, Asshefordboulers, Sherewsbury, Greote, Auldun and Aston (which they had) by the gift of the said John, son of John; to hold to them and their issue, with remainder in default to him and his issue, with remainder in default to the heirs of the bodies of William de Lodelowe and Maud his wife, remainder in default to the said John, son of John, his heirs and assigns for ever. Witnesses: William Huggeford and Hugh Cheyne, knights, and others (named). Thursday after St. Barnabas, 19 Richard II. *One seal.*

These two deeds call for some thought. It could be argued that this was a procedure to establish a clear title, a device which has its precedents in those times. It seems peculiar, though, that Sir John would resort to this; when his brother Richard died without issue a few years previously, there was no challenge to Sir John Ludlowe's rights to the estates in question; and this was also true when Richard inherited from their father Sir John Ludlowe senior. It is possible that the younger Sir John was sick when he conveyed the property to the vicar, and not quite competent; and the Ludlowe relatives ''constrained'' the vicar to return estates, of which some may have been entailed, and therefore could not be transferred without the approval of king Richard II.

In vol. III of *Calendarium Inquisitionum Post Mortem sive Escaetarum*, at p. 230 appears the inquisition of Sir John Ludlowe, knight, taken 22 Richard II(1399/1400). It follows:

No. 29. Joh'es Lodelow miles
Hodenet maner' ut de honore de Montgomery
Westbury maner' cum advoc' ecclie
Stokesay maner' ut de castro de Wilton
Roulton maner'
Elwardynge maner'
Whelbache maner'
Espeley maner'
Hopton maner'
Dounton villa
Pademore villa
Moston maner'

Hulle villa
Wistanstowe una acra terr' cum advoc' ecclie
Carston villa) quedam terr.
Dudelbury villa)
Colde Weston terr' &c.
Halghton maner'
Heyton maner'
Norton maner'
Bache maner'
Hodenet)
Peppelowe) terr' &c.
Heyford)

(All in Shropshire).

The descendants of William and Isabella (Pembruge) Ludlowe held most or some of these until 1521, when Sir *Richard* (not John, as hitherto cited) Ludlowe, a descendant, was possessed; and his two daughters divided the remaining estates, which included Hodnet, Westbury and Stokesay, the chief manors of the older Shropshire family. In *A Catalogue of Ancient Deeds*, vol. VI, p. 492, C 7569, appears the following:

> Bill, indented, dated 11 March, 11 Henry VIII, being an agreement between Thomas Vernon, esquire, and Anne his wife, one of the daughters and heirs of Sir Richard Loodlowe, knight, of the one part, and Humphrey Vernon, esquire, and Alice his wife, another daughter and heir of Sir Richard of the other part (by the mediation of John Vernon, esquire, brother of Thomas and Humphrey) that Thomas and Anne shall have the lordships of Stokesay, Neuton, Wetelton, Hallton, Treyford, Northton, Hayton and Downton, and half the rent of the lordships of Westbury, Whelbache and Whytteley, with half the "letting and setting' thereof (provided they do not meddle with the woods of Westbury, Whelbache and Whyttley, except to the housebote and haybote) and the "setting and letting' of Heyford, provided Humphrey Vernon have half the proceeds; the said Humphrey and Alice to have the lordships of Hodenet, Espeley, Boles, Pepelowe, Longford, Masseton, Terynhyll, Roton and Elwardyne and the other half of the lordship of Westbury, with half the rent of Whelbache and Whyttley, all the woods of Whelbache and Whyttley (housebote and haybote in Whelbache and Whyttley excepted,) Provision to equalize the share of the parties, and bond in 800 pounds for due performance. *English. Signatures of* Thomas and Anne Vernon. *Fragments of seals.*

A comparison of the properties listed in the foregoing with those recited in the Inquisition post mortem taken in 1399/1400 on the estate of Sir John Ludlowe, leaves no doubt whatever that many properties of Sir John Ludlowe came through William Ludlowe who married Isabella Pembruge. Then, if this William Ludlowe was son of Sir John, (1) he married as a child of 13 or less; (2) he was the king's esquire (basis undiscovered); (e) he is not recorded as holding any of the properties of Sir John Ludlowe in 1428 (*Feudal Aids*) and (4) he was not the son of a Sir William de Ludlowe (*Harleian Soc. Publ.*, XXIX, p. 340).

Sir John Ludlowe (1366-1398) held Hopton, Roulton and Elwardyne in Shropshire of Richard Fitz Alan, Earl of Arundel, a bitter foe of Richard II. The earl was arrested of high treason for plotting against the king, and was attainted and executed, the last on 21 September, 1397. All of his holdings were seized by Richard II and thus Sir John Ludlowe held these

lands afterward directly of the king. As we have seen, Sir John died in 1398; Richard II was shortly afterward deposed and died in 1399. Sir John's son William was first in ward to King Richard and then to the latter's opponent and successor by conquest, Henry IV. The son of the late Richard Fitz Alan, to whom Henry IV restored all the forfeited lands held by the Earl of Arundel. This earl died without issue, and was succeeded by his cousin John de Arundel, who married Eleanor, daughter of Sir John Berkeley. As John de Arundel's widow, Eleanor married second, Sir Richard Poynings and third, before 1439, Walter Hungerford, Lord Hungerford who died in 1449. The family of Hungerford was, probably through the Warmwell family of Salisbury, Wilts, connected with the first William Ludlowe of Wiltshire. Therefore, the William Ludlowe who was in ward of the king passed his minority under two different kings, and who were of two different and inimical branches of the royal house. It was customary in those days to ''farm out'' estates held in the king's hands until the heir came of age; but the king could for specific reason, and sometimes did, pass over the apparent heir. In the marches of Wales, in which these properties were located, the war between Henry IV and the Welsh further unsettled civil organization, and manor grabbing was by no means unknown. These circumstances should be considered in research on this problem.

In the *Calendar of Close Rolls*, 1396-1399, pp. 211-212, it was recorded that one William Ludlowe was of Surrey, 22 August, 1397. The writer knows nothing more of him.

In *Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council of England*, vol. VI, 13 November, 33 Henry VI (1454) Richard Ludlowe was Serjeant of the Cellar. At the same time William Ludlowe was Yeoman of the Cellar and John Ludlowe was page. This Richard Ludlowe is believed to be a kinsman of the first William Ludlowe of Wilts. Richard Ludlowe appears 28 December, 1422 as Serjeant of the Cellar and parker of Henley-on-the-Heath in Surrey (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1422-1429, p. 56). On 24 October, 1435 he was deputy to Ralph Butiller, 'chivaler', the chief Butler, and in the port of Southampton (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1429-1436, p. 489). He is called Yeoman of the Cellar in 1436, 1437 and 1439; was the *king's esquire* 13 June 1443 (*Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 1441-1446, p. 185)., Serjeant of the Cellar again 27 June, 1444 and served in other offices, including that of Commissioner of the Peace. He had at least a son Richard junior, who was parker of Gildeford 9 May, 1460. Since the senior Richard Ludlowe also appears in transactions with William Ludlowe of Salisbury, we believe that the two men were brothers. If this were so, and if he were son of Sir John and Isabella Ludlowe, he must have been born about the time his father died (1398). The reader will have observed, from the preceding paragraph, that there was a William Ludlowe in Surrey before this senior Richard.

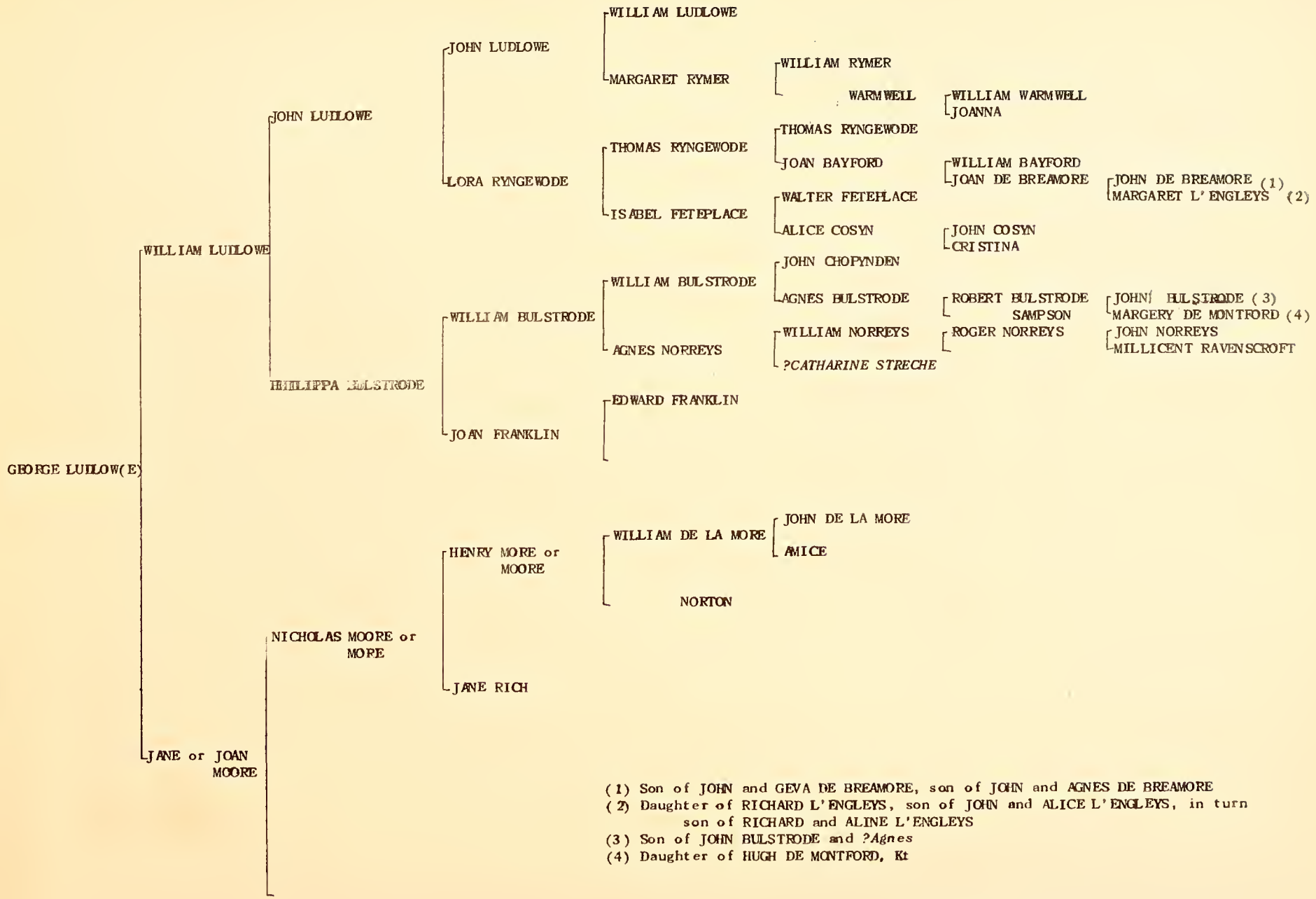
We have endeavored to present to the reader faithfully all sides of this peculiar genealogical puzzle. It appears to be the sort of problem that can be resolved only by research in England, probably in both published and unpublished records not available to us in the United States, and by a thoroughly trained and expert genealogist. The writer will consider himself fortunate if this challenge is taken up by our English friends.

LUDLOW
2, 132

PART TWO

OTHER FAMILIES ANCESTRAL TO GEORGE LUDLOW(E)

GRANDFATHER OF ROGER LUDLOW



(1) Son of JOHN and GEVA DE BREAMORE, son of JOHN and AGNES DE BREAMORE
(2) Daughter of RICHARD L'ENGLEYS, son of JOHN and ALICE L'ENGLEYS, in turn son of RICHARD and ALINE L'ENGLEYS
(3) Son of JOHN BULSTRODE and *?Agnes*
(4) Daughter of HUGH DE MONTFORD, Kt

RYMER

17. MARGARET RYMER
m. WILLIAM LUDLOWE

She was born about 1400-1405, and perhaps in Hampshire.

All that is known of this lady is that her name appears in the Visitation pedigrees of the Ludlow family, and as the wife of William Ludlowe.

It appears probable that she did not survive her husband. She was buried beside him in the church of St. Thomas a Becket at Salisbury, Wilts.

For their descendants, see pages 2,116-2,117.

NOTES

See *Wilts Archaeol. and Nat. Hist. Mag.*, vol. 26, lxxvi, p. 173; *The Genealogist*, New Series, vol. 12, pp. 164-165; and other references given under LUDLOW.

Margaret Rymer was the daughter of

18. WILLIAM RYMER
m. WARMWELL
daughter of William Warmwell and Joanna

He was born about 1375-1380.

William Rymer was termed of Hampshire, but his residence has not been discovered. His name is known only through Visitation pedigrees; and it is believed that he died at a relatively young age. The coat of arms of his family is described as *Gules* a tree eradicated *Or*, surmounted by a greyhound passant *Argent*, collared *Sable*.

William Rymer married a daughter of William Warmwell, a mayor of Salisbury, Wilts. She probably survived him.

Issue:

1. MARGARET, married William Ludlowe. See above.

NOTES

See Sir R. C. Hoare, *History of Modern Wiltshire*, vol. I, p. 177; it states that the Rymers were of Hampshire. Also, *The Genealogist*, New Series, vol. 12, pp. 164-165; *Visitatio Heraldica Comitatis Wilton-*

iae, A. D. 1623, by Sir Thomas Phillipps, Bar't, 1828, unpaged; in this last reference the arms are given as *Gules*, a tree rooted standing upright *Or*, a greyhound collared and leaning against it. We have some reservation as to the accuracy of this blazon, based upon the existing conventions of English heraldry, although from the standpoint of canine psychology and physiology it might be quite accurate. Continuing: *Notes and Queries for Somerset and Dorset*, vol. VII, pp. 279 and 329, where the greyhound is collared 'of the second'. This would place gold on silver, a violation of heraldic rule.

The ancestry of William Rymer is unknown.

WARMWELL

18. WARMWELL
m. WILLIAM RYMER

She was born, it is estimated, about 1385, and probably at Salisbury, Wilts.

Her first name is not yet found; it is likewise unknown when she died, or where she was buried.

For their issue see page 2, 133.

NOTES

See the references given under WILLIAM RYMER.

Warmwell was the daughter of

19. WILLIAM WARMWELL
m. JOANNA

William Warmwell was born about 1350.

He was a resident of Salisbury, Wiltshire.

William Warmwell was an executor of the will of William Teynterer, junior, which was proved 50 Edward III (1376). In 1397 Warmwell sold the reversion of Teynterer's tenements and distributed the proceeds to the Guild of St. George. Alice, William Teynterer's widow, married George Meriot for her second husband and died in 1406. It appears that the executor had for several years neglected to fulfill the injunctions contained in the will of her first husband, and she adopted a startling expedient to recall him to a sense of his duty. As all wills and other instruments were publicly read in the Mayor's court, she directed her will to be written in Latin, the legal language of the period; but in the middle of it she introduced a blistering apostrophe in English to William Warmwell which, as though it were coming from the grave, created a sensation and strong feeling against him.

William Warmwell died at Salisbury in 1413. His wife Joanna died in 1406; her maiden name thus far has not been found. The whole series of streets in Salisbury, now called Castle street, Minster street and High street, in the earliest times bore the name of Minster street, as we find reported from her will. She bequeathed to her husband a tenement in Minster street "which is called Castle Street".

Issue:

1. Robert, born about 1380 at Salisbury; in 1419 and 1429 a mayor of Salisbury, Wilts. He probably married and had issue. See the NOTES following.
2. Daughter.
3. Daughter.
4. DAUGHTER, married William Rymer. See page 2,135.

Probably other children.

NOTES

See *The History of Modern Wiltshire*, by Sir R. C. Hoare, vol. VI, pp. 92, 100 and 695; *The Ancient Trade Guilds and Companies of Salisbury*, by Alderman Charles Haskins, J. P., p. 289; *The Genealogist*, New Series, vol. 12, pp. 164-165; and *Visitatio Heraldica Comitatis Wiltoniae, A. D. 1623*, by Sir Thomas Phillipps, 1828, unpaged. There was another William Warmwell in Salisbury, evidently of a preceding generation, and perhaps father of the present William Warmwell. This older William died in 1399. He is considered to have been the one of that name who was a member of Parliament from Salisbury, 1382-3, 1384, 1389-90, 1392-3 and 1394-5 (*Wilts Arch. and Nat. Hist. Mag., vol. 47*, pp. 195-198) and mayor of Salisbury in 1380. Hoare further reports in *The History of Modern Wiltshire*, vol. VI, p. 96 that this William Warmwell left to the altar of St. Michael, in the church of St. Thomas at Salisbury, a missal and a chalice of silver gilt, a water vessel likewise of silver gilt, and a pax-bred of ivory, with harness, silver and gilt; also a psaltery, to be chained in the cell, or seat, which he had been accustomed to occupy.

In *The Tropenell Chartulary*, edited by the Rev. J. Silvester Davies, M. A., F. S. A., vol. I, p. 150 appears a Robert Warmwell, whom we think was a grandson of William and Joanna Warmwell. The record follows:

Carta relaxacionis Johannis Wodehay facta Roberto Warmwell de terris et tenementis in Stratford.

Omnibus &c. Johannes Wodehay, alias dictus Welweton, de Nova Sarum, salutem, &c. Noveritis me remisisse, relaxasse &c., Roberto Warmwell, civi civitatis Nove Sarum, heredib. &c., suis, totum jus meum et clameum que habeo, habui, seu &c., habere potero in omnib. illis terris et tenementis, cum &c., in Stratford Decane que nuper habui ex dono et feoffam. Johannes Gaye: ita quod nec ego predict. Johannes Wodehay, hered. nec exeuntibus mei, neque, &c., aliquod jus &c. in predictis terris et tenementis nec in aliqua parte eorundem, nec in dominico inde neque servicio, erga predict. Robertum &c. de cetero exigere &c. poterimus, set ab omnib. accionibus, juribus et demandis inde &c. simus exclusi &c. In cujus &c. sigillum &c. Hiis testibus, Ricardo Thatcham, Johanne Seresy, Johanne Rowland, Joh. atte Yate, Joh. Lake, et multis aliis. Datum apud Stratford predict., die Veneris prox. post fest Exaltacionis S. Crucis, anno r. R. Henrici vj post conq. xviij (18 Sept., 1439).

(John Wodehay of Salisbury gives to Robert Warmwell, citizen of Salisbury, and to his heirs and assigns, lands and tenements in Stratford Decane which he had by gift and enfeoffment of John Gaye. Warranty.)

The same, p. 151:

Carta indenta Roberti Warmwell facta Margarete filie Willelmi Ludlowe, de terris et tenementis in Nova Sarum, Fissherton et Stratford.

Sciant, &c. quod ego Robertus Warmwell, civis civitatis Nove Sarum, dedi, concessi &c. Margarete, uxoris Johannis Erley et filie Willelmi Ludlowe, consanguineo mee, quatuor tenementa mea, cum shopis et gardinis (*sic*) et omnib. aliis suis pert., situata invicem in Alto vico vocato Mynsterstrete in Nova Sarum predicta; inter tenementum Johannis Mo-re, ex parte boreali, et ten. Johannis Eldesle, ex parte australi; dedi eciam prefate Margarete totum ten. meum situm in Fyssherton Ancher, cum gardinis et suis pert. jacentibus inter tenementum Walteri Messager, ex parte occidentali, et ten. Stephani Popham, militis, ex parte orientali; dedi eciam prefate Margarete totum ten. meum situm in Stratford sub castro Veteri Sarum, ex x acras terre et dimidiam eidem tenemento adjacentes, cum piscacionibus in aqua de Stratford et omnibus aliis suis pert: Habenda et tenenda omnis predicta terras et ten. mea, cum gardinis et piscacionibus, et omnib. ..&c. pert. prefate Margarete, heredib. &c. suis imp. de capitalibus dnis feodorum illorum per servicia inde &c. et ego very &c. (*warranty*). In cujus &c. sigillum &c. Dat. xij° die Octobris, anno r. R. Henrici vj post conq. xviij° (1439)

(Robert Warmwell, citizen of Salisbury has given and made over, &c. to Margaret, wife of John Erley and daughter of William Ludlowe, related to me, four of my holdings, with shops and gardens and appurtenances in Mynsterstrete in Salisbury; the property of John More to the north, and that of John Eldesla to the south; I have given to the aforesaid all my property located in Fyssherton Ancher, with gardens etc. located batween tha tenements of Walter Messager on the west, and the holdings of Stephen Popham, kt., on the east; I have given to the aforesaid Margaret all my holdings situate in Stratford under the castle of Old Sarum out of ten and a half acres, with fishing rights in the waters of Stratford)

And then follows the will of Robert Warmwell:

Testamentum Roberti Warmwell factum Willelmo Ludlowe at Johanni Wyly de bonis et omnibus terris et tenementis suis in Nova Sarum.

In Deo nomine, Amen. ...Vicesimo die mensis Aprilis, anno Domini, millesimo, cccc° quadragesimo septimo, Ego Robertus Warmwell, civis civitatis Nove Sarum, sane memorie et compos mentis, condo testamentum meum in hunc modum: In primis *(to be buried in the Chapel of the Holy Trinity in the cathedral of St. Thomas Martyr in the said city) (leaves religious bequests)*.... Item lego Roberto filio Johannes Wyly xl^li^ in panno laneo percipiendo in shopa mea per discrecionem executorum meorum. Item do et lego Johanni Wyly et Margarete, uxori sue, illa duo cotagia, cum &c. situata in civitate predicta in Castelstrete inter tenementum Henrici Somer, ex parte boreali, et cotagium Ricardi Ecton, ex parte australi: Habenda et tenenda illa duo cotagia, cum &c. prefatis Johanni et Margarete ad terminem vite eorum et alterius eorum diutius viventis: de capitali domino civitatis predicti, per servicia inde debito et de jure consueta: et post earum decessum volo et ordine quod predicta duo cotagia, cum suis pertinenciis, ad predictum Robertum, filium eorundum Johannis et Margarete, remaneant: habenda et tenenda sibi et heredibus suis imp. de capitale domino civitate predicte per servicio inde debita et de jure consueta. Item do et lego Johanne Wyly illa duo tenementa, cum solariis, cellariis, cameris, et aliis suis pertinenciis, conjunctim situata in civitate predicta juxta cimiterium sancti Thome predicte, inter tenementum Ricardi Melborne, armigeri, ex parte boreali, et tenementum vicariorum ecclesie Cathedralis Sarum, ex parte australi: habenda (et) tenenda predicta duo tenementa cum solariis, celariis, cameris, et aliis suis pertinenciis, prefato Johanni Wyly, heredibus et assignatis suis imperpetuum: de capitale domino civitas predicte per servicia inde debita et de jure consueta: sub hac autem condicione, quod si idem Johannes Wyly bene et fideliter solverit, seu solvi fecerit, annuatim uni capellano per me, vel per executores meos inferius nominatos et constitutos, octo marcas sterlingorum ad celebrandum pro anima mea, et pro animabus Johannis Hayle et Cristine, uxoris ejus, Willelmi Warmewell, Willelmi Boure, Ricardi Oword, Willelmi Neitheler, ac omnium fidelium defunctorum, per decem annos integros proxime sequentes post diem obitus mei, in Sancte Trinitatis predicte, quod tunc ista legacio predictorum duorum tenementorum cum suis pertinenciis, prefato Johanni Wyly, heredibus et assignatis suis, omnino permaneat in effectu et vigore, sin autem vacua et nullius valoris. Item do et lego Roberto Hymerford avunculo meo, totium illud tenementum, cum suis pertinenciis, in quo Johannes Grafton modo inhabitat, in civitate predicta in vico (quo) itur versus superiorum pontem de Fyssherton predicta, inter tenementum nuper Johannis Butte, corviser, ex parte orientali, et aquam vocatam Avenam, ex parte occidentali; vasis tamen et implementis in eodem tenemento, cum, &c. existentibus .... *(with certain qualifications)* .... Item do et lego Margarete, uxori mee, omnia illa

tria tenementa mea, cum &c. conjunctim situata in civitate predicta in Mynsterstrete, inter ten. Johannis More, gentilman, ex parte boreali, et tenementum Johannis Ellesle, ex parte australi: habenda et tenenda predicto tria tenementa, cum &c., prefate Margarete uxori mee ad terminum vite sue: de cap. dno civitatis predicte per servicio inde debita &c. Et post decessum ipsius Margarete volo et ordino quod omnia predicta tria tenementa, cum &c. ad Margaretam filiam Willelmi Ludlowe, uxorem Johannes Erley, integre remaneant: habenda et tenenda eidem Margarete et heredibus de corpore suo (sc) legitime procreatis imp. de cap. dno civitatis predicte per servicia inde debita &c. Et si contingat predictam Margaretam, filiam Willelmi Ludlowe, sine herede de corpore suo legitime procreato obire, quod absit, extunc volo et ordino quod omnia predicta tria tenementa, cum suis pertinenciis, per executores meos vel per executores executorum meorum vendantur, et pecunia inde proveniens in operibus caritativis et elemosinis distribuatur pro animabus supradictis et omnium fidelium. Item do et lego Margarete, uxori mee, omnia terras et tenementa mea, redditus, servicia et reversiones, cum &c. que habeo in villa et suburbiis Bristolliae: habenda et tenenda omnia predicta terras et tenementa, redditus, servicia et reversiones, cum omnibus suis pertinenciis, prefate Margarete, uxori mee, heredibus &c. suis imperpetuum: de capitalibus dnis, feodi illius per redditus et servicia inde debita et consueta: Sub ista condicione quod si ipsa Margareta, uxor mea, infra sex septimanas post decessum meum faciat feoffamentum alicui vel aliquibus de toto tenemento meo in quo inhabito qui vel que infra tempus predictum totum illud ten. cum &c. tradent et dimittent dicte Margarete, uxori mee, ad terminum vite sue: Et post ejus decessus remanere inde Margarete, uxori Johannis Erley, filie Willelmi Ludlow, et heredibus de corpore ipsius Margarete legitime proprocreatis. Ita quod si contingat dictam Margaretam, uxorem Johannes Erley, sine herede de corpore suo legitime exeunte obire, quod absit, tunc totum predictam tenementum, cum, &c. per executores meos vel per executores executorum meorum ut supradictum est, vendatur, et pecunia inde proveniens distribuatur pro animabus supradictis et omnium fidelium. Item lego Margarete Barbour, servienti mee, vj^{s} viij^{d}. Item lego et ordino triginta libras argenti ad maritagium sex puellarum, virginium bone et fame condicionis ac amicis carentium, unicuique earum centum solidos; de qua quidem summa volo quod Cristina filia Johannis Wyly habeat centum solidos, si vixerit usque maritata fuerit. Item volo quod Margareta Waweyne habeat de predicta summa iij^{li} ad ejus maritagium. Item volo quod Matilda Waweyne habeat de predicta summa xl^{s} Item volo quod relicta (--------) Waweyne habeat inde xiij^{s} iiij^{d}. Item lego Alicie Caldecote vj^{s} viij^{d}. Item lego Thome Cole, servienti meo, xx^{s}. Item lego majori et communitati civitatis predicte ad communem cistam eorum xx^{li} .... *(dispensations to the poor)*....Item lego Willelmo Ludlow c^{s} Item lego Johanni Wynchestre quinque marcas. Residuum vero omnium bonorum meorum non legatorum, do et lego executoribus meis infranominates ut ipsi disponant pro salute anime mee ac pro animabus supradictis secundum ordinacionem et voluntatem meam prout eis melius viderint expedire. Et ad execucionem hujus testamenti bene et fideliter exequendam et in omnibus perimplendam, executores meos ordino, facio et constituo Willelmum Ludlowe, Johannem Wynchestre, et Johannem Wyly, ac Margaretam, uxorem meam, supervisorem. In cujus, &c. sigillum &c. Hiis testibus, Johanne Erley, Ricardo Hewet, capellano parochiali, Willelmo Tredewey, capellano, Thoma Skryvener, Roberto Wyly, et aliis. Datum die, loco, et anno supradictis.

(20 April, 1447. Robert Warmwell, citizen of Salisbury, makes his will as follows. He bequeaths to Robert Wyly son of John Wyly ten pounds to be taken in a piece of wool at the discretion of his executors. He gives and bequeaths to John Wyly and Margaret his wife those two dwellings in Castelstrete, with the property of Henry Somer on the north and the dwelling of Richard Ecton on the south, to have and to hold by the aforesaid John and Margaret for their lives, and to the one or the other of them living the longer. After their death he wills the foregoing properties and their appurtenances to Robert Wyly, son of the foregoing John and Margaret, to have and to hold for himself and his heirs. He gives and bequeaths to John Wyly those two holdings, with solars, cellars, rooms and everything belonging thereto located in the aforesaid city next to the burial ground of St. Thomas', between the property of Richard Melborn, armiger, on the north, and the property of the vicars of the Cathedral church of Salisbury, on the south, to have and to hold to the aforesaid John Wyly, his heirs and assigns; however, under the condition that if the same John Wyly well and truly releases annually eight marks sterling for prayers for his soul and

for the souls of John Hayle and Cristine his wife, William Warmwell, William Boure, Richard Oword, William Netheler, and also all deceased faithful for ten years following the day of his death, in Holy Trinity church, then this legacy to remain in full effecw, otherwise to be void. He gives and bequeaths to Robert Hymerford (is this surname properly Hungerford?), his mother's brother, all that holding on which John Grafton lives, in the aforesaid city in the quarter going to the upper bridge of Fissherton, between the holding formerly that of John Butte, corviser, on the east and the river Avon on the west, with the vessels and implements therein. He gives to his wife Margaret those three properties of his in Mynsterstrete in Salisbury, between the property of John More, gentleman, on the north and the holding of John Ellesle, on the south, to have and to hold to the aforesaid Margaret, his wife for her life. And after the death of the said Margaret he wills and ordains that the said three properties revert to Margaret, daughter of William Ludlowe, wife of John Erley, in their entirety, to have and to hold by the said Margaret and the legitimate heirs of her body. And if the said Margaret, daughter of William Ludlowe, die without issue, Robert Warmwell then wills and ordains that the foregoing property is to be sold by his executors or their executors in turn, and the money so obtained shall be distributed for charitable and eleemosynary works, on behalf of the souls of the foregoing and all faithful souls. He gives and bequeaths to Margaret, his wife, all lands and holdings which he has in the town and suburbs of Bristol, to have and to hold in perpetuity, upon the condition that the said Margaret his wife, within six weeks after his decease make feoffment of certain of the property on which he lives, devised to the said Margaret for the term of her life; with reversion after her death to Margaret, wife of John Erley, daughter of William Ludlowe, and her legitimate heirs. If the said Margaret, wife of John Erley, die without legitimate heirs, then all of the foregoing property to be sold and the money distributed on behalf of the souls of the aforesaid and all faithful souls. He bequeaths to Margaret Barbour, his servant, 6s 8d. He bequeaths thirty marks of silver for the marriage dowry of six maidens, virgins of good repute; and also to his beloved friends, each one of which is to receive 100s: Christina, dau. of John Wyly, 100s.... He wills three pounds towards the marriage of Margaret Waweyne; 40s towards the marriage of Matilda Waweyne. He leaves Johanna Waweyne 20s. To the widow Waweyne 13s 4d. He wills to Alice Caldecote 6s 8d; to his servant Thomas Cole 20s. To William Ludlowe 100s. To John Wynchestre 5 marks. Residue of all his goods to his executors to dispose of for the welfare of his soul and the souls of the foregoing. Executors, William Ludlowe, John Wynchestre and John Wyly, with Margaret his wife overseer)

In the *Wiltshire Archaeol. and Nat. Hist. Magazine*, vol. 15, following upon page 330 (the contract for building the Blue Boar Inn at Salisbury) there is a discussion of the Warmwell family. It notes that the family was then of some repute in Salisbury. King Henry VI visited the city in 1434. After the election of a mayor on All Souls Day, a resolution was passed in Convocation that against the arrival of the king, liveries of green color should be ordered under the inspection of Robert Warmwell and others. Robert Warmwell was a draper.

It seems to be true that this Warmwell family came from the neighboring county of Dorset. In the *Somersetshire Archaeological & Natural History Society Proceedings*, vol. 56, 1911, p. 9, in an article on the history of the manor of Newton Surmaville, the following appears:

> This family (that is, Warmwell) took their name from a village in South Dorset, where they settled from very early times. In the return of 1166 (*Liber Ruber*, I, 215) Geoffrey de Warmewelle held one knight's fee of Alured de Lincoln. By a fine levied in 1205 Idonia, who was the wife of Theodore de Warmewelle, received a life interest in property in that villa. (*Ped. Fin.* 6 John, 36). In 1235 Geoffrey de Wermwell and Adam Scherard made an arrangement concerning common of pasture in Meurrige with Eudo Martel (*Ped. Fin.* Dorset, 20 Hen. III, 119). By 1243 Geoffrey was married to Margaret Sormaville, so apparently he cannot be the Geoffrey who

with Joan his wife held half an acre of land in Broadway in 1240 (Hutchins, i, 426). Geoffrey de W. was dead before the end of Henry III's reign. By a charter earlier than 1269 John atte Bridport granted to Geoffrey de W., Knt., for 10 marcs of silver all his land in the ville of Walditch (co. Dorset) to which Sir Thomas de Cricket was witness; and by a later deed, *temp.* Henry III, Margaret late wife of G. de W. in her legal widowhood granted to Henry Sherard with Eve her daughter in frank marriage the whole of her land in Wauditch by rent of 1 lb of cummin for all services save royal. By another charter dated at Wermewelle [illegible] the Thursday after Epiphany, 53 Henry III (10 Jan. 1269), Margaret late wife of Geoffrey de W. granted to Adam son of Henry Sherard for his homage and service the rent of 1 lb of cummin which she had been accustomed to receive of Henry S. and Eve his wife for the land in Wauditch which the said Margaret had given in frank marriage with Henry and Eve her daughter. (Hutchins, ii, 208). The two branches of the family remained on good terms. By a deed dated at West March the Thursday after the Epiphany, 6 Ric. II (8 Jan., 1383), Richard de W. by his faithful in Christ, William, Rector of Warmwell and John Bardolph, of Yeovile, thereby constituted his attornies, gives full and peaceful seizin of all his lands in Warmwell and elsewhere in Dorset to John Fauconer and Matilda his wife (sister of said Richard). In witness thereof he appended seal, but because his seal was unknown to many the seal of Roger de Warmwell was appended. Gerard (*Survey of Somerset:* S. R. S., xv., 170) gives as the arms of Warmwell ''Three mulletts (*sic*) out of a seale''.

Another branch of the family settled at Salisbury, where William Warmwell was mayor in 1380, and Robert Warmwell filled that office in 1419 and 1429.

Geoffrey and Margaret Warmwell were succeeded at Newton by their son William, born in or about 1247. He gave evidence at an enquiry held in 1297 concerning the age of John de Meryet, who was born 2nd April, 1276; and testified that in the same year on the festival of St. Barnabas (11th June) he bought his land at Newton, in the county of Somerset, which he yet holds. (*Proc. Som. Arch. Soc.* xviii, ii, 145). There is now no record of any purchase, and I am inclined to think that it may refer to the delivery of his free tenement in Newton after his parents' death. He married late in life, and died in 1307. The Inquisition held at Somerton 4th July, 1307, returned that he held divers lands in Newton Sormavyle of the heir of Johanna de Sormavyle and with Alianora his wife held a moiety of Pen Mill (in Yeovil); and that Richard de Warmwell his son and heir is seven years old (Inq. p. m. 35 Ed. I, 17).

In the Tax roll for 1327 Richard de Warmwell paid one shilling in Kingston (part of Yeovil), but after this date he disappears, and was succeeded by Roger de Warmwell, who may have been his son and heir. In the great riot at the parish church of Yeovil, on 8th November, 1349, when the Bishop of the Diocese was treated with great rudeness and violence, Roger, being presumably young and foolish, was a ringleader, to judge ny the severity of the punishment imposed upon him. He was to perform public penance in the churches of Yeovil, Wells, Bath, Glaston, Bristol and Somerton; make a pilgrimage in penitential manner to Christ Church, Canterbury, and pay 20*li* to the Bishop. He married Felicia daughter of Alice (husband's name not given), who was niece and coheir of John de Preston. The uncle had died in the late autumn of 1361, and his married daughter Elizabeth de Poppeworth only survived him ten days, her only child John being already dead. It was the year of the *pestis secunda*, which was remarkably fatal to the well-to-do and the young.

Roger died on the 8th of April, 1387, and his wife on the 25th May in the same year. The two inquisitions return that Roger held one third of the manor of Niweton Sarmaville, by the service of 40 pence, and, jointly with his wife, lands, rents and reversions in Preston Plucknett, Sock Dennis, West Marsh, Kingston juxta Yeovil, Chilthorne Domer, East Coker and West Coker. Their son and heir was John Warmwell aged 28 and more. ....

The ancestry of William Warmwell (page 2,135) is unknown.

RYNGEWODE

16. LORA RYNGEWODE
m.: JOHN LUDLOWE
son of William Ludlowe and Margaret Rymer

Lora Ryngewode was born about 1430, and perhaps at the manor of Whelpley, Wilts.

She married about 1455, possibly earlier, to John Ludlowe of Ludgershall, later of Salisbury, Wilts.

It is not known when she died. It is supposed that she was buried beside her husband in the church of St. Thomas a Becket at Salisbury.

For descendants, see page 2, 110.

NOTES

See the references under the next antecedent generation. The surname, also written Ryngwode and Ryngwood, is the modern Ringwood.

Lora Ryngewode was the daughter of

17. THOMAS RYNGEWODE
m. ISABEL(LA) FETEPLACE
daughter of Walter Feteplace and Alice Cosyn

Thomas Ryngewode was born about 1405, and either in Hampshire or Wiltshire.

He was called of Fordingbridge, Hampshire in 1434 when he deeded land to William Fetplace, John Moleyns and William Jerard the elder; the property was in Bottenham and Nunton. By a charter of 9 July, 1445 he was seized of Estmylle by Fordingbridge, and three messuages and an acre of meadow in Fordingbridge, 20 acres of meadow, 100 acres of pasture and 40 acres of wood lying in a close called the 'Felde', 100 acres of land lying in a close called 'Sondehalle' and of 4 acres appropriately called 'Four Acres'.

On 2 September, 1447 John Popham, knight, Walter Feteplace, Michael Skyllynge and Thomas Frankelen, clerk, wrote a letter appointing John Kyrkeby and William Crambourn their attorneys to deliver seisin to Thomas Ryngewode, son and heir of Thomas Ryngewode, esquire, and Isabel his wife, of the manor of Sherfield English with the advowson of the church and all their lands there. This was followed on the same day by a conveyance of John Popham, knight and the others to Thomas Ryngewode, son and heir of Thomas Ryngewode, esquire, Isabel his wife, daughter of Walter Feteplace, and the heirs of their bodies, of the manor of Sherfield, with the advowson of the church, etc., with remainder to the right heirs of the said Thomas Ryngewode.

Thomas Ryngewode granted to John Popham, knight, Walter Feteplace and Tho-

mas Frankelen, clerk, of the manor of Estmylle in the parish of Fordingbridge and all his lands in 'Cradelstowe' (Cridlestyle) and Mynstede, 1 July, 1466. On 3 December in the same year he granted to his younger son, Thomas Ryngewode, then servant of John, Lord Audley, in fee tail, all his land in Caulesfeld Loveres and Bottenham, Wilts, the reversion of two tenements in Whiteparish after the death of Agnes Romesey, a tenement in Sherfield English, a tenement called 'Forell' in Cridlestyle, Hampshire and a tenement in Fordingbridge, near the bridge.

Thomas Ryngewode had died shortly before 20 May, 1474; Walter Feteplace had seisin of his estate 16 November, 1475.

He married about 1428 to Isabel(1a) Feteplace.

Issue:

1. LORA, married John Ludlowe. See page 2,141.
2. A son, name otherwise unknown, who presumably died without issue. This is inferred from the fact that the son Thomas was termed by his father a younger son.
3. Thomas, born about 1435, lord of Whelpley, Wilts. John Newton, Ralph Bryght and Thomas Stoneham conveyed to Thomas Ryngewode the younger, Joan his wife, and their heirs, the manor of 'Shirvile', together with all lands, etc., which they together with John Popham, knight and Gilbert Rymer, clerk, had by the gift of Thomas Ryngewode the elder, esquire, 23 May, 1470. By charter this Thomas Ryngewode granted to Walter Hungerford and others, cofeofees of Thomas Tropenell, the manor of East Harnham, Wilts, 20 May of 1474. On the same date he gave a letter of attorney to Robert South. Shortly afterward the grantees made a reverse deed to Thomas Ryngewode of the same property. This transaction appears to have been executed to confirm title. Subsequently he sold Thomas Tropenell the property at East Harnham. Thomas Ryngewode married Joan or Johanna Ludlowe, daughter of William and Margaret (Rymer) Ludlowe, and widow of John Norwood. Issue.

NOTES

See *Calendar of Close Rolls*, Edward IV, vol. II, 1468-1476, No. 1407, p. 391; *The Tropenell Chartulary*, vol. II, pp. 207, 208, 212, 248 & 251; and *Catalogue of Ancient Deeds*, vol. VI, p. 384, C 6752 and C 6754; p. 385, C 6760, C 6761, C 6763; and p. 387, C 6777.

Thomas Ryngewode was the son of

18. THOMAS RYNGEWODE
m. JOAN BAYFORD
daughter of William Bayford and Joan de Breamore

Thomas Ryngewode was born about 1380; the location is not known.

He appears to have acquired the major part of his property by marriage to an heiress. Through her he held the manor of Whelpley, Wilts, the manor of

Cridlestyle, Hampshire and the manor of Folde. On 25 June, 1410 a license was granted for Thomas Chapelleyn and Joan his wife, John Chaundeler, dean of the Cathedral church of Salisbury, John Aynell, Clerk, Richard Parker, and Richard Partout, Clerk, to grant to Thomas Ryngewode, William Westbury and John Herries and the heirs of Thomas a messuage, 140 acres of land, 24 acres of meadow and 40 acres of wood called 'la Fold' in Goddeshyll, co. Southampton, held in chief: if Thomas Ryngewode and Joan his wife shall lose the Manor of Whelpley, co. Wilts with the advowson of the chapel of St. Leonard of the said manor, by any legal action; the said Thomas Chapelleyn and Joan his wife give warranty. Thomas Chapelleyn was the second husband of Joan de Breamore, widow of William Bayford. The latter two were the parents of Joan Bayford, wife of Thomas Ryngewode.

Thomas Ryngewode was commissioner for an inquisition post mortem 22 November, 1418, and sheriff of Wilts in 1419. He was still sheriff in 1420.

He was called of the county of Southampton 12 December, 1422 when Robert Louell, esquire, lord of the manor of Laugherne otherwise Tallaghan, otherwise Tallacran granted to John Merbery of Webbeley, co. Hereford. Thomas Ryngewode and John Twynho of Somerset, the advowson of the church of the said manor, so that they may present thereto at the next vacancy; with proviso that after the parson so presented shall be instituted and inducted, the advowson shall revert to the grantor. In 1424 John Merbury of Webbeley, co. Hereford quitclaimed to Thomas Ryngewode of the county of Southampton, esquire, and John Twynyhoe of Somerset the advowson of Laugherne otherwise Tallaghan church in Wales, which Robert Louell, esquire, lord of the manor, had granted to the foregoing,

Robert Whithede and William Payn, surviving, and Roger Whelpdale, clerk, since deceased, acquired from Thomas Skelton, knight, 6 messuages, 4 tofts 2 carucates of land, 80 acres of pasture, 80 acres of wood and 4 marks of rent in Covellesfeld Loveras, co. Wilts, held in chief; and afterwards John Skelton released to them all his right in the same. Subsequent to the death of the said Roger, the said Robert Whithede and William Payn granted the premises to John Frank, clerk and Thomas Ryngewode, esquire, with license to enter therein, 20 July, 1425. This locality was later termed Loveraz Coulesfield.

A bond was given 1 March, 1428 by William Walewyn, esquire, for the payment of 100 marks to Robert Schotesbroke, knight and Thomas Ryngewode, esquire; it was endorsed with the condition that the said William Walewyn shall not disturb the said Thomas Ryngewode in his manor of Sherfield. The implication of this is not clear. It is possible that Walewyn tried to make some claim to the manor. In connection with this Robert Shotesbroke, kt. and John Frank, clerk and John Shotesbroke wrote a letter 20 May, 1428, appointing John Stokes their attorney to deliver to William Cheyne, knight, Thomas Ryngewode, John Halle, William Soper, John Harryes and John Counge, seisin of the manor of Sherfield and the advowson of the church there. In the same year, Reynold, son and heir of Nicholas Auschfforde deeded three cottages in Fordingbridge, adjoining the tenement of Thomas Ruyl, to Thomas Ryngewode.

Thomas Ryngewode died in 1444. The inquisition was taken in 1445/6, and the writ of *diem clausit extremum* was dated 2 March, 1444 (1444/5). On October 4, 1445 there was an order to the escheator in the county of South-

ampton which stated that Thomas Ryngewode, esquire, the elder, on the day of his death held a messuage and 100 acres of pasture at Godeshyll and La Folde in his demesne as of fee; and that the messuage and pasture aforesaid are held of the king in chief by service of 2s 1d, and that Thomas Ryngewode (Ryngwode) is the son and next heir of the said Thomas, and of full age.

Thomas Ryngewode married Joan Bayford. Issue:

1. THOMAS, married Isabel(la) Feteplace. See pages 2,141 and 2,142.

Perhaps other children.

NOTES

See *Wilts Arch. and Nat. Hist. Mag.*, III, p. 202; *Victoria History of Hampshire and the Isle of Wight*, IV, pp. 510, 571; *The History of Modern Wiltshire*, V, part ii, p. 31, by Sir Richard Colt Hoare; *Catalogue of Ancient Deeds*, VI, p. 342, C 6418; p. 386, C 6772; p. 387, C 6776; *Calendar of Fine Rolls*, XIV, pp. 140, 317; XVII, p. 300; XVIII, p. 12; *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, Henry VI, 1422-1429, pp. 42, 290; Henry IV, 1408-1413, p. 136; and the *Calendar of Close Rolls*, Henry V, for 1413-1419, p. 487; and Henry VI, 1422-1429, pp. 48, 151 and 190.

This family may be reasonably supposed to have taken its name from Ringwood, a place in Hampshire. There was a Thomas Ryngewode who on 23 September, 1400 was sent to the abbot and convent of Abbotesbury, co. Dorset, to receive such sustenance in their house as Thomas Stanes deceased, had. He seems to have been the one of that name who on 25 April, 1409 was sent to the abbot and convent of St. Augustine in Bristol, to take of that house such maintenance as John Hastyngs deceased had therein. No record has been found to show whether or not he had issue.

A Thomas Ryngewode who *may* have been his son, is listed apparently for the first time 20 November, 1399 when as the king's servant he received a grant of 20 marks yearly from the custom of Southampton. This was vacated as another grant follows wherein he was granted 20 marks for life, yearly, from the custom of wools, hides and woolfells in the port of Southampton. On 14 March, 1401, the king's servant Thomas Ryngewode was granted the reversion (belonging to the king on account of the forfeiture of John, late earl of Salisbury) on the death of Eleanor, late the wife of John atte Ryde of a tenement with cottages and other appurtenances in the hundred of Ryngewode, not exceeding the value of 20s yearly, to hold to that value, provided he answer for any surplus at the Exchequer, notwithstanding other grants to him. By 5 February 1404 he was yeoman of the king's robes, as on that date, and so-called, he was granted 4 pounds 15s 10d in the hands of Peter Smyth of Ryngwood, late reeve of the manor of Ryngwood, co. Southampton, due by the latter to John, late earl of Salisbury, who had made forfeiture to the king. He had fallen ill about 1407, as on 23 November of that year, Thomas Ryngewode, yeoman of the king's robes and Joan his wife were sent to the prior and convent of Goldclyve in Wales, to take of that house such maintenance in

in all things during their lives and the life of the longest liver as John Banham deceased, had therein.

Following this is a record of 18 February, 1409, granting a *pro forma* pardon to the king's servitor, Thomas Ryngwode and his heirs, executors and tenants of all debts, demands, arrears, accounts, issues and amercements at the suit of the king and his heirs. This was in effect, an auditor's clearance of his accounts while he was in the king's service.

He seems to have recovered for a time from the disability which caused him to be sent to Wales, and on 8 March, 1412 he was again called the keeper of the great wardrobe, and was designated to make purchases of clothes, wax, spicery and other things belonging to the wardrobe, and to receive the accustomed wages and fees. On 18 October, 1412, however, his malady had recurred, for on that date a request was sent to the abbot and convent of Reading to admit to their house Thomas Ryngwode, the king's sergeant, keeper of the great wardrobe, whom the king has sent to them, and to minister to him such maintenance as William Ryver, deceased, had. Apparently there was some sort of difficulty, for the king requested again on 30 December, 1412 that the abbot receive Thomas Ryngwode and his wife Joan, and inquired what the abbot would do, as the said Thomas Ryngwode is "minded to demise his estate therein, to the end that he and the said Joan may have it". The king pardoned him again 7 January, 1413 of all debts, etc. related to his office as keeper of the king's greas wardrobe.

An inspeximus and confirmation was recorded 1 October, 1414 to Thomas Ryngwode of letters patent dated 20 November 1 Henry IV; in this he was granted 20 marks yearly for life, so that he not be retained with anyone else. This was followed by letters patent dated 1 October, 1415, confirming letters patent dated 28 June, 1400, and which were again confirmed in the new reign of Henry VI, 23 January, 1423, in favor of Thomas Ryngwode, the king's esquire.

After this there is a silence in the records for a considerable number of years. He is presumed to have been at Reading during this time; but on 8 July, 1432 he was minded to leave his corrody, and his place was then granted to another person. He was appointed verderer (a sort of judicial officer in charge in the king's forests), but he found this unsuitable, and on 5 November, 1433, he was discharged from this office at his own special request. He must have been reappointed, however, and held the office until 15 June, 1436, when an order was given to the sheriff of Wilts for the election of a verderer in the forest of Clarendoun instead of Thomas Ryngwode, who is called too sick and aged to exercise the office of verderer therein.

This is the last record of this Thomas Ryngwode. There has been no record found of children of this Thomas and Joan Ryngewode. It appears reasonable to indicate that they may have been the parents of Thomas Ryngewode who married Joan Bayford, *but there is thus far no proof.*

The records consulted relating to the keeper of the king's wardrobe and verderer Thomas Ryngewode have been taken from *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, Henry IV, 1390-1401, pp. 113, 342, 359, 453; 1401-1405, pp. 351, 502; 1408-1413, pp. 53, 390, 458; Henry V, 1413-1416, p. 240; *Calendar of Close Rolls*, Henry IV, vol. III, pp. 358, 508, 518; Henry V, 1413-1419, i, p. 50; and Henry VI, 1429-1435, pp. 192, 262; 1435-1441, p. 74. Also: Henry V, 1413-1416, p. 240; and Henry VI, 1429-1435, p. 42.

The coat of arms of the Ryngewode or Ringwood family is given as: *Argent*, a chevron chequered *or* and *sable* between three moor-cocks in their proper colors.

The ancestry of Thomas Ryngewode (No. 18, p. 2, 142) is unproved.

BAYFORD

18. JOAN BAYFORD
m.: THOMAS RYNGEWODE

She was born in 1386.

Joan Bayford married about 1403 to Thomas Ryngewode of Hampshire and Wiltshire.

She was certainly living in 1410; however it is thought that she did not survive her husband. The date of her death and place of burial are unknown.

For descendants, see RYNGEWODE, page 2,144.

NOTES

See *Feudal Aids*, ii, p. 380; *Victoria History of Hampshire and the Isle of Wight*, IV, p. 571; *Calendar of Fine Rolls*, XIV, 1413-1427, p. 140; and the references listed under her father.

Joan Bayford was the daughter of

19. WILLIAM BAYFORD
m.: JOAN DE BREAMORE
daughter of John de Breamore and Margaret l'Engleys

He was born about 1348, and probably in Buckinghamshire.

On 22 May, 1370 William Bayford was already the king's sergeant, although at the time the specific functions of his office are not cited. On this day the king issued him a grant for life of the manor of Stathern, co. Leicester, which the king had of the gift of Thomas de Roos, knight, and which did not exceed the value of 43s. 4d., and to hold it as the king's gift.

A commitment was made to Robert de Beverle 23 April, 1372, by mainprise of William de Brantyngham of the county of York and William de Bayford of the county of Buckingham, of the keeping of (1) the manor of Westgrymstedé, co. Wilts, which Eleanor late the wife of John de Grymstede, 'chivaler' held for life by name of dower of the lands late of her said husband, and (2) the manor of Ekesbury, co. Southampton, which the said Eleanor held in chief for life as jointly enfeoffed thereof with her said husband, which manors remained in the king's hand by the death of Eleanor because the said John's heir has not prosecuted his right thereto.

On 18 May, 1375 there was recorded a grant for life to the king's ser-

vant William Bayford, of a messuage and 80 acres of land in Burwell, lately held by John 'Pierson Haukyn' of Burwell, which are extended at 40s yearly and were forfeit to the king and taken into his hands because the said John alienated them in mortmain without license. Called yeoman of the chandlery, William Bayford received from the king 1 July, 1376, all the issues and profits of a third part of the manor of Averham in Nottinghamshire, and also from a messuage with 10 marks of rent in Kirtlington a messuage in North Clyfton and 4 pounds of rent in North Clyfton as well as other benefits, in recompense for his labors. On the following 15 July William Bayford, called yeoman of the household, was granted for life or other order, 100s in lieu of one of 60s formerly granted to him.

Two entries are recorded 12 November, 1376; he relinquished the issues and profits of various properties held during the minority of John de Sutton; and in the other, Robert Burgeys of Melton gave to Bayford recognisance for 40 pounds to be levied in Leicestershire.

A fine of 20 February, 1377 tells much of the associations of William Bayford. An order was issued to Nicholas de Somerton, escheator in the counties of Wilts and Southampton, pursuant to inquisition showing that John de Romesey held no lands in chief in his demesne as of fee or in service in the said counties on the day of his death, but held by the courtesy of England, as of the right of Avice, late his wife, daughter and heir of John son of John de Brommore (Breamore) and Joan his wife, 100 acres of land and a turbary (*an easement to dig peat or turf*) in the same forest, by a rent of 2s 7d to be paid yearly at Michaelmas to the king's manor of Lyndhurst, of the king in chief, as well as divers other lands of others than the king, and that all the premises (by pretext of a gift thereof made by John Mayheu, chaplain, and John Burcy by a fine levied in the king's court with the king's license, to John de Brommore and Geva his wife, for life, with successive remainders to the aforesaid John son of John and Joan and the heirs of their bodies, and to the right heirs of John de Brommore), ought to remain to Joan, daughter of the said John son of John and Margaret his second wife, and kinswoman and heir of the said John de Brommore; whom William Bayford has taken to wife, because John son of John and Joan died without heir of their bodies, -- to deliver to the said William and Joan the aforesaid lands, as the king has taken the fealty of William Bayford.

The king granted to his serjeant William Bayford the manor of Stathern in co. Leicester, in fee (which had been granted to him for life) on 5 April 1377. On the following 12 October a commitment was made to Robert de Beverly and William Bayford, by mainprise of William de Brantyngham of the county of York and John de Wyght of the county of Southampton, of the farm of a pourparty of the manor of 'Combkeynes', co. Dorset, to hold the same from Michaelmas last for seven years, rendering 12 marks yearly and doing all charges incumbent on the pourparty.

An inspeximus and confirmation in favor of William Bayford, groom of the chandlery and yeoman of the late king's household (this was Edward III) was issued 20 March, 1378, confirming letters patent dated 15 July, 50 Edward III, being a like grant to him of 100s yearly. This was vacated by surrender and cancelled, because the king granted to him that sum out of the fee farm payable by the abbot and convent of Hailes at the Exchequer, 18 June, 5 Richard II.

An interesting close roll of 11 November 1378 indicates that a William Bayford may have been the father of the present William Bayford. On this date the last-named William Bayford quitclaimed to William de Statherne, clerk, of all lands in Statherne and Herdeby which the said clerk has by demise of William de Beyford during the grantor's life. This quitclaim was acknowledged by William Bayford (de Beyford) on the 16 November following.

The king sent an order on 18 June, 1382 to the abbot of Hayles to pay to William Bayford 100s a year and the arrears since Easter last; as for good service the late king granted him 100s a year at the exchequer for life or until the king should take other order for his estate; and at his petition for that William Bayford has presented those letters patent of the late king in chancery to be cancelled, the king has granted him 100s a year to be taken of the fee farm of Hayles. The patent for this was issued 18 June, 1382.

It seems to be true that William Bayford was ailing in 1385. On 8 February of that year the king granted a corrody for life to William Bayford 'although the king is not accustomed to grant a corrody in any religious house before it is void' (that is, vacated) which John Carleton has in the priory of St. Swythin, Winchester, after the latter has ceased to hold it. Bayford was further safeguarding his future 20 October, 1385 when the king granted him 10 pounds yearly for life to be paid by the receiver of Cornwall; he was called the servant of the wardrobe of the king's accounts.

On 4 December, 1385 Nicholas Seynloo entered into a recognisance with William Bayford for 100 pounds, to be levied in the county of Southampton.

The king granted him the bedelry (*a parish church office*) of the hundreds of Roubergh, Swanebergh and Stodfold, Wilts, 24 May, 1386, as held by John Auncel, deceased, rendering at the exchequer 3s 4d yearly or a pair of gilt spurs. On 29 August, 1386 Bayford was exempted for life from being put on assizes, juries, attaints, and the like.

A commitment was made to the abbot of Brunne and John de Hermesthorp, clerk, by mainprise of William Bayford, here called of co. Southampton and Thomas de Sempyngham of Bronne of the county of Lincoln, 22 January, 1389, of the keeping of the alien priory of Wilford.

William Bayford was still living 16 September, 1392 when the king granted that from Michaelmas next he receive from the issues and profits of the king's manors of Tynderlee and Lokerlee, co. Southampton, the 10 pounds a year lately granted to him from the stannary of Cornwall by letters patent now surrendered. Shortly after that he was sent to the abbot and convent of Wardoun, and died, probably there shortly before 6 February, 1393. On the next day the king's esquire Thomas Shepeye had the 10 pounds annuity of the king's manors of Tynderlee and Lokerlee granted to him.

William Bayford married before 1377 to Joan de Breamore, who sur-

vived her husband.

Issue:

1. JOAN, married Thomas Ryngewode. See page 2,147.
2. Clemence, born in 1392, married Richard Devereux. She probably d. without issue.

NOTES

See the *Victoria History of Hampshire and the Isle of Wight*, vol. IV, pp. 510, 571; *Calendar of Close Rolls*. Edward III, 1374-1377, p. 397; Richard II, 1377-1381, p. 217; 1381-1385, p. 71; 1385-1389, pp. 98, 602; 1392-1396, pp. 109, 170; *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, Edward III, 1367-1370, p. 407; 1364-1367, pp. 99, 296, 334, 446; Richard II, 1377-1381, p. 179; 1381-1385, pp. 125, 525; 1385-1389, pp. 39, 148, 218; 1391-1396, pp. 181, 215, 286; *Calendar of Fine Rolls*, VIII, pp. 168, 394; IX, p. 21 and X, p. 278.

It is not unlikely, as we have already noted, that the father of this William Bayford bore the same name. It is significant that the older William Bayford, for his good service to the king, was sent to the abbot and convent of Wardon (Wardoun) at the king's request, 7 March, 1367; the junior William Bayford was there likewise at the close of his life. There is an undated deed from Middlesex, wherein William de Beyford was a witness. Refer to *Catalogue of Ancient Deeds*, II, A 1368, p. 90; and also the *Calendar of Close Rolls*, Edward III, 1364-1368, p. 373.

The ancestry of William Bayford is unproved.

DE BREAMORE

19. JOAN DE BREAMORE
m. WILLIAM BAYFORD

She was born probably in Hampshire, not later than 1355.

She was already married to William Bayford in 1377; this first husband died shortly before 6 February, 1393. She married second, Thomas Chapelyn before 22 November, 1403.

Joan de Breamore eventually held by right of inheritance, the manor of Whelpley, Wilts; and in Hampshire the manors of Folde and Cridlestyle. She also held the manor of Chisyngbury in Hereford, lands in Godshill in the New Forest and other property. On 22 November, 1403 Thomas and Joan (de Breamore) (Bayford) Chapelyn were residents of the parish of Fordingbridge; at that time the king granted a pardon to Thomas Chapelyn of what 'pertains to the king from his fine and ransom for having shown before the justices of the Common Bench an acquittance of 8 pounds 13s 4d made to him by Walter Pafford, in which sum he was afterwards condemned notwithstanding the acquittance'.

Following this, 10 February, 1404, Thomas Chapelyn paid 5 marks in the hanaper to Master John Chaundeler (and others) of their trespasses in acquiring from him and Joan his wife 100 acres of land in Godshill and la Folde in the New Forest, held in chief, and entering therein without licence; and thereupon license was issued to grant to the said Thomas and Joan and their heirs.

Thomas Chapelyn died shortly before 23 October, 1415, when an order settling the estate was issued. His widow was still living 13 February, 1416.

For descendants by the first husband William Bayford, see page 2.150.

NOTES

See the *Victoria History of Hampshire and the Isle of Wight*, IV, p. 571; *Calendar of Fine Rolls*, VIII, 1369-1377, p. 394 (already referred to under BAYFORD), which is appropriately given here in detail:

1377, February 20

Order to Nicholas de Somerton, escheator in the counties of Wilts and Southampton,---pursuant to an inquisition made by him shewing that John de Romesey held no lands in chief in his demesne as of fee or in service in the said counties on the day of his death, but held by the courtesy of England, as of the right of Avice, late his wife, daughter and heir of John son of John de Brommore *(Breamore)* and Joan his wife, 100 acres of land in Godeshull and La Folde in the New Forest, co. Southampton, and a close containing 100 acres of land and a turbary in the same forest, by a rent of 2*s*. 7*d*. to be paid yearly at Michaelmas to the

king's manor of Lyndhurst, of the king in chief, as well as divers other lands of others than the king, and that all the premises, (by pretext of a gift thereof made by John Mayheu, chaplain, and John Burcy, by a fine levied in the king's court with the king's licence, to John de Brommore and Geva his wife, for life, with successive remainders to the aforesaid John son of John and Joan and the heirs of their bodies, and to the right heirs of John de Brommore, ought to remain to Joan, daughter of the said John son of John and Margaret his second wife, and kinsman and heir of the said John de Brommore, whom William Byford (*sic*) has taken to wife, because John son of John and Joan died without heir of their bodies,---to deliver to the said William and Joan the aforesaid lands held of the king in chief, as the king has taken the fealty of William, and to meddle no further with the other lands, if they are in the king's hand by the death of John de Romeseye and for no other cause, delivering any issues thereof taken since the death of John de Romeseye to those to whom they belong.

And continuing: *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, Henry IV, 1401-1405, pp. 318, 375; Henry IV, 1408-1413, p. 136. In the *Calendar of Fine Rolls*, XIV, 1413-1422, appears the following:

(page 140)

1416, February 13.

Order to the escheator in the counties of Southampton and Wilts:---pursuant (1) to an inquisition taken before John Tybenham, late escheator in the said counties, showing that Thomas Chapelyn on the day of his death held no lands in his demesne as of fee of the king in chief or of others in the said county of Southampton, but held for life (a) the manor of Folde, of the gift and grant of Thomas Ryngwode, William Westbury and John Harryes to him and to Joan late his wife, sometime the wife of William Bayford and likewise deceased, and to the heirs of Joan, and (b) the manor of Cridelstrowe (*sic*) and a messuage in Lemyngton, co. Southampton, of the grant and surrender of Nicholas Partute, clerk, John Chaundeler, clerk, and John Aynell, clerk, made to the said Thomas Chapeleyn and Joan and the heirs of the body of Joan by a fine levied in the court of Henry IV touching these and other lands; and (2) to another inquisition taken before the late escheator showing that the said Thomas Chapeleyn on the day of his death held for life (a) the manor of Chisyngbury and a carucate of land in Litelcote of the grant and livery of the said Nicholas, John Chaundler and John Aynell likewise made to the said Thomas Chapeleyn and Joan and the heirs of the body of Joan by the fine aforesaid, and (b) 4 messuages and a carucate of land in Lytelcote, co. Wilts, of the gift and grant of the same John Chaundeler, John Aynell and Nicholas to the said Thomas Chapeleyn and Joan and the heirs of Joan; and that the manor of Folde is held of the king in chief by service of a penny a year for all service, the manor of Chesyngbury of the king as of the county of Hereford, the messuage(s) and land in Litelcote of the king as of his duchy of Lancaster, and the manor of Cridelstrowe & the messuage in Lemyngton of others than the king; and that Joan wife of Thomas Ryngwode of the county of Southampton, aged 30 years, and Clemence wife of Richard Deverose (*sic*), aged 24 years, are the daughters and heirs of the body of the said Joan wife of Thomas by the said William; ---to cause the said Thomas Ryngwode and Joan and Richard and Clemence, to have full seisin of the manor of Folde, as the king has taken the fealty due from the said Thomas Ryngwode and Richard, removing the king's hand from the rest of the premises if they have been taken into the king's hand for no other cause than the death of the said Thomas Chapeleyn, and delivering to the said Thomas Ryngwode and Joan, and Richard and Clemence, any issues taken therefrom since the time of the death of the said Thomas Chapeleyn.

Joan de Breamore was the daughter of

20. JOHN DE BREAMORE
m. MARGARET L'ENGLEYS
daughter of Richard l'Engleys and

He was born probably in Hampshire, about 1320.

The king gave license, for which he was to receive 30s from John de Breamore (Brommore), 12 February, 1348, so that John could enfeoff Robert Mahey, chaplain and Richard Burcy of 100 acres of land in Godeshull (Godshill in the New Forest) and La Folde, held in chief, and for them to regrant the same to the said John de Breamore and Geva his wife, with remainder to John de Breamore and Joan his wife in tail, and to the right heirs of the son John.

Joan, whose maiden name remains unknown, was married to John de Breamore about 1341 and died about the time the foregoing license was granted, perhaps even before. He married very shortly afterward to Margaret l'Engleys who survived him. She was his wife 16 August, 1361 when a deed recorded the indenture constituting a feoffment made by John de Breamore to Sir Roger de Cloune, clerk, John Dene, Walter Passelewe, vicar of Foorde, William Foleweye, vicar of Enford, Edward Stokke and Richard Monck, of all his lands and tenements in Westchesyngbury, Estchesyngbury, Enford and Littelcote within the parish of Enford; viz., that if Thomas Payn, Nicholas Wodelok, Thomas Burton, monk of the monastery of St. Swithin's, Winchester, and Robert Gerberd, pay 100 marks to the said feoffees by All Saint's day next, which they owe to the said John de Breamore for the marriage of Margaret his wife, then the said feoffees shall enfeoff the said Margaret of the premises, except lands &c., in Littelcote, for her life. The feoffees are to pay the said 100 marks to the executors of the said John de Breamore for his debts and for the marriage & support of Joan his daughter, and are to enfeoff the prior and convent of Brommore (Breamore) of lands in Littelcote to celebrate obits for the said John, &c.

Between 16 August and 13 September, 1361 John de Breamore died. On the latter date the king granted, for good service to him and to his late mother, the wardship of the lands in the counties of Wilts and Southampton, late of John de Breamore who held in chief, to John de Romesey. The latter married John de Breamore's daughter Amice. The Inquisition post mortem was dated 20 October, 1361 and the escheator for Southampton and Wilts took the estate of John de Breamore into the king's hands 24 October, 1361.

Issue, by first wife:

1. John, born about 1342, died young.
2. Amice, or Avice, born about 1344, married shortly before 13 September, 1361 to John de Romesey. No issue.

Issue, by second wife:

3. JOAN, married William Bayford. See page 2,151.

NOTES

See *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 1348-1350, p. 25; 1361-1364, p. 106; *Calendar of Fine Rolls*, VII, 1356-1363, p. 197; *Catalogue of Ancient Deeds*, II, C2063; *Calendar of Inquisitions Post Mortem*, Edward III, IX, No. 24; and *The Victoria History of Hampshire and the Isle of Wight*, IV, p. 510.

John de Breamore was the son of

21. JOHN DE BREAMORE
m. GEVA(GENA)

This John de Breamore was born about 1295, and probably in Hampshire.

This family seems to have come to record notice definitely in 1338 when a John de Breamore, probably the father of the present one, was exempted for life from being put on assizes, juries or recognizances, and also from appointment as mayor, sheriff, escheator, coroner or other bailiff of the king, against his will. This was recorded in a patent roll of 12 July, 1338.

The present John de Breamore held property in Godeshull (Godshill in the New Forest) and la Folde, co. Southampton. On 12 February, 1348 the king gave licence for 30s. which John de Breamore promised to pay, for the said John to enfeoff Robert Maheu, chaplain, and Richard Burcy of 100 acres of land in Godeshull and la Folde, held in chief, and for them to regrant the same to him and Geva, his wife, with remainders to the son John de Breamore and the latter's wife Joan, in tail, and to the right heirs.

He was appointed a commissioner to levy taxes, 20 July, 1348, then called John de Brommore. A number of deeds of the same year record his name. On Christmas eve, 1348, John de Breamore devised to Sir John, the prior, and the convent of Breamore (Brommore) of all the lands and tenements which Henry Stagard, Walter le Smyth, Alice le Smythe (Walter's wife) and John their son, held of him in Breammore, and of the rents and services due from the tenants named, for other lands therein, for forty years. On the same day John de Breamore further conveyed to the foregoing prior and convent of Breamore the rent and services which Thomas Brian paid yearly for land in Breamore, in the field called 'Multona', and the reversion of the land after Brian's death, for forty years.

In the second week of the following January (1349, new style) John de Breamore released to Sir John, the prior, and the convent of Breamore of all his right in certain lands, etc., in Breamore which he lately demised to them for forty years. On the next Saturday after, a certificate was signed by John, the prior and the said convent that they have received John de Breamore, Gena (*sic*) his wife and John their son, into their brotherhood, to partake of all benefits bestowed on their house. The prior and convent also granted that they would celebrate their anniversaries with *placebo*, *dirige*, and a mass for them and for John and Agnes, the said John's parents, twice a year, and will distribute 3s. worth of bread to a hundred and forty-four poor people in Fordingbridge on their anniversary.

John de Breamore (Brommore) was again appointed commissioner to levy taxes 16 July, 1349 and 5 February, 1350.

He appears to have been coroner for co. Southampton in 1351, but he was to be removed from office 15 May, 1351 when the sheriff for that county was ordered to cause a coroner for Southampton to be elected in the place of John de Breamore, "who stays in Wilts and not in the county of Southampton".

He conveyed further lands, tenements and rents in Breamore on Christmas eve, 1351. He seems also to be the one of that name who was a witness to undated deeds referring to conveyances in Hampshire. John de Breamore of the county of Southampton acknowledged on 16 November, 1357 that he owed 160 pounds to Master Edmund Morteyn, in default of which the value of this was to be levied against him in the said county. This last record may refer to his son John.

It is not known when this John de Breamore or his wife Geva died, except that he was deceased before his son's death (1361). It is believed that he and his wife were buried at Breamore. Her maiden name is not found.

Issue:

1. JOHN, married 1, Joan ; 2, Margaret l'Engleys. See page 2153.

NOTES

See *Calendar of Fine Rolls*, VI, 1347-1356, pp. 91, 191, 196; *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, Edward III, 1348-1350, p. 25; 1349-1354, p. 303; 1354-1360, p. 430; and *Catalogue of Ancient Deeds*, I, B611; and II, B3549, B3578 and B3593.

John de Breamore was the son of

22. JOHN DE BREAMORE
m. AGNES

John de Breamore was born about 1265.

He lived probably in the vicinity of Breamore, Hampshire, and appears to have been the one of that name who was exempted for life from being put on assizes, juries or recognizances, and also from appointment as mayor, sheriff, escheator, coroner or other bailiff of the king, against his will, 12 July, 1338.

He had died before the beginning of 1349. His wife was named Agnes, maiden name unknown. They were very likely buried at Breamore.

Issue:

1. JOHN, married Geva . See page 2,154.

NOTES

Except for those already quoted, references are *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, Edward III, 1338-1340, p. 113; *Catalogue of Ancient Deeds*, II, B3 593.

The ancestry of John de Breamore is unknown.

L'ENGLEYS

20. MARGARET L'ENGLEYS
m.: JOHN DE BREAMORE
son of John de Breamore and Geva

Margaret l'Engleys was born about 1325, and probably in the parish of Sherfield English, Hampshire.

She married about or before 1348 to John de Breamore, who left her a widow in the late summer of 1361. Some time afterward she became the second wife of Richard Combe, knight, widower of one Margaret. How long she remained the wife of Sir Richard has not been determined; but he had died before 1384, when she was the wife of Philip Dauntesey. This third husband was living in 1396, but had died before 1411, when Margaret was called his widow.

She seems to have frequently gone by her maiden name. As such, she was called Lady of Whelpley in 1403. On 6 April, 1406 Margaret English alias Combe, widow, formerly the wife of Richard Combe, kt.; and afterwards the wife of Philip Dauntesey, quitclaimed to Eleanor St. Amand of her right in the manor of Sherfield English, the advowson of the church and lands, etc.; there and in Lokerley and Romsey. In 1407-8 Margaret Englissh, Lady of Whelpley, granted to Richard Janyn, Sibyl his wife, and the heirs of his body, of a small croft called Turvylesdene, in the fee of Whelpley for a rent of 12d.

With her third husband she was a patron of the Chapel of Whelpley in 1384, and Philip Dauntesey is listed as patron in 1388, 1389 and 1396; and Margaret Dauntesey, widow, was patron in 1411. Philip had been a collector of taxes in Wiltshire in 1383, 1384, 1388 and 1389.

Margaret l'Engleys lived to a great age for those days. She died not long after 1411. For descendants by her first husband, see page 2,153.

NOTES

See the *Victoria History of Hampshire and the Isle of Wight*, IV, p. 510; *The History of Modern Wiltshire*, by Sir R. C. Hoare, V, ii, p. 31, V, p. 31; *Catalogue of Ancient Deeds*, VI, C6769 and C6774; *Calendar of Fine Rolls*, X, pp. 17, 47 and 267; XI, p. 139.

Margaret l'Engleys was the daughter of

21. RICHARD L'ENGLEYS
m.:

He was born about 1300, and probably in the parish of Sherfield English, Hampshire.

Richard l'Engleys was lord of the manor of Sherfield English, Hampshire. On Michaelmas, 1355 he quitclaimed as son and heir of John le Engleys, knight, to William Couk, of his right in a messuage and 10 acres of arable land in Sherfield, called Adyeslond, lying in a croft on the east side of the high road leading from the court of Sherfield to Lokerley. The rent was to be a red rose during the life of Dame Alice le Engleys, his mother, and after her death, 4s. yearly.

A deed was enrolled 2 September, 1357 testifying that whereas Robert Gerberd and Alice his wife, mother of Richard Lenglissh, son and heir of John le English, knight, of the county of Southampton, hold the manor of Sherfield English near Lokerle for Alice's life of the demise of the said John le Englissh, with reversion to Richard, he grants that the said manor with the reversions and the advowson of Sherfield church are to remain to Nicholas Woodlock and Joan his wife, Richard's sister, to hold after Alice's death, as in houses, gardens, curtilages, woods, meadows, pastures, mills, ponds, fishponds, dovecotes, ways, paths, commons, rent, services, both of free and bondsmen, their suits and issue, heriots, escheats, wards, marriages, reliefs and all rights and profits pertaining to the manor, together with the reversions cited.

Richard l'Engleys is believed to hæce died not long after this date. The name of his wife is not found.

Issue?

i. MARGARET, married 1, John de Breamore; 2, Richard Combe, kt.; 3, Philip Dauntesey. See page 2,157.

NOTES

References include those recited under the biography of his daughter Margaret, and also *Catalogue of Ancient Deeds*, VI, C6751; and *Calendar of Close Rolls*, Edward III, 1354-1360, p. 424.

Richard l'Engleys was the son of

22. JOHN LE ENGLEYS
m. ALICE

He was born probably in Hampshire about 1275.

John le Engleys presented to the chapel of Whelpley in 1318 and 1332, and was patron of that chapel in the same years.

John Atten Hassche granted to John le Englisshe a messuage and three units of land in Sherfield, whereof one piece lay between 'la Mulle lane' etc., and one is called Mabelie Heye; in 1326. On 4 October, 1329 the king sent an order to Simon de Bereford, escheator this side Trent, to deliver to Alice late the wife of John de Sancto Johanne of Basyng, a fee in Sherfield in county Southampton which John le Engleys held for the yearly value of 70s.

John le Engleys held a fee in Sherfield of Alice, late the wife of John de Sancto Johanne of Basyng, 4 October, 1329.

On 2 March, 1334 he was granted a respite until the following Christmas from entering the order of knighthood, as, according to the king's proclamation, he should have done by the feast of Trinity last.

An order was transmitted to William Trussel, escheator this side Trent, to deliver to John de Veer, earl of Oxford, and Matilda, his wife, the knights' fees which the king had assigned to them, 10 November, 1339. In the list of fees there were itemized three parts of a fee in Whelpley, & which John Lengleys held, extended at 100s yearly. He was knighted during this period.

John le Engleys was a collector in Hampshire in 1342, for on 15 March of that year there was issued an order to attach him and bring him in chancery. The reason is made explicit in a close roll of 26 January, 1343 to the treasurers and barons of the exchequer. This was an order to cause John Lenglissh, knight (and others) to have respite until the morrow of the close of Easter next for rendering their account due on the morrow of the Purification next for the time when they were assessors and collectors of wool in Hampshire. The collection of taxes was difficult in those days, even as it is now.

He was a commissioner of the peace 24 October, 1347. On 28 April, 1349, John Lengleys held a fee in Sherfield and Lokerle in the county of Southampton, to the value of 10 pounds yearly, of the estate of Hugh de Sancto Johanne. In the same year there was an enrolment of the partition of the knights fees in demesne, the purparty of Luke de Ponyngges and Isabel his wife. One of these fees was in Sherfield and Lokerle and held by John Lengleys for 10 pounds.

John le Engleys died before 1352. His widow had married by 1353 to Robert Gerberd; they were patrons of the chapel of Whelpley in 1354. Alice Gerberd was living in 1357, probably then quite aged. Nothing more is known of her.

Issue:

1. Joan, married Nicholas Woodlock and had issue.
2. RICHARD, married . See page 2,157.

NOTES

See *Catalogue of Ancient Deeds*, VI, C6749 and C6595. This last is as follows:

> Chirograph indented, dated Sunday after Midsummer Day, 47 Edward III (1373), between Joan, late the wife of Nicholas Wodelok, of the one part, and John Bybel and Mabel his wife, of the other part, witnessing that, whereas Richard, son and heir of John Lengleys, knight, has granted to John Bybel, for life, a water mill in Shyrfeld Engleys, with suit of tenants, free and bond, and access to a pond in Shyrfeld, to let in and shut off the water, Joan Wodelok, to whom the mill &c. ought to revert at John Bybel's death, grants it to the said John and Mabel, for their life, at a

rent of 16s., with power to herself and the farmers dwelling within the manor to grind their corn free of toll; with remainder to Joan, their daughter, for life. And the said John and Mabel and Joan, their daughter, shall keep the mill in repair and maintain it with two mill-stones of half a royal foot in thickness; and shall have the right of building a second mill near the first. And if the mill stand idle for want of repair for a quarter of a year, or if the rent be in arrear for a month, Joan Wodelok may resume possession.

See also the *Calendar of Close Rolls*, Edward III, 1327-1330, p.506; 1339-1341. p. 282; 1341-1343, p. 507; 1343-1346, p. 86; 1354-1360, p. 424, which reads:

1357, Sept. 2.
Enrolment of deed testifying that whereas Robert Gerberd and Alice his wife, mother of Richard Lenglissh, son and heir of John le Englissh, knight, of the county of Southampton, hold the manor of Shirefeld Englissh near Lokerle for Alice's life of the demise of the said John le Ehglissh, with reversion to Richard, he grants that the said manor with the reversions and the advowson of Shirefeld church shall remain to Nicholas Wodelok and Joan his wife, Richard's sister, to hold after Alice's death, as in houses, gardens, curtilages, woods, meadows, pastures, mills, ponds, fishponds, dovecotes, ways, paths, commons, rent, services, both of free and bondsmen, their suits and issue, heriots, escheats, wards, marriages, reliefs and all rights and profits pertaining to the manor, together with the reversions and advowson aforesaid. Witnesses: John de Palton, then sheriff of Southampton, William de Overton, knights, John le Boteler, Thomas Payn, Roger Haywod, John Wodelok, Thomas Everard and Robert le Clerk. Dated Merwell, Friday after St. James, 30 Edward III.

Memorandum that Richard came into the chancery at Merwell on 20 September this year and acknowledged the preceding deed.

And further in the same *Rolls*, 1349-1354, pp. 21 and 70; *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, Edward III, 1321-1324, pp. 155, 257, 357, 368, 388; 1330-1334, p. 517; 1345-1348, p. 462; *The History of Modern Wiltshire*, by Sir R. C. Hoare, vol. V, Hundred of Frustfield, Whiteparish, pp. 30, 41, 42; *Feudal Aids*, II, p. 323; *Calendar of Fine Rolls*, V, 1337-1347, p. 284.

John le Engleys was the son of

23. RICHARD LE ENGLEYS
m. ALINE

He was born about 1245, and probably in a southern English county.

Richard le Engleys was coroner for the county of Southampton, and presumably lived in that county. Very little is known of him otherwise.

He died in 1309. His wife was named Aline; in pedigrees she is indicated as the mother of the son John. She was living in the "villa" of Sherfield in 1316. In 1317 or 1318, Alice late the wife of William Davy of

Whiteparish, Hampshire, quitclaimed to Alina le Englisshe of her right in all the lands which the said Alina bought of the said William in the fel of Whelpley. Alina was deceased in 1329.

Issue:

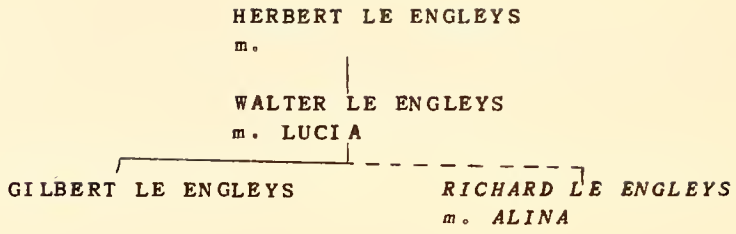
1. JOHN, married Alice . See page 2,158.

NOTES

In *The Victoria History of Hampshire and the Isle of Wight*, IV, p. 510, there appears an account of the parish of Sherfield English, in Thorngate Hundred. This states:

> The parish of Sherfield English lies in a valley on the Wiltshire border and contains nearly 1,848 acres of land... the village is in the south of the parish on the main road from Salisbury to Romsey. The manor house has been pulled down in modern times, but two brick cottages in the lane near the site of the old church mark the spot where the entrance gate once stood...
>
> The manor of Sherfield English which Edric held in the reign of Edward the Confessor belonged after the conquest to Hugh de Port... It is uncertain at what time the Engleys family first became tenants of the manor, but Gilbert l'Engleys held lands in the neighborhood as early as 1254, in which year he was fined for wasting his wood in Melchet forest. Richard l'Engleys who was coroner in the county of Southampton and died in 1309, seems to have succeeded to the estate, for a knight's fee in Sherfield formerly held by Richard l'Engleys is mentioned in documents of the 14th century (*Feud. Aids*, ii, 311, 323). Aline le Engleys, who was probably Richard's widow, was seised of the manor in 1316 (*ibid.* 311); she was succeeded before 1329 by John l'Engleys, who was afterwards knighted and died before 1358, leaving a son and heir Richard (*Cal. Close*, 1327-30, p. 506; *Feud. Aids*, ii, 323; Hoare, *Wiltshire*, loc. cit.).
>
> Sherfield had, however apparently been settled on Joan, sister of Richard, and wife of Nicholas Woodlock, who in 1359 joined with her in granting a life interest in the manor to her mother Alice and her second husband Robert Gerberd. In 1369 Joan obtained a quitclaim of half the manor from her niece Margaret, daughter and heir of Richard l'Engleys and then wife of Phillip Dauntsey. Thomas Woodlock was grandson and heir of Joan, but only obtained Sherfield after the death of his mother Eleanor, on whom the manor had apparently been settled for life. Thomas apparently left no issue, for in 1428 the Manor was in possession of Thomas Ringwood, as husband of Joan Bayford, a distant kinswoman, and heir of Thomas Woodlock.

Hoare elsewhere states in the *History of Modern Wiltshire*, V, p. 31, that a Gilbert l'Engleys was an early holder of the Manor of Whelpley, and makes him to be the father of Sir John l'Engleys, which is in error. It is reasonable to indicate, however, that this Gilbert l'Engleys (living in the time of Edward II, 1307-1326) was a collateral relative, *perhaps* brother of the first Richard l'Engleys, who was born about 1245. According to Hoare the pedigree is, as taken from the *MSS. Phillipps*:



See also the *Calendar of Close Rolls*, Edward I, 1302-1307, pp. 23 and 24.

The ancestry of Richard le Engleys remains to be proved.

FETEPLACE

17. ISABEL(LA) FETEPLACE
m.: THOMAS RYNGEWODE
son of Thomas Ryngewode and Joan Bayford

She was born about 1410, and probably at Southampton, Hants.

Isabel(la) Feteplace was mentioned 2 September, 1447 as the wife of Thomas Ryngewode of Fordingbridge, Hampshire.

She had died before the probate of her father's will in 1449.

For descendants, see pages 2,141 and those following.

NOTES

See *Catalogue of Ancient Deeds*, VI, p. 387, C6777; and *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica*, Fifth Series, vol. II (1916-1917), p. 95.

Isabel(la) Feteplace was the daughter of

18. WALTER FETEPLACE
m.: ALICE COSYN
daughter of John Cosyn and Cristina

He was born about 1385, and perhaps in Hampshire.

He was already of the town of Southampton 19 December, 1418 when Roger Whelpedale, clerk, prior, master and warden of the hospital of St. Julian in the town and county of Southampton called *Domus Dei*, gave recognisance to Peter James and Walter Fetplace (*sic*) for 40 pounds to be levied in the said county.

Walter Feteplace became a prominent draper and merchant importer of Southampton. On 26 June, 1427 Richard Cros of Redyng, Berks, draper, was cited for not appearing before William Babyngton and his fellows, justices of the bench, to answer Walter Fetplace, burgess and merchant of the town of Southampton, touching a plea of debt of 27 pounds. About this time (1427-1428) *le Valentin* of Southampton brought in 30 tuns of wine, custom free, for delivery to Walter Feteplace, the cranage being 10s. He also received "j tone de vin" from *le George* during the same interval.

In 1428 he imported wine and canvas in the *Katherine of Seton*; 50 tins of wax as well as quantities of wine and canvas in the *John of Hampton*; 40 quarters of corn in another ship; oil and wine in other vessels, and fruit from Lisbon; and sent out cloth. Doubtless to facilitate his business transactions he secured a warrant of attorney in 1428/9, for which he paid

FETEPLACE
2, 164

John Bentham 2s.

Walter Feteplace was Steward of Southampton and so called 7 February, 1413, 1 April, 1413 and 30 May, 1413; but was not Steward 6 February, 1414. He is termed Bailiff 2 November, 1414 and 15 January, 1415, but not on 5 November, 1415. He was Alderman 20 January, 1421 and 5 June, 1421. He was designated as a Burgess 9 November, 1423 when Cristina, widow of John Cosyn and Walter Fetplace and Alice his wife, daughter of the said John, leased a ''tenement'' in Southampton to Walter Legat for 40 years for 20s a year.

Feteplace became Mayor of Southampton for the first time in 1426, as he is recorded holding that office 24 December, 1426. He is also called Mayor 16 January, 1427, 10 March, 1433, 1 March, 1440, 19 July, 1440.

He owned property on the southern part of High street in Southampton, then called English street. His garden was on English street 9 March, 1434; and he owned other property there in 1440. By this time he had become one of the wealthiest men in Southampton.

On 27 July, 1433 a commission was given to Walter Fetyplace, Mayor of Southampton (and others) to make inquisition into county affairs as to treasons and the like. He, with others, was commissioned to arrest the ship *Grace Dieu* of Dartmouth, for cause, 11 January, 1434. Then, on 24 February, 1434 a commission was granted to Thomas Arundell, knight, William Bodrugan, knight, and others to inquire in whose hands now are 5 tuns of oil belonging to Walter Feteplace of Southampton, which were taken from a certain carrack of Genoa, Luke Matheus, *padrone*, while the carrack was sailing towards Sandwich, whither she was bound, by a ship of Fowey, Devon, of which John Mixtowe was captain and Thomas Adam of Pulvewen, master. It was decreed that restitution was to be made; however the commission was later vacated because nothing was done in the matter. It is significant that at this time Feteplace went to Southwark to visit Henry Cardinal Beaufort, for the accounts of William Flecher of Southampton record that a flask of wine was delivered to Walter Feteplace on his meeting the Lord Cardinal. It is suggested that this meeting had to do with the piracy of the carrack.

William Dyer of Fordingbridge was cited, 27 June, 1441 to answer Walter Feteplace touching a plea of debt of 11 pounds, 13s., 4d. Similarly, Geoffrey Dyer of Bruton, Somerset was cited 31 October, 1449 on an account of 15 pounds, 15s., 9d. owed to Walter Fetplace.

On 2 September, 1447, John Popham, knight conveyed the Manor of Sherfield to Thomas Ryngewode and his wife Isabel, the latter called daughter of Walter Feteplace.

Feteplace died shortly after 31 October, 1449. In his will, proved in that year, he mentions his sisters Dame Joan Fetplace, Dame Sibyl Fetplace and his kinsmen (exact relationship not specified) Almeric Fetplace and Walter Fetplace. He was probably buried at Southampton.

Walter Feteplace married Alice Cosyn, who was living in 1447.

Issue:

1. ISABEL(LA), married Thomas Ryngewode. See page 2,163.

NOTES

Nicholas Fetplace was a merchant living in Southampton in 1427 and 1428 (*The Port Books of Southampton*, ed. Paul Studer, M. A., D. Lit., 1913, pp. 2, 3).

J. Renton Dunlap, F. S. A., in his *The Family of Fettyplace* (*Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica*, Fifth series, II, p. 95) observes that since Walter Feteplace of Southampton mentions Almeric and Walter Feteplace as kinsmen in his will, it is indicated that Walter of the will was related to an Almeric Fettyplace who held one knight's fee in Denchworth, Berkshire in 1398. Mr. Dunlap does not place Walter of Southampton, but suggests he may have been son of one Henry Fettyplace of North Denchworth who died seized of the manor in June, 1411. We disagree with this suggested construction.

We believe that Mr. Dunlap is correct, however, in indicating that the Southampton family was descended of one Adam Fettyplace, living in 1232 when he was of Oxford. He was imprisoned for beating and wounding clerks of the Oxford schools (apparently there had been a skirmish between Town and Gown) (*Close Rolls*, 16 Hen. III). In 1243 he was "Moneyer" of Oxford (*Red Book of Exchequer*, vol. iii, p. 1076). He was Mayor of Oxford beginning in 1245 and for a number of times afterwards. In 1257 Fulk Fitzwarin confirmed a lease to Adam Fettiplace of the manor of Wantage (*Patent Rolls*, 41 Henry III). Adam Fettyplace presented Bartholomew to the living of Kencott, Oxon. (*Linc. Reg.*). In 1263 he purchased the manor of North Denchworth, Berks of Ralph de Cameys. The name of Adam Fettyplace's wife is unknown. Issue:

1. Philip, married Margery . See below.
2. Walter, a prominent citizen of Oxford. He married and had:
   i. *John*. In 1303 there was granted by John, son and heir of Walter Fettiplace, two vacant places in Horsemonger street, Oxford (*Balliol Coll. MSS*). In 1332 he confirmed a grant in mortmain to the prioress and nuns of Littlemore, which his father Adam bequeathed to them to keep his obit for ever (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 6 Edward III).
   ii. *Thomas*, in 1278 held property of his father Walter, held in turn of his father Adam. (*Hundred Rolls*, 7 Edw. I).

and perhaps

3. Richard, who married and had descendants. This family changed their name to Southbury.

1. Philip Fettyplace, son of Adam Fettyplace, was born about 1235. He was of North Denchworth, Berks and knight of the shire in 1302. He held half a knight's fee in Chalford (parish of Aston Rowant,

Oxon.) and 6 virgates of land in demesne (*Hundred Rolls*, 7 Edw. I). In 1290 a quitclaim was recorded by John de Cameys to Philip Fettyplace and his heirs of the manor of North Denchworth, for which quitclaim Philip gave 'one sore sparrowhawk' (*Feet of Fines*, Berks, 19 Edw. I). He married Margery, whose maiden name is not reported. Issue:

4. Henry, of North Denchworth, Berks, born about 1260. In 1299 Henry and his brother Almeric warrant the manor of North Denchworth to Philip Fettiplace for life with remainder to themselves *and the heirs of Almeric* (the italics are ours) (*Feet of Fines*, Berks, 28 Edw. I). This indicates to us that Henry had no heirs male. In 1308 Henry purchased one carucate and one virgate of land in Shorthampton and Lyford, which he settled on himself, with remainder to Margery, who was the wife of Philip Fettiplace. (*Feet of Fines*, Berks, 2 Edw. II).
5. Almeric, married Joane . See below.

5. Almeric Fettyplace, son of Philip Fettyplace, was born about 1265 and probably at North Denchworth, Berks. In 1317 Almeric and his wife Joane purchased of Richard Bishop a messuage, mill and lands in Bockland, Berks, which they settled on themselves and the heirs of Almeric. In 1316 Almeric and Joane settled the manor of North Denchworth on themselves and their heirs (*Feet of Fines*, Berks, 11 Edw. II). In 1315 one knight's fee was held by Almeric Fettiplace in North Denchworth (*Inq. p. m.*, Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester, 8 Edw. II). He married Joane, whose maiden name is not reported. Issue:

6. Almeric, married Margaret . See below.

6. Almeric Fettyplace, son of Almeric Fettyplace, was born about 1290 and probably at North Denchworth, Berks. In 1324 Almeric and his wife Margaret settle a mill and lands in Bocland and Denchworth on themselves for life, with remainder to Almeric and Richard, sons of the said Almeric Fettyplace, and the heirs of Almeric junior (*Feet of Fines*, Berks, 17 Edw. II). In 1330 there was a deed between Almeric Fettiplace and Robert of Charney to the effect that the eldest son of Almeric was to marry Mary of Charney, the daughter of Robert. In 1331 Almeric settled a messuage and one carucate of land in Shaw and Thatcham, Berks on John le Draper of Wantage and Joan his wife and Joan his wife and the heirs of their bodies, failing which the reversion was to Richard and Nicholas, sons of Almeric Fettyplace, and the heirs of Richard (*Feet of Fines*, Berks, 5 Edw. III). This Almeric Fettyplace married Margaret, whose maiden name is not found. Issue:

7. Thomas, born about 1315. In 1347 a writ was issued to exonerate the pledge of Almeric Fettiplace from finding a hobelar, as he had died since the assessment on his lands, and his son and heir, Thomas, was serving in the retinue of William de Bohun, Earl of Northampton, and had been present at the battle of Cressy and the siege of Calais. He married Mary, daughter of Robert of Charney and is presumed to have been the ancestor of the Fettiplaces of

North Denchworth.

8. Almeric. His father mentions "the heirs of Almeric junior". Since he was born about 1320, it is not considered reasonable to indicate that he was the Almeric Fettiplace who held in 1398 one knight's fee in Denchworth. The latter may have been his son (*not proved*):

    i. *Almeric*, born about 1350. He may have been the father of Walter Feteplace, mayor of Southampton.

9. Richard, born about 1323.
10. Nicholas, born about 1325-1330.

See also *Calendar of Ancient Deeds*, VI, p. 385, C6759, C6761, C6763; p. 386, C6775, C6777; *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, Henry VI, 1427-1429, p. 372; 1429-1436, pp. 301, 351, 352; 1436-1441, pp. 85, 397, 465; *Calendar of Close Rolls*, Henry V, 1413-1419, p. 517; *The Black Books of Southampton*, Trans. and ed. by A. B. Wallis Chapman, D. Sc., I, p. 4 (footnote), pp. 137, 139, 143, 147, 153, 158; II, pp. 1, 3, 11, 13, 14, 18, 19, 24, 27, (the date 1421 is misprinted 1431), 29, which follows:

> Southampton, Common court of the lord king (*abstracted*), November 9, 1423. Walter Fetplace, burgess of the town of Southampton, and Alice his wife bring certain indented and sealed writings. Indenture witnesses that Cristina, who was the wife of John Cosyn, late burgess of the town of Southampton, and Walter Fetplace, burgess of the same town, and Alice his wife, daughter of the same John, etc., have leased at firm to Walter Legat, co-burgess of the aforesaid town, and Isabella his wife, all that tenement with a garden adjacent and its appurtenances situated, etc., in the parish of the church of Holy Rood in English Street, on the west side of the same street, between the tenement of Agnes Langessoke on the south, and a tenement belonging to the prior and convent of St. Denys by Southampton, which Michael Mychelet inhabits, on the north, etc., and the tenement which Thomas Frelond inhabits on the west. There being reserved and excepted one chamber, namely the high chamber next the hall of the same tenement on the west of the aforesaid hall, with free entrance and exit to the same, and other easements in the remaining buildings of the same tenement, for the use and accomodation of the aforesaid Cristina, necessary and suitable to her, at every needful occasion of the same Cristina during her life; to have and to hold all the aforesaid tenement, etc., the aforesaid exceptions being excepted in the afore-declared form, to Walter Legat and Isabella, etc., from the present date until the close of forty years then following, etc., by paying thence yearly to the same Cristina, during her life, twenty shillings sterling., and after the death of the same Cristina by paying thence yearly to the aforesaid Walter Fetplace and Alice, etc., during all the aforesaid term, twenty-six shillings and eight pence sterling, etc. (*other provisions give no other genealogical details*).

Continuing the same reference: pp. 36, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 48, 50, 51, 52, 53, 55, 57, 63, 65, 71, 72, 76 and 90; *Publications of the Southampton Record Society: The Port Books of Southampton*, ed. by Paul Studer, M. A., D. Litt., 1913, pp. 2, 3, 8, 10, 14, 15, 19, 21, 23, 26, 28, 35, 57, 60, 65,

66, 72, 76, 80, 86, 93, 101, 102; *Stewards' Books of Southampton*, I, 1428-1434: vii, viii, 18, 36, 86; II, 1434-1439, p. 19; *The Brokage Book of Southampton from 1439-40*, ed. by Barbara D. M. Bunyard, B. A., 1941, xxii, note; and many other entries. See further *A History of Southampton*, by the Rev. John Silvester Davies, M. A., F. S. A., p. 173; and *Relics of Old Southampton*, ed. by F. J. C. Hearnshaw, M. A., LL. M., 1904, p. 85.

The ancestry of Walter Feteplace is not proved.

COSYN

18. ALICE COSYN
m. WALTER FETEPLACE

She was born about 1390.

Alice Cosyn married Walter Feteplace of Southampton, co. Southampton, about 1408. She was recorded as his wife in 1423.

The date of her death is unknown. She was probably buried at Southampton.

For further connection see page 2,163.

NOTES

See the references cited under WALTER FETEPLACE.

Alice Cosyn was the daughter of

19. JOHN COSYN
m. CRISTINA

He was born about 1360 or perhaps a little later.

John Cosyn was a resident of Southampton, co. Southampton, where he was a trader in cloth. In 1403/4 he sent abroad Welsh cloth worth 5 pounds.

He was steward of Southampton in 1398/9; and was recorded as bailiff 20 December, 1400, 18 June, 1401, 8 February, 1403, 1 April and 8 July, 1404, 24 and 25 November, 1404, 20 July, and 5 and 12 October, 1406; 7 December, 1406 and 27 February, 1407.

A deed of 13 December, 1418 mentions a shop in English street which formerly belonged to John Cosyn.

He had died before 9 November, 1423 when his wife Cristina is called his widow. He was probably buried at Southampton.

The maiden name of his wife Cristina is unknown.

Issue:

1. ALICE, married Walter Feteplace. See page 2,163.

NOTES

See *A History of Southampton*, by the Rev. John Silvester Davies, M. A., F. S. A., 1883, p. 173; *The Black Book of Southampton*, I, pp.49, 50, 54, 57, 63, 77, 79, 80, 84, 87, 89, 91, 97; II, p. 18; *Stewards' Books of Southampton*, I, 1428-1434, vii; and the references under FETEPLACE, pp. 2,167-2,168.

The ancestry of John Cosyn is unknown.

BULSTRODE and CHOPYNDEN

15. PHILIPPA BULSTRODE
m.: JOHN LUDLOWE
son of John Ludlowe and Lora Ryngewode

She was born about 1460-1465, and probably at London, England.

Philippa Bulstrode married John Ludlowe shortly before 1485; they resided at the Manor of Hill Deverill, Wilts. As his widow she was living 12 January, 152½ at Hill Deverill, when she executed a release to Thomas Westley, son and heir of John Westley.

The date of her death is not found. She was probably buried at Hill Deverill.

For their children, see page 2,110.

NOTES

The Bulstrode coat of arms is described in *The Genealogist*, New Series, vol. 12, pp. 164-165: *Sable*, a buck's head cabossed *Or* between the attires a cross pattée fitchée of the *Second*, in the mouth an arrow *Argent*. Other references include *The Victoria History of the County of Berkshire*, William Page, F. S. A., and the Rev. P.H. Ditchfield, M. A., F. S. A., eds., III, p. 127; *The History of Modern Wiltshire*, by Sir Richard Colt Hoare, Bt., 1837, I, part ii, p. 10; *Visitatio Heraldica Comitatis Wiltoniae, A. D. 1623*, by Sir Thomas Phillipps, Bt., 1828, unpaged (Ludlow pedigree, description of arms); and *Wilts Archaeol. and Nat. Hist. Mag.*, vol. 37, p. 22. See also the references under her husband John Ludlowe, pp. 2,108, 2,109.

Philippa Bulstrode was the daughter of

16. WILLIAM BULSTRODE
m.: JOAN FRANKLIN
daughter of Edward Franklin and

He was born about 1430 and, we think, in Berkshire.

William Bulstrode was a citizen and draper of London, a holder of properties in Berks, Bucks and Middlesex. He likewise held messuages in the Ryall of London and in Bowgate in that city. In 1478 he was holder of the Manor of Pinkneys, Berks. He appears to have been very well-to-do.

On 5 September, 1476 William Russell, citizen and draper of London made over to William Bulstrode, draper and William Sybot sherman (*shearman*), each citizen of London, their executors and assigns: gift of all his goods and chattels in the city of London and elsewhere within the realm.

Robert Greyves, citizen and tailor of London conveyed, 18 March, 1477 to William Bulstrode, draper, John Birt, fuller, each citizen of London, and John Cole of the king's household, their executors and assigns, all of his goods and chattels and all debts due to him. These appear actually to be judgment in default.

The will of William Bulstrode, dated 28 December, 1478 was proved 1 February, 1478-1479. It was filed in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury(*35 Wattys*) The Inquisition post mortem was filed 19 Edward IV, No. 48. He was buried at Beaconsfield, Bucks.

William Bulstrode married Joan Franklin, miswritten Strangles, daughter of an Edward Franklin, draper of London. The Franklin family was known in London for many years; the connections of Edward Franklin, however, have not been found except that he was father-in-law of the present William Bulstrode.

Issue:

1. Thomas, born about 1460, died in 1517; his will, dated 8 October, 1517, was proved 27 October, 1517. His executors were his brother-in-law John Ludlowe and his sister Philippa, wife of the said John Ludlowe; and their son William Ludlowe, to each of whom he bequeathed 5 pounds. He was seized of the Manor of Erlestoke, Wilts which finally descended to his sister Philippa. In 1520 the Manor was leased to Margaret Plantagenet, Countess of Salisbury. There was at one time a tomb in Erlestoke church to Thomas Bulstrode, now long since gone. He married 1, Edith ?Bonham and 2, Alice Hall. Issue, by first wife:
   i. *William*, died without issue.
   ii. *John*, died without issue.
2. PHILIPPA, married John Ludlowe. See page 2,171.
3. Elizabeth.
4. Johanne.
5. Julian.

NOTES

See *The Publications of the Harleian Society, The Four Visitations of Berkshire, 1521, 1566, 1623, 1665-6*, vol. 57, ed. by W. Harry Rylands, F. S. A., quoting *MS Ashmole 852*, p. 31; this miscalls the surname of Joan Franklin's father as "'Strangles', apparently a misreading of ''ffranglen''. And further: *Wiltshire Archaeol. and Nat. Hist. Magazine*, vol. 23, pp. 40-41; *Berks, Bucks and Oxon Archaeol. Journal*, vol. 3-4, quoting early Berkshire wills filed in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, p. 92:

> The will of William Bulstrode, citizen and draper of London, 28 December, 1478. My lands, &c in the counties of Berks, Bucks and Middlesex. To be buried at Bekynsfeld, co. Bucks. Wife Johanne. Son Thomas Bulstrode under age. Daughters Philip (*sic*), Elizabeth, Johanne and Julian. Brothers Roger Bulstrode, Henry and George. Sister Margaret, wife of my brother Robert Bulstrode. To Thomas Penystone xiijs iiijd. Said wife, my brother Robert and Richard Batle, citizen and draper of London, executors. Messuages, &c in the Ryall of London and Stanwell,

co. Middx., and at Bowgate in London. Proved 1 February, 1478/9.
35 Wattys

Also *The Victoria History of the County of Berks*, edited by William Page, F. S. A., and the Rev. P. H. Ditchfield, M. A., F. S. A, vol. III, p. 127; *Wiltshire Notes and Queries*, vol. 7, p. 251:

> In Aubrey's *Topographical Collections for North Wilts*, edited by the late Canon Jackson, are a few heraldic notes, taken in April, 1680 by William Aubrey - a younger brother of the Wiltshire Antiquary - from the old church of St. Margaret, at Erlestoke.
>
> There stood at this time, within the chancel, an altar tomb of freestone. It seems to have occupied the north-east angle, with two of its sides abutting against the chancel walls, the remaining two - on the west and south - having carved panels enclosing shields of arms.
>
> In the year 1778, the chancel, as seen a century before by William Aubrey, was taken down and rebuilt, the tomb being also taken down, but never afterwards replaced. William Aubrey had copied both the inscription and arms, but neither of them quite accurately, and there being at the time of the publication of the Aubrey volume, by Canon Jackson, in 1862, no trace whatever of the tomb in Erlestoke Church, the inaccuracies in the heraldic blazon could not then be corrected.
>
> The inscription, as copied by William Aubrey, was:-
>
> > OF YOUR CHARITY PRAY FOR Ye SOULE OF THOMAS BOLSTRED, AND EDITH HIS WIFE, LORD OF THIS MANNOUR
>
> but the name of Bulstrode, not occurring in any other authentic record as Lord of the Manor of Erlestoke, the matter became a difficulty, which was eventually solved by the accidental discovery of some papers in the library of the Society of Antiquaries in London, containing another copy of the inscription taken about 1757, a few years before the rebuilding of the chancel at Erlestoke....
>
> In the year a new church was built at Erlestoke, on a different site....; and in taking down the old chancel, the arms from the Bulstrode tomb were found beneath the paving, and are now built into an inner wall of the new structure. The heraldry is here given in correction of Aubrey:-
>
> No. 1 (427 Aubrey) A stag's head cabossed, between the attires a cross, and pierced above the nostrils by an arrow in fess, point to the sinister, the nostrils dropping blood - BULSTRODE; ....

William Bulstrode was the son of

17. WILLIAM BULSTRODE
m.: AGNES NORREYS
daughter of William Norreys and perhaps Catharine Streche

He was born about 1400; the location has not been determined.

William Bulstrode was lord of the manor of Upton, Buckinghamshire. Despite statements to the contrary he was probably not holder of either the manor of Hedgerly or of Temple Bulstrode in that county.

He died about 1471 or a little later and was buried with his wife in the church of St. Lawrence, Upton-cum-Chalvey. His wife Agnes Norreys survived him.

Issue:

1. Robert, born about 1425, of Upton, Bucks; Inq. post mortem in 1496. He is called the King's servant; Member of Parliament for Wallingford in 1450-1 and for Buckinghamshire 1472-5. In July, 1452 he was paid 50 pounds from the Exchequer; was appointed a collector of tunnage and poundage in the port of Bristol, 1453; escheator for Oxford and Berks, 1454-5. At the beginning of 1453, the King and Queen being at Greenwich, payment was made to Richard Bulstrode, master of the revels, for wages of painters, tailors, etc., for "disguising" at the manor of Pleasaunce at Christmas. He was pardoned *pro forma* 25 September, 1452 as "late of London", evidently a servant of the Crown. He was collector of customs and subsidy at Dover, 1455; pardoned by the Yorkists 11 August, 1455 "as of Bucks and London, gent." and 12 May 1458 as late escheator of Oxford and Berks, late collector in the port of London, *alias* of Upton, gent. Under the Yorkists he was sheriff of Bedfordshire and Buckinghamshire, 1473-4; J. P. for Bucks 1 June 1473 to 10 November 1475; a commissioner 1472, 1476 and 1478; and a Bucks elector in 1467 and 1478. He presented to Horton rectory in 1478. Richard Bulstrode married Margaret, whose maiden name is in dispute. Issue.
2. Robert, knight, born about 1427, a resident of Hawridge, Bucks in 1478; married Margaret, daughter of John Abrahall of Fitchingfield, Hereford. Issue.
3. WILLIAM, married Joan Franklin. See page 2,171.
4. George, born about 1432, a merchant of London.
5. Agnes, also called Joan, born about 1436 (perhaps earlier).
6. Isabel, married William Langley of Colnbrook, Bucks.
7. Henry, married Elizabeth Mow, daughter of Thomas Mow of Rochester, Kent.
8. Roger, mentioned in the will of his brother William in 1478.
9. Thomas.
10. Edward or Edmund, a fishmonger of London.
11. Walter, a draper of London; married Margaret (Hall) Bermingham, widow of William Bermingham.
12. John, married Germandsworth, who as his widow married William Peunar of Langley.

NOTES

See *The History of the Parish of Wraysbury, Ankerwyche Priory and Magna Charta Island, with the History of Horton*, by Gordon Willoughby James Gyll, 1862, p. 217; *The Publications of the Harleian Society, The Four Visitations of Berkshire 1532, 1566, 1623, 1665-6*, vol. 57, p. 59; *ibidum, The Visitation of the County of Buckingham, 1634*, p. 12; *The Victoria History of the County of Buckingham*, edited by William Page, F. S. A., III, 1925, p. 317, where in referring to the church of St. Lawrence in Upton-cum-Chalvey it states:

> In the central recess .... are two other brasses, one engraved with the kneeling figure of a woman in a shroud, and the other bearing an inscription in Hebrew. The shrouded figure apparently formed part of the brass of William Bulstrode and his wife Agnes, who died in 1472. (*Rec. of Bucks*, vii, 78. Soc. of Antiq. brass rubbings).

Records of Bucks, vol. 9, p. 248, comments on this further:

> The brasses now occupy places in two of the arches at the east end of the south aisle. A shrouded effigy, kneeling in prayer, is in memory of Agnes Bulstrode, circa 1472. In 1860 this was apparently on the floor, and the slab showed matrices of her husband, William Bulstrode, also of nine sons and two daughters, with an inscription now lost. A rubbing of this brass was taken in 1819, and is in the possession of the Archaeological Institute. The inscription ran thus:- ''Orate pro animabus Willi' Bulstrode et Agnetis uxor' ejus filie Willi' Norrys de Bray, ac pro animabus Ric'i, Roberti, Isabelle, Johannes, Edmundi, Agnetis, Thome, Rogeri, Henrici, et Georgii liber' (?) p'dcar' Willi' Bulstrode et Agnetis que quidem Agnes mater obiit xii die Aprilis Anno d'ni MoCCCo 72o et Anno Regni Regis Edwardi quarto XIo et predictus Will'mus Bulstrode pater aetatis 50 (*sic*: apparently the brass is defective)''.

See also the *Catalogue of Ancient Deeds*, I, A 679; and *History of Parliament*, by Col. the Rt. Hon. Josiah C. Wedgwood, baron Wedgwood, 1936, I (Richard Bulstrode).

William Bulstrode was the son of

18. JOHN CHOPYNDEN *alias* BULSTRODE
m. AGNES (BULSTRODE) BRUDENELL
daughter of Robert Bulstrode and (Agnes) Sampson, widow of William Brudenell

John Chopynden was born about 1370, although where is unknown.

This obscure gentleman, also called John Shobbington, is known for only two facts: he married a widow who was an heiress, and he took her maiden name. He is also the hero of a myth which places him three centuries in time before the era in which he actually lived, and wherein he so astonished William the Conqueror by riding before the latter on a bull that the latter gave him the name of Bulstrode.

John Chopynden *alias* Bulstrode married Agnes Bulstrode of Hedgerly, Bucks, who was presumably born at that manor about 1375. She married 1, about 1393 to William Brudenell, identified as son of William and Agnes (de la Grove) Brudenell, who soon died, leaving her with a child. About 1400 or shortly before, she married 2, the foregoing John Chopynden.

She held not only the manor of Hedgerly, but also those of Chalfont St. Peter, Upton and Horton, Bucks.

The date of her death is not known. She, as well as her two husbands, are supposed to have been buried in the church of Hedgerly.

Issue of Agnes Bulstrode by William Brudenell:

1. Edward, of Agmondesham, Bucks, married and had issue.

Issue of Agnes (Bulstrode) Brudenell by John Chopynden *alias* Bulstrode:

2. WILLIAM BULSTRODE, married Agnes Norreys. See page 2,174.

NOTES

Sir Bernard Burke, in his *Vicissitudes of Families* appears to have first published the Shobbington-Bulstrode myth. This was copied and apparently swallowed by George Lipscomb, Esq., M. D., in his *The History and Antiquities of the County of Buckingham*, 1847, vol. 4, p. 501, where he gives also a very incorrect Bulstrode pedigree. However the story comes to its highest flowering in the *Records of Buckinghamshire*, vol. 5, p. 327, where, in a paper titled *Paper on the Entrenchment in Bulstrode Park*, the Rev. Bryant Burgess pulls out all the stops:

> .... The name of Bulstrode is said to have had its origin in a very remarkable circumstance, of which the history is given by Sir Bernard Burke, in his "Vicissitudes of Families." The original name of the Bulstrode family was Shobbington, and this their chief seat was in the family for several ages before the arrival of the Normans. The Norman Conqueror, however, granted the estate to one of his nobles; but the head of the Shobbingtons resolved rather to die upon the spot than part with his possessions. In this resolution he armed his servants and tenants, whose number was very considerable, upon which the Norman lord obtained of the King one thousand of his regular troops to enable him to take possession of the estate by force. Whereupon Shobbington applied to his relations and friends to assist him, and the two ancient families of the Hampdens and Penns, illustrious in the annals not only of Bucks, but of England and America, took arms, together with their servants and tenants, and came to his relief. All the Shobbington party having assembled, they cast up entrenchments, and the Norman, with his forces, encamped before them. Now, whether it was that the Saxons wanted horses or not is uncertain, but the story goes that having maneged (*sic*) a number of bulls, they mounted them, and, sallying out in the night, surprised the Normans in their camp, killed many of them, and put the rest to flight. The King, having intelligence of this, and not thinking it safe for him, while his power was yet new and unsettled, to drive a daring and obstinate people to despair, sent a herald to them to know what they would have, and promised Shobbington a safe conduct if he

> would come to Court, which Shobbington accordingly did, riding thither on a bull, accompanied by his seven sons. Being introduced into the Royal presence, the King asked him why he dared to resist when the rest of the kingdom had submitted to his government. Shobbington answered that he and his ancestors had long enjoyed that estate, and that if he would permit him to keep it, he would become his subject and be faithful to him. The King therefore granted him the free enjoyment of his estate, upon which the family was from thence called Shobbington *alias* Bulstrode. But in the process of time the first name was discontinued, and that of Bulstrode only has remained to them.

This is taken up by J. Horace Round in his *Peerage and Pedigree*, 1910, I, p. 313:

> But even a Buckinghamshire squire could defy the Norman with success. Lipscombe, in his history of the county, preserves and apparently accepts the tale of Mr. Shobbington of Hedgerly Manor, who succeeded ....in bringing the Conqueror to terms. The Shobbingtons had held for generations this finely wooded estate when William granted it, like others, to one of his at the Conquest. But he did not know the man with whom he had to deal. Mr. Shobbington, declaring he would sooner die than lose the home of his ancestors, armed his servants and tenants and summoned his neighbors to his help. The Penns and the Hampdens and other of the county families of the period hastened to answer the call; they chose their position, threw up earthworks and prepared to die in the last ditch, And if anyone should doubt the truth of this veracious narrative, the earthworks are there to confute him. ....
>
> Need one observe that the surname of Bulstrode is merely derived from Bulstrode in Hedgerly? Lipscombe, however, who found this narrative "among some ancient documents in the possession of the family of Bulstrode", recites the cumulative proof that this tale of the Conquest is true. ....
>
> And is there not also the Bull inn to remind us of the bull Mr. Shobbington 'strode'?

See also *The History of the Parish of Wraysbury, Ankerwycke Priory and Magna Charta Island, with the History of Horton*, etc. by Gordon Willoughby James Gyll, 1862, pp. 215ff.; *The Publications of the Harleian Society, The Four Visitations of Berkshire, 1532, 1566, 1623, 1665-6*, vol. 57, p. 79 (the pedigree mistakes the identity of the Agnes Bulstrode who married William Brudenell); *The Antiquities of Berkshire*, by Elias Ashmole, 1723, III, p. 310; *The Visitations of Hampshire, 1575, 1623 and 1686*. Sir Thomas Phillipps' Collections, p. 12; and *Collins' Peerage of England*, by Sir Egerton Bridges, K. J. 1812, III, p. 489. The Bulstrode line is incorrectly reported.

The ancestry of John Chopynden is unknown. His wife Agnes (Bulstrode)
Brudenell was the daughter of

19. ROBERT BULSTRODE
m. (AGNES) SAMPSON

He was born about 1345-1350, and probably at Upton, Bucks.

Robert Bulstrode was lord of the manor of Upton. He also held the manors of Hedgerly and Horton in right of his wife, who was an heiress named Sampson. In one pedigree she is called Agnes. He was recorded 21 February, 1370 as witness to a writing of Edmund de Combe.

It is not known when Robert Bulstrode died, nor where he was buried. No other information has been found concerning his wife.

Issue:

1. AGNES, married 1, William Brudenell; 2, John Chopynden alias Bulstrode. See page 2,175.
2. Alice. In one account her husband's name is given as William Wodwell; in another, Richard Widwick.

NOTES

G. W. J. Gyll in *The History of the Parish of Wraysbury....* states that Robert Bulstrode married the Sampson heiress in 1339, a date which he does not document and which is chronologically unreasonable. He says the Sampsons were of Hedgerly. Other references have been given on the preceding pages.

Robert Bulstrode was the son of

20. JOHN BULSTRODE
m. MARGERY DE MONTFORD
daughter of Hugh de Montford, knight, and

He was born about 1310.

John Bulstrode held the manor of Upton, Bucks; and apparently also in right of his wife, the manor of Chalfont St. Peter, Bucks. However the tenure of this last named manor seems to have lapsed after 1339. He was living in 1338.

His wife was one Margery de Montford, daughter of one Hugh de Montford, knight, an obscure lord of the manor of Chalfont St. Peters.

Issue:

1. John, who seems to have been an older son, but for some unknown reason he did not inherit Upton. Descendants claimed this manor unsuccessfully in the 16th century.
2. ROBERT, married (Agnes) Sampson. See just above.

NOTES

See *The Publications of the Harleian Society, The Four Visitations of Berkshire, 1532, 1566, 1623, 1665-6*, vol. 57, p. 79; *The Antiquities of Berkshire*, by Elias Ashmole, Esq., 1723, III, p. 310; *The Visitation of Hampshire, 1575, 1623 and 1686*, Sir Thomas Phillipps' Collections, p. 12; *The Victoria History of the County of Buckingham*, Ed. by William Page, F. S. A., III, p. 218.

In the *Records of Buckinghamshire*, vol. V, p. 198 there is an article entitled *The History of Hughenden*, by Mr. R. S. Downs. It states in part:

> There were two distinct families of Montforts .... The De Montforts Earls of Leicester, were descended of Robert, King of France, by Agnes Noyon, his concubine; and did not come into England until King John's time. The Montforts of Beldesert were descended from Thurstan de Bastonberg, whose son Hugo de Montfort came over with William the Conqueror ....

Further in *Publications of the Harleian Society, The Visitation of the County of Warwick In the Year 1619*, vol. 12, pp. 54, 55, 56, there appears a pedigree of some of the descendants of this Thurston, here called de Bastenbrege. The name of Hugh is very frequently given to the descendants, but there is no evidence to connect any of these to the present Sir Hugh de Montford.

John Bulstrode was the son of

21. JOHN BULSTRODE
m. (AGNES?)

He was born, we estimate, about 1285.

John Bulstrode was of Upton, Bucks, and was presumably lord of that manor. He was living there in 1311.

The name of his wife in the *Visitations* is given as Agnes. Nothing else is known of her.

The dates of their death and places of burial are unknown.

Issue:

1. JOHN, married Margery de Montford. See page 2, 178.

NOTES

The references have been given under the succeeding generations.

A John de Bollestrode was of the manor of Lideley, so-called, when

on 1 December, 1311 the keeper of the Templar's manor of Upleden was ordered to provide his maintenance for the rest of his life (*Calendar of Close Rolls*, Edward II, 1307-1313, p. 388). He may have been the father of the present John Bulstrode.

The references for this John Bulstrode are the same as those cited under subsequent generations. One fact should be called to the reader's attention. The antecedents of Agnes (Bulstrode) (Brudenell)Chopynden *alias* Bulstrode are recorded only in Visitation pedigrees; we find very little about these Bulstrodes in the Rolls. While, in general the several Visitation pedigrees agree, in a few particulars they disagree sufficiently to cause some disquiet.

We find the following in the *Victoria History of the County of Buckingham*:

> A second manor in this parish *(Chalfont St. Peter)* later known as Bulstrode or Brudenells Manor was held of the Turvilles as of the honour of Leicester. The first tenant, mentioned towards the end of the 13th century, was Andrew Goys from whom it passed to William Goys, holding it in 1302. John Goys, in possession in 1316 united with his brother Simon in 1320 to convey the manor to Geoffrey Bulstrode, his wife Agnes and Adam Bulstrode, probably their son.
>
> This family held Bulstrode's Manor for the next hundred years. Adam having succeeded to the property before 1346 (*Feud. Aids*, i, 116), and Geoffrey holding it in 1361. (*Cal. Close*, 1360-4, p. 203) Very little is known of them in the following years, but in the early 15th century Agnes daughter and heir of Robert or Richard Bulstrode brought the property in marriage to William Brudenell of Amersham, from whom the manor acquired its alternative name.

The foregoing appears at vol. III, p. 195. Geoffrey and Adam Bulstrode are thus seen to be contemporary with the first two generations of the present pedigree. In the same volume at p. 279 there is reference to the manors of Hedgerly and Temple Bulstrode; Hedgerly was in the Brudenell family in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, and from this account it does not appear that the William Bulstrode who married Agnes Norreys ever held Hedgerly. Temple Bulstrode was in the hands of Bisham Priory, Berks from ?1337 (or thereabouts) until 1536. No Bulstrode is reported to have held it during this time.

The ancestry of John Bulstrode is unknown.

NORREYS

17. AGNES NORREYS
m. WILLIAM BULSTRODE
son of John Chopynden *alias* Bulstrode and Agnes (Bulstrode) Brudenell

She was born about 1405 and presumably in Berks.

Agnes Norreys married about 1423 to William Bulstrode of Upton, Bucks, whom she survived. She died at the manor of Upton 12 April, 1472, and was buried in the church of Upton-cum-Chalvey, Bucks beside her second husband.

For descendants see BULSTRODE, p. 2,174.

NOTES

Refer to the pertinent authorities on page 2,175.

Agnes Norreys was the daughter of

18. WILLIAM NORREYS
m. ?CATHARINE (CHRISTINA) STRECHE

He was born about 1375 and presumably in Berks.

William Norreys was lord of the manor of Ockholt or Ockwells in Bray, Berks; and he is considered to have been also the one of Fifield in that county.

In 1421 he bought from John Est all the lands and tenements known as Fords, but had difficulty in making Est keep to the agreement. It was not until 1427 that he was finally put in possession by judgment of the manor court of Bray.

He died probably before 1446, when the present manor house of Ockholt was built by his son, Sir John Norreys. William Norreys was probably buried at Bray.

He married 1, Catharine, also called Christina, daughter of one William Streche of Ruscombe, Berks; 2, Anne de la Mere (miscalled de la Rivers) whose connections are not established.

Issue, by first wife:

1. John, knight banneret, lord of Ockwells and Yattenden; Usher of the Chamber, then Esquire of the Body and afterwards Master of

the Wardrobe to Henry VI. He was subsequently Esquire of the Body to Edward IV and Knight of the Shire for Berks. Sir John died 1 September, 1466; his will was proved 4 July, 1467 in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury. He erected the present manor house at Ockholt or Ockwells. He married 1, Alice Merbrooke, daughter of Richard Merbroke of Yattendon, Berks; 2, Eleanor Clitherow, daughter and heiress of Roger Clitherow of Ashby, Kent; 3, Margaret Chedworth, daughter of Sir John Chedworth of Sussex, who as the widow of Sir John Norreys married John, Duke of Norfolk. Issue.

2. William of Winkfield, so-called; married about 1452, Catharine, maiden name not reported.

Issue, by which wife not determined with certainty:

3. AGNES, married William Bulstrode. See page 2,181.

NOTES

Reference is made to *The History and Antiquities of the Hundred of Bray*, by Charles Kerry, 1861. He gives a chart of this Norreys family at pp. 120-121 wherein it is claimed that the family is descended of one Yvo or Ivo le Norreys (or Norse-man), ''Messenger of the King of Norway in England, 1122''. This Ivo is made to be the father of Alan Noreys (*sic*) of Speke, co. Lanc., whose wife Ellen is said to have been living in 1334, an astonishingly formidable longevity if true. Alan is charted as the father of Sir Henry Noreys, kt., of Speke, who is reported in turn to have had a son John, the latter termed of Ockholt, Berks. Here the pedigree crashes, because of both a confusion of identities and chronological inconsistency. The ancestry of this John, grandfather of the present WILLIAM NORREYS, is not proved. It seems safe, however, to quote this work, p. 115:

> The fine old heraldic glass which once adorned the windows of the great hall, was removed a few years ago to Taplow Court, the seat of the present owner. The following account is from Lyson's *Berks*:-
>
> > ''These windows are chiefly ornamented with coats of arms having lambequins, one in each window, on a ground of diagonal stripes, containing flowers and mottoes in text-hand placed alternately. Among the arms are those of .... Norreys, with beavers for supporters; .... and of Bulstrode, quartering Shobington.''
>
> The chapel (of Ockwells) was burnt down about the year 1778. In a compartment of a door-head remaining in the north wall are the Norres arms, viz., arg. a chev. between three ravens' heads, sable; with a beaver for a dexter supporter.

In *The Victoria History of Berkshire*, vol. III, p. 103, we find a much better account:

> Bray Hundred
> Bray with Maidenhead
>
> The reputed manor of Ockholt (Akeholte, Ocolte, Ocholte, xiii cent.; Okholt alias

> Norreys manor, xv cent.; Ocole, Ockeholte called Norreis alias Fetyplace, xvi cent.; Ocknolds, xvii cent.; Ockwells, xix cent.) seems to have been originally a purpresture (*an illegal enclosure*) taken into cultivation between 1251 and 1259, and granted before 1284 to Richard le Norreys (Assize R. 43, m. 12d (Mich. 12 Edward I)). In 1320 the land was held by another Richard le Norreys, who was perhaps son of the first (Mins. Accts. (Gen. Ser.), bdle 742, no. 4). He died in 1337 when his executors John le Norreys, Hugh de Braibeft (*sic*) and Roger de Crosseby, vicar of Bray, had it, together with the crops, for one year, according to the custom of Bray. William son of Richard le Norreys is mentioned in 1338, but he died before 1361, when John le Norreys was seized of Ockholt. Thomas le Norreys, the heir of John, died about 1406, leaving as his heir his brother Roger, who was succeeded in 1422 by his son William. In 1424 William bought from John Est all the lands and tenements known as Fords, but he had difficulty in making Est keep to the agreement, and it was not until 1427 that he was finally put in possession by judgment of the manor court of Bray. His son and heir John Norreys also increased and consolidated the family possessions in the parish. About 1445 he became esquire of the body to Henry VI, and gained enough celebrity in that position to be mentioned as 'the Conduit' in a popular song of the day. He seems to have flowed with the opinions of the party in power, for he retained his office and prosperity under Edward IV and left them at his death in 1466 to his son William ....

The coat of arms at this time was: Quarterly *argent* and *gules* fretty *or*, with a fesse *azure* over all.

We continue with *The Victoria History of Berkshire*, III, p. 93:

> Ockwells Manor House .... stands about 1¼ miles to the west of the main village (*of Bray*). Built by Sir John Norreys between 1446 and 1466, it is an exceptionally interesting exampde of the domestic architecture of the village (*it is described in considerable detail*) ....

The History also refers to the glass memorials, which included those of Richard Bulstrode of Upton-cum-Chalvey, Berks, wherein a coat of arms quartering Bulstrode with Chopynden, is described. The pedigree is again given, if briefly, in *The History of the Parish of Wraysbury, Ankerwyche Priory and Magna Charta Island, with the History of Horton*, by Gordon W. J. Gill, 1862, p. 17. In *History and Antiquity of the Church of the Blessed Virgin Mary of Thame*, (Oxford), by the Rev. Frederick George Lee, D. D., F. S. A., 1883, p. 442, the arms of Norreys of Berks and Oxon are given as Quarterly *argent* and *gules*, in the second and third quarters a fret *or*, over all a fesse *azure*. The pedigree is again recorded in *The Publications of the Harleian Society*, vol. LVII, *The Four Visitations of Berkshire, 1532, 1566, 1623, 1655-6*, vol. II, p. 184, from *MS Ashmole, 852*, pp. 130-131. It strongly needs revision. Other records include *The Berkshire Archaeological Journal*, vol. 43, 1939, which reports *Coats of Arms in Berkshire Churches*, by P. S. Stokes, M. A., F. X. A.; at p. 112 (Hundred of Bray) it reports on a mural marble of William Norreys of Fifield in Bray:

Page 122.
.... Quarterly (silver) and (gules) fretty (gold) on a fesse (azure) a crescent for difference. NORREYS.

Page 124.
.... (Silver) a cheveron between three ravens' heads razed (sable). RAVENSCROFT adopted by NORREYS. Supporters: Two sea otters.

William Norreys was the son of

19. ROGER NORREYS
m.

He was born about 1345, probably in Berkshire.

Roger Norreys was seized of lands in Bray, Berks, and succeeded upon his elder brother's death about 1406 to the Manor of Ockholt in that county.

In 1376 he had 2 calves in "Astcroft", rated at 2d.

He died in 1422, when an inquest was taken of his lands by order of the Court of Bray. The name of his wife has not been found.

Issue:

1. WILLIAM, married 1, Catharine (or Christina) Streche; 2, Anne de la Mere. See page 2,181.

NOTES

For references see *The History and Antiquities of the Hundred of Bray, Berks*, by Charles Kerry, 1861; *The Victoria History of Berkshire*, vol. III, p. 103; and *The History of the Parish of Wraysbury, Ankerwyche Priory and Magna Charta Island, with the History of Horton*, by Gordon Willoughby James Gyll, 1862, p. 17.

Roger Norreys was the son of

20. JOHN NORREYS
m. MILLICENT RAVENSCROFT

He was born about 1320 and probably in Berkshire.

John Norreys was recorded as seized of the Manor of Ockholt in Berks in 1361, and as the successor of one William Norreys, to whom a relationship has not been established.

The date of his death is not reported, and his burial site is unknown.

John Norreys married Millicent Ravenscroft, apparently an heiress, who is variously called of Cotton-end Hardingstone or Alton End in Northamptonshire. Her ancestry is not found.

Issue:

1. Thomas of Ockwells, Knight of the Shire for Berks, 31 Henry VI; died about 1406 without issue. He married Philippa, daughter of Sir Roger Rymer.
2. ROGER, married See page 2, 184.

NOTES

We have already discussed under WILLIAM NORREYS the problem of the ancestry of this John Norreys. It is evident that if this *Mr.* John Norreys had any claim to a coat of arms he preferred to adopt that of his wife (*Argent*, a chevron between three ravens' heads erased *Sable*). It is indicated from *The Victoria History of Berkshire*, III, p. 103 that one William Norreys held Ockholt or Ockwells before this John Norreys; William was son of a Richard Norreys who was successor (lineage undetermined) of the Queen's cook Richard Norreys.

See also *The History of the Parish of Wraysbury, Ankerwyche Priory and Magna Charta Island, with the History of Horton*, by Gordon Willoughby James Gyll, 1862, p. 17; *A Memoir of the Lancashire House of Le Norreis or Norres*, by George Ormerod, D. C. L., F. R. S., F. S. A., 1850, p. 26, which is somewhat incorrect, but says in part

> GRAFTON'S LANCASHIRE (MS. Coll. Arm.) mentions the same sons, adding that this John was named of Bray, Co. Berks, and that Lord Norreys of Ricott descended from *him*, by his wife Millicent, daughter and heir of *Ravenscroft* of *Alton End*, Co. Northampton, which explains the arms of Ravenscroft adopted by this family, and still remaining in the windows of Ockwells Manor House at Bray, as the arms of Norreys of that place (Lysons' Magna Britannia I, p. 247).
>
> But Dugdale (following E. 12, a MS. in the Herald's Office) (Baronetage, vol. 2, p. 403) makes Sir William Norreys of Yatenden son of a *Sir John Norreys*, who (according to other authority) obtained that place by marriage with the heiress of Merbroke (Lysons' Magna Britannia, 1, 445) and makes this *Sir John Norreys* great-grandson of another *John*, "the second son of Sir Henry Norreys of Speke," which *last mentioned John* he describes as living at Bray 35 Edw. III or 1361.
>
> Such date would require an earlier Sir John than the husband of Alice Erneys, who was party to his eldest son's marriage contract in 1413.
>
> Lysons's deduction of this line from another family, namely, from Richard Norreys, the Queen's Cook, who certainly obtained Ockwells by patent in 1267, would cut through these difficulties....

The Richard Norreys who was the Queen's Cook was in service to Eleanor of Provence, wife of Henry III. In 1267 that king granted him the manor of Ockholt, according to a discussion in *The Quarterly Journal of the Berks Archaeol. and Architect. Soc.*, I, (1889-91), p. 46:

OCKWELLS MANOR HOUSE. - An ancient and historical country-house has been sold recently. It is that of the manor of Ockholt, latterly known as Ockwells, in Bray parish, Berkshire, formerly a seat of the Norreys family, ancestors to the Lords Norreys of Rycote. In the year 1267, Henry III gave to one Richard de Norreys, cook to his Queen, Eleanor of Provence, a grant of the manor, it being therein described as part of Windsor Forest. That family subsequently acquired two other manors in the neighborhood; Mores, or Moores, and Hyndon. The latter of these was sold by Lord Norreys to Sir Thomas Bodley, who appropriated it for endowment to his library in Oxford University. .... Some parts of the present structure are said to be nearly seven centuries old.... In the ''Magna Britannia'' of Daniel and Samuel Lysons, vol. i, part 2 (1813) will be found an illustration of the four-gabled half-timbered front; also, two pictures, tinted in ''proper'' colours, of panes of the hall windows. The grounds are about twenty-one and a half acres in extent.

As before stated, the family is also referred to in *The History and Antiquities of the Hundred of Bray*, by Charles Kerry; pp. 5, 9, 27, 35, 38, 39, 40, 71, 73, 89, 99, 113, 114, 116, 119, 120, 121, 126, 127, 130, 142, 148, 155, 164.

The ancestry of John Norreys is not proved.

MORE-MOORE

14. JANE or JOAN MOORE
m. WILLIAM LUDLOWE
son of John Ludlowe and Philippa Bulstrode

She was born about 1494, probably at Wyford (Withford), Hampshire.

Her father died in 1496, when she was a very little girl. As one of two sisters she was co-heiress of her father's estate. This included the Manor of Wyford or Withford. On 29 November, 1511 she with her sister Christina was given livery of lands in the Manor of Polhampton in the same shire, which had been held by her father of Henry VII. The livery was executed 28 January, 1512. She was also co-heiress of a moiety of the Manor of South Stoneham, and of Allington in Hampshire. After her sister's death she was sole heiress of the patrimony.

Jane or Joan Moore married 1, about 1515 to William Ludlowe of Hill Deverill, Wiltshire, whom she survived to marry 2, after 1533, Robert Temmes of Rode Ashton, widower of Margaret Ernley and son of William and Jane(Baynard) Temmes.

She survived Robert Temmes also, and died in 1563. Her estates for the most part passed to her son George Ludlow(e).

For descendants by William Ludlowe, see page 2,107. No children are reported by the second husband.

NOTES

References include *Chancery Inquisitions post mortem, (Ser. 2),* vol. 11, No. 57; *ibidum*, 5-6 Elizabeth *(Ser. 2)*, vol. 1,002, No. 7; *Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, of the Reign of Henry VIII*, vol. I, 1509-1514, p. 317, No. 2074; *The Victoria History of the County of Hampshire*, III, p. 485; IV, pp. 219, 434; *Pedigrees of the Families of the County of Hants*, by William Berry, 1833, p. 112; *The Publications of the Harleian Society*, LXIV, *Pedigrees from the Visitation of Hampshire* .... edited by W. Harry Rylands, F. S. A., 1913; and *Annals and Antiquities of Lacock Abbey*, by the Rev. W. L. Bowles, M. A., M. R. S. L., and John Gough Nichols, p. 292. This last reference contains errors.

Jane or Joan Moore was the daughter of

15. NICHOLAS MOORE or MORE
m.:

He was born about 1,467, presumably at Wyford or Withford, Hampshire.

Nicholas Moore was lord of the Manor of Withford or Wyford in the parish of Tadley, and held moieties in the Manors of Allington and Polhampton. He also held property in Pamber.

His arms are reported as *Argent*, two bars *vert*, between nine martlets, *gules*, three, three and three; crest, a mermaid *proper*, crined, with mirror and comb *or*.

Nicholas Moore died in 1496.

He married about 1489, but the name of his wife remains undiscovered. From the absence of her name in the *Inquisition post mortem* it is believed that she died at about the same time.

Issue:

1. Christine, born about 1492, married John Dawtrey, kt., of Morehouse, Hampshire, son of Sir John and Jane (Shirley) Dawtrey. He had no issue by her.
2. JANE or JOAN, married William Ludlowe. See page 2,187.

NOTES

See *Chancery Inq. post mortem.*, (Ser. 2), vol. 11, No. 57; *County Genealogies: Pedigrees of the Families in the County of Hants*, by William Berry, 1833, p. 112; *Victoria History of the County of Hampshire*, III, p. 485, which states

> Mainsbridge Hundred
> South Stoneham
>
> The descent of this moiety for the rest of the fourteenth century is obscure, but it seems probable that it passed in the female line (derived from one Robert le Helyon) to Amice wife of John More, who was holding it with her husband in 1408, when they granted a portion to John Fromond (Feet of Fines, Hants, 9 Hen. IV) who left it with the other part of Allington Manor to Winchester College. From Henry their son and his wife Christine the remaining moiety of John More's lands in Allington passed to Nicholas (Chan. Inq. p. m. (Ser. 2), vol. 11, No. 57), who died in 1496, when it was divided between his two daughters Joan and Christine, then infants. The former survived her sister, who married John Dawtrey and died without issue. Joan therefore inherited the whole estate. She married first William Ludlow, by whom she had a son George, and secondly Robert Temmes....

Nicholas Moore or More was the son of

16. HENRY MORE or MOORE
m. JANE RICH

He was born in 1441, and probably at Withford or Wyford, Hampshire.

Henry More was seized of the Manor of Withford in 1482 after the death of his father; and he also held a moiety of the Manor of Allington in the same shire.

He was a Commissioner to inquire concerning certain farms for lands granted in co. Southampton, 18 August, 1473 and 18 August, 1474. He was named as a Commissioner of the Peace as from Southampton 10 January, 1468, 11 November, 1467, 30 April, 1470, 11 July, 1474, 10 November, 1475, 22 December, 1475, 28 June, 1476, 26 November, 1476, and on 28 and 30 November of the same year; 11 July, 1477, 23 November, 1477, 19 January, 1478, 10 July 1478, 15 August, 1479, 17 January, 1481, 14 May, 1483, 26 June, 1483, 5 December, 1483, 7 March, 1484, 15 October, 1484, 12 February, 1485 and 4 December, 1485. Henry More was a Commissioner to assess certain subsidies 1 August, 1483 and 18 February, 1484; Commissioner of Array for co. Southampton 1 May, 1483; with others, to deliver the gaol of Southampton, 13 January, 1487 and 27 October, 1487.

He was licensed with others, 23 October, 1473 to found a perpetual chantry of one chaplain to celebrate divine service in the parish church of St. Laurence, Aulton, co. Southampton.

Henry More was of the city of Southampton, denominated 'gentleman', 18 February, 1477, when he demised and confirmed to Nicholas Harpisfelde, esquire and the latter's wife Agnes, a carucate of land, 10 acres of pasture, 8 acres of wood and 20d of rent, with all other lands and tenements, rents and services, meadows and pastures and woods lying in Harpisfelde and elsewhere in the parish of St. Peters in St. Albans, which he had jointly with John Brampton 'stokfisshmonger' of London, deceased, by gift and enfeoffment of the said Nicholas, to be held by Nicholas and Agnes in capital demesne as of fee. Acknowledgement was made the following April.

He died in 1496, presumably at the Manor of Withford. All that is known of his wife is her name in the Visitations. Her name was Jane Rich.

Issue:

1. NICHOLAS, married . See page 2,188.
2. Anne, married Thomas Dackomb of Stapleton, Dorset, son of John & Sibell (Poole) Dackomb. Issue.

NOTES

See *Publications of the Harleian Society*, vol. LXIV, *Pedigrees from the Visitation of Hampshire*, edited by W. Harry Rylands, F.S.A., 1913; *Pedigrees of the Families of the County of Hants*, by William Berry, 1833, p. 112; *Victoria History of the County of Hampshire*, III, p. 485; IV, p. 219; *Calendar of Close Rolls*, Edw. IV, Edw. V, and Rich.

III, 1476-1485, p. 61; and *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, Edw. IV & Henry VI, 1467-1477, pp. 57, 405, 417, 429, 571 and 629; Edw. IV, Edw. V & Rich. III, 1476-1485, pp. 396, 399, 425 and 572; Hen. VII, 1485-1494, pp. 164, 214.

Henry More or Moore was the son of

17. WILLIAM DE LA MORE
m. NORTON

He was born about 1418.

William de la More was also called William atte More. A commitment was made 6 July, 1447 to William atte More, Thomas Tanner and Ingram at More, by mainprise of Simon Alman of Sherbourne, co. Southampton, 'gentilman', of the keeping of all the lands in Polhampton by Overton, co. Southampton, late of William Horewode who held it of the king in chief on the day of his death; to hold from the time of the death of the said William until the full age of John Horewode his son and heir, at a yearly farm rent of as much as may be agreed upon between them and the treasurer by the feast of St. Peter *ad Vincula* next. Following this, 25 October, 1448 a commitment was made to William atte More, Thomas Tanner and Ingram at More, by mainprise of Robert Vaus of Odiham, co. Southampton, 'gentilman', of the keeping of the Manor of Polhampton by Asshe with all the lands late of William Horwode in Polhampton by Overton, co. Southampton, and with the meadows, pastures, rents, services, lands, woods, warrens and all appurtenances....(etc.)

On 14 November, 1475 a commission was issued to William Barkeley, esquire, Thomas Wellys, Charles Bulkeley, esquire, John Rogers, esquire, Richard Jay and the sheriff of Southampton, that whereas by an inquisition taken at Winchester, co. Southampton, on 19 October, 1475 before Thomas Troys, then escheator in the county, it was found that William atte More, son of John atte More of Withford, and Henry atte More his son were seized of the Manor of Polhampton by Asshe and 250 acres of pasture in the parish of Overton and Kyngsclere, co. Southampton, in their demesne as of fee, and with licence by letters patent dated 12 January, 27 Henry VI (1449) granted the same to John Horewode, son and heir of William Horewode, and Katharine his wife to hold to themselves and the heirs of their bodies.

William de la More died in 1481. At the time of his death he was seized of the Manor of Withford, and three messuages and two carucates of land in Tadley. He also held six messuages, four tofts and forty acres in Pamber and Inhurst at the same time.

The maiden name of his wife is given as Norton in pedigrees; nothing else is known of her.

Issue:

1. HENRY, married Jane Rich. See page 2,189.
2. Ingraham, of Pamber, etc., in Hampshire. He married Alice, surname unreported. Issue.

NOTES

See *Publications of the Harleian Society*, LXIV, *Pedigrees from the Visitation of Hampshire*, edited by W. Harry Rylands, F. S. A., 1913; *Victoria History of the County of Hampshire*, IV, p.219; *Pedigrees of the Families of the County of Hants*, by William Berry, 1833, p. 112; *Calendar of Fine Rolls*, XVIII, pp. 70, 75, 76; *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, Edw. IV-Henry VI, 1467-1477, p. 571.

William de la More was the son of

18. JOHN DE LA MORE
m. AMICE

He was born about 1387.

John de la More was recorded as holding the Manor of Withford or Wyford, Hampshire, as early as 1428; and he also had property in Pamber.

Through his marriage with an heiress he held a moiety of the Manor of Allington in 1408, in which year he and his wife Amice granted a portion of it to John Fromond, who left it with the other part of Allington Manor to Winchester college.

He seems to have been the one of that name who was living in 1475, then very aged; but had died before 19 October, 1475 in the same year.

His wife was named Amice; her maiden name is not found.

Issue:

1. Henry, holder of lands in Allington, Hampshire. His wife was named Christina, maiden name unknown. There appear to have been no descendants.
2. WILLIAM, married Norton. See page 2,190.
3. Ingram.

And probably:

4. Philip, of London, E.

NOTES

See the *Victoria History of the County of Hampshire*, III, p. 485.

wherein is given the topographical history of the hundred of Mainsbridge, and the parish of South Stoneham. It refers specifically to a part of the Allington Manor:

> The descent of this moiety for the rest of the fourteenth century is obscure, but it seems probable that it passed in the female line to Amice, wife of John More, who was holding it with her husband in 1408, when they granted a portion to John Fromond, who left it with the other part of Allington manor to Winchester college.

And also, in the same work, IV, p. 219; *Pedigrees of the Families of the County of Hants*, by William Berry, 1833, p. 112.

The ancestry of John de la More is unknown.

PART THREE

THE PATRILINEAL ANCESTRY OF EDITH (WYNDSOR) LUDLOW(E)

PATERNAL GRANDMOTHER OF ROGER LUDLOW

OTHER
m.

WALTER FITZ OTHER
m. Beatrice

WILLIAM FITZ WALTER, DE WYNDESORE
m.

WILLIAM DE WYNDESORE
m. (Christina de Wiham?)

WILLIAM DE WYNDESORE
m. Hawisia

WILLIAM DE WYNDESORE
m.

WILLIAM DE WYNDESORE
m.

WILLIAM DE WYNDESORE
m. Margaret de Drokensford
dau. John de Drokensford and

RICHARD DE WYNDESORE, kt.
m. Johanna Stapleton
dau. Nicholas Stapleton, kt., and Margery Bassett

RICHARD DE WYNDESORE
m. Johanna Moleyns
dau. James Moleyns and Margaret de la Sale

JAMES WYNDESORE
m. Elizabeth Streche
dau. John Streche, kt., and Elizabeth Reed

MYLES WYNDESORE, kt.
m. Alice de Wymondham
dau. Adam de Wymondham and Margaret Staundon

BRYAN WYNDESORE
m. Alice Drewe
dau. Thomas Drewe and Emma ( ) Cary

RICHARD WYNDESORE
m. Christian Faulkner
dau. Richard Faulkner and

MYLES WYNDSORE
m. Joan Greene
dau. Walter Greene and de Sancto Ivone

THOMAS WYNDSORE
m. Elizabeth Andrews
dau. John Andrews and Elizabeth Stratton

ANDREWS WYNDSOR, kt., Baron Windsor
m. Elizabeth Blount
dau. William Blount and Margaret Echingham

EDITH WYNDSOR
m. George Ludlow(e)
son of William Ludlowe and Jane Moore

WINDSOR

(WYNDESORE)

13. EDITH WYNDSOR
m.: GEORGE LUDLOW(E)
son of William Ludlowe and Jane Moore

She was born probably at the Manor of Stanwell, Middlesex, about 1517.

Edith Wyndsor had married before the date of her father's will, 26 March, 1543, and probably only shortly before, to George Ludlow(e), lord of the Manor of Hill Deverill, Wilts.

She had died before her husband made his will, 25 May, 1580. It is believed that she was buried at Hill Deverill.

For descendants, see page 2,100.

NOTES

See the references cited under her father, and also those under GEORGE LUDLOW(E). A study of the chronology leads us to believe that Edith was at least five years older than her husband. This marriage was undoubtedly ''arranged''; that there were advantages for both families in this union is apparent. The social status of the Ludlows was improved, and her father undoubtedly did the best he could for Edith, who was then, by the social standards of the day, fast becoming an ''old maid''.

Edith Wyndsor was the daughter of

14. ANDREWS WYNDSOR, kt., Baron Windsor
m.: ELIZABETH BLOUNT
daughter of William Blount and Margaret Echingham

As Andrews (or Andrew) Wyndsor, esquire, he was born in 1467 at the Manor of Stanwell, Middlesex.

He succeeded to his father's estates after the death of the latter and on 29 September, 1485, being then aged 18. On 12 November, 1485 a grant was issued to his mother Elizabeth, widow, to Andrew Wyndesore and Francis Catesby of the custody of the Manor of Kenyngton, otherwise called Colde-Kenyngton, co. Middlesex, for 10 years at a yearly rent of 20 pounds, 20d., and an improved yearly rent of 4d., for keeping up repairs and the like. A similar grant of 20 July, 1486 reads the same way.

Edmund Dudley released on 1 April, 1492 to William Buk, citizen and tailor

of London, the four messuages in the parishes of St. Mary Aldermanbury and St. Lawrence in the Old Jewry, in the wards of Cripplegate and Chepe, which Andrew and John Wyndesore, by the king's writ *De recto* directed to the mayor and sheriffs of London at the hustings held Monday after the Apostles Peter and Paul, 14 Henry VII, recovered against Ralph Lathum, William Wadyngton and Thomas Sponer, and which Buk had by demise from the said Andrew and John Wyndesore. This Edmund Dudley at the time was the husband of Andrews' sister Anne, who died before 1494. Dudley rose high in the favor of Henry VII, and as a gatherer of taxes was charged with extortion. Nevertheless he had the unswerving support of the king, and it seems not unlikely that through him Andrews Wyndsor secured his appointment as the Keeper of the Great Wardrobe to the king.

A grant was made 26 April, 1493 to Oliver, bishop of Exeter, John, lord Dynham, the treasurer, Reynold Bray, knight, Robert Litton, esquire and Andrew Wyndesore of the advowson and presentation to the next vacant canonry or prebend in the college or free chapel of St. Stephen in the palace of Westminster.

Wyndsor was trained in the law, and was a bencher of the Middle Temple, or a senior member of one of the Inns of Court which admitted applicants to the bar. As a consequence he is found appointed to many commissions. On 16 July, 1500, a commission was issued to him (among others) to inquire what lands William Tendryng, esquire, held on the day of his death in the counties of Suffolk and Essex, and who was the next heir. He was next on commissions for the peace in co. Southampton, 10 June, 1501; 1 July and 12 November, 1502; likewise on the following 26 November; and again on 12 July, 1504.

A grant was made on 6 January, 1505 to Edmund Dudley and Andrew Wyndesore of the wardship and marriage of Elizabeth and Agnes, daughters and heirs of Henry Lovell, esquire; of Harting, co. Sussex, tenant in chief by knight's service, and so from heir to heir. On 17 July, 1505 a grant was made to Andrew Wyndesore, esquire, of the keeping of the lands of William Tawke and Joan Tawke, his daughters and heirs, and the wardship and marriage of the said heirs. In this year Wyndsor bought the Manor of Bradenham of John Scott of Dorney.

He was appointed Keeper of the Great Wardrobe by king Henry VII 20 April, 1506, a position he held for the remainder of his life. The appointment was ratified by a patent of the king dated 16 July, 1506. His legal responsibilities continued as well; on 13 May, 1506 he was commissioned to deliver the gaol of New Windsor, and appointed to the same task 1 February, 1508.

Andrew Wyndesore, so called, was on a commission 21 August, 1508 to inquire of entries and alienations without license and of wards concealed in the county of Middlesex. On 1 November, 1508 Henry VII issued a pardon to his counsellor, Edmund Dudley, of all entries, without suing livery on his inheritance in the isle of Wight, and pardon to the said Edmund and Andrew Wyndesor and of all persons seised jointly with the said Andrew of the Manors of Gatcombe, Whittawell and Colbourn in the isle of Wight, for grants and alienations without license.

King Henry VII died 21 April, 1509. Not until 9 May, however, did they move him from Richmond to Westminster to lie in state. In connection with preparations for the funeral, a warrant was issued to Andrew Wyndesore, the king's "wardroper" for black cloth for hangings in the chapel, &c. Wyndsor was allotted 1000 pounds on 9 May in addition to 2000 pounds for 'divers things' already transferred to the Wardrobe account on 1 May. A wax image of the late king had to be prepared and robed in state to lie on the coffin during the funeral, holding the ball and sceptre in its wired fingers. There was black cloth of gold for the chariot, and the mayor of London had to order his black robe. The funeral was indeed regal. It reached the expectant capital through Southwark. At London bridge the mayor received the procession, where it was also met by all the city companies. From the Thames it progressed to St. Paul's, lighted by six hundred torches. Andrews Wyndsor was one of the funeral procession, as the Master of the Wardrobe.

On 26 May, 1509, 2,895 pounds, 11s 2d was further credited to Wyndsor for funeral expenses of the Household and for rewards, &c.

The new king, Henry VIII, ordered 26 honorable persons to repair to the Tower of London on 22 June, 1509 to serve him at dinner, where those who were to be made knights shall bear dishes "in token that they shall never bear none after that day"; and the next day this group were to be made Knights of the Bath. Included was Sir Andrews Wyndsor.

Sir Andrews and William Bollynges, one of the Barons of the Exchequer, were to be stewardsand overseers of the Manors of West Thurbeck, &c., 22 August 1509. Wyndsor was a commissioner of the peace for Bucks two days later. He held a like commission for Berks 1 July, 1509 and similar appointments through the years for various counties.

In *The King's Book of Payments* it is recorded that on 8 July, 1509 Sir Andrews Wyndsor was allotted 3,000 pounds for the expenses of the coronation, and on the 19 and 26 of this month for the same purpose, 2,332 more pounds.

On 12 September, 1509, John, the abbot of Chertsey, remitted jurisdiction over certain lands of the abbey in order that the case of Sir George Puttenham, Peter Vavasour, William Lytton and William Duffield versus Sir Andrew Wyndesore, Sir Richard Fowler, Guy Palmes, serjeant-at-law and Anthony Wyndesore, touching the Manor of Waltham, called Walthams Manor, and land in White Waltham, Shotesbroke and Cokeham, which are held of the abbey, may be tried in the court of common pleas.

In 1510 Sir Andrews' one time brother-in-law Edmund Dudley was tried for high treason. It was asserted that Dudley with his colleague Empson habitually indicted guiltless persons of crimes, and when 'true' bills were found, extorted great fines and ransoms as a condition of staying further proceedings. Although Dudley had been chosen speaker of the House of Commons in 1504, his unpopularity at the close of the reign of Henry VII was so great that when Henry VIII ascended the throne it was but a short time before he yielded to the outcry against Dudley. On 16 July, 1509 Dudley was arraigned on a charge of constructive treason. He was convicted, attempted to escape, caught and beheaded on Tower Hill 18 August 1510. Dudley's execution does not seem to have affected the fortunes of Sir And-

rews Wyndsor. His wife's first cousin, William Blount, third Lord Mountjoy, was Chamberlain to Queen Catharine; he was a friend and patron of Erasmus, and both Henry VIII and Mountjoy had been Erasmus' pupils; so Wyndsor had his friends at Court. This fact found expression when on 10 February, 1511, Sir Andrews Wyndsor and others were given a grant in fee of a ninth part of the Manor of Sheffield, and other lands which had been forfeited by Edmund Dudley, attainted.

A grant was made by Robert Froston, son and heir of Robert Froston, late citizen of London to 'Andrew Wyndesore' and Henry Wyat, knights, Edward Bulstrode, Thomas Stanley, Robert Wyntersell, John Neudegate, Owen Holond, esquire, George Wyndesore, Anthony Wyndesore, William Swan, Robert Chesman, Richard Hawkes, Thomas Shordych, John Wyntersell, Richard Clowdesley, John Haskew, and Thomas Roberdes, gentlemen, to the use of the grantor and his heirs, and of Joan his wife, of four messuages with land, wood and heath, &c., 13*s*. 4*d*. rent, two free folds, and a fishery in the water of Longford, in Harmondsworth; with all the lands and tenements in Harmondsworth and Stanwell, lately belonging to the grantor's father; 14 January, 1511.

In the early part of 1511 an infant son of Henry VIII, also named Henry, died. In March of that year Sir Andrews was paid 759 pounds 6*s*. 0½*d*. in full payment for the infant's interment. Sir Andrews was in the funeral procession.

On 21 March, 1511 the Commission on Gaol Delivery for New Gate included him; on the same date he was on a like Commission in Surrey. He is listed as a Commissioner of the Peace for Berkshire, 10 February, 1511 and 18 June, 1511.

Ferdinand of Aragon, father-in-law of Henry VIII, promised Guienne to the English king in 1512 if the latter would give his cooperation in a war against the French. Henry sent an expedition to Spain, but as a result of the complicated intrigues of the day Ferdinand did not adequately back them up, and the English forces returned home in a mutinous state. The French sniggered, for Henry had been made to look ridiculous. The English king's anger drove him to the Emperor Maximilian for an alliance, and this combination planned to invade France. Sir Andrews Wyndsor had been appointed, 2 May, 1512 to the retinue of Sir William Sandys for the unsuccessful expedition to Guienne; but whether he went there or not has not been ascertained.

On 23 September, 1512 Sir Andrews Wyndsor, with John Hales, esquire, by virtue of the king's letters patent to them and to one William Fitzwilliam, knight, appointed Roger Stanley to supply the place of steward of various manors during the minority of Edward Stanley, a ward of the king.

Sir Andrews participated in the campaign against the French in 1513. He was treasurer of the king's Middle Ward, and was responsible for the disbursement of sixty thousand pounds. On 16 June, 1513 he landed at Calais, and was enumerated in the Vanguard. The Middle Ward passed out of Calais, and Wyndsor was associated with the main body of ordnance; he had 100 men serving under him at this time. At the seige of Terrouen and the battle which followed on 16 August, 1513, he led 1500 spears; but the French fled so promptly that the action has since been termed 'the Battle of the Spurs'. Sir Andrews was made a knight banneret, presumably after this en-

counter.

In the latter part of 1513 or the first part of 1514 Sir Andrews was appointed steward of Windsor by Thomas Rider, mayor of Windsor, and the burgesses of Windsor.

He was a Commissioner to survey the Navy in the Thames, from 26 July to 11 August, 1514, and to view all such tackle, apparel, ordnance, artillery and habiliments for war, as remained in the king's great ships lying at Erith, Woolwich and other places in the Thames; and on the last day mentioned, he turned in his report.

Sir Andrews attended the marriage of the Princess Mary, sister of Henry VIII, to Louis XII of France at Abbeville, 9 October, 1514. The inventory of the furniture for the chapel, dresses, linen, tapestries, etc., belonging to the Princess Mary, delivered to Louis XII by Sir Andrews Wyndsor, Master of the Wardrobe, at Abbeville 11 and 12 October, 1514, was signed by Sir Andrews on 13 October.

In February, 1516, Sir Andrews was about to leave for France, and to purchase "stuff" for the French Queen. He was allotted 659 pounds, 11s for this purpose. In June of the same year, " " for the obsequies of the King of Arragon kept in Paul's ", he disbursed 130 pounds 17s 10d.

In 1518 Henry VIII met a little maid-in-waiting of Queen Catharine's, Elizabeth Blount, daughter of Sir John Blount, and a kinswoman of her namesake, Elizabeth Blount, the wife of Sir Andrews Wyndsor. The result of this royal liaison was that a baby boy was born (Henry Fitzroy); this event assured the position of the Blount family at Court. On 4 October of this year a treaty of marriage was drawn up between the Princess Mary and the French dauphin, and the English counterpart of the contract was signed at the top and bottom by Henry VIII and attested by Sir Andrews Wyndsor. Sir Andrews served again in an attesting capacity at a "Treaty of Universal Peace" which was signed 2 October, 1518, the participants being Spain, Scotland, Denmark, Hungary, Portugal, Austria, Venice, the duchies of Urbino, Cleves and Juliers, the house of the Medici, the Florentines, the duchy of Ferrara, the Hanseatic League, Switzerland, France and England, and others. Henry VIII signed the treaty at the head and foot.

There was an extensive shakeup in the royal household in 1519, but this did not affect the Master of the Wardrobe. On the contrary at this time he stood well both in the favor of the king and with Thomas Cardinal Wolsey. The Cardinal and Council appointed Sir Andrews to hear the cause of poor men then depending in the Star Chamber. He sat in the White Hall at Westminster where the hearings were conducted. Also in 1519 Sir Andrews was charged with providing ten men for the king's service in his wars, according to the tenure of lands which he held in Berkshire. The last recorded activity of Sir Andrews in this year was on 11 May when the king issued a warrant to Sir John Cutt and Sir Andrews Wyndsor to pay 165pounds 4s 7½d for the costs of the obsequies of the late emperor Maximilian.

The realignment of kingly ambitions in Europe that followed upon the death of the Holy Roman Emperor prompted the then French King Francis I to look about him for friends. No friend of Charles of Spain who was destined to become Maximilian's successor, Francis I encouraged Cardinal Wolsey in the latter's endeavor to bring the two young kings together. And

so it came to be; Henry VIII and Francis I met in a gorgeous pageant on the Field of the Cloth of Gold. Sir Andrews Wyndsor was appointed to attend at this royal circus at Guisnes, and was present in person at the interview between Francis and Henry, in June of 1520. On the following 14 December Sir Andrews wrote a letter to Cardinal Wolsey stating that he had appointed his son William Wyndsor to go with horses to the French king, to wait on the Cardinal at his return.

On 20 May, 1521 the "stuff" in charge of Humphrey Andrews at the manor of Redde Roose in London, lately the property of the duke of Buckingham, attainted of high treason, was delivered by him to Sir Andrews Wyndsor, before Sir Wistan Browne, Sir William Fitzwilliam and Sir J. Daunce, commissioners assigned for viewing the same. Two days later Wyndsor wrote to Wolsey again, informing the Cardinal that three of the King's servants were trying to obtain Dreynford Wood, in Agmondesham (Amersham), Bucks, lately the property of the executed duke of Buckingham; and they were likely to get the same if His Eminence did not prevent it.

Sir William Constable the elder wrote to Lord Darcy 9 August, 1521 that it was thought that the Bishop of Armagh and Carlisle, Sir Thomas Nevyle, Sir Andrews Wyndsor and others of the king's commissioners would be with Darcy "on our Lady's even the Assumption next, and right so from thenceforth northward, with your lordship as principal in the said commission".

A writ was delivered 20 May, 1522 to Richard Welles, deputy sheriff of Lincolnshire, in favor of Sir Andrews Wyndsor and John Yonge, clerk, master of the hospital of St. Thomas of Acon, to seize the goods and part of the land of Sir Edward Gulford and Sir John Husee, of the king's household, for satisfaction of a debt, by recognizance to Richard, bishop of London, now deceased, and the said Sir Andrews and John Yonge.

In 1521 the jealous duel between the Emperor Charles and Francis had sunk from secret diplomacy to an open clash of arms. France started the conflict with victories in Luxemburg, Navarre and Fuenterrabia; but such conquests were empty, for the French were to be driven out. In 1522 Henry VIII "felt it in his conscience" that he had to declare against the French. He received the Emperor in England; and Sir Andrews Wyndsor was one of the lords appointed to attend upon the English king at Canterbury 27 May, 1522 on the occasion of the Emperor's visit. As a result the English sailed across the Channel in the following August, and Sir Andrews served again in France, now under the earl of Surrey.

Wyndsor was in England early in 1523, for on 18 February of that year he was a party in an indenture signed between Cardinal Wolsey, Sir Henry Wyat, treasurer of the Chamber, Sir Andrews Wyndsor and John Daunce for the king, and Sir John Luckett, lord Audley, and Laurence Bonvixi, merchant of Luke, on the other part, certifying that Wolsey, Wyndsor, Sir Thomas More and John Roper have recovered by writ of entry 'in le post' from lord Audley, the manors of Audley, Staff., Redcastell, Salop, and others, as security for the payment of 3,423 pounds 10s 4½d which Audley and Bonvixi owe the king, and in payment of which they agree to deliver specified cloths and furs to the king's wardrobe.

In a return on the lands of the duke of Buckingham in 1523 Sir Andrews Wyndsor was designated steward of all the duke's lands in the county, for

which he received 26s 8d a year. He was also steward of the Honour of Gloucester held by his grace, at 4 pounds a year.

The campaign against Francis I was actively pursued in 1523. Under the persuasion of his council, Henry VIII was not to lead the army; and the duke of Suffolk was given the command. Sir Andrews Wyndsor served under the duke in France from August to December, 1523. The election of a new pope, Clement VII, realigned the forces in Europe, and because of shifting politics Cardinal Wolsey endeavored to arrange a peace. Clement sent an ambassador, Sir Thomas Hanyball (so-called) to the English king. The pope's emissary was received at Blackheath 1 September, 1524, and among those who rode out to meet him Sir Andrews is listed.

Wyndsor is recorded also in this year as one of those who were to collect on a ""loan"" for the war with France.

On 11 April, 1525 Cardinal Wolsey wrote to the duke of Norfolk on the latter's descent into France that Sir Andrews Wyndsor was to be treasurer of the army. In a chapter of the Knights of the Garter held at Greenwich on the following 23 April, the dukes of Suffolk and Norfolk named Sir Andrews Wyndsor in their lists of nominees to be elected to that order. And on the following 7 June he was named by all of the knights then present, excepting Sir Thomas Boleyn. This latter knight was treasurer of the royal household, a royal climber and father of the future ill-fated Anne Boleyn. Sir Andrews failed of election, not only at this time, but at other chapters.

Sometime before 5 February, 1526 he had become a privy counsellor to the king. He also served as sheriff of Beds and Bucks in November, 1526.

An indenture dated 3 September, 1528 was executed between Thomas Cardinal Wolsey, Sir Henry Wiat and Sir Andrews Wyndsor, master of the great wardrobe in behalf of the king, and certain merchants of Florence for cloth of gold and silk, ""to be delivered in cloth of gold and silk to Sir Andrews Wyndsor at the Wardrobe beside the Blackfriars."" This association of the Wardrobe and Blackfriars was to be echoed in Sir Andrews' own experiences during this time. It was in 1528 that a combination of the charms of Anne Boleyn and the king's convenient misgivings as to the validity of his marriage to Catharine of Aragon caused Henry to ask the pope for a divorce. The pope sent a legate, Cardinal Campeggio, to hear the king's suit against queen Catharine. A warrant was issued 10 October, 1528 to Sir Andrews Wyndsor as master of the great wardrobe, for 12 feather beds and bolsters, 24 pairs of sheets, 12 pairs of blankets and 12 counterpoints (counterpanes) for the use of the legate's party.

Sir Andrews was a member of parliament for Bucks in the parliament which met on 3 November, 1529. Shortly afterwards, almost certainly by patent, but possibly by writ, or even *par parole*, he was created Lord Windsor of Stanwell (Baron Windsor), being admitted to the house of lords 1 December, 1529. He paid Garter an admission fee of 20s. No record of creation having survived, it was presumed 130 years later in 1660, to be a creation by writ. He was summoned to parliament from 1529 to 154½ by writs signed *Andreae Windsor de Stanwell*, or more simply, *Andreae Windsor*.

A deed poll was recorded on 20 February, 1530 reciting that he with others, in Trinity Term, 5 Henry VIII, recovered against Humphrey Conyngesby,

one of the justices of the King's Bench, Andrew Wyndesore, knight, and John Erneley, the manor of West Horsley, 20 messuages, 400 acres of land, 500 acres of pasture, 200 acres of wood and 100s rent in West Horsley, East Horsley, Chedyngfold, Okley, Shire, Effingham and Biflete, and the advowson of the church of West Horsley, which recovery was to the use of John Burghchier, knight, lord Berners, his heirs and assigns.

The king's interest in Anne Boleyn now became of concern to lord Windsor. On 27 May, 1530 the latter was ordered to deliver various clothing, and trappings for horses, etc. for this lady. He was also one of the Commissioners of Gaol Delivery for Aylesbury, Bucks in June, 1530, and was one of the Commissioners for the Peace of that county in the same month and also on 24 November, 1530.

Baron Windsor signed the famous letter to the Pope in favor of the king's divorce from Catharine, 13 July, 1530. intimating to Clement VII that, unless he complied with king Henry in his divorce, the king would seek to accomplish his end by other means.

Andrews lord Windsor was a justice of the peace for Middlesex 4 March of 1531 and a Commissioner of Gaol Delivery for Bucks the following 1 September. On 27 September, 1531 Henry VIII sent a warrant to lord Windsor to deliver gowns of cloth of silver and various other clothes for the princess Mary. On the following 8 October he received a warrant to deliver to Christopher Rochestre, gentleman usher of the parliament chamber, red say and canvas "for the dressing and trimming thereof." On 26 October he delivered gowns to the lady Margaret, daughter of the queen of Scots, at Waltham Abbey. There are a considerable number of similar records of this sort pertaining to his duties.

On New Year's day, 1532 lord Windsor received from the king's grace a New Year's gift of a gilt cup, goblets and one salt. A warrant was issued 12 March, 1532 for lord Windsor to deliver to Richard Greene, serjeant of the vestry, for the use of the chapel royal of the household, the following parcels: 46 surplices for the gentlemen of the chapel, and 16 for the children; 2 towels of linen cloth, of 2 ells each, for the font; 2 dozen tucking girdles; half a thousand small hooks of iron, and half a thousand great hooks; 1 yard "of right purple velvet, for the garnishing of our palmes, as also for the washing of the altars on Maundy Thursday next, coming"; 1 yard of right crimson velvet "for the garnishing of the Queen's and the Princess's palms". That Henry VIII washed the feet of the poor on Maundy Thursday in Holy Week is shown by his warrant on 12 March, 1532 to lord Windsor to pay for the following goods: a gown of violet ingrain, furred with "martrons"; 42 gowns and hooks of russet cloth, and 42 pairs of leather shoes, for 42 poor men and 224 ells of cloth for the king's Maundy, etc. The ceremony evidently took place at Greenwich.

Henry VIII and Anne Boleyn contrived a smooth way of informing England of their impending union and, by implication, a break with Rome. This was to do it from a distance and indirectly - to compel the courtiers to go with them on a state visit to the court of France. It was a triumph of Tudor shuffleboard. Henry VIII met Francis at Calais; and Anne received the homage of France. On 14 October, 1532 Andrews lord Windsor, as a member of Henry's privy council (he seems not to have gone on this trip) in London,

signed a letter to the king, congratulating him on his favorable passage to Calais.

On 31 May, 1533 the lady Anne (Boleyn), marchioness of Pembroke, was received at Greenwich, and conveyed to the Tower of London, and thence to Westminster, where she was crowned queen of England. At the Tower she was received by Lord Windsor among others. On the following 8 July a warrant was issued to Lord Windsor, keeper of the Great Wardrobe, to deliver to Edw. Flowde, yeoman of the Wardrobe with the queen, for her use, cloth of estate of gold tissue, etc.

Lord Windsor had a warrant in January, 1534 to deliver for the furnishings of the Parliament chamber, five pieces of red say of the largest size, and other materials. He had a writ of summons 15 January, 1534 to the Parliament begun by prorogation at Westminster 5 January, directed to Andrew lord Windsor of Stanwell. In March, 1534 lord Windsor received one pound 6s 8d as steward of Langlemere and Wyrardesburgh. On the 30th of the same month he was on the list of lords present in Parliament.

In raising Sir Thomas More, the author of *Utopia* to the office of lord chancellor, Henry VIII had counted upon his support in Henry's desired divorce from Catharine of Aragon. More signed the articles for Cardinal Wolsey's impeachment, but he had no share inthe proclamation which ordered the clergy (11 February, 1531) to acknowledge Henry as the supreme head of the church. As Henry's policy developed further, More found himself increasingly at variance with it. The divorce was a point upon which More would not yield, and he resigned his office 10 May, 1532. In March, 1534, he was ordered to take an oath abjuring the authority of the pope. Failing to do this, he was brought to trial 26 June, 1535, for which a special commission of oyer and terminer for Middlesex was created. To this commission Andrews lord Windsor and others were appointed. More was found guilty, and executed 7 July, 1535.

In this same year, probably about 2 July Andrews lord Windsor wrote to Thomas Cromwell that he would send him a bill of the creditors of Sir Thomas More as requested by Cromwell. Lord Windsor "begs him that money may be provided for them, as they make much calling for it daily. If he were in the city he would be weary of them." Windsor further reminded him of the joint patent of the office of which he had already spoken (it is not further identified); he promised Cromwell 40 pounds yearly, which is 800 pounds for 20 years, for his labor, and besides, the rich collar, which is worth 100 pounds, 13s.; 4 d.; and if "the party deceases" Cromwell is to have the office to himself. Windsor said further that the party was "dyseaseyd with me"; and Windsor would have taken this letter to Cromwell himself, but lady Windsor was in labor. Nevertheless he would see Cromwell the next following Monday night.

Windsor evidently endorsed the king's theological views, for on 17 December, 1535 he endeavored to bring some ecclesiastics to terms; it is recorded that "on Wednesday my lord Windsor sent for Master Layton and me, and laboured much for the converting of his sister and some of his kinswomen here...."

At the trial of Ann Boleyn, queen of England and lord Rocheford, 15 May, 1536, the record of pleas held at the Tower of London before Thomas, duke of Norfolk, treasurer and earl marshal, lord high steward, shows that the

justices brought in the indictments for Middlesex and Kent; Sir William Kingston produced the prisoners, and Ralph Felmingham declared he had summoned the peers (i. e., the jury). Among these latter was Andrews lord Windsor.

He was summoned to a Council of 17 peers before or on 1 July, 1536. The following 18 July he sat in parliament. He was on a list of lords and ladies who about 21 July, 1536 paid 15 pounds as a subsidy granted to the king. In the Lincolnshire rebellion he was appointed to attend upon the king's own person with 200 men. In December, 1536 he was on a Commission for the Peace of Bucks.

Lord Windsor was one of the lords for the arraignment of the northern men, 14 May, 1537, and on the next day he was a member of a panel of peers for the trial of lords Darch and Hussey on the charge of high treason. They convicted lord Darcy, and he was executed at Tyburn.

On 3 January, 1538 Lord Windsor wrote from Stanwell to Cromwell, complaining that the lord mayor of London had lately troubled the king's tenants of the wardrobe, and tried to compel them to watch and do all things as citizens of London were to do. These tenants had never done this, Windsor affirmed, nor had they paid any fifteenths or taxes, being always taken for inhabitants of the king's palace and mansion, and the king was answered for the fifteenth as much then as now for the parish only. No man was ever arrested by his serjeants within the precincts; "if he did," he was sent to the Tower or the Fleet for breaking the liberties. Besides, grants have been made of these liberties, which Windsor himself showed to the late king (Henry VII), who bade him to see them well kept, and to go to Sir Humphrey Coynesby and Sir Richard Elyott then his serjeants, to draw a new grant and to insert other articles. Lord Windsor then stated that he could produce the evidence at any time. If Henry VII had lived till Easter term after, they would have been sealed with the broad seal. Windsor then observed that he had been confined to his chamber with the ague for five weeks, or he would have shown Cromwell the documents himself. "The days have been it would have weighed to a forfeiture of the liberties of the city, and a less matter than this is, for to have usurped of the liberties of the King's palace or mansion," he wrote. He then asked Cromwell to cause the mayor to stay the matter until he could come to London.

In July, 1538 he was a member of a commission of oyer and terminer for treasons. In August of this year the weak young brother of Reginald Cardinal Pole was suddenly taken to the Tower. He was put under pressure, and in two months he had said enough to make a case against his brother lord Montague, his mother lady Salisbury, the marquess of Exeter and others. The whole affair was a calculated blow aimed at the Catholics. Lord Windsor was on the jury which tried lord Montague and the marquess of Exeter, 2 and 3 December, 1538; he voted them guilty. They were beheaded.

He was on a commission of the peace for Bucks in June, 1539, and on a like commission for Middlesex in July following. In August, 1539 he had a grant of the reversions and rents reserved upon the following crown leases by indenture, namely: (1) 10 November, 28 Henry VIII, to John Norris, of the house and site of the late priory of Ankerwyke, Bucks, and certain lands, meadows and pastures called severally Ankerwyke, Halfelde, Longmede, Gove mede, Daymede, More mede, and Redyngfelde, with the herb-

age of a grove of wood called Rowyke, and tithes of all the premises for 21 years at a rental of 6 pounds, 9s. 4d.; (2) an undated lease to John Dorsell, of a parcel of meadow called ''Olde mede'' in Wyrardesbury felde in a meadow called ''le Quene's mede'', Bucks, belonging to the late priory of Ankerwyke; the terms to be for 21 years from Michaelmas last for 26s. 8d.; also a grant of the church, steeple and churchyard of the said late priory, &c.; all the weirs and fisheries in the river Thames from the passage called Ankerwyke ferry to Old Windsor and elsewhere in the parish of Wyrardesbury, Bucks, which weirs Th. Edwards and Wm. Danby were holding at this time; the pastures called Tynsett late in the tenure of David Eyre, and a meadow now in the tenure of Th. Bowghe in Wyrardesbury; 8 acres of arable land in Camhurst, Bucks, now in the tenure of ''William Carter; 2 acres of land in Hamelett gate; a meadow called Wye acre; and all other lands there in the tenure of William Downes in Wyrardesbury; a wood called Grethege late in the tenure of William Hill in ''said'' co. Midd. (?Bucks); all of which premises belonged to the late priory of Ankerwyke. Also, the manors of Alderbourne, with the church and chapel at that place, Greneforde park in Stanwell and Parnysshe, Bucks, Midd., and Surrey, belonging to the said priory of Ankerwyke; and all messuages, lands, &c. in Wyrardesbury, Greneforde, Stanwell, and in Parnysshe in the parish of Egham, and in Alderbourne, Bucks, &c., ''in as full manner as Magdalen' Downes, the late prioress, enjoyed the same.''

Lord Windsor accompanied Henry VIII to Blackheath to receive Anne of Cleves, 3 January 1539/40. In February, 1540 he was a commissioner of gaol delivery for the Norfolk circuit, and a commissioner of peace and of oyer and terminer for Middlesex in the following June. He sat on a special commission of oyer and terminer for the Norfolk circuit in February, 1541.

Cromwell was executed in 1540 for failing Henry VIII in choosing Anne of Cleves as a wife. Those in England who had hated Cromwell lost no time. The beginning of 1541 saw the arrest of various gentlemen who had been on the losing side. One of these evidently was Lord Dacre of the South, who was brought to trial 27 June, 1541 with Andrews lord Windsor one of the jury. On 8 July, 1541 the lands of the late lord Dacre were entailed and ''The Council in London'' (on which Windsor sat) found that the king was to have the wardship of the heir. The feeling of the council against Roman Catholicism was exhibited 29 July, 1541 when it examined one Petrus Latronensis, a papist. Latronensis was threatened with death and committed to custody. Lord Windsor was sent a writ of summons to the Parliament 23 November, 1541. It met 16 January, 1542.

In the early part of 1542 Henry VIII paid a visit to lord Windsor at Stanwell, where he was given a royal banquet. At the conclusion of the entertainment the king told lord Windsor that he was resolved to have Stanwell, but not without a suitable exchange (from the king's standpoint). The unfortunate baron pleaded to no avail. On 27 April, 1542 lord Windsor surrendered to the crown his manor of Stanwell, with all its appurtenances in Middlesex, Surrey, Bucks, Berks and Hampshire, and a make-weight of 2,197 pounds, 5s. 8d. in exchange for the manor of Minchinhampton, Gloucester, which had belonged to Sion Monastery, and other lands of St. Peter's, Westmoreland, St. Albans Abbey, the Abbey of Bordesley, Worcs. and others.

He was a commissioner of the peace for Bucks in October, 1542. In the fol-

lowing November he had license to alienate the land and farm late in the tenure of Thomas Hunt and Margaret his wife in St. Margaret's parish, Westminster, to Sir William lord Stourton.

Sir Andrews Wyndsor (Windsor), lord Windsor, died 30 March, 1543, and was buried at Hounslow, Middlesex. His will, dated 26 March, 1543, was proved 31 July, 1543 (Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Reg. *Spert*, n. 29, quire 23).

He married Elizabeth Blount who was living in 1535; she predeceased her husband.

Issue:

1. George, admitted to chambers in the Middle Temple, 6 July, 1502. He m. Ursula Vere, daughter of Sir George and Margaret (Stafford) Vere. This son died without issue before November, 1520.
2. William, lord Windsor of Stanwell, was aged 44 in 1543. He was Knight of the Bath at the coronation, 30 May, 1533 of Anne Boleyn, the queen consort of Henry VIII; sheriff for Bucks 1537-1538; summoned to parliament from 28 April, 1539 to 5 November, 1558 by writs which though in all cases directed "*Willielmo Windsor*" were possibly before 1543 intended for his father. He undoubtedly sat therein, 10 April, 1543. He was one of the 26 peers who signed the settlement, 16 June, 1553, of the crown on lady Jane Grey, but was active in the proclamation of queen Mary, on whose coronation, 1 October, 1553, he acted as Pantler. He was also in the expedition against the French in 1557. He resided chiefly at Bradenham, Bucks, where he built the manor house. He married 1, Margaret Samborne, daughter of William and Anne (Copley) Samborne, of Southcote, Berks; married 2, Elizabeth, widow of Richard Powlett and daughter of Peter Cowdray of Harriard, Hants. He died 20 and was buried 29 August, 1558 with great pomp at Bradenham. His will, dated 10 August, 1558, was proved 10 December, 1558. Issue:
3. Edmund, of Stoke Poges, Bucks, created a Knight of the Carpet 2 October, 1553 at the palace of Westminster the day before queen Mary's coronation, and before her in the chamber of presence, under the cloth of state. Statements as to issue conflict.
4. Thomas, of Bentley, Esq., who married Mary, daughter of Thomas Bokenham and had issue.
5. Elizabeth, married Sir Peter Vavasour of Spaldington, Yorks.
6. Anne, married Roger Corbet of Moreton, Shropshire.
7. EDITH, married George Ludlow(e). See page 2,193.
8. Eleanor, married 1, Ralph lord Scrope; 2, Sir Edward Nevill.

NOTES

Perhaps the earliest recorded pedigree of the connections of Andrews lord Windsor will be found in *Baronagium Angliae*, Harleian MS 806, fo. 54, dated in 1587. Another early record of the Windsor family is in Harleian MS 1195, fo. 11. In 1754 Arthur Collins published his *Historical Collections of the Noble Family of Windsor*, which at p. 43 quotes the story that Sir William Dugdale had from Thomas lord Windsor:

> That after the Dissolution of the greater Monasteries, in 31 *Hen.* VIII; the King being informed by *Cromwell*, and others who had been his chiefest Agents in the Work; that the most likely Means to secure them, from ever returning again to those Uses, would be to dispose of most of them, into the Hands of the Nobility and Gentry, by free Gift, easy

Purchases, or advantageous Exchanges. The Project so wrought with the King, as he soon assented to put it in Practice; and in Order thereunto thought fit (amongst others) to engage this *Andrews* Lord Windsor to be a Partaker. To which End, in 34 *Hen.* VIII, he sent him a Messuage (*sic*), that he would dine with him at *Stanwell*, on a certain Day, and accordingly came; where he was magnificently entertained. Whereupon the King told him, he liked that Place so well, that he was resolved to have it; yet not without a more beneficial Exchange. And the Lord *Windsor* answering, he hoped his Highness was not in earnest; it having been the Seat of his Ancestors for many Ages, and humbly begging he would not take it from him. The King with a stern Countenance replied, *It must be*, commanding him, on pain of his Allegiance, to go speedily to his Attorney-General, who should more fully acquaint him with his Reasons for it. Being therefore afraid of his Displeasure, he accordingly repaired to the Attorney-General, who shewed him a Draught ready made, of an Exchange of his Lordship and Manor of *Stanwell*, with its Appurtenances, lying, as the Patent sets forth, in the Counties of *Middlesex, Surry, Buckinghamshire, Berkshire, and Southampton* (by which the Greatness of it may, in some sort be discerned) in lieu of *Bordsley-Abbey* with the Lands and Appurtenances thereunto belonging, in Worcestershire. Whereof being constrained to accept of this Exchange, he was commanded to quit *Stanwell*, though he had then laid in his *Christmas* Provisions for the keeping of his wonted Hospitality there. All which he left in the House; saying, *They should not find it bare Stanwell*...

This chronicle is again referred to in *Collections for the History of Worcestershire*, by Treadway Russell Nash, D. D., 1799, vol. II, pp. 405 ff; and further accounts of this family will be found in *The Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England*, by Thomas C. Banks, issued in 1807, vol. II, p. 610; *Collins' Peerage of England*, edited by Sir Egerton Brydges, K. J., 1812, vol. III, which quotes lord Windsor's will, given more at length in *Testamenta Vetusta*, edited by Nicholas Harris Nicholas, 1826, vol. II, p. 697:

Andrews Windsor, of Stanwell, in the County of Middlesex, Knight, Lord Windsor, 26th March 1543. My body to be buried in the choir of the Church of the Holy Trinity of Hounslow, in the said County of Middlesex, whether I decease within the realm of England or without, if by any reasonable means I can be conveyed thither; and to be placed between the pillars where my entire well beloved wife, Elizabeth Lady Wyndsore, lieth buried; I will that there be made a convenient tomb of freestone, with such arms, images, and scriptures, as shall be thought best by the discretion of my executors; also, I will that my son George's tomb be also finished. And I desire, that my said burial shall be conveniently done according to my degree, with such clothing to my household servants, and such mourners as shall be appointed by my executors, and to none others. I will that, at the day of my interment, there be twenty-four torches, and foure great tapers about my hearse, to be holden by twenty-eight poor men, every torch weighing sixteen pounds, and every taper containing twelve pounds, and every of the poor men, which I desire may be of the parish of Stanwell, to have vi d and a gown of frize. I will, that during one month after my decease, *Placebo* and *Dirige*, with *mass of Requiem*, be said daily for me in the said church; and that xl. be given to the poor tenants in Stanwell and Horton. Also, I will that my executor or next heir, keep solemnly an obit yearly for me in the Church of Stanwell, or in such church or parish as I shall hereafter happen to dwell in, for me, my wife, my father, mother, ancestors, and friends, and all Christian souls, on the day of the decease of my loving father, Thomas Wyndesore, Esquire, or within fourteen days of the same, for the space of fourteen years next after my decease, with as many priests and clerks as by my said father's will is directed, to be paid out of such part of the revenues and profits as shall come and grow

out of my manor of March Baldyngton, otherwise called Baldyngton Wyndsore, within the county of Oxford, over and above such sums of money as I have assigned for two Chauntries to be founded in the Churches of Stanwell and Dorney; for the which obiit I will that the Vicar of Stanwell shall have xx*d*.; and every priest assisting at *Dirige* and *mass* x*d*. and for mass only vi*d*.; except the clerk of Stanwell, to whom I will xx*d*. and to the bell-ringers xvi*d*. Also, I will that there be bestowed on the poor people of the parish, at every obit, one quarter of wheat, two kilderkins of beer and malmsey, and compfitte for the quire, as heretofore has been usual. I will that all such plate and household goods as I had of my lady my mother, be left with Sir William Windsor, Knight, my son and heir apparent, or such other as shall happen to be my next heir, for the occupation of my heirs and their wives, during their lives finding sufficient security for delivery thereof to the same heirs, when they may come to it. To my son Edmund, all my household goods, &c. in my house of Bonyarden, in Stoke-Poges in Bucks. To my son Thomas, all my household goods, &c. in my chamber at London, and in my own chamber at Stanwell. To my daughter, dame Elizabeth, wife of Sir Peter Vavasor, of Spaldington in York; Anne, wife of Roger Corbet of Morton-Corbet in Shropshire, Esq.; Edith, wife of George Ludlow, of Hill-Deverill in Wilts, Esq.; every of which I married in my lifetime, and well provided for, desiring them to pray for my soul. To my sister, Margaret Windsor, late Prioress of the late monastery of Sion, an annuity of lxxx*l*. vis. viii*d*. out of my manor of Crainford, in com. Middlesex, to pray for my soul, my father and mother's souls, &c. To Sir William Windsor, my son, my chayne of gold, with a cross of diamonds and pearls; my cup of silver gilt, called the helmet; a bason and ewer of silver, with the Lady Bedyll's arms on it, and other plate, to remain to my heirs male and to the heirs male of my brother, Sir Anthony Windsor. To Edith, daughter of the said Sir Anthony, c marks. And I direct that if I have wronged any man, or am indebted to any, if it can be proved, that my executors recompence them. And that the will of my loving mother, dame Elizabeth Litton, and the will of my lady my wife, and of my son George Windsor, be fulfilled. I bequeath to Agnes Windsor, and Ursula, daughter of my son Thomas Windsor, c marks on their marriages, and, on their decease without issue to Peter Windsor, Miles Windsor and Andrew Windsor; and in default, to my son Thomas, younger brother of Edmund. The residue of my goods, chattels, &c., my debts and legacies paid, I bequeath to my son and heir, William Windsor, Knight. And I appoint executors Sir Thomas Audley, Knight, Lord Audley of Walden, and Lord Chancellor; Sir John Baker, Knight, Chancellor of the Tenths; Sir William Windsor, my son and heir; and my son Edmund Windsor, Esq.; and overseers of my will, Thomas Duke of Norfolk, and my brother, Sir Anthony Windsor, Knight. And for their labour, to the Lord Chancellor, fifty pounds; to Sir John Baker, xxx*l*. vis. viii*d*.; to Thomas Duke of Norfolk, xl*l*.; to my brother, Sir Anthony Windsor, x*l*.; praying them to be aiding and assisting in the execution of this my will and testament. Proved 31st July, 1543.

Lord Windsor's connections are also reported in *County Genealogies: Pedigrees of the Families in the County of Hants*, by William Berry, 1833; and in *The History of the Parish of Wraysbury, Ankerwycke Priory and Magna Charta Island, with the History of Horton, etc.* by Gordon Willoughby James Gyll, Esq., 1862, pp. 206ff. This was followed by *A Monograph of the Windsor Family, with a Full Account of the Rejoicings on the Coming of Age of Robert George Windsor-Clive, 27th August, 1878* (1879: W. P. Williams, Cardiff, Wales), a curious mixture of hors d'oeuvres, Victorian pomp and genealogical swish.

See also *Middle Temple Bench Book*, p. 112; Shaw's *Knights of Eng-*

land, vol. ii, p. 36; *Chronicles of Calais*, by Richard Turpen & ed. by John Gough Nichols, F. S. A., the Camden Society, pp. 13, 22, 33; College of Arms *MS 2H.13.f.398d*, printed in Dugdale's *Summons*, pp. 497-500; *The Victoria History of the County of Buckingham*, vol. II, pp. 367ff, III, 36; *The Victoria History of the County of Hampshire*, vol. II, pp. 486ff, IV, p. 69; *History of Surrey*, by Manning and Bray, vol. II, p. 639; *Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, of the Reign of Henry VIII*, vol. I, part 1, pp. 10, 20, 37, 60, 61, 82, 89, 103, 130, 136, 142, 156, 204, 205, 206, 218, 219, 229, 230, 260, 283, 313, 321, 355, 357, 383, 377, 438, 440, 445, 460, 469, 552, 553, 569, 593, 642, 708, 716, 725; part 2, pp. 924, 925, 927, 1,095, 1,408, 1,409, 1,414, 1,533, 1,556; vol. II, part 1, pp. 58, 67, 123, 124, 327; part 2, page 1,362; vol. III, part 1, pp. 196, 197, 237, 241, 243, 325, 380, 403, 504, 516; part 2, pp. 610, 960, 966, 1,049, 1,156, 1,190, 1,244, 1,263, 1,364, 1,371, 1,518, 1,524, 1,531, 1,533, 1,536, 1,540, 1,541, 1,544, 1,578; vol. IV, part 1, pp. 55, 82, 274, 422, 430, 473, 499, 553, 609, 709, 747, 798, 869, 900; part 2, pages 1,182, 1,225, 1,526, 1,570, 2,040, 2,118, 2,217; part 3, pages 2,312, 2,691, 3,096, 3,139, 3,170, 3,187; vol. V, pp. 77, 80, 217, 210, 223, 234, 243, 248, 251, 327, 366, 367, 384, 387, 398, 407, 408, 440, 603, 700, 704; vol. VI, pp. 138, 250, 279, 495; volume VII, pp. 23, 24, 164, 292, 343; vol. IX, pp. 145, 332; vol. X, pp. 348, 361; vol. XI, pp. 2, 48, 57, 232, 233, 234, 565; volume XII, part 1, pp. 353, 550, 556; vol. XIII, part 1, pp. 9, 562; part 2, pp. 417, 538; vol. XIV, part 1, pp. 389, 536; part 2, pp. 31, 71, 76, 201; vol. XV, pp. 5, 7, 104, 252 and 407. Sometime in 1540, and before the death of Thomas Cromwell and his removal from power, Andrews Lord Windsor had written to him (No. 1,029):

> On Wednesday, in Hounslow Heath, I received your letter by my neighbour Thomas Wodforde, desiring "that the party should (be) brought to you if he came again, though he were not greatly faulty." I alighted at Hounslow, and wrote to Colbroke, where he supped on Sunday, and to his host at Burneham, where he left his casket, whither he came on Friday morning, and Wodforde brought him to London to me. I have sent him to you by my servant Edw. Hawtrye, because you were not at London and Wodforde is returned home. The matter is but negligence. From the King's Wardrobe this Saturday.

Continuing the *Letters and Papers*: vol. XVI, pp. 179, 218, 275, 364, 449, 473, 495, 496, 632, 699; vol. XVII, p. 109:

> As the King has, in recompense for certain lands, granted lord Wyndsore the late house of Bordesley, with the manors of Terdebigg and Bordesley and all buildings of the said house, Skidmore is not further to deface or pluck down any of these buildings, but only to take payment from lord Wyndsore for the lead upon them, at the rate of 4*l.* the fodder. London, 3 April, 33 Hen. VIII.

Vol. XVII, p. 167:

> Andrew lord Windsor. Grant, in fee (in exchange for the manor of Stanwell with its appurtenances in cos. Midd., Surr., Bucks, Berks, and Hants, the rectory of Stanwell, Midd., the manor of Pues in Eggam, Surr., and all his lands in Stanwell, Westbodfount, Hamonds, Cleremounds, Poyle Parke, Townes, Heeston, Istelworth, Hillyngdon, Stanes, Laleham, and Cowley, Midd.; in Hardmede, Baveney, Horton, Werardsbury and Borneham, Bucks; in Wokefelds, Chilton,

Hawe in Culryge and in Bagshote, Berks; in Wynhall, and Malesanger, Hants; and in Peperharowe, Hortemere, Sowne Place in Compton parish, Westhorsley, Estbury, Eggam, Thorp and Borohill, Surr.; and for 2,197*l.* 5*s.* 8*d.*), of: (1) the manors of Mynchynhampton, Avenyng, Pynbury, and Losemere, the farm of Pynbury and Losemere, Glouc., and the advowsons of the rectories, &c., of Mynchenhampton, Avenyng, Radburgh, Burymere, Losemere, Pynbury, Brynkescombe, Fryff, Nelesworth, and Wagenhill, Glouc., and in Somerford, Wilts., and all other possessions of Syon monastery in these places and in ? Hyde, Burley, Forwode, Aston and Strowde; all which premises belonged to Syon monastery, Midd. (2) The site of the late hospital of St. Bartholomew of Pleydon beside Rye, Suss. which belonged to St. Peter's, Westminster, and all lands late in the tenure of Nich. Tufton, in Pleydon, Rye, Salcote, Pesemershe, Bekley, Brede, Udymer, Iden, Ewhurst and Northyam, Suss., parcel of the lands of the said hospital and monastery, as appears by an indenture, 12 Feb. 21 Hen. VIII., made by John then abbot of Westminster; (3) a fourth part of the manor of Hedley, Surr., and the advowson of Hedley church; (4) the farm late in tenure of Thos. Hunt and Margery his wife in the parish of St. Margaret, Westminster, or in the meadow called Gosemede within the sanctuary of Westminster (abutting upon Totehill on the west, the farm of Thomas Bysett on the north, the garden of Thomas Pyttefen on the east, and the bank of the mill ditch from the Amners garden to Totehill on the south), also the said bank (between the Amners garden and Totehill) and the Amners meade, in tenure of Robt. Sharpe, in St. Margaret's parish; which premises belonged to St. Peter's, Westminster. (5) The manor of Combe, Suss., which belonged to St. Alban's monastery, with all its appurtenances in the parish of Bedingham, Suss. (6) The manor of Cramford, Midd., which belonged to St. John's of Jerusalem, with the advowson of the church there, and all appurtenances in Cramford, Estbedfont, Hatton, Harlyngton and Heeston, Midd. (7) The manor called le Mote in Cramford, Midd. which belonged to Thame monastery, with appurtenances in Cramford and Harlynton. (8) The manor of Hartmere, Surr., which belonged to Newarke priory, Surr. (9) Lands called Bromelands, Estlands, Hydes and Whetcrofte, in tenure of the said lord Windsor, in Stoke Poges, Bucks, which belonged to the priory of St. Mary Overey. (10) The house and site of the late monastery of Bordesley, Worc., with the lordships and manors of Bordesley, Terdebig, Reddych, Stretchebentley, Cobley, Totynhyll, and Curlane and the grange of Hewell, which all belonged to Bordesley, also the rectories of Terdebig and St. Stephen's chapel in Bordesley, with the advowsons, and the pasture called Rosshehyll in Terdebig, and all appurtenances of the premises in Bordesley, Terdebig, Reddych, Stretchebentley, Cobley, Totynhill, Fekenham and Alvechurch, cos. Worc. and Warw., and all possessions of Bordesley in these places. Rents (1) Mynchynhampton and Losemere 8*l.* 14*s.* ¼*d.*, Avenyng 58*s.* 3*d.*, and Pynbury 12*s.*, (2) 20*s.*, (3) 6*s.* 3*d.*, (4) 7*s.*, (5) 16*s.*, (6) 34*s.*, (7) 20*s.*, (8) 9*s.* 7*d.*, (9) 2*s.*, and (10) 16*l.* 4*s.* 9¼*d.* Free of all other charges except 66*s.* 8*d.* a year to the bailiff of Mynchynhampton for fee and livery, 13*s.* 8*d.* for the fee of the keeper of the seal of the woods of that manor, 6*s.* 8*d.* fee of Sir Edm. Thame, steward of that manor, 26*s.* 8*d.* to the provost of Terdebig manor, 73*s.* 4*d.* to the bailiff there, the stipend of the curate of Bordesley parish church, and 46*s.* 8*d.* out of the demesnes of Terdebig and pasture of Ormesley, to the vicar of Alvechurche, Greenwich, 24 April 34 Henry VIII. *Del.* Westm., 27 April. --- P. S. (*injured*). *Pat.* p. 10, *m.* 8.

Vol. XVII, pp. 569, 632; vol. XVIII, part 1, pp. 67, 157, 274, 363, 365, 449, 547; *Historical Manuscripts Commission, Fourteenth Report*, Appendix, Part IV, The Manuscripts of Lord Kenyon, p. 2, i-

tem 3:

(1530?) February 10. London.

Sir Andrew Wyndesor to Misstress Alyce Radeclyffe of Wymerslegh (widow of Sir Alexander Radeclyffe).

So yt is that I perceyve by your letter that your doughter is not mynded to be maryed owt of her countre, which is but a syngler appetyte of herself and her frendes. I assure you ther is noon of them that I entended to have maryed her to, but she schold have lyved better with any of them, the worst day of the yere, than sche schall do with hym that you here say sche schalbe maryed to, in the best. If she forsak her good fortune, sche schall blame no mann but her selfe and her frendes. And as for your sonn, as soone as I am thoroughe *(through)* with the Master of the Wardes, I will send for hym in the fayre season of the yere. And if your doughter schuld come into this partyes, I wode be content that she dyd abyde with you, for I wold not have hyr owt of your handes tyll her were of greatter age. I endended her mariage in two places, where sche schuld have hadd 40^{ti} poundes of joynter and to an man of c.c. marks of land, delyvered in hande; and the other myght be myche more made a better bargayn. I pray you gyve credence to this berer, and be better advysed or *(ere)* ye yett conclude for her.

And further: *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, Henry VII, 1494-1509, pp. 209, 396, 415, 470 (appointment as keeper of the great wardrobe), 487, 542, 560, 592, 594, 632, 650 and 658; *ibid.*, Henry VII, 1485-1494, p.430; *Materials for a History of the Reign of Henry VII*, (Rolls Series), edited by Rev. William Campbell, M. Z., 1873, vol. I, pp. 155, 513; *Catalogue of Ancient Deeds*, vol. 1, p. 170, A 1492; vol. 3, pp. 529, D 1,052; 533, D 1,078; 554, D 1,238; vol. 5, p. 528, No. 13,511; vol.6, 479, No. 7,473; *Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council of England*, vol. 7, p. 344.

Andrews Wyndsor was the son of

15. THOMAS WYNDSORE
m. ELIZABETH ANDREWS
daughter of John Andrews and Elizabeth Stratton

He was born in 1441 at Stanwell, Middlesex.

On 1 April, 1452 the escheators in Middlesex, Surrey, Bucks, Berks who had held the estates of Miles Wyndsore, deceased in the name of the king were ordered to take the fealty of those who held the guardianship of the son and heir, Thomas Wyndsore, and otherwise establish the title of the heir to his estates. These included the manor of Stanwell, Westbedfount and others. On 11 March, 1456 a commitment was recorded to John Pemberton, clerk, John Gaynesford, esquire, John Arderne, Thomas Acton and John Blofeld, -- by mainprise of Walter Grene, esquire, and Richard Saunder, 'yoman', both of Hese, co. Middlesex, -- of the keeping of the manor of Stanwell and all the lands, rents and services late of Miles Wyndsore, esquire, which have come, or ought of right to have come, to the king's hand by and after the death of the said Miles and by reason of the minority of Thomas Wyndsore his son and heir, a minor in the king's ward; to hold from the time of the death of the said

heir, together with the marriage of the said heir, paying for the keeping and marriage 200 marks.

Probably he was the Thomas Wyndsore, a herald of the king, who was sent on a mission with the earl of Warwick in 1461, shortly after Edward IV had come to power, and in the second year of the War of the Roses. Thomas Wyndsore was a feoffee for John Bamme in Billingsgate in 1461, and was still such in 1482.

In 1462 Thomas Wyndsore was of age. On August 1 of that year he executed a release to John Pemberton, clerk, Thomas Acton and John Blofelde, exonerating them of all actions, suits, plaints and demands by reason of the wardship of the manor of Stanwell and of all lands, rents and services of his father, and of his own marriage, which the late king committed to them and to John Gaynsforde and John Ardrene, both deceased, until he should come of age, or by reason of any trespass, waste, wrong or other damage.

A licence was granted to Thomas Wyndsore for 5 marks paid by him in the hanaper, 1 February, 1466 to enfeoff Robert Grene, esquire, John Holgrave and Thomas Alberton of the manors of Stanwell and Westhagburn, held in chief, and for them to re-enfeoff him and Elizabeth his wife and the heirs of their bodies of the same, with remainder to his right heirs.

He was an elector for Middlesex in 1467, frequently a feoffee in Middlesex and Essex, and for Lord Hastings in Northamptonshire from 1461 to 1485. He was a commissioner of the peace for Middlesex and of the Quorum, 17 January to April, 1471, and again from 10 November, 1475 until his death. A commission was issued to Thomas Wyndsore (among others), 13 February, 1477 to inquire into the capture of swans and cygnets on the river Thames and its tributaries from Cirencester to its mouth by hooks, nets, liming and other 'engines', the alteration or deletion of the marks of swans and the taking of swans' eggs, and to arrest and imprison the offenders. On 20 June, 1478 he was, with others, commissioned to hear and determine all offenses against the statute of Magna Carta and other statutes concerning the erection of weirs, mills, stanks, piles and kiddles.

He was pardoned *(pro forma)* 10 May, 1472 as of Stanwell, late of London, late of Baylham, Suffolk. He was an executor of the will of his mother-in-law, Dame Elizabeth Andrews, and in 1478 of the will of William York of London, gentleman, and of his wife's sister and coheir, Alice Wyche. These services suggest that he may have been a lawyer.

Richard Darell, knight, released and ouitclaimed to Elizabeth Yorke, widow, Thomas Wyndsore, esquire, William Yorke the elder, 'gentilman', John Matthew, mercer and Robert Repon, their heirs and assigns, 11 July, 1478, all of his rights in the manor of East Sutton, Kent, with the mill of Kyner in Ocle, Surrey, with all homages, reliefs, heriots, rents and services, mills, fishponds, stews, commons and other commodities in the said county.

Margery Chichele, widow, demised and quitclaimed to Thomas Wyndsore, 'gentilman' of Stanwell, Middlesex, lady Alice Wyche, widow, William Yorke the elder and John Andrewe esquire, master Robert Greteham, clerk, and Thomas Allerton, their heirs and assigns, 18 February, 1472, of all her rights

etc., in 10 messuages, a mill, 88 acres of land, 28 acres of meadow, 14 acres of pasture, 8 acres of wood and of 2*s*. rent in Stanwell, and in all her lands and tenements therein. Subsequently Robert Chichele demised to Thomas Wyndsore, Alice Wyche, William Yorke, John Andrew, Robert Greteham and Thomas Allerton, their heirs and assigns, also all of the above premises in Stanwell.

Richard Lambe, nephew and heir of John Wylkyns, being son of Marg aret his sister, demised and quitclaimed, 5 April, 1473 to Thomas Frowyk, Henry the son of Thomas Frowyk, and Thomas Wyndsore, their heirs and assigns, a tenement called the 'Balle' in Westbraynford, Middlesex, and 7 acres and a half of arable land, a piece of meadow, and an acre and a half of wood in Westbraynforde, and of seven acres and a half of arable land, a piece of meadow, and an acre and a half of wood in Westbraynforde aforesaid, formerly of John Wylkyns, which he held jointly with others to his own use.

On 10 November, 1475 Maud lady Wyloughby, kinswoman and one of the heirs of Ralph late lord Cromwell, knight, demised and quitclaimed to Thomas Frowyk, esquire of London, and Joan his wife, Edward Langford of Berkshire, Thomas Stonore of Oxfordshire, Thomas Wyndsore of Middlesex (and others) the manor of Shaldeburne, Berks which Thomas Frowyk and Joan his wife held jointly by demise of William, bishop of Winchester (and others).

Gilbert Hampton, citizen and skinner of London, made a gift to Thomas Wyndsore, gentleman, John Taillour, Thomas Pernell, Robert Nore and Thomas Laman each butcher of London, their executors and assigns, 9 February, 1475, of all his goods and chattels and of all debts due to him. In the same year, on 30 April, Sir William Norreys, brother and heir of John Norreys, esquire, released and quitclaimed to William York the elder, Thomas Wyndsore, Thomas Say and John Mathewe, their heirs and assigns, the manor of Westlakynge *alias* Lokage or Lokynge, Berks, which Sir Edward Hungerfordheld jointly with John Norreys, father of the grantor, John Seyntlo, Edmund Brudenell and Thomas Lavyngton since deceased and the heirs of John Norreys, by demise of Edward Hungerford for the term of his life; to the said William York of the manor aforesaid with all meadows and lands, etc., in perpetuity.

A grant was made by William Chedworth, esquire, to Thomas Frowyk, knight, Thomas Wyndsore, esquire, Henry Frowyk and Thomas Acton, gentleman, and William Dyke, of his manor called 'Rumboldes' otherwise 'Cobhammes', four messuages, two gardens, 200*a*. land, 20*a*. meadow, 20*a*. pasture, 40*a*. marsh and 30*s*., rent in the parishes of Stebenhith and Hakeney, Middlesex, and 10 messuages, a dovecote, two gardens, 80*a*. land, 40*a*. meadow, 40*a*. pasture and 2*s*. rent in the parishes of St. Mary Matfelon *(sic)* without Aldgate, London, Stebenhith and Hakeney; also of 12*a*. wood in Berkyng Clay, Essex, and of all other his land, etc., in Stebenhith and Hakeney, or elsewhere in Essex; the attorney to deliver seisin; 8 June, 1482. On 22 November in the same year, Joan Baron, widow, late wife of Andrew Edmond, released and quitclaimed to Thomas Wyndsore, esquire, William Warde, 'gentilman' and John Graynger, their heirs and assigns, of all her rights in all those lands and tenements in Twykenham, Middlesex in a plain called the 'Estfeld' and elsewhere within the county, with warranty against the abbot of Westminster and his successors. Following this, and on the same day, John Edmond, son of Andrew Edmond, released and quitclaimed to Thomas Wyndsore, William Warde and John Graynger, as aforesaid.

Thomas Wyndsore was summoned for knighthood at the coronation of Edward V, but neither event took place (spring, 1483).

On 31 January, 1484 John Pulter demised to and enfeoffed Thomas Wyndsore, Benedict Bernard, William Plofeld, Thomas Alberton and Walter Felmersham, their heirs and assigns, with confirmation by charter of two acres of arable land, and a piece of meadow in Ever formerly of John Boston, of which one acre of arable land lies in a field called 'Muchelmore' .... And the piece of meadow lies in a place called 'Egleseye' .... to be held by the said Thomas Wyndsore, Benedict, William, Thomas and Walter in capital demesne as of fee, etc.

An inn called the Katherine Wheel was the subject of deeds dated 6 February, 1484. Joan, widow of Richard George, released and quitclaimed to Thomas Wyndsore esquire, Benedict Bernard, William Plofeld, Thomas Alberton and Walter Felmersham, their heirs and assigns, with warranty of all her rights in a messuage or inn called the 'Katherine Whele on the Hoop', with houses, rooms, stable, garden and a piece of meadow and an island adjacent lying in the towns of Colbroke, Ruddesworthe in Stanwell, co. Middlesex, and Iver, co. Buckingham, formerly held of John Boston her late husband, between the 'Katherine Whele', the 'Lamb on the Hoop', and the road to Colbroke, which tenement she held jointly with William Staveley, Richard Gower, esquires, William Norton and Richard George, her deceased husband, by demise of Richard Burbage, chaplain. On the same day John Pulter released and quitclaimed all of his rights in a messuage or inn, likewise termed 'the Katherine Whele' with appurtenances, as described above. The next day Joan George acknowledged receipt of 11 pounds, 4*s*. 1*d*. in full settlement of 93 pounds, 6*s*. 8*d*. paid for the foregoing inn.

On 10 December, 1483 he was one of those in the counties of Surrey, Sussex, and Middlesex to enquire what persons have committed treasons, insurrections and rebellions against the king (Richard III) and of what castles, lordships, manors, lands, rents, goods or possessions they were seised of or possessed at the time of forfeiture; and to take the same into the king's hands. Thomas Wyndsore took out a pardon *(pro forma)* under Richard III, and well he might, considering all of the factors involved. He was related to the king's minister, Sir William Catesby, and it was probably due to this circumstance that Wyndsore was made usher of the chamber and constable of Windsor, with 30 pounds a year, 9 April, 1484.

It would appear that his lands were seized after Richard III was killed at Bosworth Field, for on 22 September, 1485 he was pardoned by the new king, Henry VII, and his lands were ordered to be restored. The next day he was granted Kennington manor to farm at 20 pounds a year.

Thomas Wyndsore died 29 September, 1485 at Stanwell, Middlesex and was buried in the church of the Holy Trinity at Hounslow, Middlesex, with his lady. His will, dated 13 August, 1479, was proved 15 February, 1486. The inquisition post mortem was taken 24 January, 1486 in Hampshire; on 1 May in the same year in Bucks; 3 July, 1486 in Surrey and 1 February, 1486 in Middlesex.

Thomas Wyndsore married about 1463 to Elizabeth Andrews.

Issue:

1. Andrew(s), born about 1464, died in infancy.
2. ANDREWS, married Elizabeth Blount. See page 2,193.
3. William, of Baylham, Suffolk; died young, without issue.
4. John, knt., of the Middle Temple; married Anne Fiennes, daughter of Roger Fiennes.
5. Miles, died young.
6. Thomas, died young.
7. Anthony, married Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Lovell. Issue.
8. Edward.
9. Bridget, buried at Stanwell, Middlesex.
10. Margaret, a nun at Sion.
11. Elizabeth, married Sir Richard Fowler, son of Sir Richard Fowler, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster.
12. Alice, married George Puttenham, esq.
13. Anne, married 1, Roger Corbet of Morton, Shropshire; 2, Edmund Dudley. See the *Dictionary of National Biography*, VI, pp. 100 ff.

NOTES

General source material relating to pedigrees of the family have been referred to under ANDREWS WYNDSOR, pp. 2,204 ff. Other references include *The Peerage of Ireland* by John Lodge, 1754, vol. III, p. 112; *Harleian MS 1,195*, f. 11; *County Genealogies, Pedigrees of the Families in the County of Hants*, by William Berry, 1833; *History of Parliament*, by Col. the Rt. Hon. Josiah C. Wedgwood, baron Wedgwood, 1936, vol. I, p. 954; *Calendar of Close Rolls*, 1461-1468, pp. 139, 237; 1468-1476, pp. 228, 297, 321, 322, 378, 408; 1476-1485, pp. 114, 285, 286, 338, 339, 420; *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 1461-1467, p. 476; 1467-1477, pp. 295, 509; 1476-1485, pp. 24, 144, 392, 394, 490, 551, 566; 1485-1494, p. 80; *Catalogue of Ancient Deeds*, II, pp. 4, A 1841; 106, A 2660; VI, pp. 107, No. 46[illegible]0; 361, No. C 6563; *Rerum Britannicarum Medii Aevi Scriptores*, vol. 60 (Materials for a History of the Reign of Henry VII, vol. I), pp. 32,45; *Testamenta Vetusta*, ed. Sir N. H. Nicholas, vol. 1, p. 352:

> Thomas Wyndesor, Esquire, of the parish of Stanwell, in the county of Middlesex, August 13th, 1479, 19 Edward IV. My body to be buried in the north side of the quire of the Church of our Lady of Stanwell before the image of our Lady, where the sepulture of our Lord standeth; whereupon I will that there be made a plain tomb of marble of a competent height, to the intent that it may bear the blessed body of our Lord and the sepulture at the time of Easter, to stand upon the same, and with mine arms and a scripture convenient to be set about the same tomb, by the advice of mine executors and overseers under written; Item, I will that I have burning at my burying and funeral service four tapers and twenty-two torches of wax, every taper to contain the weight of ten pounds, and every torch sixteen pounds which I will that twenty-four very poor men, and well disposed shall hold, as well at the time of my burying as at my month's mind, and that every of the said twenty-four men shall have for his labour for both times viiid. and a gown of frize; the poor men of the parish of Stanwell to be thereto preferred before all other parishes; Item, I will that after my month's mind done, the said four tapers be delivered to the churchwardens of the said Church of Stanwell, two of them to burn yearly as long as they will endure, about the sepulture of our blessed Lord at the time of Easter, and the other two to help the light that standeth upon the branch before the image of our Lady in the quire there, as long as the same wax will endure, to the intent that the five candlesticks may burn at the anthem of our Lady in the quire, and at all other times convenient as aforetime hath been used; Item, I will

that there be three priests and three clerks, after the discretion of my executors, to sing by note in the Church of Stanwell placebo and dirige and mass of requiem every day during thirty days next after my decease; and to pray for my soul and for all Christian souls; of the aforesaid twenty torches, after my funeral service, I bequeath four to the Church of Stanwell and the other sixteen to sixteen churches within the county of Middlesex, next adjoining to the said Church of Stanwell, the Chapels of Waxbridge and Houndeslow having each of them one. Item, I will that there be one hundred children, each within the age of sixteen years, at my month's mind, to say our Lady's Psalter for my soul in the Church of Stanwell, each of them having iiiid. for his labour; and that before my month's mind the candles burnt before the rood in the said Church, with all other lights burnt before our Lady, the Trinity, or any other Saints, in the said Church, be renewed and made at my cost; Item, I will that at my month's mind my executors provide twenty priests beside the clerks that come to sing placebo, dirige, and mass of requiem, on the morrow, and that they be rewarded after the discretion of my executors, because some of them may come further than others; also I will that a convenient dinner be provided, to the pleasure of God, and the comfort of my lovers and friends whom it shall please to be there at that time, with all my tenants at Stanwell; Item, I will that xl. be distributed amongst my poor tenants, who are householders in Stanwell and other towns adjoining, viz., to every poor householder of Stanwell 1s. viiid. and of the other towns xiid. as far as it will go; also I desire and charge my executors to satisfy and pay all such debts and duties as of right I ought to pay to any person or persons at the time of my decease; Item, I will that they provide an honest and well disposed priest to sing and say divine service in the said Church of Stanwell, or in my chapel at my manor of Stanwell, during the term of twenty years next after my decease, and to have for his wages vil. xiiis. iiiid. and find himself; or else that my wife or my heir to give him meat and drink and xxxvs. iiiid. in money and a gown, to the intent to pray for my soul, the souls of my said father and mother, the soul of Dame Alice Wyche, and all Christian souls; Item, I will that such of my servants as dwell with me be kept together at Stanwell, where my wife is, with meat, drink, and wages, during a year next ensuing my decease; Item, I will that Elizabeth my wife, or Andrews my son, or who at my decease may be my heir, ordain and keep solemnly my obit by note with six priests and three clerks in the said Church of Stanwell yearly, during the space of forty years next after my decease, to pray for my soul, the souls of my father, mother, of John Andrews and Elizabeth his wife, and of Dame Alice Wyche, and my friends' souls, and all Christian souls; the said priests to be found out of the issues and profits of my purchased lands; also I will that my feofees stand seized of my estate until Anthony Windesore, my youngest son, come to the age of twenty-one years, if he so long lives. Provided that if my son Andrews, or other of my sons that shall happen to be Lord of Stanwell and next heir of all my lands, find my priest and my obit, that then my feofees suffer my heir to receive the profits thereof, and make estate of the said manors and lands to the said Andrews my son, or to him of my said sons that shall be alive after twenty-one years; Item, I will that Elizabeth, my wife, have the rule and oversight of my lordship and manor of Bailham, in the county of Suffolk, during the nonage of William Windesore my son, if God fortune that she lives so long after my decease; and if she die I will that John Catesby, Serjeant at Law, and John Holgrave and my executors have the rule of the said manor, and I pray them to be aiding to my said son William; Item, I will that after twenty years past every one of my said sons shall, beside what I have bequeathed to them, have xxl.; to Ann, my daughter, c marks towards her marriage; also I will that my daughters Elizabeth and Alice be contented with such goods as I have delivered to their marriages; and I desire that to my children not named in my will, my executors give and deliver to them part of the issues of

of my purchased lands, to their marriages according to their discretion; Item, I will that there be paid *cl.* in performing of such articles as be not finished in the will of Dame Alice Wyche, which appeareth in the great ledger, of such debts as be due to her as soon as they can be recovered, And all such dues as I owe to the Lady Fowler, and to William Puttenham, by my daughters' marriages, that such lands as I have of them for their jointures, shall rest in their hands until they be content and paid; to the Lady Abbers and Convent of Burnham xx marks, in contentation of what she claims of me, if it be her due, and if not, that she and her convent pray for my soul and all Christian souls; the residue of my goods, &c. not bequeathed, I give to Elizabeth my wife, whom I constitute my executor, together with Sir John Tokett, Priest, and Edward Cheeseman, to each of whom I bequeath xx*l.* And I appoint my cousin John Catesby and John Holgrave overseer of this my will, and they to have x*l.* each for their labour and advice. . Proved February 15th, 1485. *Logge*, No. 7, p. 100, Prerogative Court of Canterbury.

In *Memorials of Old Middlesex*, edited by J. Tavenor Perry, 1909, the following appears at page 71:

....The Church has suffered a grievous loss in the destruction, through various needless ''restorations'' of about the most interesting monument in all Middlesex. This was the canopied tomb, with kneeling brasses, to Thomas Windsor 1485, who gave the fullest and most detailed instructions in his will for its erection to the north of the high altar, where it was to be used for the rites of the Easter Sepulchre. Thomas Windsor was so great a benefactor to the parish, as well as to the church that it might have been expected that some local care would be taken to preserve it. But no; it was ejected from the chancel to the north aisle in 1830, and from the aisle to the churchyard in 1863. Some fragments were lying about in the churchyard in 1867, when Mr. Heales wrote a paper on this church for the third volume of the *Transactions of the London and Middlesex Archaeological Society*, but even these seem to have now disappeared. There is a drawing of this tomb in the *Gentleman's Magazine* for 1793....

The *Calendar of Inquisitions*, Henry VII, vol. 1, records the holdings of Thomas Wyndsore:

No. 12, p. 6
Thomas Wyndsore, esq.
Writ wanting; inq. 24 Jan., I Henry VII
Peter, Bishop of Exeter, William, late Lord Hastynges, William Herbert, and Christopher Hanyngton, enfeoffed the said Thomas Wyndsore, and John Catesby, knt., justice of the common pleas, John Halgrave, and Thomas Alberton, who survive, of the under-mentioned lands called 'Uphams.'

He died 29 Sept. last, seised of the other undermentioned manors and lands in fee. Andrew Wyndesore, aged 18 and more, is his son and heir.

HANTS. Landscalled 'Uphams' in Byntworth, worth 40s., held of John Melton, knt. service unknown.

Manor of Hall in Byntworth, worth 5 marks, held of the said John Melton, service unknown.

A tenement called 'Lytyl Byntworth' in the parish of Bromle, worth ... marks, held of the same, service unknown.

A tenement called 'Catlees' in Froill, worth 26s., held of the same, service unknown.

A toft and three crofts called 'Wattys' in the parish of Halyngbourne, worth 10s., held of the same, service unknown.

Manor of Milcourte in Benstede, worth 100s., held of William Stanley, knt., as of the manor of Alton, service unknown.

C, Series II, Vol. 1. (14)

No. 16, p. 8.
Writ 18 Feb. *inq.* 1 May, 1 Hen. VII
The undermentioned manors and lands were held of him, and Elizabeth his wife who survives, by the tenants named, as of their manor of Stanwell, co. Middx.

He died 29 Sept. last. Andrew Wyndesore, aged 19 and more, is his son and heir.

BUCKS. Manor of Hardemede, held formerly by Richard Mariot, and now by Humphrey Catisby, and Joan his wife, in her right, by service of one knight's fee, the payment of 6s. 8*d.* every 24th week, and suit of court every three weeks.

Certain lands and tenements called 'Burnham landes' in Burnham, held by Robert Manfeld, by service of ½ of a knight's fee, the payment of 3s. 8½*d.* every 24th week, and suit of court every three weeks.

Three-fourths of the manor of Horton, held formerly by John Pury, and now by William Davers and Anne his wife, by the payment of 41s., at Michaelmas and Easter, in lieu of all service.

One-fourth of the manor of Horton, held by Richard Bulstrode and Alice his wife in her right, by the payment of 13s. 8*d.* at Michaelmas and Easter, for all service.

C, Series II, Vol. 1. (18)

No. 19, p. 9.
Thomas Wyndesore, esq.
Writ wanting; *inq.* 3 July, 1 Hen. VII
He died 30 Sept. last (*sic*). (*other findings as in* No. 16.)

SURREY. Manor of Peperharowe, held by William Brocas, by service of one knight's fee, the payment of 6s. 8*d.* every 24th week, and suit of court every three weeks.

Manor of Hurtmere, held by Richard Brigges, Prior of Newark, by the like service.

Manor of Estbery, held of Benedict Brocas, by service of ½ of a knight's fee, payment of 3s. 4*d.*, and suit of court, as above.

Manor of Downe, held by William Brocas, by the like service.

Manor of Bageshote, formerly held by Edmund, Duke of Somerset, the king's grandfather (*sic*), and now by the King, with like service.

Manor of West Horsley, held by Thomas Bourgchier, the younger, knight, by the like service.

A tenement called 'Berew hill', or 'Barrow hill' and 100*a.* in Kingeston feld and Ditton feld, on the east of Copedgrove, and on the west of Skynershege, held by Robert Skerne, by service of ¼ of a knight's fee, and a rent of 20*d.* and suit of court, as above.

C, Series II, Vol. 1. (22)

No. 28, p. 12
Thomas Wyndesore, esq.
Writ 30 Sept. *inq.* 1 Feb., 1 Hen. VII

Under letters patent of licence from King Edward IV, he enfeoffed Robert Grene, esq., John Holgrave, and Thomas Alberton, of the under-mentioned manor, who by similar licence re-enfeoffed him and Elizabeth his wife thereof, to hold to them and the heirs of their bodies, with remainder in default to his right heirs.

He died 29 Sept. last, leaving issue by the said Elizabeth who survived, Andrew Wyndesore his son and heir, aged 18 and more.

MIDDX. Manor of Stanwell, worth 10 marks, held of the King in chief, as of the castle of Wyndesore, by service of ½ of a knight's fee, and by services of rendering 16s. 8*d*. every 40th day to the castleguard.

C, Series II, Vol. I. (31)

No. 29, p. 13 (13 (etc.)
BERKS. Manor of West Hagburn, worth 10 marks, held of the King in chief, by service of ½ of a knight's fee.

C, Series II, Vol. I. (32)
C, Series II, File 775 (12)

Thomas Wyndsore was the son of

16. MILES WYNDESORE or WYNDSORE
m. JOANE GREENE
daughter of Walter Greene and de Sancto Ivone

Miles Wyndesore was born in 1415, presumably at Stanwell, Middlesex.

Shortly after the death of his father, Richard Wyndesore, the escheator of Middlesex was ordered to give Miles Wyndesore seisin of his father's lands; he had proved his age before the escheator and the king had taken his fealty; for half a mark in the hanaper his homage was to be respited until Christmas day next after 20 May, 1439. Like orders were given to the escheators in Surrey, Southampton, Berks and Bucks. He thus became the lord of the manor of Stanwell.

This Miles Wyndesore held the manor of Hill Deverill, Wiltshire before it was held by the Ludlow family (see p. 2, 111). On 1 November, 1449 he gave a quitclaim with warranty of this manor to William Westbury of Berkeley, Somerset; there was included all lands held by Miles Wyndesore in Hill Deverill and Deverill Longbridge which had been held at one time by Thomas Drewe and Emma, his wife.

On 24 November of the same year he took out a licence for a fine of 40 marks, to grant to Drew Barentyn, esquire, Thomas Drieu (Drewe), Gervase Clyfton, esquire, Walter Grene, esquire, Thomas Frowyk, Thomas Wyndesore, Edmund Ploufeld and John Changton, their heirs and assigns, the manors of Stanwell, Middlesex and West Hagborne, Berks, held in chief. It is believed that this conveyance in trust was in anticipation of his setting out on a crusade to the Holy Land. The era of the great crusades was over,

and the motivation for this crusading zeal on the part of Miles Wyndesore is not readily apparent. It is true that 1450 and the years following were unhappy for England as the War of the Roses was imminent. Whether or not Miles Wyndesore achieved his pilgrimage is not known. There appears to have been a false rumor of his death in 1450 for on 26 January, 1451 a writ of *diem clausit extremum* was vacated.

He was in Ferrara, Italy when he died 30 September, 1451, at the monastery of St. Bartholomew. The *Inquisition post mortem* was taken 21 January, 1452. The writ of *diem clausit extremum* was issued 10 October, 1451.

He is said to have been buried in the monastery of St. Bartholomew above-said, "'before ye Quyer doer there under a white Marble Stone.'"

Miles Wyndesore married Joane Greene.

Issue:

1. THOMAS, married Elizabeth Andrews. See p. 2,209.

NOTES

Other than general references hereinbefore noted, the following records have been used: *Harleian MS. 1195, f. 11; County Genealogies. Pedigrees of the Families in the County of Hants*, by William Berry, 1833; *Calendar of Close Rolls*, Henry VI, 1447-1454, pp. 162, 301; in the last we read

> To the escheator in Middlesex. Order to take the fealties of Dru Barentyn esquire, Thomas Drieu, Gervase Clyfton esquire, Walter Grene esquire, Thomas Frowyk, Thomas Wyndesore, Edmund Ploufeld and John Changton and to give them livery of the manor of Stanewell, the fees and rents hereinafter mentioned, and the issues and profit thereof taken, but to remove the king's hand and meddle no further with the manor of Westbedfount, delivering to them any issues thereof taken; as it is found by inquisition, taken before the escheator, that Miles Wyndesore esquire at his death held no lands in Middlesex in demesne nor in service of the king nor of any other, but long before his death was seised of the manor of Stanewell, and by charter dated at Stanewell, 12 January 28 Henry VI, with licence of the king gave the same among other lands to the said Dru and the others, their heirs and assigns, that John Tychborne was seised of the manor of Shipcote otherwise Hamondys, and held it of him as of the Manor of Stanewell by the service of half a knight's fee and of rendering and paying 3s. 4*d.* every four and twenty weeks, that John Geynesford likewise held of him the manor of Poyle by the service of one knight's fee and of rendering etc. 24*s.* 9*d.* every four and twenty weeks, that divers lands called 'Cleremondys' were held of him likewise as parcel of the manor of Stanewell by the service of half a knight's fee and of rendering etc. 3*s.* 4*d.* every four and twenty weeks, all being parcel of his said manor, that the tenants thereof did attorn tenants to those grantees, who have continued their estate therein until now, that long before his death the said Miles was seised of the manor of Westbedfount, and by charter of 4 September 22 Henry VI gave the same to the said Walter, Edmund, Gervase, John Changton and Thomas Wyndesore, and to John Olney, Edmund Brudenell, John Derham and William Latoner and to their heirs, that the grantees have continued their estate therein until now, and that the manor of Stanewell is held in chief as of Wyndesore castle by the service of half a knight's fee and of rendering to the castleward 16*s.* 8*d.* every forty days, the manor of Westbedfount of others than the king.

To the escheator in Surrey. Order to give to the said Dru and the others, whose fealties the king has commanded the escheator in Middlesex to take livery of the fees and parts of fees hereinafter mentioned; as it is found by inquisition, taken before the escheator, that the said Miles at his death held no lands in Surrey in demesne nor in service of the king nor of any other, but that William Brokas held the manor of Peperharowe of him as of his manor of Stanewell co. Middlesex by the service of one knight's fee and of rendering and paying 6s. 8*d.* every four and twenty weeks, the prior of Newark likewise held the manor of Hurtmere by like service, John Basket likewise held his manor at Bagshote by the service of one knight's fee and like payment of 3s. 4*d.*, Arnold Brokas likewise held the manor of Estbury in Compton by the service of half a knight's fee and like payment, George Danyell likewise held the manor of Doune in Compton by like service, Humphrey Brokas held the manor of Barowe by the service of the fourth part of one knight's fee and like payment of 20*d.*, and John Bourgchier knight likewise held the manor of Westhorsley by the service of half a knight's fee and like payment of 3s. 4*d.*; that the said Miles was seised of these three fees, parts of fees and services as parcel of his manor of Stanewell, that by charter dated Stanwell, 12 January 28 Henry VI, with licence of the king he gave the same with the residue of the manor of Stanwell, by name of his manor of Stanwell, to the said Dru and the others, their heirs and assigns, that the said tenants did severally attorn tenants to those grantees, who have continued their estate therein until now, and that the said fees, rents, etc. and the residue of the manor of Stanwell are held in chief as of Wyndesore castle by the service of half a knight's fee and of rendering 16s. 8*d.* every forty days to castle ward; and for a fine paid in the hanaper, the king has respited until a day yet to come the homages of the said Dru and the others for the manor aforesaid and for divers lands in other counties.

To the escheator in Bukinghamshire. Like order, *mutatis mutandis*; as it is likewise found by inquisition, taken before this escheator, that the said Miles held no lands, etc. in Bukinghamshire, but that Thomas Carter held certain lands in Burnham called 'Burnhammeslande' of him as of his said manor of Stanwell by the service of half a knight's fee and of rendering and paying 3s. 4*d.* every four and twenty weeks, that Thomas Rakston likewise held the manor of Hardmede by the service of one knight's fee and like payment of 6s. 8*d.*, that John Pery likewise held three fourths of the manor of Horton by the service of three fourths of one knight's fee and yearly payment of 41s. and that Edmund Brudenell likewise held one fourth of that manor by the service of the fourth part of one knight's fee and yearly payment of 13s. 8*d.*; that the said Miles was seised of those fees, parts of fees, services and rents as parcel of his manor of Stanwell, that long before his deach by charter, dated Stanwell 12 January 28 Henry VI, with licence of the king he gave the same and the residue of his manor of Stanwell to the said Dru and the others, their heirs and assigns, that the said tenants did attorn tenants to those grantees, that they have continued their estate therein until now, and that those fees, etc.; with the residue of the manor of Stanwell are held in chief as of Wyndesore castle, by the service of half a knight's fee and of rendering to castleward 16s. 8*d.* every forty days.

To the escheator in Berkshire. Like order, as it is found by inquisition, taken before the escheator, that the said Miles etc. (*as above*), but that long before his death he was seised of the manor of Westhaukesborn, and by charter, dated Westhaukesborn 6 December 28 Henry VI, with licence of the king gave that manor among other things to the said Dru and the others, their heirs and assigns, that they have continued their estate therein until now, that Joan Davers was seised of the manor of Chylton, and held the same of the said Miles as of his manor of Stanewell by the service of one knight's fee and rendering

and paying 6s. 8d. every four and twenty weeks, that she likewise had the manor of Wokfeld by the service of half a knight's fee and by like payment of 3s. 4d, that she likewise held the manor of Colrugge by like service, that long before his death the said Miles, by charter dated Stanewell, 12 January 28 Henry VI, with licence of the king gave the manor of Stanewell, with the said knights fees and rents as parcel thereof, to the said Dru and the others, their heirs and assigns, that the said Joan did attorn tenant to them, that they have continued their estate therein until now, that the manor of Westhaukesborn is held in chief by the service of half a knight's fee for all services, and the said fees and rents with the residue of the manor of Stanewell in chief as of Wynsore castle.

To the escheator in the county of Southampton. Like order; as it is found etc. that the said Miles etc. held no lands etc.; but that Robert Dyngley was seised of the manor of Malesaugre, and held the same of him as of his manor of Stanewell by the service of one knight's fee and of rendering and paying 6s. 8d. every four and twenty weeks, that John Bramden likewise held divers lands in Chyrokley by the service of half a knight's fee and like payment of 3s. 4d., that the heirs of Thomas Bromflete knight likewise held the manor of Wynhale by the service of one knight's fee and like payment of 6s. 8d.; that John Weston likewise held the manor of Chyltele by the service of one knight's fee and like payment of 6s. 8d., that John Branschote likewise held the manor of Bramschote by the service of one knight's fee and like payment of 6s. 8d.; that the said Miles was seised of those fees and services as parcel of his manor of Stanewell, that long before his death by charter (*as the last*) with licence of the king he gave that manor with the appurtenances to the said Dru and the others, their heirs and assigns, that the tenants did attorn tenants to those grantees, that they have continued their estate therein until now, and that the said fees and rents with the residue of the manor of Stanewell are held in chief as of Wyndesore castle.

To the same. Order to remove the king's hand and meddle no further with a messuage called 'Thele' in the manor of Gretham with 40 acres of arable land, and a messuage called 'Bere' and 40 acres of arable land in the parish of Warneford, delivering to Edmund Plofeld, John Hese and Geoffrey Meryman any issues thereof taken; as it is found etc. that the said Miles was thereof lately seised, and by charter dated Gretham, 10 February 22 Henry VI, gave the same to the said Edmund, John and Geoffrey, their heirs and assigns, and that all are held of others than the king.

To the same. Order to remove the king's hand and meddle no further with the manor of Hall in the parish of Byntworth, a tenement in Lytyllbyntworth in the parish of Bromley, the manor of Milcourte in the parish of Bensted, a tenement called 'Catlees' in the parish of Froyll, and a toft and three crofts in the parish of Holyborn, delivering to John Olney, Walter Grene, Gervase Clyfton, Edmund Brudenell, Edmund Plofeld, John Changeton, William Latoner, John Derham and Simon Almayn any issues thereof taken; as it is found etc. that long before his death the said Miles was thereof seised, and by charter dated Bynteworth, 1 July 17 Henry VI, gave the same to John Olney and the others and to Nicholas Yerd, their heirs and assigns, that by a writing of 12 October 26 Henry VI the said Nicholas made a release thereof to the others, their heirs and assigns, that they have continued their estate and possessions therein until now, and that all are held of others than the king.

The *Inquisitions post mortem* for 30 Henry VI (1452/3), page 251, recites the holdings of this Miles Wyndesore:

No. 10. Milo Wyndesore.

Burnham terr' et tenement' ibm vocat' Burnhammesfande, ut manerio de Stanwell	Bucks
Horton 3 partes maner' ut de manerio de Stanwe (*sic*)	
Westhaukesborn maner'	
Chylton maner' ut de manerio de Stanewell	
Wokfeld maner' ut de manerio de Stanwell	Berks'
Colrugge maner' ut de manerio de Stanwell	
Peperharow maner' ut de manerio de Stanewell	
Hurtmere maner' ut de manerio de Stanewell	
Bagshote maner' ut de manerio de Stanwell	
Estbury in Compton maner' ut de manerio de Stanwell	Surrey
Doune in Compton maner' ut de manerio de Stanwell	
Barowe maner' ut de manerio de Stanwell	
Westhorsley maner' ut de manerio de Stanwell	
Stanwell maner' ut castro de Windesore	
Shipcotes alias Hamondys maner' ut de manerio de Stanwell	Middlesex
Poyle maner' ut de manerio de Stanwell	
Cleremondys terr' et tenement' sic vocat', ut de manerio de Stanwell	
Westbedfunt maner'	
Hall (in Byntworth paroch') maner'	
Lytylbyntworth (in Bromley paroch') tenement' ibm	
Mylcourt (in Bensted paroch') maner'	
Froyll parochia tenement' ibm vocat' Catlees	
Holyborn parochia 1 toft' et 3 croft' ibm	
Gretham paroch' 1 messuag' ibm vocat' Thele cum 40 acr' terr'	
Warneford paroch' messuag' ibm vocat' Bere et 40 acr' terr'	Sutht'
Malesangre maner' ut de manerio de Stanwell	
Chyrokley divers' terr' et tenement'	

ibm ut de manerio de Stanwell)
Wynhale maner' ut de manerio de)
Stanwell)
Chyltele maner' ut de manerio)
de Stanwell)
Bramschote maner' ut de manerio)
de Stanwell)

See further *Calendar of Fine Rolls*, XVIII, pp. 177, 231; XIX, p. 151.

Miles Wyndesore was the son of

17. RICHARD WYNDESORE
m. CHRISTIAN FAULKNER
daughter of Richard Faulkner and

Richard Wyndesore was born about 1398-1399, presumably at Stanwell, Middlesex.

His older brother Miles died in 1401, thus making Richard lord of the manor in his infancy, as the father Bryan Wyndesore had died in 1399.

In 1412 Lawrence Drewe, a maternal relative, held the manor of Stanwell by grant of the king during the minority of the heir.

On 22 May, 1415 a grant was recorded to Thomas, abbot, and the convent of St. Peter's, Certeseye, of the manor of Westbedefounte and all lands, rents, reversions and services which the king has in the towns of Stanewell, Westbedounte (*sic*), Eastbedounte and Ruddesworth, co. Middlesex, late of Thomas, prior and the convent of St. Mary and St. Thomas the Martyr, Newark by Guldeford, co. Surrey, to hold in frank almoin quit of any tenths granted to the king; and licence for them to grant the same to Richard Wyndesore son of Bryan Wyndesore, to hold to himself and his heirs and assigns by fealty only, in exchange for an acre of land in Stanewell, parcel of the manor of Stanewell, with the advowson of the church of Stanewell, held of the king in chief, to hold in frank almoin, provided that Richard have the presentation to the church.

On 23 July, 1422 the escheator of Middlesex was ordered to give him seisin of his father's lands, and of those held in dower or otherwise for life by Clarice Yorke who was wife of Richard Wyndesore, and in fee tail or otherwise for life by Alice who was wife of the said Bryan, etc., as the present Richard Wyndesore had proved his age before the escheator. He was recorded as a witness 6 February, 1423.

Richard Wyndesore died at London, 16 April, 1428, and was buried at Stanwell, Middlesex. The writ of *diem clausit extremum* was issued the next day.

He married Christian Faulkner or Fauconer who survived her husband,

Issue:

1. MILES, married Joane Greene. See page 2,217.

NOTES

See the *Calendar of Fine Rolls*, XII, pp. 244, 245, 296; XIII, p. 49:

> 1406, Oct. 6. Westminster. 8 Henry IV.
> Commitment to Laurence Dru, - by mainprise of William Fachell of the county of Berks, and John Ely of the same county, - of the keeping of all lands late of Alice late the wife of Brian de Wyndesore in Stanwell, co. Middlesex, and in Bromele, Greteham and Bere, co. Southampton; to hold the same from the time of the death of the said Alice, who held the lands for life with reversion to Richard, Brian's son and heir, until the lawful age of the said heir, and so from heir to heir until one of them shall have attained lawful age, rendering for the keeping as much as may be agreed upon between him and the treasurer; with clause touching maintenance of buildings and support of charges.
>
> By bill of the treasurer.

and continuing, pp. 67, 75, the latter being:

> 1407, June 24. Westminster.
> Commitment to Laurence Dru, - by mainprise of Drew Barentyn of London and Richard Clyderowe of the county of Kent, and with the advice of the king's council, - of the keeping of the manor called 'La Halle' in Benteworth, co. Southampton, the manor called 'Le Mulle,' in the same county, and one toft and a virgate of land in Froyle, co. Southampton, which Alice late the wife of Brian de Wyndesore, who held of the king in chief, held for life with reversion to Richard, Brian's son and heir, and which are in the king's hand by the death of Alice and by reason of the minority of the said Richard, son and heir of Brian and Alice; to hold the same from the time of the death of Alice until the lawful age of the said heir, and so from heir to heir until one of them shall have attained lawful age, rendering 9*l.* at the Exchequer by equal portions at Michaelmas and Easter, and finding fit maintenance for the heir.
>
> By bill of the treasurer.

and further in the same, XV, pp. 189, 214; *Calendar of Close Rolls*, v. I, i, p. 210; ii, 226; 249, 250; *Feudal Aids*, vol. I, pp. 55, 118; III, 380, 381; V, 124-127; VI, 488; *A History of Berkshire (Victoria County Histories)*, III, pp. 425, 478; *County Genealogies: Pedigrees of the Families in the County of Hants*, by William Berry, 1833; and also general works referred to previously.

Richard Wyndesore was the son of

18. BRYAN WYNDESORE
m. ALICE DREWE
daughter of Thomas Drewe and Emma ( ) Cary

He was born in 1371, and presumably at Stanwell, Middlesex.

He was called aged 15 and more in 1386/7. He was lord of the manor of Stanwell, and was seised of properties in Bucks, Berks, Surrey and Southampton.

Bryan Wyndesore died 30 April, 1399. On the following 11 July, Laurence Dru (Lawrence Drewe) was granted the wardship of all the lands and tene-

ments on behalf of the then living oldest son and heir, Miles Wyndesore.

Bryan Wyndesore married about 1395 to Alice Drewe who survived.

Issue:

1. Miles, who died in 1401.
2. RICHARD, married Christian Faulkner or Fauconer. See page 2,222.

NOTES

See the *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, Richard II, 1396-1399, p. 588; Henry IV, 1399-1401, p. 48:

> 1399, Oct. 28: Westminster.
> Grant to the king's esquire Richard Clopton of the custody of all lands late of Brian de Wyndesore, tenant in chief of Richard II, during the minority of his son and heir with the marriage of the latter without disparagement to the value of 10*l.* yearly, and so from heir to heir, answering for any surplus yearly at the Exchequer and finding a competent sustenance for the heir and supporting all charges.
> By p. s.
> *Not to be sent in the extracts because revoked by the court.*

And further, p. 275:

> 1400, May 7: Westminster.
> Revocation of letters patent granting to Richard Clopton the custody of all lands late of Brian de Wyndesore during the minority of Miles his son and heir with the marriage of the latter without disparagement; as Richard II on 11 July last by letters patent granted the same to Laurence Dru, and the latter complained that he had been expelled and the king consequently directed the sheriff of Middlesex to summon the said Richard to appear before him in Chancery, and the sheriff returned that he had summoned him by Geoffrey Tannere and Thomas Culverhoues but he did not appear and judgement was given against him.

Calendar of Close Rolls, III, pp. 507, 510; *Calendar of Fine Rolls*, XI, 1391-1399, p. 273 (wherein the escheators of Middlesex, Berks, Surrey and Southampton took the lands of Bryan Wyndesore into custody, upon order issued 18 May, 1399); *Feudal Aids*, I, p. 55; VI, p. 488; *Calendarium Inquis. post Mortem sive Escaetarum*, IV, p. 59; and *A History of Berkshire (Victoria County Histories)*, vol. III, pp. 424 and 478.

Bryan Wyndesore was the son of

19. MILES WYNDESORE, kt.
m. ALICE DE WYMONDHAM
daughter of Adam de Wymondham and Margaret Staundon

He was born at Bentworth, Hampshire, probably in 1344, and was baptised there 10 June, 1353.

His father, James Wyndesore or de Wyndesore died fighting for his count-

ry in 1360, leaving the young heir a minor. The grandfather, Richard de Wyndesore was still living at the time, and was lord of the manor of Stanwell. The latter died in 1367 and his widow, who was the step-grandmother of the present Miles Wyndesore, then married one Helming Leget, who had the manor of Stanwell committed to him, 2 May, 1367.

On 17 August, 1368, Richard de Thorp was presented to the church of Stanwell in the diocese of London, in the king's gift by reason of the keeping of the land and heir of Richard de Wyndesore, who held in chief.

An order was issued 26 July, 1374 to Oliver de Harnham, escheator in the county of Southampton and in Berks, to cause Miles, son of James de Wyndesore, to have seisin of his grandfather's lands, as he has proved his age before the escheator, and the king has taken his homage and fealty.

On 20 May, 1381 Miles Wyndesore (de Wyndesore), lord of Stanwell and patron of Stanwell's church, granted to John Bosam, citizen and alderman of London, all presentations to the said church when void from the time of the grantor's passage over sea in the company of the earl of Cambridge until he shall return to England. This was acknowledged 27 May, 1381.

It is believed that Sir Miles was a Lancastrian partisan. Richard II's minority was characterized by difficulties with France, with which country there was an uncertain truce. It was rumored in England, and with perfect truth, that extraordinary activity was visible in the French ports, and that money and stores were being accumulated for a projected invasion of Kent in 1385. During the winter of 1384-85 the main topic of discussion in the realm was the strained relations between the king and his uncle, John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster. It came to an open quarrel in February of 1385. This issue appears to be linked to the state of hostilities that began between England and France, 1 May, 1385. The specific details of the part that Sir Miles Wyndesore played in this situation are not known, but on 22 June, 1385 a warrant was issued to the constable of the Tower of London, to receive Miles de Wyndesore, knight, from the marshal of England and to keep him in safe custody. The immediate charge brought against Sir Miles is recited in a pardon granted by Richard II on 22 October, 1385 to John de Bradeford, esquire, for concealing from the king and his council the treason of Miles de Wyndesore, knight, in conspiring that Dover castle should be taken by the king's enemies.

On 3 March, 1386 Sir Miles had been released from the Tower, but he was bound over that he should not leave England without special licence from the king.

Sir Miles Wyndesore died 31 March, 1387. Orders were given to the escheators in Middlesex, Southampton and Berks, 23 May, 1387 to take the estate of the deceased safely in the king's hand, and a like order was given in Oxford and Surrey 26 July, 1387. A commitment was made 24 August, 1387 to Alice, late the wife of Miles de Wyndesore, knight, by mainprise of Robert Daue of London and William Bool, clerk, of the keeping of all the lands late of the said Miles, to hold until the lawful age of Bryan, his son and heir.

Sir Miles Wyndesore married Alice de Wymondham, who survived him.

Issue:

1. BRYAN, married Alice Drewe. See page 2,223.

NOTES

In the *Calendar of Inquisitions Post Mortem*, vol. XIV, 48-51 Edward III, p. 64, appears the following:

> No. 64. Miles, son of James son of Richard de Wyndesore.
> Writ to the escheator to take proof of the age of the said Miles, kinsman and heir of the said Richard, warning Adam de Wymondham, in whose custody are the lands of his inheritance by demise of Helmyng Leget, to whom the king committed the same, to be present and show cause why the said lands should not be restored to him. 3 July, 48 Edward III.
>
> Southampton. *Proof of age* taken at Aulton, 12 July, 48 Edward III.
>
> Peter atte Hegh, John atte Evere and John le Mey, aged 40 years and more, say that he was born at Bynteworth and baptised in the church there on 10 June, 27 Edward III, and that Roger Colrithe, Peter Fyges and the lady Agnes Markauntes lifted him from the sacred font. This the deponents know, and remember that he was 21 years of age on 10 June last, becaused they were named as witnesses in a deed of feoffement which James his father made of a messuage and a carucate of land in that town to William Parys, chaplain; and they remember that while they were present at the seisin the said Miles was baptised.
>
> Richard Douce, James le Hare, William Ocland and Richard Pynneys, aged 50 years and more, agree and remember because Richard (Douce) was there at the time to speak with James, father of the said Miles, about an assize that James had arraigned against him, and because James le Hare says that Avelina his mother was buried in the churchyard of the same church on the day of Miles' baptism, and because William Ocland had a daughter named Agnes born the third day after Miles; and because Richard Pynneys says that he was at Winchester with Miles' father and led three greyhounds, and the greyhounds strangled three swans of the abbess of Romesye, whereupon the abbess purchased the king's writ of trespass and recovered 100s. therefor at the time of Miles's birth.
>
> ....
> The said Adam (de Wymondham), mentioned in the writ, was warned and appeared, but showed no cause why Miles, who is of full age by the above proof (*should not recover his lands, or why*) the escheator should not accept the said inquisition.
>
> C. Edw. III. File 239. (II)

and in the same, continuing, XIII, 44-47 Edward III, p. 40; *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, Richard II, 1364-1367, p. 389; 1385-1389, p. 43; 1388-1392, pp. 10, 85, 167, 201; 1391-1396, p. 280; *Calendar of Fine Rolls*, X, 187, 199, 238; XI, 154; *Calendar of Close Rolls*, Richard II, 1385-1389, pp. 5, 97, 126, 369, 370; 1389-1392, pp. 119, 173; Edward III, 1374-1377, p. 38; see also *The Victoria History of the County of Hampshire*, IV, p. 69; *A History of Berkshire (Victoria County Histories)*, III, pp. 424, 478; *Duchetiana, or Historical and Genealogical Memoirs of the Family of Duket*, by Sir George Floyd Duckett, Bart., 1874; *Calendar of unarranged Proofs of Age*, p. 131 (*Fourth Report of the Deputy Keeper of the Public Records*).

Myles Wyndesore, knight, was the son of

20. JAMES WYNDESORE
m. ELIZABETH STRECHE
daughter of John Streche, kt., and Elizabeth Reed

James Wyndesore was born in 1323, presumably at Stanwell, Middlesex.

As the heir presumptive of his father he was a resident of the manor of Stanwell. Since he died during the lifetime of his father, aged 37, very little record of him is found.

He died 2 October, 1360, and it is said, fighting for his country. A writ of mandamus was issued 4 October, 1360 and the inquisition post mortem was taken at Stanwell 17 December, 1360.

He married Elizabeth Streche, who survived him.

Issue:

1. Thomas, who died before 2 May, 1367, without issue.
2. MILES, married Alice de Wymondham. See page 2,224.

NOTES

See *Calendar of Close Rolls*, 1374-1377, p. 38; *Calendar of Inquisitions post Mortem*, XIII, p. 40; XIV, p. 64; *Calendarium Inquisitionem post Mortem sive Escaetarum*, II, pp. 305, 323; *Berkshire Archaeological Journal*, vol. 39, p. 159; *Victoria History of the County of Hampshire*, vol. IV, p. 69; and *Duchetiana*, by Sir George Floyd Duckett, Bart., 1874.

James Wyndesore was the son of

21. RICHARD DE WYNDESORE
m. JOHANNA MOLEYNS
daughter of James Moleyns and Margaret de la Sale

He was born either in 1296 or 1298, presumably at Stanwell, Middlesex.

He appears in a somewhat dubious light 2 March, 1328 when he was recorded as having collected a number of persons and in a warlike manner, to have besieged the abbey of Abingdon. The outcome is unknown, but it was apparently not to his detriment. He was exempted for life, 26 September, 1334, from being put on assizes, juries or recognizances, and from appointment as mayor, sheriff, escheator, coroner or other bailiff, or minister of the king against his will.

Richard de Wyndesore was one of those appointed in 1336 to arrest 'suspected' persons. This appears to be a forerunner of a commission issued to him to array the men of the county of Middlesex for defense of the king-

dom against the French, to keep the peace there, and to hear and determine trespasses.

Richard de Wyndesore was a witness to a grant by Ralph de Brok, parson of Goseberkerk church to Simon atte Grevatte, at an unrecorded date. He also was witness to a release by Edward Trenchaunt of Aulton to Richard, Bishop of London, which release was enrolled 26 February, 1339.

His effectiveness as a commissioner of array seems to have been subject to question, for an order was issued 15 September, 1339 to the arrayers of men at arms in Berks for the custody of the maritime land in co. Southampton that if they find that the prior of Okeburn and Richard de Wyndesore ought to be quit of finding men for that custody by reason of the king's orders, as they assert, to cause other men to be elected in that county in the place of the men of whom the prior and Richard de Wyndesore are discharged, and cause them to be supplied with arms and sent to the town of Southampton for its safe custody and that of the maritime lands in question.

He is recorded 24 August, 1340 as a taxer of the ninth of sheaves, lambs and fences granted to the king, for two years, in Middlesex. On 4 April, 1341, it was necessary again to admonish Richard de Wyndesore. A mandate was then issued to him and to 'his fellows', keepers of the peace in the county of Middlesex, to use greater diligence in executing the king's commission to them, as the king was informed that on account of their negligence breaches of the peace are now more frequent than before.

At this time, on the death of a tenant, the lord of the manor could exercise the right of heriot, that is, select one of the tenant's stock, frequently a cow, and claim it for his own. However, the prior of Merton was involved when Richard de Wyndesore was sued for trespass in 1344 when the latter claimed as heriot a cow that had been the property of one Gunnilda Gafaire. The outcome is not clear, but Merton was established as being in Stanwell.

Richard de Wyndesore also served as a member of parliament in 1331, 1339, and 1340.

He was appointed with Walter de Multok, 23 July, 1357, to obtain carpenters, masons and other workmen in the counties of Hertford and Essex for the repair of the king's castle of Hertford, and bring them there 'to stay in the works at the wages of the king's mother Queen Isabel as long as shall be necessary; also to take carriage for timber, stone, lime and other necessaries for the same works'.

Richard de Wyndesore died 3 or 6 April, 1367. The writ was dated 3 May, 1367, and the inquisitions were taken in Middlesex on the following 10 May, in Berks 3 June and in Southampton 12 June, 1367.

He married 1, Johanna, miscalled Juliana, Moleyns, who was the mother of his children, and who died not live long. He married second, Clarice, dau. of John de Drokensford, who was much his junior. Clarice received in dower a considerable portion of the manor of Stanwell, and a chamber at the hall end with a solar or upper room, and an oratory. She married second, with-

out permission from the king, John Yorke, and shortly before 10 May, 1373. On that date Yorke paid a fine for the marriage. It appears that she was long a guiding influence in the destiny of the Windsors to the two generations that followed. Clarice (de Drokensford) (Wyndesore) Yorke died shortly before 13 November, 1405, then very aged.

Issue, by first wife:

1. JAMES, married Elizabeth Streche. See page 2,227
2. John, who was dead in 1384.
   Perhaps other children.

NOTES

The following records have been of great help: *Calendar of Close Rolls*, 1339-1341, p. 96, 260; 1364-1368, p. 339, 340, which follows:

> 1367, July 7, Westminster
> To John de Evesham escheator in Berkshire. Order to take of Clarice who was wife of Richard de Wyndesore tenant in chief an oath that she will not marry without the king's licence, and to assign her dower of the lands of her said husband taken into the king's hand by his death, in presence of Helmyngus Leget, the king's esquire, to whom he has committed the wardship of two thirds of the said lands until the lawful age of the said Richard's heir, or of his attorney if upon warning he will attend, sending the assignment under seal to be enrolled in chancery.

A similar order was sent to John de Tye, escheator in Middlesex. And then further in the same, beginning p. 394:

> 1367, October 28, Westminster
> Assignment of dower to Clarice who was wife of Richard de Wyndesore, made 26 July 41 Edward III by John de Evesham escheator in Berkshire, in presence of Sir John de Flete attorney of Helmingus Leget, Gilbert de Hakeborne, Ellis Hereward, John Coke, Richard Robekyn and others after taking of the said Clarice an oath that she will not marry without the king's licence, namely in the manor of Westhakeborne one chamber at the hall end towards the west with cellar and solar thereupon built and with chimney, and oratory thereto attached, all houses from the said chamber to the great gate towards the north, the little grange save one bay towards the north, a third part of all the garden in rear of the said chamber as given by metes and bounds; the kitchen and bakehouses with the well, the dovecot, the pond by the great gate, the perquisites of the court and the ox pasture in the Estmede to be shared in common; of rents of assize of tenants of the said manor 49*s.* 5¼*d.*, whereof 13*s.* 1*d.* of Thomas Modford, 6*s.* 9*d.* of Alice Sweyn, 14*s.* of John Bate, 13*s.* 4*d.* of John Kete, 3¾*d.* of Richard Robekyn, 2*s.* of Thomas Statlond; of arable lands 91 acres, whereof 24½ acres lie in the Southfeld on the east side, 40 acres above the Weye Forlong, 3½ acres in the Brokforlong towards the east, 3 acres at Renydiche, 10 acres 1 rood 13 perches 6 ft. at Roggerscherd, 3½ acres 12 ft. at Nicholas forlong, 3 acres above Nicholas forlong towards the west, and 3 acres at Renydiche by the high road towards the west; of meadow 5 acres, whereof 1 acre lies in the Estmede and 4 acres in the Westmede; of pasture 1½ acres 26 perches 12 ft. lying in the Estmede as given by metes and bounds, and a third part of all advantage yearly rising from pasture upon the Doune as well as money as of underwood and 'wodewexen' when it falls in; and one hen yearly arising of Henry Parminter, with free ingress and egress in all the parcels aforesaid.
>
> Assignment of dower to Clarice who was wife of Richard de Wyndesore, made 23 July

41 Edward III by John de Tye escheator in Middlesex, in presence of Sir John de Flete attorney of Helmingus Leget by view, aid and counsel of John Wygod, Richard Wodehulle, William Lorchon, Thomas Smalewhite and other neighbours, namely in the manor of Stanewelle one low chamber at the end of the hall behind the bench towards the east with other chambers thereto annexed towards the north, the cellar and solar and one chimney within the solar, and one parcel of garden in rear of the said chamber towards the east as given by metes and bounds, the east end of the bakehouse and kitchen by a wall in the midst; the dovecot with the well and pond of water shall be in common between the heir and the widow; of the chamber above the gate one low chamber with solar over as divided towards the west; far stables and byre three rods of the house called Oxeschipene at the south end thereof; for grange a house called Bullochous enclosed with walls of earth, so that the said Clarice may if she please remove and take down the 'gistes' and boards therein to make walls and doors for the same; a garden called Eldegardyn in rear of the Bullochous towards the south, with a parcel of pasture thereto attached on the pond side towards the west as given by metes; perquisites of court shall be shared in common; of arable lands 106½ acres, whereof 17 acres be at Schobyndon, 1 acre at Hochedge, 20 acres in Laylond, 10 acres at Camburst, 1 acre in the Hay, half an acre at Horethorn, 20 acres at Kreugessylang and Benecroft, 5½ acres at Forlang atte Gate, 5½ acres by the garden towards the north, 2 acres in Middelforlang on the south side, 11½ acres at Howebynorth on the south side, 1 acre at Markforlang, and 11 acres of Gluffes lond as Walter Gluffe sometime held the same in lands and meadows save 1 rood of meadow in the Newemede; of meadow 18 (acres) whereof 8 acres in the Southay as given by metes, 1 acre at Newemulle Cites, and by that adjoining 8 acres in the Fairemede as given by metes; of pasture 4 acres at Reynmede as given by metes, a third part of all meadow and pasture in Waiardesmede containing 100 acres, within the enclosure of Camberston a third part there with all advantages from the entry of the gate on the east side, and a little croft called Chalvalese as given by metes and bounds; of wood (*silva et bosco*) within Ramesangre a third part toward Stanes, 6 acres 1½ rood 18 perches 3½ feet as given by metes and bounds, with free ingress and egress by the gate when she shall please; a garden at La More called Sprynggeshawe, with ingress and egress to all the above; of the rents and services of tenants of the said manor 118s. 9½*d.*, clear to be taken yearly without rendering aught and no more, for that the heir or his guardians is bound to discharge her of all demands as well against the king as against others, namely of the prioress of Ankereswyk 58s. 4*d.*, (*and many others*)...also the third presentation to Stanewelle church on the third vacancy after her husband's death, which church is extended at 40£ a year.

Continuing with the *Calendar of Close Rolls*: 1364-1368, p. 394; *Calendar of Inquisitions post mortem*, 41 Edward III (1st nos.) no. 61; no. 172, p. 153, which include:

No. 61
Joh'a prima uxor Rici de Windesore & Claricia secunda uxor ejus *assignacio dotium*
Westhakeborne maner' Bucks
Wolvemere maner' & foresta Southton'
Isington assart'
De la Mull maner' in Isington
Aulton maner'
Faville terr' & ten'
Stanwell maner' extent' ut de castro de Windesore Middx
Huntercome maner' Berks

No. 172
Richard de Wyndesore

Writ, 3 May, 41 Edward III
BERKS. *Inq.* made at Neubery, 3 June, 41 Edward III
Westhakebourne. The manor, held of the king in chief by knight's service.
He held no other lands &c. in the county.

He died on 3 April last. Miles, aged 14 years and more, son and heir of James de Wyndesore, son and heir of the said Richard, is the latter's heir.

SOUTHAMPTON. *Inq.* made at Aulton, 12 June, 41 Edward III
Isyngton. A messuage and a meadow, held of the king for life, as of the manor of the forest of Wolvemere, by service of 2*s.* yearly, by the courtesy of England of the inheritance of Juliana (*sic*) his late wife, deceased; 3 crofts of land, held of the king, as of the assart of the same forest, of the said inheritance by service of 8*s.* 6*d.* yearly; and the manor of La Mulle, held of Eustace de Daubryggescourt, as of his manor of Aulton, by service of 4*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.* yearly and by suit to his court there every three weeks, of the same inheritance.
Froille. A virgate of land and a small pasture, held of the abbess of St. Mary, Winchester, by service of 7*s.* 3*d.* and a capon yearly, and by suit to her court at Froille every three weeks of the same inheritance.
Isyngton. A croft called 'Rycroft' held of the abbot of Waverleye by service of 3*s.* yearly, of the same inheritance.
He held no other lands &c. in the county.

Date of death as above. Heir as above, son of James de Wyndesore, son and heir of the said Richard and Juliana.

Writ, 4 May, 41 Edward III
MIDDLESEX. *Inq.* taken at Brayneford 10 May, 41 Edward III.
Stanwell. The manor (extent given) with the advowson of the church, held of the king in chief as parcel of a barony, to wit, by service of two knights' fees, as the jurors understand. The extent includes several pastures called 'Bardesmede', 'Renmed' and 'Housegarden', and rents of 24 capons at the Annunciation and three quarters of eels on Ash Wednesday. In respect of the above the said Richard was wont to pay the following yearly rents resolute, to wit, for ward of the castle of Wyndesore 16*s.* 8*d.* every 40 days for his lands &c. in the counties of Middlesex, Surrey, Buckingham, Berks and Southampton, to the abbess of Borneham of the county of Buckingham 15*s.* every 24 weeks, and in the other time of the year 13*s.* 4*d.*, and to the lord of the manor of Huntercombe, co. Berks, 26*s.* 8*d.*

He died on 6 April last. Miles de Wyndesore....aged 14 years, is his heir.

See also *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, Edward III, 1338-1340, p. 135; 1334-1338, p. 21, 370; 1364-1367, p. 389; 1370-1374, p. 280; Richard II, 1391-1396, p. 280; *Calendarium Inquisitionem post Mortem sive Escaetarum*, II, p. 14, 83, 246; *Calendar of Fine Rolls*, VII, p. 371; *Rotularium Originalium in Curia Scaccarii Abbreviatio*, II, p. 17; *Feudal Aids*, I, p. 55; III, p. 374, 376; *Year Book of the Reign of King Edward III*, Year XVIII, Ed. and trans. by Luke Owen Pike, 1904, p. 230; *Berkshire Archaeological Journal*, vol. 39, p. 157; *A History of Berkshire (Victoria County Histories)*, III, p. 478; *Duchetiana*, by Sir George Floyd Duckett, Bart., 1874.

Richard de Wyndesore was the son of

22. RICHARD DE WYNDESORE, kt.
m. JOHANNA STAPLETON
daughter of Nicholas Stapleton, kt., and Margery Bassett

Richard de Wyndesore was born in 1258, presumably at the manor of West Hakebourne, Berks.

He was the heir of his grandfather William de Wyndesore (1197-1279) upon the death of the latter shortly before 6 February, 1279; his father had died in 1273. He had livery of the manor of Stanwell in Middlesex and of West Hakebourne (Hakeburne, Hagburne) in Berks.

He appears again of record 25 April, 1294 when John de Sancto Elena acknowledged that he owed Richard de Wyndesore 100s. to be levied, in default of payment, of his lands and chattels. On 12 November of the same year he was one of the assessors and collectors of the royal subsidy for Berkshire. At some unknown date, but about this time he was knighted.

Sir Richard was summoned by the sheriff of Berks to serve in the parliament of 1295. In August of the same year he was further engaged with the king in preparing to resist the foreign enemies that were gathering around him on every side. In this connection and in answer to French and Scots threats, the king summoned the "model parliament" to meet at Westminster 13 November, 1295, which was prorogued to 27 November following. Sir Richard de Wyndesore attended parliament as from Berkshire. On 1 Mar. 1296, as a knight, he was ordered to perform military service in person against the Scots and was to meet with the army at Newcastle-on-Tyne.

In 1297 he was returned from Berkshire as holding land there of the value of 20 pounds yearly and upwards, and to perform military service in person with horses and arms, etc., in parts beyond the seas. He was mustered at London 7 July, 1297. In September Sir Richard was returned as knight of the shire from Middlesex, and was summoned to meet parliament at Westminster in 8 days, 6 October, 1297. On the same day he was also returned to Berks, and ordered to meet parliament at London; and the sheriff distrained upon his chattels to the amount of 10 pounds to insure his appearance at the return of the writ. On 14 October following he was assessor and collector of the royal subsidy in Middlesex for the ninth for the confirmation of the Charter.

He was returned for Middlesex in May, 1298 and summoned to meet parliament on Whitsunday, 25 May, 1298 at York. The Scots barons were summoned to this assembly, but as they neither attended nor sent their proxies, their absence was deemed proof of contumacy.

On 14 January, 1300 Richard de Wyndesore, the sheriff of Oxford and Berks was ordered to cause all and singular other knights and esquires of his bailiwick, who had 40 pounds yearly of lands, to be ready on the king's behalf to go with horses and arms and to meet the king at Carlisle, to serve against Scotland. Likewise, as knight of the shire for Middlesex, Sir Richard was summoned to meet parliament at Westminster 6 March, 1300, and a writ for his expenses was tested 20 March following. On 11 April following a writ was tested at St. Albans for Sir Richard de Wyndesore to enforce muster of the levies of men at arms in Oxford and Berks, and to return the names of defaulters in to the Wardrobe. He was appointed 10

May, 1300 a commissioner for Berkshire at the request of the prelates, barons and others for the better observance of Magna Charta and the Forest Charter of Henry III; and to hear and determine complaints of transgressions against the said charters. On the following 20 May he attended parliament as the knight of the shire for Berks. This parliament was known as the parliament of the Perambulation.

Sir Richard was again summoned as a knight of the shire for the counties of Middlesex, Oxford and Berkshire in 1301, to perform military service against the Scots. The muster took place 24 June, 1301.

On 21 March, 1304 licence was granted to Richard de Wyndesore to grant in fee simple to John de Drokensford, King's Clerk, 4 acres of land in Stanwell with the advowson of the church there. He also enfeoffed John de Drokensford of a manor in Somerset, extended at 10 pounds yearly and held of the king in chief.

Sir Richard settled the manor of Stanwell on himself and his wife Joan with remainder in succession to his sons Richard and William in 1305. He was again summoned to parliament 16 February, 1305 as knight of the shire for Berks. This parliament was prorogued to 28 February, 1305 and again to 21 March, 1305. He was appointed a justice of gaol delivery on 16 Mar. of this year. On 4 November, 1305 there was licence, by consideration of a fine before the Council by Richard de Wyndesore, for him to enfeoff John de Drokensford of the manor of Westhakeburn and Stanewell (*sic*) and the advowson of the church; and for Drokensford to regrant the same to the said Richard and Joan his wife and the remainder to Richard his son (then a minor). Sir John de Drokensford was chamberlain of the exchequer and the manors were held of the king in chief as of the castle of Windsor.

On 30 May, 1306 he appeared as Richard de Wyndesore, *Miles*, and was summoned as the knight of the shire for Berks, and also for Middlesex, to the parliament held that day at Westminster. A writ of aid was issued to the sheriffs, freemen and commonalty of Middlesex on 1 December, 1306 for Richard de Wyndesore and William Pountz, of South Mimms, Middlesex, and a clerk, to assess and collect one thirtieth on goods granted by the commonalty of the realm and the twentieth granted by the tenants of the king's demesne.

He was one of the assessors and collectors in Middlesex of the twentieth and fifteenth granted in the parliament at Northampton 13 October, 1307. His commission was tested at Langley on 28 November following. He was also appointed to collect other subsidies in 1307. He was again appointed to keep the peace in Middlesex in 1308.

He was again justice of gaol delivery for Windsor, 12 February 1309 and was justice of the peace there 5 April, 1309. He attended parliament as knight of the shire for Middlesex, 27 April of this year. His commission as one of the assessors and collectors in Middlesex was tested at Westminster 26 August, 1309. In these times his civil appointments came often. He was appointed a commissioner for Middlesex to execute the statute of Winchester and to keep the peace there with diligence 1 April, 1310; "otherwise the King would enquire into his neglect." He was ordered at the same time to proceed with greater expedition in executing the commission for conserving the peace.

This implication of some criticism does not seem to have influenced his

career, for he was a commissioner for oyer and terminer in Middlesex, 21 April, 1311, and again, 12 June, 1311, to inquire as to a felony at Stanmore, Middlesex. He was a commissioner in like manner for Surrey, 25 May, 1311. Sir Richard was one of the supervisors of the array in Middlesex, and his commission was tested at Berwick-upon-Tweed, 20 May of this year. He was summoned to parliament as knight of the shire for Berks and Middlesex, 12 November, 1311. He obtained a writ for his expenses the following 18 December.

He again attended parliament 18 March, 1313 and served to April 7, and also from 6 to 9 May following. He is listed as one of the assessors and collectors in Berks of the twentieth and fifteenth granted in the parliament of 23 September, 1313. He was called the son and heir of William de Wyndesore in this year.

On 13 April 1314, and again on 22 January, 1324 Sir Richard was appointed conservator of the peace for Middlesex, to preserve order as there were no adequate police. He was again commissioner of oyer and terminer, with others in Berks and Oxford this year. As a supervisor of array of arms in Middlesex, 1 September, 1315 his duties were to choose men and lead them to the frontier or place of embarkment.

Sir Richard was returned as lord of West Hagborne and Upton, Berks, and of Stanwell and Westbedfont, Middlesex, 5 March, 1316. On 26 March, 1316 he was appointed commissioner of array "for the general hoisting of the War against Scotland for one foot soldier in every town of Berkshire and to muster them at Newcastle-on-Tyne with Lancaster for the King." On 7 June of the same year he acknowledged that he owed 50 marks to Richard de Abbesbury, Berks. He was an assessor for a subsidy for Berks 8 June, 1316. This relief was necessary because at this time great floods had swept away the hay from the fields and drowned the sheep and cattle; and there was a famine. He was one of the assessors and collectors in the county of Oxford, of the sixteenth granted at Lincoln 29 July, 1316. On 5 August, 1316 Sir Richard as assessor and collector of the Oxford subsidy, was granted permission to "purchase exoneration from the aid of soldiers for the Scotch War and to obtain a confirmation of the perambulation of the forests." He was directed to stop from raising foot-soldiers in Berks the same day.

On 20 May, 1319 he was assessor for the Oxford subsidy, to collect the eighteenth and twelfth granted in the parliament at York 6 May, 1319. Sir Richard was commanded to cause all proceedings before him as justice of assize or otherwise to be estreated into the Exchequer, 8 June, 1319. He was a collector of scutage in the county of Berks, 6 November of the same year. His proceedings as justice of assize were again estreated into the Exchequer 5 June, 1320. He attended parliament 6 October, 1320.

A commission of oyer and terminer was issued to Ralph de Camoys and Richard de Wyndesore 21 January, 1321, touching a breach of the king's free warren at Kensington, Middlesex. Sir Richard with others delivered the gaol of the town of Oxford 22 February, 1322, and was again an assessor & collector, this time in Berks, of the tenth and sixth granted in parliament at York 14 November, 1322.

He was recorded as a conservator of the peace in Middlesex, 22 January, 1324, and was summoned as knight of the shire for both Berks and Middlesex,

by general proclamation, to attend the Great Council at Westminster, 30 May, 1324.

Richard de Wyndesore, knight, lord of West Hakebourne, quitclaimed in 1325 to Richard de Chardeslee of his right in 4 acres of arable land in the field of West Hakebourne, whereof 1 acre lies in 'la Schartelonde', 1 acre in Bunshole, ½ acre at 'Woghlond' and 1½ acres lies at 'Blacfurlong'. This land the said Richard de Chardeslee had by his gift for life.

Sir Richard de Wyndesore died 20 January, 1326. On 26 January following an order was issued to William de Weston, escheator in the counties of Surrey, Sussex, Kent and Middlesex, and the City of London, to take into the king's hands the lands late of Richard de Wyndesore, deceased, tenant in chief; and a like order was issued to Richard le Wayte, escheator in the counties of Wilts, Southampton, Oxford, Berks, Bedford and Buckingham. The inquisition post mortem for Middlesex was taken 26 January, 1326, and for Berks was taken the following 23 February. These showed that he held the manor of Westhakebourne in Berks and the manor of Stanwell in Middlesex, together with the advowson of the church at Stanwell, held as of Windsor castle.

On 27 March, 1326 the Berks escheator was "ordered not to intermeddle with the Manor of Westhakebourne, in Berkshire, and to restore issue thereof to Joan, late the wife of Richard de Wyndesore as the King learns that Richard and Joan de Wyndesore were enfeoffed by John de Drokensford, to have them for their lives, with remainder to Richard son of the said Richard, and to his heirs, and the manor is held by the King by the service of a moiety of a knight's fee for all services, saving to the King Joan's fealty in this behalf."

Sir Richard de Wyndesore married Johanna Stapleton who survived him.

Issue:

1. RICHARD, married 1, Johanna Moleyns and 2, Clarice de Drokensford. See page 2,227.
2. William, who became rector of Stanwell.

NOTES

The references have included *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 1292-1301, pp. 104, 516; 1301-1307, pp. 226, 395, 457; 1307-1313, pp. 22, 29, 54, 186, 368, 370; 1313-1317, pp. 107, 144, 150, 318, 350, 462, 473, 529; 1317-1321, pp. 347, 602; *Calendar of Close Rolls*, 1307-1313, pp. 93, 107, 205; 1313-1318, p. 618; 1324-1327, pp. 147, 225, 379, 380, 387, 464; *Calendar of Fine Rolls*, II, p. 220, III, pp. 10, 374; *Calendarium Inquisitionem Post Mortem sive Escaetarum*, I, pp. 203, 325; *Calendar of Inquisitions, Miscellaneous*, II, No. 1544, p. 378; *Inquisitions and Assessments relating to Feudal Aids*, I, p. 52; *Calendar of Chancery Warrants*, I, p. 207; *Placitarum in Domo Capitulari Westmonasteriensi Asservatorum Abbrevatio*, pp. 233, 315 (wherein this Sir Richard is termed son of a William de Wyndesore); *Rotularum Originalium in Curia Scaccarii Abbreviatio*, I, p. 143; *Catalogue of Ancient Deeds*, VI, No. 5514, p. 232; No. 6134, p. 305; *Berkshire Archaeological Journal*, vol. 39, p. 159; *A History of Berkshire (Victoria County Histories*, III, p. 478; *Duchetiana*, by Sir George Floyd Duckett, Bart.,

Parliamentary Writs, ed. by Francis Palgrave, vols. I and II, alphabetically arranged; *Calendar of State Papers, Calendarium Genealogicum*, Henry III and Edward I, I, p. 281, II, pp. 538, 698; and *Historical Collections of the Noble Family of Windsor*, by Arthur Collins, 1754.

Richard de Wyndesore, kt., was the son of

23. WILLIAM DE WYNDESORE
m.: MARGARET DE DROKENSFORD
daughter of John de Drokensfold and

This William de Wyndesore, *sixth of the name in succession*, was born about 1225.

On 29 April, 1268, William son of William de Wyndesore offered himself against his father on the plea that he warrant him a messuage and 6 bovates of land at Bykenacre (Bicknoller) which Henry de Wayvill claims by assize of mortdancestor against him. The senior William de Wyndesore did not respond to the summons. On the following 6 May, the case was again brought up and again the senior William de Wyndesore did not respond. This was a Somerset plea, but William de Wyndesore was of Middlesex and Somerset, which identifies this William. The case was continued to 26 May, 1268 but further details do not seem to be available.

This William de Wyndesore died in 1273, holding West Hakebourne in chief, and some land in Stanwell, but not the manor of Stanwell; and his son Richard, then a minor, was his heir. Shortly after his death, probably in October or November, 1273, after an inquisition made by Master Richard de Clifford, king's clerk, escheator this side Trent, an appointment was made of William de Spersholt of the custody, during the minority of heirs of the manor of Hakeburn, late of William de Windes(ore), tenant in chief, at a rent of 7 pounds 8s. 10d. its extent and 60s. of increment; saving knights' fees, advowsons of churches, escheats and dowers.

On 20 February, 1275 a grant was made to William Arnaldi de Cadilak of the custody, during the minority of the heir, of the lands in Stanwell, (the manor is not mentioned) late of William de Wyndes(ore), deceased, tenant in chief.

On the following 21 August there was a presentation of Master Stephen de Sancto Georgio, king's clerk, to the church of Stanewell (*sic*) in the diocese of London, in the king's gift by reason of the custody of the land and heir of William de Windesore, tenant in chief. Another record, as the foregoing, was dated 5 December, 1278.

William de Wyndesore married Margaret de Drokensford.

Issue:

1. RICHARD, kt., married Johanna Stapleton. See page 2,232.
2. Walter.
3. Margaret: a nun at Anckerwyck monastery, near Staines, Bucks.

NOTES

See *Rotularium Originalium in Curia Scaccarii Abbreviatio*, vol. 1, p. 22; *Calendar of Fine Rolls*, I, 1272-1307, p. 59; *Somerset Record Society*, vol. 36 (1921), Somerset Pleas from the Rolls of Itinerant Judges, II, 1255-1272, pp. 28, 29, 30, 37; *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 1272-1281, pp. 81, 242, 295; and *Historical Collections of the Noble Family of Windsor*, by Arthur Collins, Esq., 1754.

The test of chronology, applied to the account by Mr. Collins, would require that there be five successive William de Wyndesores in 140 years, assuming that the first one of that name was born about 1085, as appears to be probable. This would establish an average of 35 years as the span between generations, which is perhaps not unreasonable even in a presumed senior line of descent. However, we do not find this number of generations supported by available evi- evidence.

It is clearly demonstrated that a William de Wyndesore died in 1273 possessed of the manor of West Hakebourne and land in Stanwell, (but not the manor of Stanwell) and that another William de Wyndesore d. in 1279, possessed (*Inq. p. m.*) only of the manor of Stanwell at the time of his death, as we shall show. The William de Wyndesore who died in 1279 left as his heir Richard de Wyndesore, who was not called his son in the inquisition as would be expected were he the son of this William. Richard was clearly the son of the William who died in 1273; and when Richard died in 1326 he held *both* the manors of West Hakebourne and Stanwell.

The Somerset Plea Rolls have shown that, in 1268, these two Williams were father and son, as already indicated by the inheritance of Richard de Wyndesore of these two manors. We have the strong impression that some sort of unusual relationship existed between the two Williams. It is suggested that the senior William may have married twice (at least) and that the younger William was the son of the earlier marriage.

William de Wyndesore (VI) was the son of

24. WILLIAM DE WYNDESORE
m.

This William de Wyndesore, *fifth of the name in succession*, was born about 1197.

In 1247 he had a grant from the king of 100 pounds owing to the Exchequer from William his father, who was then recently deceased. In 1266 he made a settlement whereby the manor of 'East' (*sic*: West) Hakebourne was to remain at his death to 'William son of William de Wyndesore', i.e., his own son. On 6 May, 1268 his son called him to warranty in a transaction, but he did not respond to the summons.

It is stated by Arthur Collins that in 1254, when all those who held lands

of the value of twenty pounds, were summoned by the sheriff of every county, to be at London with horse and arms, from thence to go to Portsmouth, to be transported into Gascony to serve against the king of Castile, this William de Wyndesore was certified to hold 20 pounds in lands and more in the county of Middlesex, and also 20 pounds in land in Berkshire. And, in 1261 he was certified to hold the manor of Stanwell, in the county of Middlesex, of the value of 20 pounds and more, and thereupon was called to receive the honor of knighthood.

This William de Wyndesore died in 1279. The *Inquisition post mortem* at his death lists onlil the manor of Stanwell as in his possession. On 6 February 1279 an order was issued to Richard de Holebrok, the king's steward, to take into the king's hand the lands late of William de Wyndesore, deceased, tenant-in-chief of Henry III.

It is stated that the name of his (second?) wife was Agnes. It is not established that she was mother of his oldest son and heir.

Issue:

1. WILLIAM, married Margaret de Drokensford. See page 2,237.
2. Joan, married Richard de Oxeye. He held the manor of Horton in right of his wife.
3. Hugh, who died in 1283. He married and had issue.

NOTES

See *Inquisitions post mortem*, II, No. 375, p. 185:

WILLIAM DE WYNDESORE

Writ to Richard de Holebrok, the king's steward, 6 Feb., 7 Edw. I. (Middlesex). *Inq.* (undated)

Stanewelle. The manor (extent given) held on the day he died of King Henry in chief by service of rendering 16*s.* 8*d.* at the castle of Wyndesor for guard every forty days, for 6¼ knights' fees which were held of the said William in divers counties, each of which rendered to him 6*s.* 8*d.* every twenty-four weeks. The said William's lands in co. Middlesex with the said fees are worth 16*l.* 1*s.* 9*d.* yearly, and the jury know not by what service they are held except as aforesaid. He held nothing of anyone but the king.

Richard de Wyndesore, aged 21 come Friday next after the Annunciation, is his next heir.

C. Edw. I, File 22, (10)

And further: *Calendarium Inquisitionem Post Mortem Sive Escaetarum*, I, No. 23, p. 67; *Calendar of the Fine Rolls*, 1272-1307, p. 107; *Calendar of the Charter Rolls*, vol. 2, 1257-1300, p. 190; *Calendar of the Close Rolls*, 1264-1268, p. 500; *Calendar of the Patent Rolls*, Henry III, 1266-1272, p. 585; 1258-1266, p. 126, 450; *The Topographer and Genealogist*, I, pp. 330ff; *A History of Berkshire (Victoria County Histories)*, III, p. 478; and *Historical Collections of the Noble Family of Windsor*, by Arthur Collins, Esq., 1754.

William de Wyndesore (V) was the son of

25. WILLIAM DE WYNDESORE
m.

This William de Wyndesore, *fourth of the name in succession*, was born about 1167-1168.

In 1190-1191 Walter de Wyndesore and William de Wyndesore are listed together for their holdings in Bucks and Berks, which indicated that their *grandfather* William de Wyndesore II had just died. They were assessed for 9 pounds 20d., representing 18 knights' fees and the sixth part of another fee. Further, a scutage in Wales in 1194 discloses that William de Wyndesore II is referred to as recently deceased, and his heirs William and Walter, in this record in that order, were listed for their holdings in Bedfordshire. The present William de Wyndesore IV was assessed for 4 pounds, 10s., 10d., and his brother Walter owed "de Promissio" 49 pounds, 3s., 4d. in this case. In the same year the present William de Wyndesore was granted a quietus recorded in the *Pipe Rolls* because he attended upon Richard I in the latter's expedition into Normandy, crossing the Channel from Portsmouth. He is said to have been with the army that raised the siege of Vernuel, and also vanquished the French in several skirmishes.

William de Wyndesore IV rendered 4 pounds, 10s., 10d. in the scutage of Wales in 1195, as from Bucks.

In 1196 he was recorded as not holding the capital Honor of Windsor which had been his grandfather's; his brother Walter paid 9 pounds, 20d. for one-half of the Honor. William de Wyndesore IV gave 5s. on his lands at Windsor, and at the same time he had a quietus by brief because he was again on military service with the king. He was, however, debited in Bucks and Beds for the scutage of Wales, 4 pounds 10s., 10d.; and in the same year another scutage lists his name for 9 pounds 20d. of one-half of the Honor. A similar record is entered in 1197.

A final concord was made in the king's court (*Curia Regis*) 18 April, 1198 presenting Walter de Wyndesore of the one party and William de Wyndesore of the other, in an action concerning the barony which had been that of William de Wyndesore II, *avi eorum* (their grandfather's). The said Walter de Wyndesore was to retain the manor of Burneham with advowson of the church of the same; likewise Bekenesfeld (Beaconsfield) with the advowson of the church there; the manor of Eton with appurtenances with like advowson; the manor of Orton and one-half of the manor of Horslea. To William de Wyndesore IV there remained for his share, Hakeburne and its holdings, Stanewell (Stanwell) and Lesnores with appurtenances & advowson of the church of Stanwell, etc.; one-half of the manor of Horslea with the advowson of the latter, and the entire manor of Horton with its advowson, except two virgates of land in that manor. In this same year William de Wyndesore IV rendered for the scutage of Wales and for his rights at Windsor.

In Hilary term, 1199, Eustace fitz Richard and William de Wyndesore came into the king's court in an action. In the subsequent fine the issue between parties was disclosed to concern a virgate of land and appurtenances in Hakeburne. A recognizance of William de Wyndesore II was introduced in evidence to the effect that the latter recognized all of the foregoing lands, etc., to be of the hereditary right of Eustace fitz

Richard. For confirmation of this recognizance Eustace paid a fine of 10 marks silver; and he received 4½ acres of land in 'Medfurlang' in exchange for land in 'Sobeweth'.

In the king's court, Trinity term, 1200, Richard de Parisius claimed against William de Wyndesore IV for 18 pounds silver; and William agreed to give him 6 pounds at the Feast of St. Michael and 100s. on Pentecost following, and likewise 100s on the next Feast of St. Michael following and then in court he gave in 40s.

In the list of *nova oblata* William de Wyndesore of London and Middlesex was recorded for 10 marks. In this same year he gave 50s. 10d. scutage for the campaign in Wales, as from Bucks and Beds; likewise, for the third scutage of Richard I, he was listed for 12 pounds 20d.; and in the first scutage of king John, 26 marks 40s.

In the scutage for Wales, 1201, and as from Bucks and Beds William de Wyndesore IV rendered 50s. 10d.; of which he paid all but 10s. King John levied against him for 16 marks 40s., but he obtained a quietus for this last amount *per Brevis*. He was probably then in military service. At Windsor he was likewise given a quietus.

In the Red Book of the Exchequer William de Wyndesore IV is recorded for the period 1201-1212 as holding 9-1/8 knights' fees as of one-half the Honor of Windsor, in Bucks and Beds, and he was granted a quietus.

This William de Wyndesore was recorded as of Stanwell in 1204, when king John confirmed to Joscelin fitz Hugh, priest of the church of St. Mary at Stanwell a gift which William de Wyndesore had made to it: that is, a virgate which William de Cruce held, with all its appurtenances, including a wood called Appelesfrith and another termed Rusteschawe.

In 1205 the sixth scutage lists William de Wyndesore IV as rendering an account of 36 marks 4s. 4d. He paid into the treasury 3½ marks on account. Thomas de Hauerhull was debited one-half mark to be inscribed in the great roll wherein Richard de Heriet, son of Alured de Heriet gave, relinquished and confirmed to him (Wyndesore) and his heirs all that land which he had in Middlesex, namely the *villam* called Bedefunt (Bedfount) of the fee of William de Wyndesore, with all appurtenances.

In an action before the king's bench in 1207 Walter, prior of 'M'eton' & William de Wyndesore were parties at issue for a virgate of land in Hortonand a croft called 'Ridding' with its appurtenances in Horsley. A fine and concord was agreed upon by William, whereby he gave God and the church of St. Mary of 'M'eton' and the canons of the same the property described, for 9 marks of silver.

In 1208 William Cunseil gave a quarter part of 60 marks *pro justiciando* William de Wyndesore, wherein he gave him 60 marks which he owed, as he says.

William de Wyndesore IV was recorded as tenant-in-chief of the king in 1208 and 1209, and was charged for 6½ knights' fees for his holdings in Bucks and Beds. In the former year he gave warranty to Richard de Hakeburne for 8 acres of land in Horton. Also in 1208 Bartholomew de Chilton

pleaded before the king's bench for 5½ virgates of land and appurtenances in 'Hakeburn' of William de Wyndesore, wherein the said William accepted his homage, and further for all residual lands of the said manor which the said William had demised to him by charter four years 'a Purificatione' after the death of Hubert Walter, Archbishop of Canterbury, & therefore the said Bartholomew de Chilton was obligated to acquit the said William 120 pounds (*sexcies viginti libras*) in an action versus Miles and Benedict and 'Deutecresse', Jews, under the aforesaid terms, and beyond the third year to be obligated to similarly acquit the said William of 40 marks versus Meir, a Jew. Meir appeared and pleaded his security for 40 pounds. In the trial, William de Wyndesore produced the charter of agreement between Bartholomew de Chilton and himself. The foregoing implies that William de Wyndesore found the taxes levied by king John confiscatory.

In 1210 this William de Wyndesore was summoned to show why he had not given warranty to Bartholomew de Chilton for lands which the latter held in Hakeburne of him. This developed an involved litigation, based on conditions not recorded. In 1211 his lands were seized by king John, to be released on payment of 100 pounds to be applied to the accounts of Jewish moneylenders.

He seems to have met these conditions, for in 1222 he was still in possession of the manor when he admitted the right of Bartholomew de Chilton to a tenement in Hagbourne (*sic*). There was still an issue to be settled. He recovered land in West Hagbourne in 1225 through trial by battle, but he won only because he had bribed Bartholomew de Chilton's champion to come over to his side.

He paid 3 marks for his holdings in Buckingham and Bedford, and was assessed in Berkshire 25 pounds, 5s. for 9 knights' fees and an eighth part of another, in 1230. In the same year he is recorded as rendering account of 20 pounds, 13s. and 7d. and to satisfy 3 debits against him in Berks. William de Wyndesore was also under levy for 100 pounds to have seisin of his lands in the same county. In a listing of fines and scutages '*de Primo Passagio Regis in Britannicum*' he was debited 18 pounds, 5s. as of Bucks.

In 1232 the king granted to the abbot of Abingdon, Henry de Pinkenny and William de Wyndesore, that all the time the king was in the Marches at war with the barons, they were to make ward of the castle of Windsor, and a mandate to that effect was issued to the barons of the exchequer.

William de Wyndesore IV died before 1247, perhaps as early as 1242. A record was made of his holdings in 1242-1243, and while this was not reported as an *Inquisition post mortem*, it looks like one.

The name of his wife remains unproved. For a discussion of the statement that her name was Edith Plantagenet, see the NOTES following.

Issue:

1. **WILLIAM**, married See page 2,237.
2. Hugh, a minor in 1205, and in 1240 of Horsley. He is said to have married and to have had issue.

NOTES

See the *Pipe Roll Society, New Series*, V, 1194, pp. 206, 210, 256 & 258; VI, 1195, p. 201; VII, 1196, pp. 7, 10, 12, 103, 162; VIII, 1197, pp. 200, 205; IX, 1198, pp. 9, 14, 188; X, 1199, pp. 106, 118, 257; XII, pp. 154, 186, 256, 258, 264; XIV, pp. 16, 169, 173, 197, 200; XVI, pp. 45, 91, 92, 94, 97; XVIII, pp. 10, 11, 12, 57; XIX, pp. 65, 69, 70, 71, 74, 76, 171; XX, pp. 37, 39, 42, 226; XXII, pp. 153, 155, 156; XXIII, pp. 58, 129, 130, 131; XXIV, pp. 7, 178, 179; XXVI, pp. 12, 101; XXVIII, p. 106; *Curia Regis Rolls*, I, pp. 95, 176; V, pp. 287, 311; VI, pp. 14, 73, 117, 381; VII, pp. 81, 82, 140, 204; *Red Book of the Exchequer*, Part I, p. 90, 107, 109, 139, 141; Part II, p. 535; *Great Roll of the Pipe*, vol. XXII (*Feet of Fines in the Public Record Office*, p. 110, No. 151), which reads:

> 9 Richard I
> 1198, 18 April
> Hic est final concord fca in cur dni Reg apd Westm die Sabbati px[a] post xv dies Pasch anno Reg Rici IX[o] coram H. Cant Arch, Rico Elyensi Arch (*and others*) p sentibz Int Walm de Winlesor petentem 7 Willm de Windesor tenentum de tota baronia que fuit Willi de Windesor aui eor (*that is*, avi eorum) vnde placitum fuit int eos in p fata Curia. Scilicet qd p dco Walto remanet villa de Burneham 7 advocaco ecclesie eiusdem ville cu ptin 7 Bekenefeld cu aduocacone ecclie eiusdem ville cu ptin 7 Etona cu aduocacone ecclesie eiusdem ville cu ptin 7 Orton cu ptin 7 dimid villa de Horslea. Predco uero Willo de Winlesor remanet in parte sua Hakebume cu ptin 7 Stanewell 7 Lesmores cu ptin 7 aduocco ecclie de Stanewell cu ptin 7 dimid villa de Horslea 7 aduocaco ecclie eiusdem ville cu ptin 7 tota villa de Horton 7 aduocaco ecclie eiusdem ville cu ptin exceptis duabis virgatis tre in eadem villa, redd inde p annu vnu par calcar deaurator p omnibus suic. Militis vero baronie ptiti sunt 7 de pte Walti de Winlesor remanet quatuor milites dcco Willo de Winlesor 7 illos quatuor milites dat Walts de Winlesor dco Willo p homagio 7 suic suo tenend de eo 7 de Heredibus suis sibi 7 heredibus suis p suic quatuor militum....

Continuing: *Fines, sive Pedes Finium*, A. D. 1195-A. D. 1214, ed. by Joseph Hunter, pp. 106, 227, 232; *Feudal Aids*, I, p. 65; *Feet of Fines, Berks*, 6 Hen. III, No. 5; *Excerpta e Rotulis Finium in Turri Londinensi*, II (1246-1272), p. 28; Maitland, *Bracton's Note Book*, III, pp. 70, 71; *Calendar of Close Rolls*, Henry III, 1231-1234, p. 359; *Rotuli Chartarum in Turri Londinensi Asservati*, ed. Thomas Duffus Hardy, 1837, pp. 122, 160b; *A History of Berkshire (Vic. County Hist.)*, III, p. 478; *Somerset Record Society*, 35 (1920), p. 59; *Liber Feodorum* (Testa de Nevill), I, p. 109; II, pp. 849, 858, 865, 872, 878, 897, 898, 899; *The Memoranda Roll of the King's Remembrancer, for Michaelmas 1230-Trinity 1231*, (Pipe Roll Soc., N. S., XI, pp. 5, 12, 72, 80; *Rotulus Cancellarii*, p. 259; *Historical Collections of the Noble Family of Windsor*, by Arthur Collins, Esq., 1754; *Ducheteiana*, by Sir George F. Duckett, Bart., 1874, p. 249; and *The Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England*, by Thomas C. Banks, 1807, I, p. 442.

The holdings of this William de Wyndesore in 1242-1243, in Berks, included the following: Reginald le Forester held ¼ part of a knight's fee in Waltham of the fee of William de Wyndesore; Robert de Auvers held 1 fee in Weghefield of the fee of William de Wyndesore, and of the Honor of Windsor; Galfridus de Bakeset held ½ fee

(location not specified) of the fee of William de Wyndesore; William de 'Wyndelesor' held West Hakeberne and his own lordship which was part of the barony held of the king in chief, and scutage was not made. In Haremade (of the old feoffment), Sarra de Bending' held a fee of William de Wyndesore; in Horton William de Wyndesore held half of the 'ville' as tenant-in-chief of the king; this last appertained to the half of the barony of Windsor as ward of Windsor castle for 40 days; and the remaining half of Horton was held by the said William of Hugh de Hodeng' and Thomas de Lacell' (Lascelles).

In co. Southampton in 1242-1243 Sibilla de la Bere held ½ knight's fee in 'Ierdelye' of William de Wyndesore of the old feoffment, who in turn held of the king in chief. In Middlesex this William de Wyndesore held a knight's fee in 'Westbedfunte' of the king in chief, and the prior of Newark held it under the said William. Likewise, Richard de Stanes held half a knight's fee of the same William at Stanwell, the latter holding in turn of the king as previously referred to. William de la Pole held ½ knight's fee likewise at Stanwell.

It is at this point in the Windsor pedigree that genealogists, both in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries, have foundered on the identity of the several William de Wyndesores of medieval times. It seems to us that a careful reading of the available records (which fortunately appear to be adequate), a proper regard for chronological necessities, a knowledge of the medieval patterns of inheritance and a knowledge of biology would have been of service. In our opinion even J. Horace Round failed to take some of these factors adequately into account in his article on the origin of the Fitzgeralds (*The Ancestor*, No. 1, 1902, beginning page 122, and more particularly *ibid.*, II, p. 97). The partition is related to the supposition that this was a settlement between two *half* brothers, Walter the elder and William the younger, but the reason why it took place eluded any satisfactory explanation.

The present writer does not find any support for this hypothesis of two half brothers. It is our belief that Walter and William de Wyndesore were *identical twins*, and that William may have been the second to enter the world several minutes after the delivery of his brother. The question as to which one was the ''oldest'' could then become moot and the partition of the barony, *several* years after their grandfather's death shows us that it took considerable litigation to achieve the solution of a problem which medieval inheritance patterns had not provided for adequately.

Another circumstance which makes the research of the genealogist hazardous is that, contemporaneous with the present William de Wyndesore there were at least two others: (1) William, the son of Alexander and Agnes (de Lancaster) de Wyndesore (Cokayne *et al.*, *Complete Peerage*, XII, part II, (1960), pp. 874ff) who was the one identified as the nephew of Gilbert fitz Reinfred; and (2) William of Essex, whose connections are further referred to elsewhere. The present William de Wyndesore was *not* the nephew of Gilbert fitz Reinfred.

We have further a statement by Collins that the present William de Wyndesore married Edith Plantagenet, illegitimate daughter of William Plantagenet, Earl of Poitou, son of the Empress Maud and Geoffrey of Anjou. In that day of 'arranged marriages' and side excursions into amatory relationships it would be credible, except for three circumstances.

1. Any marriage of William de Wyndesore to a niece of king Henry I (brother of William, Earl of Poitou), whether or not she was illegitimate, would, we think, have brought William de Wyndesore far more into the limelight of royal preferment than actually was the case. The fact that earl William held lands in Middlesex, Surrey and Essex, is all the more reason why this should be true, for William of Poitou maintained close relationships with his royal kin.

2. William of Poitou appears to have been the victim of a hopeless love for a daughter of William de Warenne, to whom he was too closely related for the church to permit marriage to her. Thomas a Becket, Archbishop of Canterbury, opposed the match. In *L'Anjou de 1109 à 1151*, by Josèphe Chartrou, at p. 92ff it is written (translated)

> Desperate (*i. e.*, because of the attitude of the church), he left England and took refuge....at Notre Dame du Pre.... Sick with anger and sorrow, he died (at Bec) 30 January, 1164, aged twenty-eight years.

This lovesick young man does not seem to us to be a reasonable candidate for the paternity of a natural daughter bearing, of all things, the Anglo-Saxon name of Edith.

3. We have not found any Edith de Wyndesore in public record thus far, although it is freely admitted that possibly there may be evidence of this name which we have not seen.

William de Wyndesore (IV) was the son of

26. WILLIAM DE WYNDESORE
m. HAWISIA

This William de Wyndesore, *third of the name in succession*, was born about 1137-1138.

His principal holdings appear to have been in Bucks and Beds, for in the *Pipe Roll* of 22 Henry II (1175-1176) he was assessed for 18 pounds 3s. 4d. of the scutage of the old feoffment, of which he was 'pardoned' (remitted) by royal brief. Hawisia, his wife, appears in the same entry as *uxori ejus* and was listed for a like amount. She was further separately listed as rendering 76 pounds 4s. 7d. *de veteri firma* of Berkhamstead, but without qualification as to her status.

The last record of this William de Wyndesore appears to be in the *Pipe Rolls* for 1176-1177 for the scutage for Ireland, being 3s. 4d. of the old feoffment and 36s. 8d. of the new, which was paid and he was granted a quietus. He appears to have died very shortly thereafter, for subsequent entries refer to his father, William de Wyndesore II.

His wife, who survived him, was named Hawisia. Her maiden name is unknown.

Issue:

1. Walter, co-partitioner of the barony, married and had issue.

2. WILLIAM, who married See page 2,239.
3. A daughter.
4. A daughter.
5. A daughter.
6. A daughter.
7. A daughter.

NOTES

References include *Great Roll of the Pipe*, vol. 19, 1172-1173, p. 21; vol. 21, p. 87; vol. 23, p. 56; vol. 25, pp. 18, 25, 162; *The Publications of the Pipe Roll Society*, IX, p. 128; XII, p. 46; XIII, p. 129; XV, p. 34; XVI, p. 61; XVIII, p. 46; *Rotulus de Dominabus*, 1185, which shows us that William de Wyndesore's widow, Hawisia, was in the king's gift, with a son William (then eighteen years of age) who had been in her ward for nine years, and six or seven other children; *The Ancestor*, I, pp. 119ff; II, pp. 97ff; *Collins' Peerage of England*, edited by Sir Egerton Brydges, K. J., III, 1812; and *Historical Collections of the Noble Family of Windsor*, by Arthur Collins, Esq., 1754.

William de Wyndesore (III) was the son of

27. WILLIAM DE WYNDESORE
m. (CHRISTINA DE WIHAM?)

This William de Wyndesore, *second of the name in succession*, was born about 1115.

Upon his father's death, not later than 1161, he became feudal baron and lord of the Honor of Windsor, and held lands also in Berks and Bucks.

Collins reports that king Henry II confirmed to this William de Wyndesore the inheritance the latter had of his father William Fitz Walter or de Wyndesore, and of Walter Fitz Other, his grandfather, in a charter witnessed by William the king's brother, earl Reginald and Joscelin de Bailliol.

He was listed at 40 marks for 20 knight's fees in Berks in 1160-1161, and in 1167-1168 was rated in Bucks for 12 pounds 2s. 2d. In 1171-1172, for Bucks and Beds collectively, he was listed for 18 pounds, 3s. 4d. (of the old feoffment) and for 36s. 8d. in the new. Again, in 1186-1187, he was given in for 20 pounds; but in 1190-1191 his grandsons Walter and William were listed.

His holdings were described without date, but probably before or at the time of his death, in Middlesex as being one knight's fee in the 'villa de Estbedefonte' held by Nicholas, a clerk; one knight's fee in 'alterius Bedestfont' (*sic*) held by Andreas Bucherel; ½ knight's fee in the 'villa de Stanwelles' held by Panus (*i.e.*, Paganus or Payn) de Clermond; ½ fee in the same manor held by Ernis Malemains, and ½ fee in the manor of Puilla held by Walterus de Puilla.

This William de Wyndesore is mentioned in the *Pipe Rolls* as among those

who supervised building operations at Windsor castle.

He died about 1190-1191.

His wife is reported to have been named Christina de Wiham; she was a tenant by knighthood on the Montfichet fief in 1166. It is not established that she was the mother of the children.

Issue:

1. WILLIAM, married Hawisia . See page 2,244.
   Perhaps other children.

NOTES

See the *Great Roll of the Pipe*, vol. 19, 1172-1173, p. 68; vol. 21, pp. 84, 112, 116; vol. 22, p. 51; vol. 23, pp. 56, 110; vol. 25, p. 136; vol. 26, p. 51, 158; vol. 27, p. 105; vol. 28, p. 87; vol. 29, p. 42; vol. 30, p. 140; vol. 31, p. 106; vol. 32, p. 137; vol. 33, p. 58; vol. 34, p. 25; vol. 36, p. 115; vol. 37, p. 193; vol. 38, p. 148; *Publications of the Pipe Roll Society*, IV, p. 52, VII, p. 43; VIII, p. 77; IX, p. 128 (of Windsor); XI, p. 16; XII, p. 11, 198; XIII, p. 89; XV, p. 73; XVI, pp. 125, 126; XVIII, p. 16; *The Ancestor*, I, pp. 119 ff; II, pp. 97ff; and *Historical Collections of the Noble Family of Windsor*, by Arthur Collins, Esq., 1754.

William de Wyndesore II was the son of

38. WILLIAM FITZ WALTER, DE WYNDESORE
m.

William Fitz Walter, or de Wyndesore, *first of the name in succession*, was born abouy 1075-1080.

He was appointed constable of Windsor castle in 1100, which indicates that his father was then just deceased. He thus became feudal baron of Windsor and lord of the Honor of Windsor as well as warden of Windsor castle. The empress Maud confirmed to him all grants made to his ancestors which had derived from the custody of Windsor castle.

He died in 1161. The name of his wife is unknown.

Issue:

1. WILLIAM, married (Christina de Wiham?). See page 2,245.
2. (perhaps) Hugh.

NOTES

References include *A History of Berkshire (Victoria County Histories)*, edited by William Page, F. S. A., and Rev. P. H. Ditchfield, M.A., F.S.A., III, p. 28; IV, p. 424; *Rerum Britannicarum Medii Aevi Scriptores*,

vol. 2 (*Chronicon Monasterii de Abingdon*), p. 132; *The Publications of the Pipe Roll Society*, II, p. 22; and the *Victoria History of the County of Buckingham*, ed. by William Page, F. S. A., vol. III, p. 264.

William Fitz Walter, de Wyndesore, was the son of

29. WALTER FITZ OTHER
m.: BEATRICE

He was born about 1045-1050.

Walter Fitz Other was created warden or castellan of Windsor castle by William the Conqueror; and from this circumstance the family derived its name of Windsor. In association with this, as tenant-in-chief, he held a barony rated at from 15 to 20 knight's fees, and which owed 15 knights as castle-guard to Windsor.

Walter Fitz Other was also keeper or warden of the forests in Berkshire. It appears that king William I was not satisfied with the size of Windsor forest, and in order to enlarge it he annexed part of Winkfield from the monks at Abingdon. These monks were unlucky twice over, for not only did they lose this property, but it was observed that at the time of this annexation, Walter Fitz Other "did some robbery on his own account, seizing some of their woods down Bagshot way".

At the time of the *Domesday* survey his extensive holdings were recorded. The seat of the barony was the manor of Stanwell in Spelthorne hundred, which was held for 15 hides. In the same county of Middlesex 10 hides were held of him in East Bedfont by one Richard; and of this manor Azor also held 8½ hides of him. In West Bedfont Walter de Murchedent held 8 hides of Walter Fitz Other for 1 manor, and also held of him in Hoitone 1 hide and 3½ yard lands.

In Bucks Walter Fitz Other held Horton in Stokes hundred, which was reckoned at 10 hides; and in Burnham hundred he held the manor of Eton for 12 hides, and Burnham itself for 18 hides. In 'Moselaie' hundred he held 4 hides. In Hampshire he held 4 hides. In Surrey, he was possessed in Godelmin hundred of 14 hides in Contone; and Tezelin held Hormer of him for 15 hides. Gerald held Piperherge of Walter for 5 hides. In Kingston hundred Walter Fitz Other had a man of the soke of Kingston-on-Thames, to whom he gave in charge the keeping of the king's brood mares in the forest. In Woking hundred he had Horsley, which was then rated at 10 hides.

He held Ortone in Ripplesmere hundred, Berks, for 1½ hides. He held Chilton for 5 hides and Bucklebury for 1 hide lying in a forest, which a man held of him. In Kintbury he held ½ hide which Edward the Confessor gave his predecessor out of the king's farm, freed from all dues in consideration of wardenship of the forest, except such forfeiture to the king as is due from theft, manslaughter, housebreaking and breach of the peace. In Blewbury hundred he held West Hagbourne for 10 hides, but it was rated at *Domesday* for 6½ hides. In Reading hundred he held Wakefield, which a certain knight held of him for 1½ hides.

About 1100 Walter Fitz Other is recorded in the *Chronicon Monasterii de Abingdon* as conveying to the abbot, Faricius, two pieces of land called respectively 'Virdelae' and Bagshot, at Winkfield on an 8 September. He had held these lands of the abbot's predecessors, Aethelelm and Rainald. It adds that he made this restoration in the first place at Windsor castle, and that he afterwards sent his wife Beatrice with his son William to Abingdon so that they might confirm what he himself had done 'at home'.

He died shortly afterward.

He married Beatrice, whose maiden name is unknown.

Issue:

1. WILLIAM, married . See page 2,246.
2. Walter.
3. Robert, married . See WINDSOR, Second Line.
4. Maurice, dapifer of St. Edmund's under Henry I. He was living in 1136; died without issue.
5. Reinald, dapifer of Queen Adeliza. He was living in 1136.
6. Gerald, who married Nesta, daughter of Rhys ap Tudor, prince of South Wales. Ancestor of the Earls of Kerry and the Dukes of Leinster.

NOTES.

References include: *Victoria History of the County of Berks*, I, p. 354; *V. C. H. of the County of Buckingham*, III, p. 282; *V. C. H. of the County of Middlesex*, II, p. 311; *Rerum Britannicarum Medii Aevi Scriptores*, II (*Chronicon Monasterii de Abingdon*), ed. by the Rev. Joseph Stevenson, M. A., p. 132; *The Ancestor*, I, pp. 119ff; II, p. 97; *Historical Collections of the Noble Family of Windsor*, by Arthur Collins, 1754; *The Story of Windsor Castle*, by Bruce Graeme (Jeffries, Graham Montagu), 1937, pp. 28, 29; and *Annals of Windsor*, by Robert Richard Tighe, Esq., and James Edward Davis, Esq., 1868, I, pp. 13, 15 and 20.

Walter Fitz Other was son of

30. OTHER
m.

Other was born about 1020.

He appears to have been a pre-Conquest Englishman and to have held lands under king Edward the Confessor. Nothing else is known of him.

Issue:

1. WALTER, married Beatrice . See page 2,247.

The ancestry of Other is unknown.

PART FOUR

OTHER FAMILIES ANCESTRAL TO ANDREWS WYNDSOR, BARON WINDSOR

GREAT GRANDFATHER OF ROGER LUDLOW

ANDREWS WYNDSOR,

THOMAS WYNDSOR

MYLES WYNDSORE

JOAN GREENE

RICHARD WYNDSORE

BRYAN WYNDESORE

ALICE DREWE

CHRISTIAN FAULKNER

RICHARD FAULKNER

WALTER GREENE

DE SANCTO IVONE

WALTER GREENE

ADAM DE SANCTO IVONE

MYLES WYNDESORE

ALICE DE WYMONDHAM

THOMAS DREWE

EMMA ( ) CARY

JAMES WYNDESORE

ELIZABETH STRECHE

ADAM DE WYMONDHAM

MARGARET STAUNDON

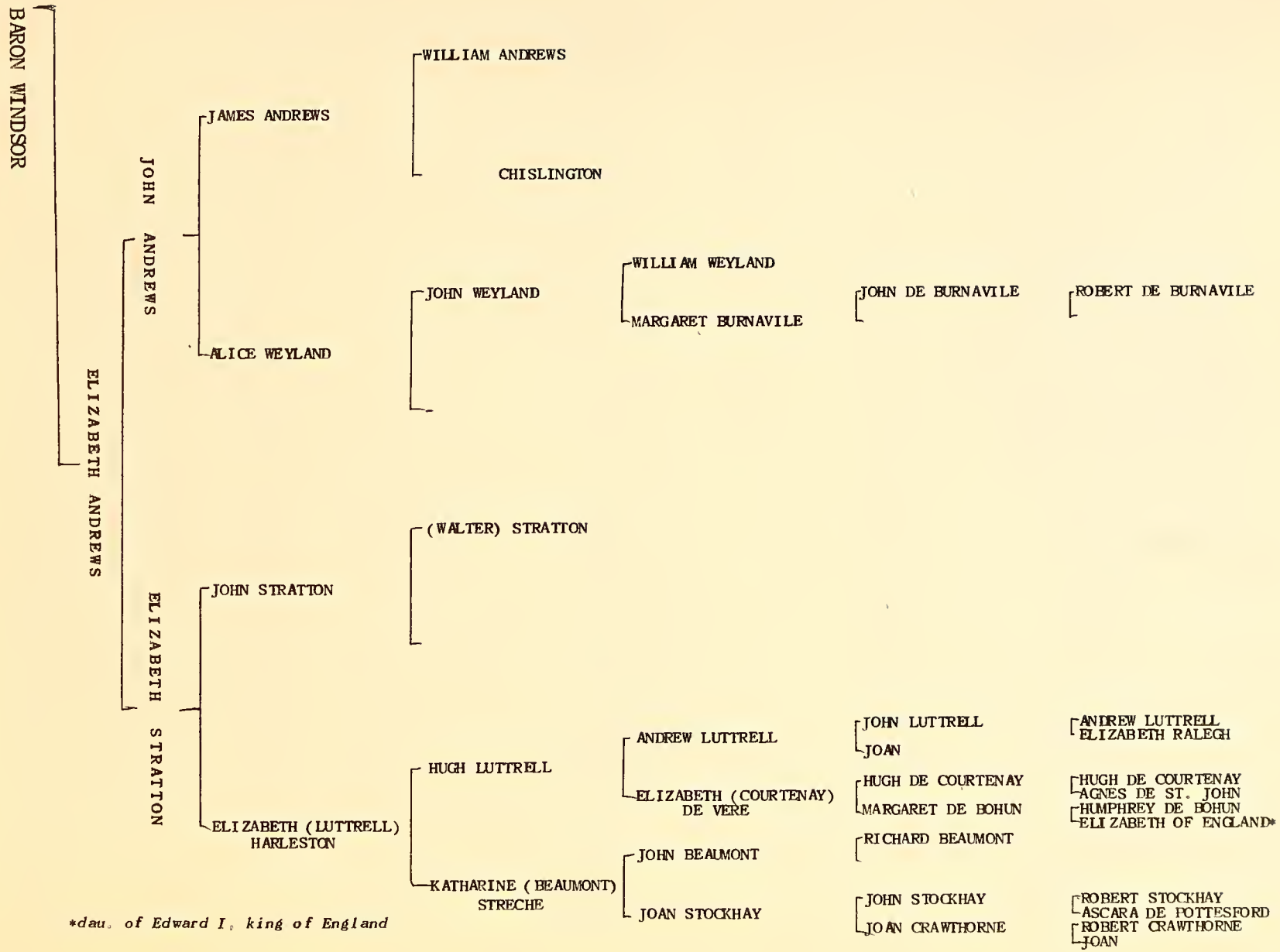
RICHARD DE WYNDESORE

JOHANNA MOLEYNS

JOHN STRECHE

ELIZABETH REED

RICHARD DE STAU



dau. of Edward I, king of England

DROKENSFORD

23. MARGARET DE DROKENSFORD
m. WILLIAM DE WYNDESORE
son of William de Wyndesore and

She was born about 1230, and probably at Drokensford (Droxford), Hants.

Margaret de Drokensford married about 1255 to William de Wyndesore, who died in 1273. She is not mentioned at that time in the records or later, and may have died before her husband.

For their issue see page 2,236.

NOTES

See the references under her husband, William de Wyndesore, and also those recited under the record of her father.

Margaret de Drokensford was the daughter of

24. JOHN DE DROKENSFORD
m.

He was born about 1195-1200, presumably at Drokensford, Hants.

John de Drokensford has been termed a knight, but this status has not been confirmed. He appears to have been the 'squire' of Drokensford, now Droxford, in south Hampshire, where in the next century individuals bearing this surname are recorded.

It is not known when he died. The name of the mother of his children is likewise unknown.

Issue:

1. MARGARET, married William de Wyndesore. See page 2,236.

Issue (probably)

2. John, born about 1225-1230, squire of Drokensford, Hampshire. It is indicated, based on the succession of land tenure, that the following were his children, by a wife whose name has not been found:
   i. *John*, born about 1260, died at Dogmersfield, 9 May, 1329. He was buried at the entrance of St. Catharine's chapel there, where his tomb, shorn of its canopy, is distinguished by his family arms blazoned on the spandrils of the arches. He became one of the lawyer-statesman class of bishops, who were useful in the business of the Crown. He became keeper of the king's wardrobe, 22 October, 1305, and was later elected bishop of Bath and Wells 25 December, 1308. He was consecrated 9 November, 1309 at Canterbury

and enthroned early in 1310. On 13 May, 1313, during the king's absence in France, he was guardian of the kingdom; and in the same year he was commissioned to open parliament. He was also designated a chaplain to the pope, and canon of Wells, Lichfield and Lincoln cathedrals. On 4 February, 1317, Bishop Sandale granted a special licence to John Drokensford, bishop of Bath and Wells, to consecrate the high altar and other altars of the parish church of Droxford (which had been removed and re-erected on the construction of the church), in consequence of the latter bishop's particular affection for the church in which he had been baptised. In the following April, Sandale granted his brother bishop letters dimissory for ordination on behalf of five of his relatives, Philip, Andrew, Nicholas, Richard and Thomas de Droxford, who were all subjects of the diocese of Winchester. His arms were: *Quarterly azure and or, with four heads of croziers counter-colored.*

ii. *Philip*, who married and had issue.

iii. *Michael*, who married and had issue.

iv. *Richard*, a chancellor of the cathedral of Bath and Wells.

NOTES

See *Calendar of the Manuscripts of the Dean and Chapter of Wells* (Historical Manuscripts Commission, vol. II), pp. 184, 186, 190, 193, 199, 201, 215, 217, 218, 219, 220, 226, 230, 231, 232, 265, 366; *Calendar of the Register of John de Drokensford, Bishop of Bath and Wells*, ed. by the Rt. Rev. Bishop Hobhouse, Somerset Record Society, 1887, vol. I, preface, pp. 302, 303; *Victoria History of Hampshire and the Isle of Wight*, vol. II, p. 24; III, pp. 204, 255, 262, 285; IV, pp. 42, 213, 265 and 313; *Calendarium Inquisitionem Post Mortem sive Escaetarum*, I (1806), pp. 106, 203.

The ancestry of John de Drokensford is unknown.

STAPLETON

22. JOHANNA STAPLETON
m. RICHARD DE WYNDESORE, kt.
son of William de Wyndesore and Margaret de Drokensford

She was born about 1255-1260.

She was called Joan in the records when Richard de Wyndesore in 1305 settled the manor of West Hagbourne, Berks, on himself and his wife, with remainder in succession to his sons Richard and William.

On 26 March, 1326, shortly after the death of her husband (30 January, 1326) the escheator of Wilts was ordered to deliver the manor of West Hagbourne to the widow Joan, as both Richard and Joan had been enfeoffed jointly by fine, with remainder to Richard, the son of Richard and Joan. A similar order was issued to the escheator in Surrey, Sussex, Kent, Middlesex and in the city of London the same day, reciting that the king had learned that the aforesaid Richard and Joan were enfeoffed jointly of the manor of Stanwell and the advowson of the church of the manor by fine of John de Drokensford.

Johanna or Joan (Stapleton) de Wyndesore died 21 January, 1327/8. On the following 20 February an order was issued at York to the escheator beyond Trent to take into the king's hand the lands which Joan, late the wife of Richard de Wyndesore, deceased, held in chief for life of the inheritance of her said husband. The inquisition for Berks was held 8 March, 1328.

For descendants, see page 2,235.

NOTES

References include *Norfolk and Norwich Archaeol. Soc.*, vol. 8, p. 222 (wherein she is miscalled Julianna); *A History of Berkshire (Victoria County Histories)*, ed. William Page, F. S. A., and Rev. P. H. Ditchfield, M. A., F. S. A., vol. III, p. 478; *Calendar of Fine Rolls*, vol. IV, 1327-1337, pp. 82, 85; *Calendar of Close Rolls*, 1308-1327, p. 464; *Calendar of Inquisitions Post Mortem*, vol. VII, No. 118, p. 101; *Herald and Genealogist*, vol. VIII, p. 212; *Yorkshire Archaeol. and Topograph. Jour.*, vol. VIII, 1883-4, p. 87; Collins' *Peerage*, vol. IV, p. 62; *Complete Peerage*, by G. E. C., (1953), vol. 12, pt. 1, pp. 259 ff.

Johanna Stapleton was the daughter of

23. NICHOLAS DE STAPLETON, kt.
m. MARGERY BASSET(T)
daughter of Miles Basset and Agnes de Lascelles

He was born probably about 1225.

After the death of Adam de Nerford, and in June, 1246, Nicholas son of Roger de Stapleton recorded his claim to the lands of Benedict de Stapleton.

In 1267/8, Hilary Term, the prioress of Appleton claimed against Nicholas de Stapleton one bovate of land in Wombleton of which Juliana, who was the wife of Roger de Stapelton, unjustly disseised Alice, formerly prioress of Appleton. They made an agreement by leave of the court.

Nicholas de Stapleton was already a knight in 1268.

In 1272 Sir Nicholas first occurs as one of the Justices of the King's Court, which office he held until his death. In 1276 he was constable of Tickhill castle. A few months before the death of Henry III he received a grant of free warren, 1 June, 1272, in all his demesne lands at Stapleton, Kirkeby, Wath, North Duffield and Oustwyk, Yorks.

The new king Edward I had no sooner landed at Dover in August, 1274, to take the throne as successor to Henry III than he sent Stapleton and Roger de Mortimer as justices itinerant to inquire into a riot at Winchester. In 1278 Sir Nicholas was the chief of four justices itinerant into Worcestershire. A new division of the Courts was made, the King's Bench comprising Ralph de Hengham, Nicholas de Stapleton and Walter de Wimburne, who were paid only a salary of 60, 50 and 40 marks per annum respectively. They were allowed a small pittance more to purchase robes and fees on the causes they tried, "to stimulate their industry".

In 1278 he was present in parliament at Westminster and was a receiver of petitions; and on 29 September of the same year he was present when the king of Scotland did homage to Edward I. On 28 June, 1283 he was summoned to be with the king at Shrewsbury against the Welsh. In 1288 he was directed by writ to attend the King's Council; on 14 October, 1290 he obtained a license to alienate in mortmain to the prior of Newburgh a mill in Oulston (Ulveston) and the next day obtained on terms, a free pardon for trespasses during his stay in the king's service.

The last we read of Sir Nicholas de Stapleton is that he sat in court at the Penrith assizes, Trinity term, 1289, when Amice the wife of Thomas de Holbeche quitclaimed certain lands to Richard Musgrave.

The date of his death is unknown; but it was probably about 1290.

He married Margery Basset(t) about 1260.

Issue:

1. A son, who died in his father's lifetime.
2. Miles, kt., Baron Stapleton of Stapleton, married 1, Sybil, dau. of John de Bella Aqua or Bellew; 2, Joan, daughter of Sir John Darrell of Segay. Issue.
3. Gilbert, a priest, Master of St. Leonard's hospital at York.
4. Emma, prioress of Keldholme near Kirkby Moorside. She was confirmed 7 March, 1308, and retired on account of ill health in 1317.
5. JOHANNA or Joan, married Richard de Wyndesore. See page 2,232.

NOTES

The foregoing account relies mainly on *The Complete Peerage*, by G. E. C., vol. 12, part 1 (1953), pp. 259ff; this has been supplemented

by the account of this family in *Baildon and the Baildons*, by W. Paley Baildon, F. S. A., vol. I, pp. 319ff; and *The Stapeltons of Yorkshire*, by H. E. Chetwynd Stapylton, originally published in the *Yorkshire Archaeol. and Top. Jour.*, vol. 8 (1883-4), pp. 65ff; this last account must be used with caution. The references to the British Public Record Office, and other basic sources are not given here, as they will be found in *The Complete Peerage*.

Nicholas de Stapleton, kt., was the son of

24.] ROGER DE STAPLETON, kt.
m. JULIANA DE WATH
daughter of Robert de Wath and

He was born about 1185.

Roger de Stapleton brought an assize of novel dissei'sin against his brother Nicholas and others in 1208, but withdrew it. He sided with the barons against king John in 1215 for which he was pardoned in 1215. Also in the latter year he was governor of Middleham castle. He was bailiff of Richmond in the time of king John, and bailiff of the earl of Chester in 1218/19.

In 1218/19 and later he was engaged in litigation in lands in Stockton. Sometime in the decade 1220-1230 he gave to Fountains abbey ½ carucate of land in Wombleton, and quitclaimed a rent in Kirkby on Wisk, and was frequently a witness to charters in favor of the abbey.

In 1223-4 Roger de Stapleton was one of the sureties of Neil de Mowbray for a crown debt of 1,976 pounds 18s. 2d. Subsequently in the period from 1224-1230 he was recorded as holding two carucates in Wath of Neil de Mowbray.

In 1231 he was recorded as a knight and was given custody of the 3 wapentakes of Richmond. He was appointed a justice in 1234 to inquire as to prises and tolls in Yorks.

Sir Roger was a deputy sheriff of Yorks in February, 1236/7, and was continued in this office until Michaelmas, 1238. In 1238/9 he was one of the assessors of tollage for Yorks.

He gave lands in Horton (probably Horton in Ribblesdale) and released services in 'Kirkby Wysk' to Fountain abbey, and also land in Wombleton to Nun Appleton priory, which was confirmed by Henry III in 1249.

Sir Roger de Stapleton died before June, 1246.

He married Juliana de Wath, who survived him to marry Adam de Neirford of Melsonby.

Issue:

1. NICHOLAS, married Margery Bassett. See page 2,251.

And probably:

2. Gilbert, living in 1267.
3. Roger.
4. Geoffrey.

NOTES

The references are those listed on pp. 2,252 and 2,253.

Roger de Stapleton, kt., was the son of

25. GEOFFREY DE STAPLETON
m.

It is estimated that he was born about 1150.

Geoffrey de Stapleton was of Stapleton-on-Tees in the parishes of Stanwick and Croft, in the wapentake of Gilling East, the north riding of Yorkshire. Stapleton-on-Tees was, at least from 1086, held in two portions: 5 carucates became a member of the Constable's fee and 3 carucates a member of the Scalers fee of the honor of Richmond. These last 3 carucates passed by the marriage of one Agnes (whose parentage is unknown) to Ranulf de Stapleton, to their son Benedict, who gave them to Easby Abbey. The relationship which probably existed between the present Geoffrey de Stapleton and Ranulf de Stapleton has not been ascertained.

Geoffrey was recorded in a *Pipe Roll* of 1175 as paying 100s. in respect of the chattels of Hugh Sleeve-less (*sine manicis*) in the honor of earl Conan, that is, Richmondshire. In 1185 he owed 1 mark for not having whom he pledged.

It is stated that he was dead by about 1204.

The name of his wife is unknown.

Issue:

1. Nicholas. In or about 1204 with his wife Aline (or Alive) he was granted by Geoffrey, abbot of Easby, two canons being priests, to celebrate masses in turn in the abbey on all lawful occasions, one to say a mass of St. Mary, and the other a mass for the faithful & for the souls of Nicholas and Aline (or Alive), their predecessors and successors; and that their bodies should be buried in the chapter house with full ceremonial throughout the order as for advocates of the house. In 1205 he owed one half mark as one of those who had taken the cross. In 1207 and again in 1213 he was a pledge for Roald son of Alan. On 8 January, 1215/6 he was received into the king's peace; and on 17 February of the same year, Roald son of Alan, constable of Richmond, was commanded to deliver to him the

custody of Middleham castle. On 30 November, 1218 he quit-claimed to Geoffrey de Coleburn 3 carucates of land in Eppleby, Yorks. The date of his death is unknown; no issue is reported.

2. ROGER, married Juliana de Wath. See page 2,253.

NOTES

The foregoing account relies on *The Complete Peerage* (second edition), vol. XII, part 1 (1953), pp. 259 *sqq.*; *Baildon and the Baildons*, by W. Paley Baildon, F. S. A., vol. I, pp. 319 ff; *The Stapyltons of Yorkshire*, by H. E. Chetwynd-Stapylton, published in the *Yorkshire Archaeol. and Topographical Journal*, vol. 8, (1883-4), beginning p. 65. In this latter account, some particulars of which were amended by later writers, Mr. Chetwynd-Stapylton has this to say:

> The name Stapelton (as it was invariably spelt before Richard the Second's time) is Anglo-Saxon. It means a ''trading village'', ''stapel'', a *pile* or *heap*, denoting a place where goods were collected and stored for sale... and ''tun'', an enclosure or town...

The ancestry of Geoffrey de Stapleton (Stapelton) is not proved.

WATH

24. JULIANA DE WATH
m. ROGER DE STAPLETON
son of Geoffrey de Stapleton and

She was born about 1200.

Juliana de Wath married Roger de Stapleton about 1220.

In 1246 the abbot of Fountains granted to Juliana, widow of Roger de Stapleton for two marks a year, half a carucate of land in Wombleton near Kirkby Moorside, which Roger had given them. In an undated document, but of about the same time, and calling herself the relict of Roger de Stapilton, she confirmed to Kirkham priory the gift of two oxgangs of land and a toft in Lengeby, which Sir William de Stuteville is recorded as having given.

She had died before Michaelmas term, 1280, when an assize came to recognize if Juliana de Stapleton, mother of Nicholas de Stapleton, died seized of a mill and 10 bovates of land in Patrickbrunton, Great Langeton and Melsanby; and if Juliana daughter of Robert de Wath, mother of Nicholas de Stapleton, died seized of a messuage, two bovates and 16 acres of land in Musecotes; and if Nicholas de Stapleton was her next heir.

She had married 2, Adam de Nerford of Melsonby.

For descendants by her first husband, see page 2,254.

NOTES

See *The Complete Peerage* (second ed.), vol. XII, part 1 (1953), pp. 259 ff; and other references under STAPLETON.

Juliana de Wath was the daughter of

25. ROBERT DE WATH
m.

He was born about 1170. Nothing more is known of him.

NOTES

See the reference above.

The ancestry of Robert de Wath is unknown.

BASSET

23. MARGERY BASSETT or BASSET
m.: NICHOLAS DE STAPLETON, kt.:
son of Roger de Stapleton and Juliana de Wath

She was born about 1230.

Margery Bassett married Sir Nicholas de Stapleton of Stapleton, Yorkshire. She is called the mother of his children; nothing else is known of her.

For descendants, see page 2,252.

NOTES

See the references cited under her husband and her father.

Margery Bassett was the daughter of

24. MILES BASSET
m.: AGNES DE LASCELLES
daughter of John de Lascelles and

He was born about 1200.

This Miles Basset, then called the son of Miles Basset senior, was the subject of an order issued in 1234 to the king's representative in Lincolnshire concerning the outlawry of the son for the death of Roger de Mumbray. In the action this Miles Basset was associated with Richard de Essenden, and they were called to the assize to answer. The outcome has not been found, but it seems evident Miles Basset was cleared.

In the time of Henry III the manor of North Moreton in Berkshire was held by one John Basset, son and heir of Henry Basset, who obtained the manor from Robert de Eston and Margery his wife, the last probably the mother of John. This John Basset had been succeeded before 1247 by Miles Basset, who then confirmed the title of the archdeacon of Berkshire to the advowson. In the same year Miles granted a messuage and 6 virgates of land to his uncle Robert Basset and to Alice the latter's wife for their lives, & this was restored to Miles in 1268 by Robert's niece Blanche, wife of Peter Uffington and by Avice wife of William Woodcote, who also released to Miles Basset in the manor of North Moreton.

About 1255 Osbert and Joan Turpen gave to the nunnery of Godstow a moiety of all their holdings at North Moreton, including half a messuage called 'Parc' with 6*d.* yearly rent from Richard Turpin and his heirs, the gift being confirmed by William the son of John (perhaps the heir) and by Henry Basset, renewed afterwards by the widow Joan, then of Blewbury, and confirmed by Miles Basset, on payment of 8 marks, to be held by payment of one pair of gloves or 1*d.* at Michaelmas.

In 1264 Miles obtained a grant of free warren in his demesne lands in

North Moreton (Norburton). He was also lord of the manor of Hathelsey or Haddlesey. On 28 March in this year he signed articles to support the king *cum equis et armis*.

Miles Basset and his wife Agnes gave ten marks in 1268 to have an assize in Dorset against Adam de Greynville.

About 1272 or shortly thereafter, he and his wife gave thirty acres of land in Brayton to the Abbey of Selby. A charter of Roger de Cressy dated between 1272 and 1280 and recorded in the *Coucher Book of Selby* speaks of Miles Basset as though he was deceased. In this same interval his widow Agnes, for the salvation of her soul and that of Miles Basset her husband, gave 30 acres of land in Brayton to the Abbey of Selby, which was 'sub Stainre'.

Miles Basset married about 1225 to Agnes de Lascelles.

Issue:

1. Miles, kt., of Hausey, Yorks. He was living in 1268.
2. MARGERY, married Nicholas de Stapleton, kt. See page 2,257.

NOTES

References include *Excerpta e Rotulis Finium*, vol. 2, p. 473; *Excerpta e Rotulis Finium in Turri Londinensis*, vol. 1, 1216-1246, p. 264; *The Coucher Book of Selby* (Selby Abbey, West Riding of Yorkshire), ed. by the Rev. J. T. Fowler, M. A., F. S. A. (Record Series, Yorkshire Archaeol. and Topog. Assn.), vol. X, pp. 210, 211 and 221; *Yorkshire Archaeol. Jour.*, vol. XXIX, p. 16; *Calendar of the Charter Rolls*, vol. I, 1226-1257, p. 312; II, 1257-1300, p. 49; *Close Rolls*, Henry III (1234), pp. 418, 465, 591; 1247-1251, pp. 171, 550; 1251-1253, p. 451; 1254-1256, p. 449; 1261-1264, p. 381; and the *Victoria County History of Berkshire*, vol. III, pp. 493, 494 and 497.

Miles Basset was son of

25. MILES BASSET
m.

He was born about 1165-1170.

He is said to have been originally of North Moreton (Norburton), Berks. He appears to be the one of that name who in 1208 was attorney on behalf of Richard de Sanford in a case brought by Alienora de Baioc'.

This Miles Basset died about 1234.

The name of his wife is not known.

Issue:

1. MILES, married Agnes de Lascelles. See page 2,257

NOTES

See *Notes and Queries*, 3rd series, vol. V, p. 417, which reports a note from Miss Julia Bockett; she has misidentified the two Miles Bassets in part. See also *Cufia Regis Rolls*, V, p. 314.

Miles Basset is said to have been the son of

26. JORDAN BASSET
m.

He was born about 1135.

Jordan Basset was still living in 1169-1170; he was then called of North Moreton, Berks.

The name of his wife is not reported.

Issue;

1. MILES, married. See page 2,258.
2. Jordan.
3. Henry.

NOTES

See the references quoted above.

The ancestry of Jordan Basset is unknown.

ANCESTRY OF JOHANNA DE STAPLETON, WIFE OF RICHARD DE WYNDESORE, Kt.: (Page 2,251)

LASCELLES

24. AGNES DE LASCELLES
m. MILES BASSET
son of Miles Basset and

She was born about 1205.

Agnes de Lascelles is cited as the wife of Miles Basset in an undated charter to Selby Abbey, wherein they gave thirty acres of land in Brayton (about 1268-1272). In a charter shortly following, she is called his widow, when for the salvation of her father John de Lascelles and in like manner for the soul of her late husband Miles Basset, she confirmed the foregoing charter.

She has not been found in any later record.

For descendants, see page 2,257.

NOTES

See the *Coucher Book of Selby*, Yorkshire Archaeol. and Topog. Assoc., Record Series, vol. X, pp. 122, 209, 210, 211.

Agnes de Lascelles was the daughter of

25. JOHN DE LASCELLES
m.

He was born about 1170.

In 1193 John de Lascelles proffered 40 shillings for an inquiry if 1 carucate in Birken, which was of the king's soc, was in dispute when a duel was fought between Simon de Lascelles (John's father) and Adam son of Peter, who recovered against the said John's father for 4 carucates in Birken.

In 1196 an agreement was recorded before the king's bench between John de Lascelles and Martin Martel (stepfather of John de Lascelles) concerning a fourth part of a knight's fee in Ottringham, which was part of the hereditary holdings of William de Ottringham, and which the said Martin had with the mother of the foregoing John de Lascelles. Martin acknowledged John's rights. John de Lascelles for himself and his heirs on the other part gave to Robert Martel (his half brother), son of the foregoing Martin Martel, property in 'Duffeld' or in Killingholme (Bilmingholm) to hold as his hereditary right, because of their amicable relationship.

In the following year (1199) on a given day Simon de Lindon was petitioner against John de Lascelles concerning land. Lascelles countered in 1200 by proffering 30 marks for an inquiry whether William de Ottringham ever married Lecia de Cowlum, the mother of Margaret, wife of Simon de Lindon.

In the same year (1200) John de Lascelles brought suit before the king's justices against Simon de Lindon. Simon de Lindon and his wife responded during the period 1201-1203 with an action against John de Lascelles concerning 4 carucates of land and appurtenances in 'Kileholm' (Killingholm) and 4 carucates in like manner in 'Duffeld' for his just rights. A day for hearing was ordered on the fifteenth day after the feast of St. Hilary.

At about this same time a royal order was issued to 'domino G' who was responsible for the custody and maintenance of the lands of John de Lascelles while the latter was in the service of the earl of Albemarle, to keep up the properties and to make any necessary restorations without delay (*faciat sine dilacione emendari*).

In 1203 William de Bilton caused John de Lascelles to be put to pledges to answer him at Westminster, whereupon he put his brothers in seisin of 2½ carucates in Ottringham and (North) Duffield. This was followed in 1205 by an action on the part of the same William de Bilton against his brother Thomas de Bilton concerning half a carucate of land with its appurtances in Duffield as his right which descended to him from his brother Henry, since he (William) is the oldest brother. Thomas de Bilton defended, and said that his brother Henry had held the perquisites of the land of John de Lascelles and his hereditary heirs.

In Trinity term of the same year a day was given for Simon de Lindon and John de Lascelles before the king's bench, towards taking their cirograph in the octaves of St. Michael; and the sheriff was to certify if the said Simon was to have ten librates of land without impediment. In the Easter term, a judicial review was to be given to an agreement between Lindon and Lascelles. Similar statements were taken in Lincolnshire and Yorkshire. It appears that difficulties between the two men were still rife in 1208, for in Trinity term (Yorks) John de Lascelles was attached to show why he had not fined with Simon de Lindon and the latter's wife Margaret, as Simon complained that there were to be returned to him 4 acres of land which the said John had at one time in the marsh of Ottringham, a meadow called Redland, and pasture termed 'le Groes', of the fee of St. John 'Beverlaci'. The said Simon also complained that the constable of Chester entered and took his farm animals (*averia*) for arrearages of services which John de Lascelles owed for land in 'Askeb', and which were retained by a fine, and the said constable already has had them for 25 weeks. The constable would not deliver them. John de Lascelles acknowledged that a fine had been made, and conceded that he may have those 4 acres; that he (Simon) could have had them already many times over. On the contrary, John insisted, the meadow and the pasture did not belong to the 3 bovates and 4 acres which remained in Ottringham. However, Simon still claimed them, and alleged he had documentation to prove it. The issue was remanded for a month, but neither party responded at the latter date, whereupon the sheriff was ordered to attach them.

He was recorded in 1210-1212 as holding 1 knight's fee of the honor of Lacy, in Askeby, Briglega, Wathe, Ravendale, Ellesham, Iterby and Hol.

John de Lascelles had died before 1223-1224. The name of his wife has not been found.

Issue:

1. AGNES, married Miles Basset. See page 2,261.
2. William, who married and had issue.

And probably

3. Juliana, wife of Roger de Cressi.

NOTES

The heirs general of John de Lascelles held 1 carucate in Brayton in 1303 by knight's service. At Easter, 1263, Henry de Vernoil quitclaimed to the abbot of Selby the advowson of the church of Brayton for 100 marks and 100 solidates of land, on which occasion William de Lascelles recorded his contingent claim. Possibly the church held one bovate, the monks of Selby 15 bovates, and the manorial lord 1 carucate, making the total assessment of Brayton 3 carucates.

See *Rotulus Cancellarii vel Antigraphum Magni Rotulae Pipae*, 1833, p. 291; *Rolls and Records of the Court Held Before the King's Justiciars or Justices*, ed. by Sir Francis Palgrave, p. 237; *Rotuli de Oblatis et Finibus*, by Thomas Duffus Hardy, F. S. A., 1835, p. 43; *Some Historical Mansions of Yorkshire and Their Associations*, by W. Wheater, Second Series (1889), p. 241; *Curia Regis Rolls*, vol. I, pp. 17, 52, 95, 378; vol. II, pp. 63, 114, 252; vol. III, p. 323; vol. IV, pp. 23, 107, 212; vol. V, pp. 83, 204, 268; vol. VI, pp. 22, 362; vol. VII, pp. 124, 189, 340; *Coucher Book of Selby*, Yorks. Archaeol. and Top. Soc., Record Series, vol. X, pp. 202, 203, 288; *Chronica Monasterii de Melsa* (Abbey of Meaux, Yorks) Rolls Series, ed. by Edward A. Bond, 1868, vol. I, pp. 369, 417; vol. II, p. 294, 297; *The Red Book of the Exchequer*, part II, pp. 521, 522; *Calendarium Genealogicum, Hen. III and Edw. I*, ed. by Charles Roberts, 1815, p. 500; *Pipe Roll Society*, New Series, 3(41) p. 73; 5(43), p. 160; 12(50), p. 110; 14(52), p. 151; 15(53), pp. 54, 64; 16(54), pp. 204, 210, 213; 18(56), pp. 196, 199; 19(57), pp. 45, 56; 20(58), p. 195; vol. 21, p. 87; vol. 22, pp. 68, 81; vol. 23, pp. 144, 152; vol. 24, p. 130; vol. 26, p. 28; vol. 28, p. 46.

John de Lascelles was son of

26. SIMON DE LASCELLES
m.: AGNES DE OTTRINGHAM
daughter of Richard de Ottringham and

He was born about 1140.

He held 2 fees of Guy de Laval in Lincolnshire and 1 fee of Henry de Lascy in Yorkshire in 1166.

By the marriage of Simon de Lascelles with Agnes de Ottringham, who was heiress to her brother William, the principal interest of the Lascelles

family was transferred to Holderness.

In 1194 Adam fitz Peter had a duel with Simon de Lascelles, and the latter lost. Adam was awarded 24 carucates of land in Birken.

The date of his death is unknown. Simon de Lascelles married Agnes de Ottringham.

Issue:

1. JOHN, married. See page 2,261.

NOTES

See *Notes and Queries*, 4th Ser., April 16, 1870, pp. 385, 474; *Early Yorkshire Charters*, ed. by William Farrer, vol. IV, pp. 80, 81, 84, 225, 226.

A John de Lascelles, who was contemporary with this Simon de Lascelles, and who was probably related to the latter, is recorded in the *Magnum Rotulum Scaccarii*, ed. by Joseph Hunter, 1833, p. 32; *Chartulary of the Cistercian Abbey of Fountains*, ed. by William T. Lancaster, F. S. A., pp. 126 (wherein a John de Lascelles is called son of Humphrey de Lascelles, about 12th century); 139; vol. VII of *Early Yorkshire Charters*, ed. by Charles T. Clay, p. 204.

At an unspecified date but probably between 1141 and 1147, an earlier John de Lascelles granted to the monks of Selby 'of Archel' with his land which extended from his house to Selby, and also two bovates of land in Brayton which he held, and 1 carucate of land in the same town. From the confirmation of Henry de Lascy which follows the foregoing record, it appears that John de Lascelles gave also one bovate in Brayton on the day of the burial of Robert his brother, as well as 1 carucate there on the day of his own death. This John de Lascelles also gave to the monks for the soul of his deceased brother Robert, his said brother's 'native', Asswin de Byrking, with his house and land which the latter (*i. e.*, Asswin) bought from Losbert, priest of Byrking, and the ridding which Robert, brother of the grantor, and lord of the said Asswin, gave to him. John de Lascelles gave these alms for the provision of lights nightly in the cloisters and in order that the monks might yearly make an anniversary for the soul of Robert, as for a departed monk of the monastery. This John de Lascelles may have been the father of the present Simon.

The ancestry of Simon de Lascelles is not established.

OTTRINGHAM

26. AGNES DE OTTRINGHAM
m.: SIMON DE LASCELLES

She was born about 1145.

She married 1, Simon de Lascelles and 2, Martin Martel.

For issue by Simon de Lascelles see page 2,264; by her second husband she had issue (MARTEL):

1. Robert.

NOTES

For references see the NOTES under Simon de Lascelles and under her father.

Agnes de Ottringham was the daughter of

27. RICHARD DE OTTRINGHAM
m.

He was born about 1115.

Richard de Ottringham appears to have had lands in Lincolnshire and in Yorkshire. He was a donor to Nun Coton of a toft in Killingholm.

He had probably died before 1185. The name of his wife is unknown.

Issue:

1. William, donor to Nun Coton of a toft in Killingholm, Lincs. & of rents there and in Hackthorne.
2. Richard, married. He was, if identified correctly, the one of that name who owed 2 marks in 1185 to have judgment as to 2 knights fees of his wife, in an action against Hawisia 'Carbunel' and Roger de Sancto Martino in Lincolnshire. He was recorded as late as 1196. Issue:
   i. *William*, seneschal of William le Gros, earl of Albemarle. His alleged daughter Margaret married Simon de Lindon.
3. AGNES, married 1, Simon de Lascelles; 2, Martin Martel. See p. 2,265 (above).

NOTES

See *Publications of the Pipe Roll Soc.*, Roll of the King's Court in the Reign of King Richard the First, p. 6; *ibid.*, vol. 25, p. 109; vol. 26, p. 78; vol. 27, p. 70; vol. 30, p. 45; vol. 31, pp. 44, 154; vol. 33, p. 38; vol. 34, p. 91; vol. 36, p. 75; vol. 37, p. 71; vol. 38, p. 70; vol. 39 (N. S. 1) pp. 79, 86; vol. 40 (N. S. 2), pp. 4, 234; N. S. vol. 3, p. 39; N. S. vol. 5, p. 104; N. S. vol. 6, p. 167; N. S. vol. 7, p. 238; *Early Yorkshire Charters*, ed. by William Farrer, vol. III, pp. 40, 228, 80, 81, 84; and *Curia Regis Rolls*, vol. XI, p. 556.

The ancestry of Richard Ottringham is unknown.

MOLEYNS

21. JOHANNA MOLEYNS
m. RICHARD DE WYNDESORE
son of Richard de Wyndesore and Johanna Stapfeton

She was born about 1303-1304.

Dower was assigned to her of record in 1337. She had inherited the manor of Bentworth, Hampshire.

The record of her death has not been found.

Johanna Moleyns married Richard de Wyndesore as his first wife.

For their children see page 2,229.

NOTES

See *Calendarium Inquisitionem Post Mortem sive Escaetarum*, vol. II, p. 283, No. 61; and references listed under her husband and her father.

Johanna Moleyns was the daughter of

22. JAMES (DE) MOLEYNS
m. MARGARET DE LA SALE
daughter of William de la Sale and Maud

He was born about 1275, perhaps in Hampshire.

James Moleyns was a resident of Hampshire on 26 August, 1302, when a grant was made to him by bill of the exchequer of 22½ acres at 'la Thenputhull by Isentone', at the west end of Alsieholt, in the forest of Wolvemere, for a yearly rent of 7s. 6d.

He held the manor of Wolvermere (*sic*) and its forest, De la Mull and Aulton; and Bentworth in right of his wife. At one time he held the manor of West Worldham, Hampshire, consisting of a messuage and 4 acres of arable land; but it was held by the king 22 April, 1318.

James Moleyns was living 2 September, 1325, but was deceased in 1342,

He married about 1300 to Margaret de la Sale, also called de Bentworth, who survived him.

Issue:

1. JOHANNA, married Richard de Wyndesore. See above.

NOTES

See *Calendar of Inquisitions post Mortem*, vol. VI, p. 18, No. 46; V, p. 254, No. 256; *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 1301-1307, p. 59; 1343-1345, p. 210. James Moleyns may well have been related to a John de Moleyns who on 2 September, 1325 had letters nominating James de Moleyns and Master John de Salesbury as his attorneys (*Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 1324-1327, p. 171).

The ancestry of James (de) Moleyns is unknown.

DE LA SALE

22. MARGARET DE LA SALE
m.: JAMES (DE) MOLEYNS

She was born about 1280.

Margaret de la Sale, also called de Bentworth, held a moiety of the manor of Mordon of the king as of her dower on 2 September, 1325 when a licence was given to Stephen Loveraz to enfeoff Ingelram Berenger of two parts of this moiety, and of the remainder of the third part thereof after the death of Margaret, wife of James de Moleyns, Margaret in turn had licence to regrant the same to the said Stephen and Alice for their lives, with reversion to the said Ingelram.

She was still living 10 February, 1344 when Stephen and his wife had died, and the reversion of their interest passed to John Mautravers.

Margaret de la Sale married James (de) Moleyns. For their issue see page 2,267.

NOTES

See *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 1324-1327, p. 177; 1343-1345, p. 210. Margaret de la Sale was heir to Margery, successively wife of (1) Peter de Campania, (2) Robert le Ewer and (3) Nicholas de Overton, who held the manor of Westbury, presumably from her first husband. It would appear that Margaret de la Sale was related to Peter de Campania, although in what way is not made clear. In the *Victoria History of Hampshire and the Isle of Wight*, ed. by William Page, F.S.A., vol. III, at p. 8 appears the following:

> In the reign of Henry II or even earlier it seems to have been granted to a family who took the surname of Westbury. In the reign of Henry III John de Westbury held in Westbury one knight's fee of the ancient enfeoffment of Robert de St. John, and the same Robert of the king. John de Westbury seems to have been succeeded by a certain William de Campania, who demised it for a term of years to a certain Peter de Campania and Margery his wife. Some time afterwards the same William quit-claimed for himself and his heirs all his right and claim which he had in the manor to the said Peter and Margery and their heirs. In 1294 this Peter was in custody in Westminster gaol for the death of Adam Houel, but his lord, John de St. John, interceded for him, and obtained his pardon. After the death of Peter his widow Margaret married Robert le Ewer the king's yeoman, evidently before 1316, since in that year he was holding the manor in right of his wife.
>
> In 1322 Robert obtained the king's permission to fortify his house at Westbury, and about the same time the king granted to him and his heirs forever free warren in all their demesne lands at Westbury. Many details concerning the life of this Robert le Ewer can be gathered from a careful examination of the close and patent rolls of the reign of Edward II. The earliest mention of him is in 1306, in which year the king granted safe conduct to him and to certain others of his clerks and serjeants-at-arms while taking money to Scotland for the maintenance of the king's

subjects on his service there. For some time he rose steadily in favor with King Edward II. In 1308 he was farmer of the gaol of Somerton, and of the hundreds of Cattesashe and Stone. In 1309 the reversion of the manor of Warblington was granted to him for his life, and in 1311 Odiham castle was committed to him to hold during the king's pleasure However, in 1320 he fell into disfavor with the king, and John de Felton and the king's serjeants-at-arms were commissioned to arrest him for certain trespasses, contempts and disobedience. He was arrested by them, but broke the attachment by armed force, publicly defied the serjeants, and in addition threatened some of the king's subjects with loss of life and limb.... By some means, however, he succeeded in making his peace with the king, and in 1321 the custody of Odiham Castle was restored to him. In 1322 the king summoned him to join the English army in Scotland. Robert disregarded the summons, however, and was accordingly deprived of the custody of Odiham castle.... Thereupon Robert rebelled. He placed himself at the head of an armed force, attempted to seize the castle, and entered the royal manor of Itchel, and carried away the king's goods. Edmund de Kendale, keeper of the peace in Hampshire, arrested him.... Robert, when charged with divers felonies before the king, refused to submit to the law of the realm, and being put to *peine forte et dure*, died in prison. When her husband was taken, Margery fled, taking with her two coffers with jewels and other goods and chattels to the value of £200. She took sanctuary in the abbey of St. Mary's, Winchester, where two of her sisters were nuns (*Close Roll*, 17 Ed. II, m. 14) but she was soon dragged from her hiding place and thrown into prison. In the summer of 1324, however, she was released and delivered to Ralph Camois, who in 1325 was appointed with others to inquire the names of those who had taken and concealed goods and chattels belonging to Robert. In 1327 it was ascertained that Ralph Camois and Elizabeth his wife and Hugh their son had disseized Margery of the manor of Westbury long before the making of the charter whereby Edward II had granted it to them. The king accordingly laid the matter before Ralph de Bereford, John de Scures, and John de Tichborne, when it was decided that Robert le Ewer having only held the manor in right of his wife Margery, it should be restored to her, and in addition she should be awarded £160 damages. It seems probable that shortly after this Margery married, as her third husband, a certain Nicholas de Overton, for in 1328 Nicholas de Overton and Margery, his wife, and John de Thyngdene, chaplain, were parties to a fine whereby the manor of Westbury was settled on Nicholas and Margery and the heirs of Margery. Margery died before 1342, leaving as her heir a certain Margaret, described as 'Margaret who was the wife of James de Moleyns', who in 1342, in conjunction with Sir Aumery de Wykfort, granted the reversion of the manor after the death of Nicholas de Overton to Nicholas le Devenish of Winchester and his heirs male.

Margaret de la Sale was the daughter of

23. WILLIAM DE LA SALE or DE BENTWORTH
m.: MAUD

He was born about 1250.

William de la Sale appears to be the one of that name who was witness to an enrolment of release by Robert le Hanford to Richard de Merton; it was dated 26 December, 1289 and the lands were in Stratfeld Turgys and Hertleye Waspayl, Hampshire.

In 1317 the tenement afterwards called Bentworth or Little Bentworth, Hants was undoubtedly in the possession of this William, called 'de Bentworth' as in that year he and Maud his wife settled a messuage and 22 acres of land in Bramlet, Hants on Thomas Peperwhyt and Elizabeth his wife, receiving from them in exchange a garden, 48 acres of land and one acre of meadow in the same parish. (In the course of the century the holding passed to the descendants of James de Wyndesore).

It is not known when William de la Sale died. The maiden name of his wife Maud is likewise unknown. It is presumed that she was the mother of his recorded child.

Issue:

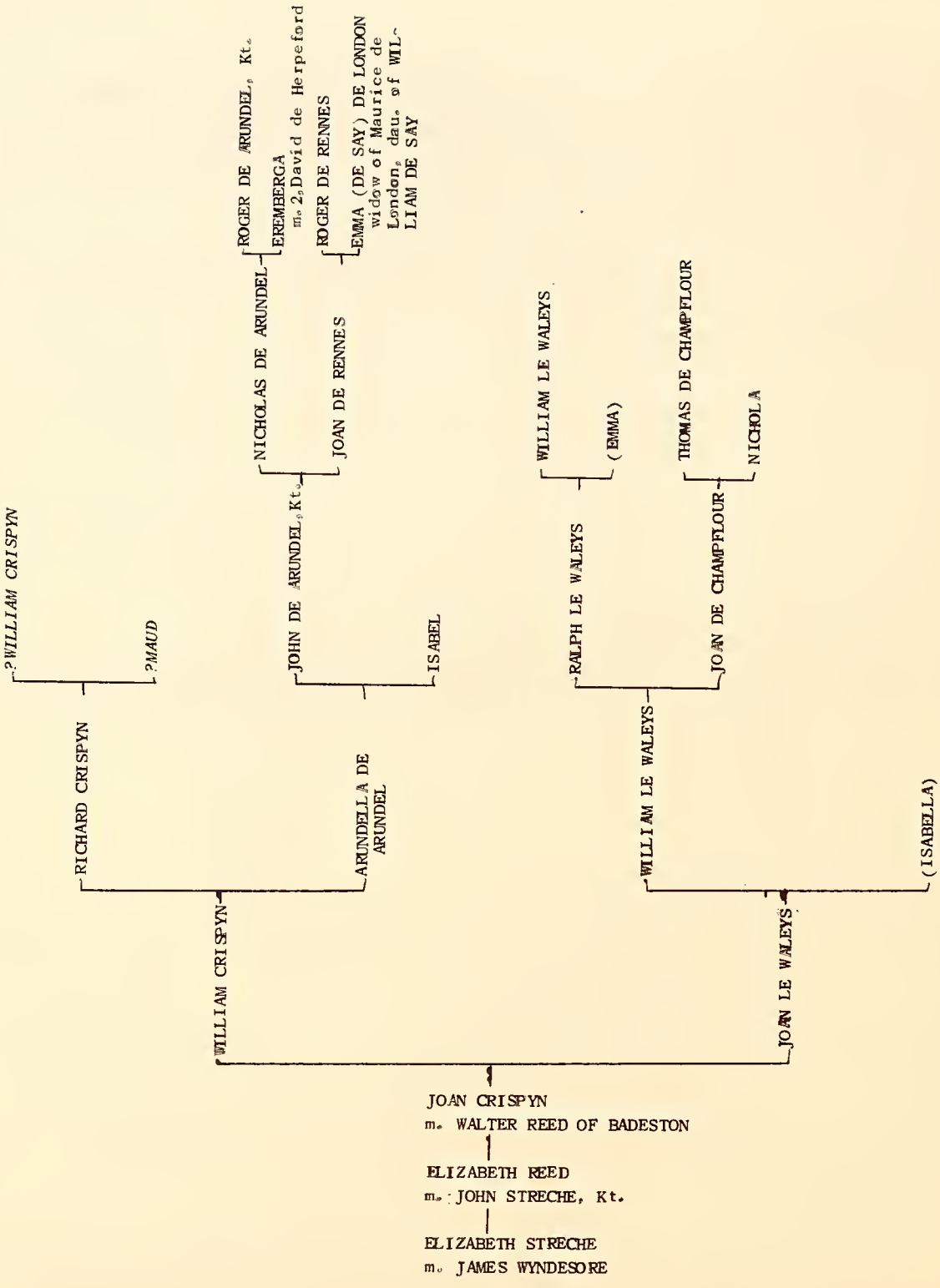
1. MARGARET, married James (de) Moleyns. See page 2,269.

NOTES

Other than references already given, see the *Victoria History of the County of Hampshire*, vol. IV, pp. 69, 146. At page 69 the following appears:

> Odiham Hundred - Bentworth Parish
>
> ... There was a sub-manor in Bentworth held of the lord of the main manor which was called Bentworth Hall, or Bentworth Hall Place, or The Hall, or simply Bentworth or Bentworth juxta Alton, and it seems probable that the land was held by Maud de Aula in the early years of the reign was this manor ...

The ancestry of William de la Sale is urknown.



ANCESTRY OF ELIZABETH STRECHE, WIFE OF JAMES WYNDESORE (p. 2, 227)

STRECHE

20. **ELIZABETH STRECHE**
m. JAMES WYNDESORE
son of Richard de Wyndesore and Johanna Moleyns

She was born about 1325.

Elizabeth Streche died about 1370, as the inquisition after death was taken in that year. At that time she held the manor of Bentworth (which had been hers by inheritance), the hamlet of Ashley and the manor of Odiham, all in Hampshire. An order was issued 21 January, 1372 to take into the king's hands etc., the lands in Southampton held by the deceased. An inquisition was taken at Ashton 29 May following.

Elizabeth Streche married James Wyndesore. For their connections see p. 2,227.

NOTES

See *Calendarium Inquisitionem Post Mortem sive Escaetarum*, vol. II, p. 323, No. 71; *Calendar of Fine Rolls*, vol. VIII, 1369-1377, page 153; *Calendar of Inquisitions Post Mortem*, vol. XIII, p. 124, No. 154, which reads as follows:

ELIZABETH LATE THE WIFE OF JAMES DE WYNDESORE
Writ, 21 January, 45 Edward III.
SOUTHAMPTON. *Inq.* taken at Aulton 29 May, 46 Edward III.
Bynteworth. The manor (extent given) and the hamlet of Asshele, held of William de Melton, knight, as of the ancient demesne of the crown, at a yearly rent of 7*l.* 13s. 4*d.*, except a toft and 60 *a.* land in Bynteworth which she held of the rector of Bynteworth in socage at a rent of 7s. 8*d.* yearly. She also rendered 10s. yearly to the king for the said manor and hamlet at the two views of frankpledge of his hundred of Odiham for 'tethingpeny', 4 bushels of wheat yearly to the warden of the hospital of St. John, Godesfeld, for a messuage and 5 *a.* land in Asshele which she held of him *in* socage, 1*d.* yearly to the lord of Bradele for a messuage *in* Asshele which she held of him in socage, and 13s. 4*d.* yearly for life to Walter Haywode in respect of a rent-charge granted by the said James or his ancestors.

She held the premises for life in joint feoffment with the said James of his inheritance.

Elizabeth Streche was the daughter of

21. **JOHN STRECHE, kt.**
m. ELIZABETH REED
daughter of Walter Reed and Joan Crispyn

He was born about 1300.

In 1328 John Streche was valet to king Edward III, and had a grant from

the crown of the bailiwick of the king's hundreds in Dorset, and the chief bailiwick of the same county. It appears that his main residence was at Wambrook, Dorset. On 3 October, 1333 it was again granted that John Streche, called the king's yeoman, shall hold of the bedelry of the hundreds of the county of Dorset, and for life; but this was immediately vacated for another patent, to read that he shall hold the chief bailiwick of the county of Dorset and the bedelries of the hundreds of Redelane, Uggescombe, Goudrenethorn, Tolreford, Ekedon and St. George. In turn this was vacated because in the seventh year. Nevertheless, in an inquisition taken on Thursday next after the feast of the Decollation of St. John the Baptist, 1334, on the estate of John de Farendon, it was recorded that the bedelries of the hundreds of 'la Redelane', Uggescombe, Godernethorne, Tolreforde, Ekerdon and St. George in Dorset were held by John Streche for life by a charter from the king; and John Streche had held them from 3 October, 1333 to the date of the present inquisition.

In 1329 he held, in right of his wife Elizabeth, 1 messuage, 90 acres of land and 15s., rent of assize of free tenants and natives of Athelreston, co. Somerset.

In 1334/5 at York, in the quinzaine of St. John Baptist there was a fine between John Streche and Elizabeth his wife, querents, and Roger de Perme and John de Baumfeld, deforciants; for the manor of Estroveton. John Streche and Elizabeth acknowledged the right of Roger and John de Baumfield as by their gift. For this, Roger and John de Baumfeld granted the same to John Streche and Elizabeth to hold to them and their issue; and if it happen that they die without issue then to remain to the heirs of Elizabeth begotten of her body, and if there be no such heirs of her body, then to remain to the right heirs of John Streche.

A fine was made at York 8 July, 1335 between John Streche and Elizabeth his wife and Walter de Badeston (*sic*) claimants, and Roger de Penne (*sic*) and John de Baumfeld, deforciants, as to the manors of Hemmeston Arundel (Little Hempston) and Wolston (Wolston in West Alvington), 7 messuages, 1 mill, 1 ploughland, £9 rent in Blakemore (Blackmore in Harberton), Alvyngton (West Alvington), Kyngesbrigg (Kingsbridge), Malleburgh (Malborough), Siggedon (Sigdon in Buckland Toutsaints) and Hacch Arundel (Hatch Arundel in Lodiswell). Plea of covenant was summoned. John Streche and Elizabeth his wife acknowledged the manors and tenements to be the right of Roger as those which the said Roger and John de Baumfeld have by gift of John Streche and Elizabeth. For this Roger and John de Baumfeld, at the instance of John Streche and Elizabeth, granted the manors and tenements to the aforesaid Roger and gave them up to him at the Court. Walter de Badeston was to hold this property for his life of the chief lords of that fee by the services required, with remainder after his death to John Streche and Elizabeth his wife, and their issue, forever.

In the same year the manor of East Runnington was settled on John Streche and Elizabeth his wife and their heirs, with successive remainders to the heirs of her body and his heirs. He was returned in 1346, as holding the quarter of a fee at East Runnington which Edmund of Bradeston (*sic*) held in 1303.

He was termed a knight 28 April, 1337, and his arms were *argent*, a lion rampant *gules*.

At York in the quinzaine of Easter, 1337, between John Streche and Elizabeth his wife and Ralph de Middelnye, querents, and John de Eccleshale, deforciant, a fine was given for the manor of Athelardeston. John and Elizabeth acknowledged the right of John de Eccleshale as by their gift; for this John de Eccleshale at the instance of John Streche and Elizabeth granted the said manor to the said Ralph for his life, with reversion.

On 15 April, 1337 the king granted to John Streche in enlargement of the late grant to him for life of the chief bailiwick in the county of Dorset and the bedelries of the hundreds of Redelane, Uggescombe, Goudrenethorn, Tolreford, Ekerdon, St. George, Deuelissh and Bynedon in the said county, that he shall hold these in fee.

On 11 April, 1350 a fine was made between John Streche, knight, claimant, and Richard Forester, deforciant, as to 6 messuages, 2 ploughlands, 30 acres of meadow, 40 acres of pasture, 40 acres of wood, 80 acres of moor, 13*s.* 4*d.* of rent, and 1/30th part to be the right of John and gave them up to him at the Court; to have and to hold to John and his heirs of the chief lords of that fee by the services which to the said tenements and 1/30th part belong forever. Richard gave warranty to John Streche who gave 100 marks of silver in return.

He ultimately held Samford Arundel in right of his wife, and of which he was seized at his death.

Sir John Streche died 29 September, 1355. The writ was issued on the following 16 October. The inquisitions post mortem disclosed that his wife survived him only two months. On 1 March 1356 commitment was made to Matthew Crispyn of the wardship of all the lands in the counties of Somerset and Devon which had been lately that of John Streche and Elizabeth his wife, who held in chief, to hold the same, together with the issues thereof, since the death of John and Elizabeth, until the lawful age of John the heir, rendering yearly at the exchequer 25*l.*, 3*s.*, 11*d.*

He married about 1324 to Elizabeth Reed of Badeston. Issue:

1. John, ktl, born and baptised in the octave of the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin Mary in 1542. He proved his age 13 December, 36 Edw. III; was sheriff of Dorset and Somerset in 1383 and died 6 August, 1390. He married 1, Mildred, daughter of Sir John Molton of Pinhoe, Devon, by Margery Hereward; married 2, Katharine, maiden name unreported, who died 1 December, 1422 widow of Sir Edward Cheyne. Issue, by first wife:
   i. *John*, died without issue in the service of his country, married Katharine, daughter of John Beaumont of Sherwell, Devon who after his death married 2, Sir Hugh Luttrell of Dunster. She died 28 August, 1435.
   ii. *Elizabeth*, married Thomas Beauchamp of Lillesdon.
   iii. *Cecelia*, married 1, Thomas Bonvyle; married 2, Sir William Cheyney, son of Sir Ralph and Joane Paveley) Cheyney.
2. ELIZABETH, married James Wyndesore. See page 2,273.

NOTES

References include *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 1330-1334, pp. 469, 476, 532; 1334-1338, p. 436; *Calendar of Close Rolls*, 1333-1337, p. 164; 1337-1339, pp. 100, 124; 1339-1341, pp. 463, 464, 477, 489, 612, 648; 1346-1349, p. 487; *Calendar of Fine Rolls*, vol. VII, 1356-1368, p. 18; *Calendar of Inquisitions*, vol. X, p. 207, No. 242; *The Devon and Cornwall Record Society*, 1939, Devon Feet of Fines, II, pp. 289, 292, 379; *Somerset Record Society*, vol. XII, pp. 177, 190; *Notes and Queries for Somerset and Dorset*, vol. XVI, p. 238; vol. XX, p. 243; *The History and Antiquities of the County of Somerset*, by the Rev. John Collinson, F. S. A., vol. III, pp. 26ff; *The History and Antiquities of the County of Dorset*, by John Hutchins, M. A., Third Edition, vol. II, p. 151, wherein we read in part, referring to the baptism of John Streche, son of Sir John and Elizabeth Streche:

> Among the witnesses who gave evidence on this occasion, John Norreys senior and John Norreys junior recollected the day because they were present at the baptism, and on returning home were attacked and wounded by robbers. Adam le Hare recollects it because on the day the said John was baptised, John Streche, chevaler, his father, gave him a cartload of wood in order that he might bear in mind the age of the said John, the son; and John Knoble recollects it because on Saturday next after the said birth he was hunting on the down near Chard with the said John Streche the father, when the father gave him a greyhound in memory of the said birth.

and, continuing the same reference vol. IV., p. 195.

The ancestry of John Streche, kt., is not known.

REED

21. ELIZABETH REED
m. JOHN STRECHE, kt.

She was born about 1300.

Elizabeth Reed, or of Badeston, was the sole heiress of her father and mother, and carried their estates to her husband, Sir John Streche.

She died 27 November, 1355.

For further connections, see page 2,273.

NOTES

Referenges are given under the biography of her husband and her father.

Elizabeth Reed was the daughter of

22. WALTER REED OF BADESTON
m. JOAN CRISPYN
daughter of William Crispyn and Joan le Waleys

He was born about 1275.

Walter Reed was also called Walter of Badeston, and sometimes, more simply, Walter Badeston.

At Westminster, 12 November, 1320 a fine was made between William Martin, claimant, and Walter de Badeston and Joan his wife, deforciants, as to 8 acres of land and 60s. of rent in Hemmeston (Hempston Arundel, or Little Hempston) and in Bere Aliz. Plea of covenant was summoned. Walter and Joan acknowledged the tenements to be the right of William, and remitted and quit-claimed the same for themselves and the heirs of Joan to William and his heirs forever. Moreover Walter and Joan undertook for themselves and the heirs of Joan that they would warrant to William and his heirs against all men forever, and for this William gave to Joan and Walter 20 marks of silver.

He held the manor of Sanford (Samford) Arundel in right of his wife Joan, who inherited it upon the death of her mother in 1320. Litigation developed (see CRISPYN) which was not brought to an end until 1324, when Walter of Badeston and Joan his wife caused the manor of Runnington to be settled upon themselves, with remainder to Thomas son of Roger Crispyn, and his intended wife Joan the daughter of Nicholas Dauney, in tail, with remainder to the heirs of Joan Badeston in fee. At a later date they conveyed the manor of Sanford Arundel and the reversion of the manor of Atherstone to Nicholas Dauney, for the benefit of the young couple.

On 25 June 1325 a fine was made between Walter de Badeston and Joan his wife, claimants, and Walter Pynho, deforciant; as to the manors of Wolston (Woolstone in West Alvington) and Hemmeston Arundel (Little Hempstone). Plea of covenant was summoned. Walter de Badeston and his wife Joan acknowledged the manors to be the right of Walter Pynho as of their gift. For this Walter Pynho granted the manor to them and gave them up to them at the Court, to have and to hold to Walter de Badeston and Joan and their heirs, issuing of the chief lords of that fee by the services which to the said manors belong forever. Should Walter de Badeston and Joan die without heir, remainder was to Thomas son of Roger Crispyn and Joan daughter of Nich, las Daunay and their heirs, to hold as aforesaid forever. Reversion in the event of failure of heirs ot Thomas and Joan, to the right heirs of the aforesaid Joan, wife of Walter de Badeston.

In or before 1326 John Bradeston (*sic*) impleaded Walter Reed of Badeston and Joan his wife, on a writ of mort d'anceseor, relative to land at East Rennington. Later proceedings show that his claim was in respect of three messuages, a carucate of land, 12 acres of meadow and 18 acres of wood, of which, he said, his father Peter of Bradeston had died seized.

Walter of Badeston contributed 6s. to the subsidy of 1327, in respect of his goods at Runnington. For his estate there he was responsible to the Dean and Chapter of Wells for a yearly rent of 1s. and suit of court to their manor of Bicknoller, every three weeks.

Another controversy arose after the death of Thomas Crispyn, when Elizabeth his sister, sued Walter of Badeston before the justices at York, for the manor of East Runnington which she claimed as her inheritance from her grandmother Joan, the relict of William Crispyn. To rebut her plea, the defendant alleged in April, 1334, that she was a bastard; and the Bishop of the diocese accordingly appointed commissioners to inquire into the matter. Within a few weeks however, two fresh claimants claimants came forward, Nicholas le Waleys and John Rishford, declaring that they were the next of kin to Joan Crispyn, and asserting that Elizabeth Crispyn had paid Walter off Badeston no less than 200*l*. to acknowledge her legitimacy. Although they were given a hearing by the episcopal commissioners, they failed to establish their case. In October, the Bishop reported to the King's Justices that Elizabeth Crispyn was legitimate.

On 8 July, 1335 a fine was made between John Streche and Elizabeth his wife and Walter de Badeston, claimant, and Roger de Penne and John de Baumfield, deforciants, which has been referred to further under STRECHE.

No further record of Walter Reed of Badeston is found.

He married Joan Crispyn about 1300.

Issue:

1, ELIZABETH, married John Streche, kt. See page 2, 277.

NOTES

See the *Somerset Record Society, Extra Series*, Historical Notes of Some Somerset Manors Connected with the Honour of Dunster, by Sir

Henry Churchill Maxwell Lyte, K. C. B., 1931, pp. 219ff, which gives an account of the manor of Runnington, which we quote in part:

> In 1280 Peter of Eston was found to hold a fee at Runnington, of John de Mohun, deceased. Kirby's Quest, however, states that Thomas, John and Peter de Bradeston held half a fee there of Richard de Windsor, who held it of the Barony of Dunster. The amended list of the fees of John de Mohun, made in 1285, mentions Runnington as one of the four belonging to Richard of Windsor.
>
> In 1303 Edmund of Bradeston and Peter, his brother, were returned as holding a quarter of a fee at Runnington, of James de Weyville. Three years later Edmund of Bradeston caused a messuage, 3 acres of meadow, 63 acres and half a virgate of land, at Bere, Runnington, and Berdesley, to be settled upon himself and Isabel his wife. In the third year of Edward II, Sir Baudry of Nunnington conveyed some land to Edmund of Bradeston and Isabel of Godmerston, his wife. About the same time this couple were sued by William of Goundenham for 4½ acres of land at Runnington. ... John, son of Peter of Bradeston was claiming a much larger estate there, in 1326.

In a further discussion of the families which held Runnington (see CHAMPFLOUR, LE WALEYS and CRISPYN) Sir Henry C. M. Lyte notes that the manor of East Runnington which was inferentially associated with or equivalent to the manor of Runnington, came to Joan Crispyn, the wife of Walter de Badeston. In further discussion Sir Henry says that the surname Badeston must not be confounded with Bradeston, implying that they were distinct and separate surnames. The present writer is not convinced of the correctness of Sir Henry's statement.

And further: *Calendar of Fine Rolls*, vol. III, p. 29; *Inquisitions Post Mortem*, vol. 6, p. 138, No. 233; *The Devon and Cornwall Record Society*, Devon Feet of Fines, vol. II, pp. 185, 214, 289, 292; *The History and Antiquities of the County of Somerset*, by the Rev. John Collinson, F. A. S., vol. III, p. 26; and *Collections Towards a History of the County of Devon*, by Sir William Pole, 1791, p. 277.

The ancestry of Walter Reed of Badeston is not known.

CRISPYN

22. JOAN CRISPYN
m. WALTER REED of BADESTON

She was born before 1283.

On March 12, 1314 an order was given to the escheator this side Trent to deliver to Joan Crispyn, sister and heir of Roger Crispyn, the hamlet of Hemmeston Arundel (Little Hempston) which Roger had held in chief as of the earldom of Cornwall, by the service of 50s. yearly at the castle of Launceston, and all the lands which Roger held of the heirs of Edward de Besill, minors in the king's ward, she having done fealty.

When her mother, Joan (le Waleys) Crispyn died, the escheator this side Trent was ordered on 10 July, 1320 to deliver to Walter de Badeston and Joan his wife, daughter and heir of Joan late the wife of William Crispyn, tenant-in-chief, the lands late of her mother, the said Walter having done fealty.

Joan Crispyn died after 12 November, 1325, and perhaps before 1334.

She married about 1300 to Walter Reed of Badeston. For their further connections see page 2,277.

NOTES

See *The History and Antiquities of the County of Somerset*, by the Rev. John Collinson, F. A. S., vol. III, p. 26; *Historical Notes of some Somerset Manors Formerly Connected with the Honour of Dunster*, by Sir H. C. Maxwell Lyte, K. C. B., in Somerset Record Soc., Extra Series, 1931, pp. 219 ff; *Collections Towards a Description of the County of Devon*, by Sir William Pole, 1791, pp. 277, 303; *Devon Feet of Fines*, vol. 2, No. 1090, p. 185; No. 1142, p. 214, a publication of the Devon and Cornwall Record Society; *Transactions of the Devon Ass'n*, xi, p. 129; and *Calendar of Fine Rolls*, II, p. 190, III, p. 29.

Joan Crispyn was the daughter of

23. WILLIAM CRISPYN
m. JOAN LE WALEYS
daughter of William le Waleys and (Isabella)

He was born in Devonshire presumably, about 1255.

William Crispyn was a resident of Woolston, and held Hemmeston Arundel (Little Hempston) of the earl of Cornwall in socage at a rent of 50s. yearly.

He was called up 31 May, 1280 to be a juror, but did not appear * and

therefore was in mercy. On the same date he, with his wife Joan sought before the assize a carucate of land in Aldredeston by writ of entry, and against Nicholas le Waleys and Margaret his wife. Nicholas' answers caused William Crispyn to drop the suit as then presented; but at or near the same time he resubmitted his case, in this instance for a messuage and a carucate of land, excepting 12 acres and a half of a virgate of land in Athelardeston, and against Maud who was the wife of Richard de Godgegge 2 acres of land in the same town as their right, etc., in which Nicholas, Margery and Maud have entry only by Joan le Walesche (*sic*) to whom William le Waleys, Joan's father, whose heir she is, demised these tenements for a term which has expired.

William Crispyn died in 1291. On 1t May of that year, the escheator beyond Trent was ordered to take into the king's hand the lands late of William Crispyn of Woolston, deceased, tenant-in-chief.

He married Joan le Waleys.

Issue:

1. JOAN, married Walter Reed of Badeston. See page 2,280.
2. Roger, who died in 1313. At an inquisition taken 14 January 1314 it was found that his sister Joan was his heir, and that she was then over thirty years of age. However after the death of his mother Joan (le Waleys) Crispyn in 1320, litigation arose. It was disclosed that Roger had married Margaret Fitzpayn; and after Roger and Margaret had lived together for five years she obtained a divorce, but that she had borne him a son *Thomas*. The legitimacy of the child was challenged, but the Bishop of Bath and Wells affirmed his legitimacy. Matters were settled in 1324 when Walter de Badeston and Joan his wife caused the manor of Runnington to be settled on themselves, with remainder to *Thomas* and his intended wife. Issue:
    i. *Thomas*, born about 1302, married (presumably) Joan Dauney, daughter of Nicholas Dauney.
    ii. *Elizabeth*.

NOTES

The references have been given under JOAN CRISPYN who married Walter Reed of Badeston (page 2,280). The Rev. Mr. Collinson errs, however, in stating that Roger Crispyn died without issue. In this he seems to have followed the statement of Sir William Pole. See also *The History of Totnes Priory & Medieval Town*, by Hugh R. Watkin, vol. 2, pp. 805, 817; *Report and Transactions of the Devonshire Ass'n*, vol. xl-xli, p. 129; vol. xlv, pp. 188, 191; *Calendar of Fine Rolls*, vol. I, 1272-1307, p. 29); vol. II, pp. 187, 190; and *Somerset Pleas*, Somerset Record Society, vol. XLIV, vol. IV of pleas, part I, pp. 5, 330.

William Crispyn was the son of

24. RICHARD CRISPYN
m.: ARUNDELLA DE ARUNDEL
daughter of John de Arundel, kt., and Isabel

He was born about 1220.

Richard Crispyn was in possession of Woolston (Wolveston) as early as 1241, indicating that his father had died before that year. He held ½ of a knight's fee there in 1243 of William de la Pomeraye.

On 25 November, 1260, a fine was made between John Pate and Joan his wife, claimants, and Richard Crispyn and Arundella his wife, deforciants, as to a moiety of the moiety of the manor of Hemmeston Arundel (Little Hempston), Hache Arundel (Hatch in Loddeswell) and La Were, a moiety of one-half knight's fee in Suthbrok (Southbrook in Broadclyst), a moiety of 3-½ ferlings of land in Blakemore, a moiety of one messuage in the suburb of Exeter and a moiety of ½ knight's fee in Sampford Arundel in Somerset. Plea of covenant was summoned. Richard and Arundella acknowledged a moiety of the abovesaid tenements, to wit that moiety whereof the said John and Joan were in seisin on the day this agreement was made, as well as in demesne, services of free men, villenages, advowsons of churches, woods, meadows, pastures, waters, ponds, mills, fisheries, as in all other things to have and to hold to John and Joan and the heirs of Joan, of the said Richard and Arundella and the heirs of Arundella forever, and for the rendering of all services. The reversion was to Richard and Arundella.

The date of his death is not reported; but he had died before his son and heir was deceased (1291).

Richard Crispyn married about 1250 to Arundella de Arundel.

Issue:

1. WILLIAM, married Joan le Waleys. See page 2,280.

NOTES

Other than references already cited, see *Book of Fees*, vol. II, p. 766; *Curia Regis Rolls*, vol. 2, pp. 90, 282; vol. III, pp. 25, 94, 122; *Feet of Fines*, Rich. I to Edw. I, Somerset Record Soc., vol.6, pp. 375, 376; *Devon Feet of Fines*, vol. 1, p. 390, a publication of the Devon and Cornwall Record Society.

Richard Crispyn may have descended from one William and Maud Crispyn. This William Crispyn was cited in 1203 as holding part of one knight's fee in Goodshelter, according to an action brought by William de Praule against John, prior of 'Tanton'. In the same year William Crispyn put himself against William de Prahalle, who appears to be the same as the foregoing, in a plea, but William de Prahalle did not respond. A final concord was made at an assize in 1205 concerning 1/5 of a knight's fee in Goodshelter wherein William Crispyn was called to warranty (*Fines, Sive Pedes Finium*, ed. Joseph Hunter, 1844, p. 62).

This William Crispyn vouched to warrant as to 1/5 of a knight's fee

in Godeshaltre (Goodshelter in Portlemouth)(*Devon Feet of Fines*, v. 1, p. 31). On 1 June, 1228 there was a fine between Matilda who had been the wife of William Crispyn, plaintiff, and William Giffard of Bickington by Ashburton, tenant, as to 1/8 part of one knight's fee in Lurcombe in Bickington. Matilda quitclaimed to William Giffard (*Devon Feet of Fines*, vol. 1, p. 84).

In *The History of Totnes Priory and Medieval Town*, by Hugh R. Watkin, vol. 1, p. 28, about 1133-1138 one Rogerus de Nunant gives to the church of St. Marie of Totnes. A witness to the document reciting this gift was one Crispinus, who, Mr. Watkin thinks, was probably the ancestor of the family of Crispyn which owned the manor of East Allington and that of Woolston in the time of Henry III. Mr. Watkin also speaks of one Willelmus Crispyn, who was on the Roll of the Guild Merchants of Totnes in 1260, as by ordinary purchase (p. 85).

The ancestry of Richard Crispyn has not been established.

ARUNDEL*

24. ARUNDELLA DE ARUNDEL
m. RICHARD CRISPYN

She was born about 1225.

Arundella de Arundel, the wife of Richard Crispyn, was still living 25 November, 1260. The date of her death is not known.

She married Richard Crispyn about 1250.

For their further connections, see page 2,282.

NOTES

See the references given under John de Arundel, kt., her father.

Arundella de Arundel was the daughter of

25. JOHN DE ARUNDEL, kt.
m. ISABEL

He was born about 1200.

John de Arundel held the manor of Sampford Arundel. This locality in the year 1791 was described as situated three miles west from Wellington 'in the turnpike-road' to Tiverton and Exeter, and then had nearly 300 inhabitants.

On Friday after Trinity, 24 Henry III (1240/1) William Malet and Hamelin de Dandos came before an assize, as well as John de Arundel and the prior of 'Lega' concerning an issue between John de Arundel and the prior. John de Arundel testified that after the death of one Ralph de Hospital, then prior of Lude, Roger de Arundel, his grandfather, presented in the time of peace to that church a certain William Corbyn, who, upon his presentation was canonically admitted and instituted to the same church, who died, and upon his death the church was vacant. The presentment was denied by the prior, but the case was decided in favor of John de Arundel.

The prior of Legh then gave one mark for a licence to agree with John de Arundel on a plea of advowson, by pledges of Hugh Peverel and Richard de Longford.

In 1243 Hache was held by John de Arundel through several middle lords of Reginald de Valletorta for 1/4 fee. He was still recorded as in possession in 1252.

*Not to be identified with the families holding the earldom of Arundel, which were not related.

In 1271 John de Arundel held ¼ fee in Loventor Arundel (adjoining Loventor Daumarle No. 1284, on a portion of which called Marldon the church stands, giving its name to the chapelry) of the bishop.

He evidently had died before 1285 (and probably shortly after 1271), when William Crispyn held Hempston Arundel.

His wife was named Isabel.

Issue:

1. ARUNDELLA, married Richard Crispyn. See page 2,284.

NOTES

See *The History and Antiquities of the County of Somerset*, by the Rev. John Collinson, F. A. S., 1791, vol. III, pp. 25 ff.; *Collections Toward a Description of the County of Devon*, by Sir William Pole, 1791, p. 277; *The History of Totnes Priory and Medieval Town*, by Hugh R. Watkin, vol. II, p. 805; and *Report and Transactions of the Devonshire Association*, vol. XLV, pp. 188, 191; vol. XL-XLI, pp. 114, 129.

John de Arundel, kt., was the son of

26. NICHOLAS DE ARUNDEL, kt.
m. JOAN DE RENNES (REIMES)
daughter of Roger de Rennes (Reimes) and Emma (de Say) de London

He was born about 1180.

There was a fine made at Westminster in the octave of the Trinity, 1220 between Thomas de Arundel, claimant and Nicholas de Arundel, tenant, for a knight's fee in 'Saunford' and More. Nicholas acknowledged the fee to be the right of Thomas, who in return granted to Nicholas and his heirs half a knight's fee in Saunford. In the same year Nicholas de Arundel gave ½ mark for a concord with Thomas de Arundel (relationship not established) in a plea of land, his surety being Roger de Rennes. Thomas de Arundel likewise gave half a mark.

Sir Nicholas de Arundel was murdered on the steps of the church at Sanford (Sanford Arundel) in 1225-6; his body was carried by his assailants to his manor house, which was then set on fire.

His wife was Joan de Rennes, also called Reimes.

Issue:

1. JOHN, married Isabel. See page 2,284.

NOTES

See *Curia Regis Rolls*, vol. IX, p. 4; *Pipe Roll Soc.*, New Series, vol. 23, p. 100; *Somerset Record Soc.*, vol. 11, (*Somerset Pleas, Richard I - 41 Henry III*), p. 30, No. 114, which states:

> Richard the baker (*pistor*) and Stephen the reeve of Sanford, and Richard Cape and John his son, Roger de B... James of the end of the town of Sanford, and Richard de Parseie, taken for the death of Nicholas de Arundel their lord, who was killed and burned in his house, come and defend that death. And being questioned where they were when that house was set on fire, say that they lay in the town and not in the court, but in truth they came thither before the said house was burned, and they confessed that they saw their lord burned in his house about the hour of prime, and they did not dare (*remove him*) without view of the coroners. And it is testified by the knights of the county (*before burning the house, had removed the chattels of the deceased*). And the knights of the hundred and the knights of the hundred of Tanton and others and the townships come and say upon their oath that they suspect those men .... say positively that when they were pursuing their lord to kill him the said Nicholas fled to the church and would have entered it, and the chaplain shut the door and he dared not enter, and they killed him and put him in his house and then set fire to it. Therefore let them be drawn and then hanged.

(Others were named for the same felony and were also hanged).

Nicholas de Arundel, kt., was the son of

27. ROGER DE ARUNDEL
m. ERMENBERGA

He was born about 1150.

In the Pipe Roll for 1197, Roger de Arundel was assessed 60s., scutage for 3 knights' fees in Somerset and Dorset.

In the tallage of 1204 the sheriff of Yorkshire had 4 pounds for 3 carucates of land held by Roger de Arundel.

He was lord of the manor of Little Hempston or Hempston Arundel where, it is said, he resided.

Roger de Arundel had died evidently in 1204.

He married, possibly as his second wife, one Ermenberga whose family connections are not known. She was, however, mother of his known children. Ermenberga married 2, David de Herpeford.

Issue:

1. NICHOLAS, married Joan de Rennes or Reimes. See page 2, 285.
2. Roger, who married Robergia, maiden name not found. He died before 25 April, 1205, apparently without issue; his widow married 2, Roger de Hele. A fine was made 25 April, 1205 between Roger de Hele and Robergia his wife, plaintiffs, by the said Roger in Robergia's place, and Nicholas de Arundel, tenant, as to ¼ knight's fee in La Mere (Moor in Broadwoodwidger)..., which Robergia then claimed in dower by gift of Roger de Arundel aforetime her husband and whereof Erneberga mother of Nicholas vouched to warranty

the said Nicholas in the Court who came & warranted to her as the dower of Erneburga. Roger and Robergia remitted & quit-claimed for themselves to Nicholas & his heirs all the right & claim which Robergia had in the said ¼ of the knight's fee. For this Nicholas gave to Roger and Robergia 3½ marks of silver. This Roger de Arundel may have been by another wife of his father than Ermenburga.

NOTES

The Rev. John Collinson, F. A. S. in his *The History and Antiquities of the County of Somerset*, 1791, vol. III, pp. 25 ff implies that the founder of this family of Arundel was one Roger de Arundel (certainly not the present one) who came over with William the Conqueror. This statement should be treated with reserve. See also *Collections Toward a Description of the County of Devon*, by Sir William Pole, 1791, p. 277; *Somerset Record Society*, vol. 6 (1892), (*Feet of Fines, Richard I to Edward I*), p. 41; *Rotuli Selecti ad Res Anglicas et Hibernicas Spectantes*, ed. Joseph Hunter, 1834, p. 254; *Fines, Sive Pedes Finium*, 1844, ed. Joseph Hunter, 1195-1214, p. 64.

The story of this family as given in *The History of the House of Arundel* by John Pym Yeatman, pp. 175ff, 189ff, has been examined. The present writer thinks, as have others before him, that Yeatman's account of this Roger de Arundel is not reliable. He identifies the propositus of this family as one Ralf de Bosco Rohardi, who was said to be the ancestor of one Roger de Hempston, who in 26 Henry II seems to have paid his relief, and whom other chartularies (not specifically referred to) identify as Roger de Arundel.

A Roger de Arundel appears in the Pipe Rolls for Sussex in 1164, for in that year he paid a composition upon obtaining the inheritance of Humphrey de Millier, which were held under the earl of Arundel. This payment was made in the same year, and Yeatman says that the inheritance may have devolved earlier, and it would, therefore ''seem as if Roger de Arundel must have been the son by Ralf, his father of a daughter or sister of Humphrey de Millier''. Whether or not the present Roger de Arundel, who married Ermenburga, is this Roger de Arundel, awaits confirmation.

And also, in *The Visitations of Cornwall*, with additions by the well-known Lieut. Col. John Lambrick Vivian, 1887, there is, at p. 2 a pedigree of Arundell of Lanherne which purports to give the ancestry of the present Roger de Arundel. The arms are *Sable*, [illegible] 3, 2 and 1; and the crest a wolf passant *argent*. This begins with a Roger de Arundell, 'described in Domesday Book as holding lands in Dorset and Somerset, 20 Will. Conqueror, A. D. 1086' who had two sons, named Gilbert and Robert. Of these Gilbert, called de Arundell and de Foresta, married Rosamund, daughter and coheir of John de Novant (*sic*) and had issue. Robert, brother of Gilbert, held lands in Cornwall and paid 12s 4d fine 31 Hen. I (Pipe Roll). This is 1131. This

Robert was the father of a Roger de Arundell who held Hempston Arundel in 1161-2. It is this last Roger who has been identified with the present Roger de Arundel (p. 2, 287) but from the standpoint of chronology the identification appears to be incorrect.

The ancestry of Roger de Arundel is not established.

RENNES

(REIMES)

26. JOAN DE RENNES or REIMES
m. NICHOLAS DE ARUNDEL, kt.
son of Roger de Arundel and Ermenburga

She was born about 1185.

Joan de Rennes married Nicholas de Arundel, kt.

For their further connections see page 2,285.

NOTES

See the references under NICHOLAS DE ARUNDEL and also those relating to her father.

Joan de Rennes or Reimes was the daughter of

27. ROGER DE RENNES or REIMES, kt.
m. EMMA (DE SAY) DE LONDON
daughter of William de Say and widow of Maurice de London

He was born about 1155.

In 1202, Devon Pleas of the Forest show that Roger de Reimes owed 3 marks and had a continuation. At Taunton, in the Octave of St. John Baptist, an action was recorded between Alice, late wife of Walbrun, claimant, and Roger de Rennes and Emma his wife, tenants, for a reasonable dower for the said Alice issuing from a tenant of the said Walebrun formerly her husband, in Ludesland. Alice quitclaimed all her right in the said dower to Roger and Emma, and the latter paid Alice 10 shillings sterling.

He was member of an assize, Trinity term, 1208.

Roger de Rennes and Emma his wife in Hilary term, 1220, put Alexander de Pleibir' in their place against Walter Foliot in a plea concerning land; & the latter brought countersuit. The record of the outcome has not been seen.

The date of his death has not been found.

Roger de Rennes or Reimes married Emma de Say, widow of Maurice de London and daughter of one William de Say.

Issue:

1. John, who married and had a son *John*.
2. JOAN, married Nicholas de Arundel, kt. See above.

NOTES

See *Pipe Roll Soc.*, New Series, 14(52), 1202, pp. 220, 223; *ibid.*, N. S., 18(56), 1204, p. 82; *ibid.*, N. S., 16(54), 1203, p. 74; *ibid.*, N. S., 19(57), 1205, p. 26; *ibid.*, N. S., 20(58), 1206, pp. 139, 147; *ibid.*, N. S. 22(60), 1207, p. 183; *Curia Regis Rolls*, vol. 4, p. 228; vol. 8, pp. 185, 215, 317, 340; *Rotuli Cancellarii vel Antigraphum Magni Rotuli Pipae*, Comm. Pub. Recs., 1833, pp. 21, 25; *Somerset Record Soc.*, vol. 6 (1892) (*Feet of Fines, Richard I to Edward I*), p. 14; vol. 11, No. 23, p. i.

The ancestry of Roger de Rennes or Reimes is unknown.

SAY

OF SOMERSET

27. EMMA (DE SAY) DE LONDON
m.: ROGER DE RENNES or REIMES

She was born about 1155.

Emma de Say married 1, about 1175, perhaps before, to Maurice de London, whose identity is not firmly established (see LONDON). He died shortly afterwards, apparently without children by her. She then married 2, about 1180 to Roger de Rennes or Reimes.

In Michaelmas Term, 13 John (1211) an assize of mort d'ancestor was ordered between Roger de Reimes and Emma his wife of Somerset, of the one part and Philip de Horsie, tenant, concerning one virgate of land with appurtenances in Ethecumb'. This was respited for lack of attendance by the parties at issue. Philip de Horsie called upon many to warranty, and a day was given when the king should be next in those parts; but when the day came, neither Philip nor his warrantors came.

In Trinity Term, 14 John, an assize came to determine if William de Say, father of Emma, wife of Roger de Reimes, was seized of a fee of one virgate with appurtenances in Hthecumb' (*sic*) on the day that he set forth to Jerusalem, which land at the time of the assize was held in tenancy by Philip de Horsie. The jury held that William de Say died so seized, and the land was awarded to Roger and Emma, 1212.

In Michaelmas Term, 4-5 Henry III (1220), Emma, wife of Roger de Reimes appointed William 'Cambulanum' in her place versus Walter Foliot in a plea concerning land. She also instituted an action in like fashion against William de Boterell' (Botreaux).

This seems to be the last time she is of record.

For their further connections see page 2,289.

NOTES

See *Curia Regis Rolls*, vol. VI, pp. 142, 187, 191, 246, 316; *ibid.*, vol. IX, pp. 218, 222, 356. See also the references under her father.

Emma de Say was the daughter of

28. WILLIAM DE SAY
m.

He was born about 1125-1130.

In 1194 as from Somerset, William de Say owed one mark to Count John of Mortain (who was later king John).

An undated deed, but believed to be referable to this William de Say, records him as a witness to release by William de la Wiflaude to John le Despenser, his lord, of all Wiflaude's right in all of the water and fishing adjoining William's meadow of 'la More'. (Sir) William de Say was witness again on two other occasions in Wilts (the area is now in Berks).

William de Say went on a pilgrimage to Jerusalem in 1211 with his son of the same name, and died on the journey. His daughter Emma was his sole heir.

The name of his wife is not found.

Issue:

1. William, who died without issue on a pilgrimage to Jerusalem in 1211.
2. EMMA, married 1, Maurice de London and 2, Roger de Rennes or Reimes. See page 2,291.

NOTES

See *Curia Regis Rolls*, VI, pp. 142, 316; *Catalogue of Ancient Deeds*, vol. III, pp. 84 (A 4588), 99 (A 4728); IV, p. 113 (A 7037); and *Pipe Roll Soc.*, N. S. 5, 1194, p. 189.

The ancestry of William de Say is not found.

LE WALEYS

23. JOAN LE WALEYS
m.: WILLIAM CRISPYN
son of Richard Crispyn and Arundellia de Arundel

She was born about 1260.

As the widow of William Crispyn, 13 July, 1291, she had dower in Huberton and 'Sampford' Arundel, and retained her own paternal inheritance.

She caused a fine to be levied in 1312, whereby the manor of East Runnington was settled on herself for life, with remainder to Joan, her daughter, for life, and then remainder to her 'own heirs'.

Joan (le Waleys) Crispyn died shortly before 28 April, 1320. The writ was dated on that day and an inquisition was taken in July, 1320.

She married William Crispyn, whom she survived.

For their further connections, see page 2,281.

NOTES

See *Inquisitions Post Mortem*, vol. VI, p. 138, No. 233:

JOAN, LATE THE WIFE OF WILLIAM CRISPYN
Writ, 28 April, 13 Edward II.

Somerset Inq.; 2 July, 13 Edward II (*defaced*)
Athelardeston. A capital messuage &c., 120*a.* arable, 10*a.* meadow, 1*a.* pasture, &c. held of the king in chief by service of ¼ knight's fee, not of the crown, but of the purchase of Lady Eleanor sometime queen of England.

Thorn Margarete, 3*a.* arable held of Philip de Burdesleye by service of a rose yearly.

Sanford Arundel. The hamlet held in dower by the assignment of Roger son and heir of the said William Crispyn, who held it of John Arundel by the service of ½ knight's fee.

Est Runyton. The hamlet held for life of Richard de Wyndesor by service of a knight's fee, by fine levied in the king's court.

Joan, her daughter, aged 30, whom Walter de Badeston married, is her next heir.

This date for the age of her daughter Joan is wrong. She was closer to 40. The foregoing record continues:

Writ of pleniis certiorari to enquire whether Thomas son of Roger Crispyn son of the said Joan, is son and heir of the said Joan, or Joan her daughter the

wife of Walter de Baddeston, 22 August, 14 Edward II.

Somerset. Inq. Thursday before St. Michael, 14 Edward II.

Athelardeston. Certain lands &c. were held by the said Joan, as of her own inheritance, of the king in chief by service of ¼ knight's fee. She had a son, Roger, and a daughter Joan, by the said William Crispyn; and the said Roger married Margaret daughter of Roger le Fitz Payn, and had a son Thomas, and lived with the said Margaret five years and more, after which a divorce was celebrated at the suit of the said Margaret, and soon after the said Roger died during the life of the said Joan his mother; and the said Joan died seized of the said lands; after whose death came Walter de Badeston and Joan his wife, daughter of the said Joan Crispyn, and sought the said lands by reason of the said divorce; but whether the said Thomas or the said Joan is the heir the jury know not. The said Thomas is aged 11 and more.

Writ to the bishop of Bath and Wells to inform the king whether the said Thomas is legitimate or a bastard. 25 October, 14 Edward II.

Endorsed with return that the said Thomas was and is the lawful son of the said Roger, and not a bastard.

Return from the said bishop, reciting a writ to the same effect as the above, dated 23 March, 14 Edward II, and making the same return as above, 17 April, 1321.

C. Edw. II, File 64. (22.)

Also *Calendar of Fine Rolls*, vol. IV, 1319-1327, p. 21; *Calendar of Close Rolls*, 1288-1296, p. 174; *Historical Notes of Some Somerset Manors Formerly Connected with the Honour of Dunster*, by Sir Henry C. Maxwell Lyte, K. C. B., 1931 (Somerset Record Soc., Extra Series) pp. 219ff.

Joan le Waleys was the daughter of

24. WILLIAM LE WALEYS
m. (ISABELLA)

He was born about 1225.

In 1249/50 there was a fine between Emma de Pagrave, querent and William le Waleys and Isabella his wife, impedients, for 2 acres of land and two acres of wood in Staples. William and Isabella acknowledged the right of Emma as being their gift, to hold of the chief lord of the fee, doing all services, and gave warranty. Subsequently, in 1251/2, a fine was made between William le Waleys, querent and Ralph le Waleys and Joan his wife, impedients, for a carucate of land in Athelardeston (Atherstone), and half a carucate and forty five shillings rent in Raminton and Hywis. Ralph and Joan acknowledge the right of William as by their gift; for this William granted the land in Atherstone to them, to hold of him, for the life of each of them, rendering yearly one pair of white gloves at Easter, etc.; and William gave warranty. And after the decease of both Ralph and Joan, the said land shall revert to William.

At Westminster in three weeks of St. Michael, 1251/2, a fine was made between William le Waleys, querant and Ralph le Waleys, and Joan his wife, impedients; for a carucate of land in Athelardeston, and half a carucate and forty five shillings rent in Raminton and Hywys. Plea of warranty of deed was summoned. Ralph and Joan acknowledged the right of William as by their gift; for this William granted the land in Athelardeston to them, to hold of him for the life of each of them, rendering yearly one pair of white gloves at Easter and doing all services; and William de Waleys warranted against all men. And after the decease of both Ralph and Joan the said land shall revert to William to hold, together with the said tenement, of the chief lord of the fee by the service belonging.

In 1257/8, at Westminster in the quinzaine of Trinity, a fine was made between Emma de Pagrave, querent, by John de Pagrave in her place, and William le Waleys and Isabella his wife, impedients; for a virgate of land in Staples. Plea of warranty of deed was summoned. William and Isabella acknowledged the right of Emma as being their gift, to hold of them and the heirs of Isabella, rendering yearly one gram of pepper at Easter, and doing to the chief lord of the fee all services belonging; and William and Isabella warranted against all men. For this Emma gave them one sore sparrow hawk.

William de Waleys died about 1276. On 11 November, 1276, an assize came to recognize (decide) whether William le Waleys, the father of Joan wife of William Crispyn was seised in his demesne as of fee of one messuage, half a carucate of land and a rent of 20 shillings in Rington on the day he died, and which Joan is the nearest heir; which messuage and land John de Cranlegh and Mary (Margery) his wife hold, and of which rent they deprived him. And John and Mary Cranlegh came and said that the tenement was of one Ralf le Waleys who gave it in frankmarriage of one Henry and the aforesaid Mary and after the death of Henry, John found her seised thereof so that William (le Waleys) did not die seised thereof. William Crispyn and his wife Joan lost the issue; the jury decided against them.

William le Waleys married Isabella, maiden name not found. She was probably mother of his child.

Issue:

1. JOAN, married William Crispyn. See page 2,280.

NOTES

The references are: *Somerset Record Society*, Extra Series (Some historical notes of some Somerset manors formerly connected with the Honour of Dunster, by Sir H. C. Maxwell Lyte, K. C. B.), 1931, pp. 219 ff; *Ibid.*, (Feet of Fines, Richard I to Edward I), pp. 142, 143, 180; *Ibid.*, (Somerset Pleas, etc., 1272-1279, ed. by Lionel Landon) vol. XLI, pp. 62 ff.

William le Waleys was the son of

25. RALPH LE WALEYS
m. JOAN LE CHAMPFLOUR
daughter of Thomas de Champflour and Nichola

He was born about 1200.

In 1252 Ralph le Waleys and Joan his wife conveyed a carucate of land at Atherstone and half a carucate of land and 45 shillings rent in Runnington and Huish to their son William, reserving only their own life interests in the estate of Atherstone. In 1268 Ralph and his wife Joan gave a mark for an assize ordered to be brought before the king on 10 April of that year. They were both living as late as 1269 when they sued Thomas Croke for half a carucate of land at Runnington, on a writ of kinship.

Ralph le Waleys had died before the death of his son William, or before 1276.

He married Joan de Champflour.

Issue:

1. WILLIAM, married (Isabella). See page 2,294.

NOTES

See *Somerset Record Society*, vol. XLIV, Somerset Pleas, etc., ed. by Lionel Landon, p. 193; *Somerset Record Society*, Extra Ser., Historical notes of some Somerset manors formerly connected with the Honour of Dunster, by Sir H. C. Maxwell Lyte, K. C. B., 1931, page 219ff; *Excerpta e Rotulis Finium in Turri Londinensi Asservatio*, ed. by Charles Roberts, 1835, vol. 2, p. 468.

Ralph le Waleys was evidently some relative of Thomas Crek and/or Anastasia his wife. In 1280 an assize came to recognize whether Joel fitz Warin, father of Joan the wife of Henry Tregoz and of Alice the wife of William Newton was seised in his demesne as of fee of a rent of 20 shillings in Burton' next Coker Maundevill', and whether Thomas Crek and Anastasia his wife deprives them. The parties came, and they said the assize ought not to be made thereon, for they said that one Ralph le Waleys and Joan his wife on another occasion implemented Thomas and Anastasia in the king's court by a writ of consanguinity about a moiety of a carucate of land in Rodington, and that Thomas and Anastasia in the same court vouched to warranty against the said Joel about whose death etc., who warranted them and they, Ralph and Joan, recovered the tenements against Thomas and Anastasia by a jury summoned and held there. The parties at issue could not controvert this.

Ralph le Waleys was the son of

26. WILLIAM LE WALEYS
m. (EMMA)

He was born about 1170.

William le Waleys was a resident of Atherston.

There was a final concord made 28 January, 1196 between Oliver de Tracy and William de Brilosa, which mentions 1½ ferlongs of land which were to William de Waleys (Walensis) in Rookabear in Fremington manor.

The date of his death is not found.

William de Waleys married 1, Emma, whose maiden name has not been found; 2, Nichola, widow of Thomas de Champflour.

Issue, presumably by Emma:

1. RALPH, married Joan de Champflour. See page 2.296.
2. Agnes

NOTES

See *Devon Feet of Fines* (Devon and Cornwall Record Soc.), vol. 1, p. 1.

The ancestry of William de Waleys is unknown.

CHAMPFLOUR

25. JOAN DE CHAMPFLOUR
m. RALPH LE WALEYS
son of William le Waleys and (Emma)

She was born about 1205.

Joan de Champflour, wife of Ralph le Waleys, was living as late as 1269, & was evidently deceased by 1280.

For their descendants, see page 2, 296.

NOTES

See *Somerset Record Soc.*, vol. XLIV: Somerset Pleas, vol. IV, part 1, ed. Lionel Landon, p. 330 (1280). She was mentioned in an action brought by William Crispyn and Joan his wife against Nicholas le Waleys and Margery his wife wherein the latter claimed entry in tenements (a messuage and a carucate of land, excepting 12 acres and half a virgate of land in Athelardeston) by Joan 'la Walasche' (this is Joan de Champflour) as the heir of Thomas de Champflour. The jury decided in favor of William and Joan Crispyn.

Joan de Champflour was a relative of one John son of Joel, as reported in *Somerset Record Society*, vol. XXXVI, Somerset Pleas from the Rolls of the Itinerant Justices (vol. II, 1255-1272), p. 35:

> Roll 202. 18 May 1268.
> Sumers: Ralph le Waleys and Joan his wife seek by Joel, son of Warin, 3 virgates of land in Hywyschaumflur of which John son of Joel, kinsman of John whose heir she is, was seised in his demesne as of fee on the day on which, etc.
>
> And Joel son of Warin comes and asks for a review thereon; a day is given to them at Reding on the morrow of Trinity (4 June) and in the meanwhile etc.
>
> And Ralf and Joan put in their place John de Bagburgham.

Page 44:

> Roll 1203. 30 June 1268.
> Ralf le Waleys and Joan his wife seek against Joel fitz Warin 3 virgates of land in Hywis Champflur of which John son of Joel, kinsman of John (*rectius* Joan) whose heir she is, was seised in his demesne as of fee, etc. the day he died, concerning which Ralf and Joan say that John kinsman of Joan, was seised of the aforesaid lands in his demesne as of fee in the time of the present king taking thereof the issues to the value etc. and that he died seised of it and that from John, because he died without an heir of his body, this fee and demesne reverted (*resortiebatur*) to Joan, wife of Ralf, sister of the mother of John, as his aunt and heir.
>
> And Joel (fitz Warin) comes and says that he ought not to answer to this because, he says, John, about whose death etc., gave and granted to the same Joel to the aforesaid land so that Joan, who makes herself to be the heir of John, is bound to warrant the land to him; if it should be impleaded by another, by the charter of John which he produces and which states that John granted and

conceded to him the aforesaid land and that he and his heirs would warrant him etc.

And Ralf and Joan say that whatever charter of John Joel may produce, when he made the charter and after he made it, was in seisin of the land and never changed his state and that he died seised of it.

(And Joel) puts himself on the country and Ralf and Joan likewise.

Therefore let a jury be made and the Sheriff is ordered to have present before A. de Greynvill and Thomas Trevet at Wells on Tuesday next before Michaelmas (25 September) twelve as well knights etc...

Joan de Champflour was the daughter of

26. THOMAS DE CHAMPFLOUR
m. NICHOLA

He was born about 1175, perhaps earlier.

The surname is a variant of the French Champfleur, and in Latin documents the surname is rendered as Campo Florido (flower field).

In 1212 Thomas 'de Chanflur' held two knights' fees in Hywis (Huish) in the Hundred of Powerstock, Dorset. He held estates in Runnington, Huish and Atherstone (in Whitelackington) about 1220. He is also recorded as holding a fee of the Honour of Dunster.

He died about 1220. After his death his lands at Huish and Atherstone in Whitelackington were divided into three parts, one of which was assigned to Nichola, his relict, in dower, the second to Joan his elder daughter and the third to his younger daughter Maud, not then of full age.

He married Nichola, who after his death married 2, William le Waleys, widower of Emma. Nichola's maiden name has not been found. In 1235 she rendered to the aid in Dorset, in respect of ½ fee in West Chickerelle of the Honour of Curci (Dorset).

Issue:

1. JOAN, married Ralph le Waleys. See page 2,296.
2. Maud or Matilda, who was in the custody of Warin son of Joel in 1225. She married Joel fitz Warin and had issue.

NOTES

See *Somerset Record Society*, Extra Series: Historical notes of some Somerset manors formerly connected with the Honour of Dunster, by Sir H. C. Maxwell Lyte, K. C. B., pp. 219ff; and *Honors and Knights Fees*, ed. by W. Farrer, vol. 1, p. 140.

CHAMPFLOUR
2,300

The History and Antiquities of the County of Somerset, by the Rev. John Collinson, F. A. S., 1791, vol. III, p. 530, describes property held by this family:

> HUISH CHAMPFLOWER
> This village, which had its additional name from the family of Champflower who sometime possessed it, lies on the confines of the hundred of West-Kingsbury, three miles westward from Wiveliscombe, in a valley surrounded by lofty hills... The family of Champflower held this manor and that of Wick near Brewton, of the Mohun family of Dunster-castle by knight's service. It continued in this name for several successive reigns, till in the time of Ric. III it became vested in the family of Verney.

The *Curia Regis Rolls*, vol. X, pp. 281-282, refers to the heirs of Thomas de Champflour, 1221 (Michaelmas term, 5-6 Henry III):

> Sumersete. - Rogerus de Reimes optulit se iiij die versus Robertum de la Lude de placite quod reddat ei Johannam et Matillidem, filias et heredes Thome de Florido Campo, quarum custodia ad eum pertinet racione vendicionis quam Robertus de Neweburg', de quo idem Thomas tenuit per servicium militare, ei inde fecit etc.; et Robertus non venit etc. Et ideo athachietur quod sit in octabis sancti Hillarii etc.
> *(Roger de Reimes presents himself on the fourth day against Robert de la Lude as to that he gave up to him Joanna and Matilda, daughters and heirs of Thomas de Champflour, whose custody belonged to him by reason of a bargain which Robert de Newburgh, of whom the said Thomas held by knight's service, thence made to him; and Robert does not come. To be attached in the ith day of St. Hilary. HFS)*

1222, Trinity term, 6 Henry III:

> Dorset' - Ita convenit inter Willelmum Walensa et Rogerus de Reymes de custodia duarum filiarum et heredum Thome de Chanflur, scilicet quod predictus Willelmus reddit Warino filio Juelis juniorem filiam Thome de Chanflur ad maritandum primogenito filio ipsius Warini; et idem Willelmus dabit predicto Warino x. marcas pro custo suo et faciat eidem Warino habere j. capitale mesuagium in Hiwis ad valenciam mesagii de Achelandeston (*sic*). Provisum est eciam quod Nicholaa de Chanflur plenius habeat dotum suam in omnibus in Achelardeston (*sic*). et, si plus habuerit quam ad eam pertinet habendum (*sic*) in dotem, admesuretur per visum legalium hominum, omnibus terris extensis prout valent per visum eorum. Et omnes terre alie tam in dominicis quam in serviciis liberorum hominem et escaetis et advocacionibus ecclesie debent equaliter partiri inter sorores; et quod junior soror teneat de primogenita.
> *(William de Waleys convented with Roger de Reymes as to the custody of the two daughters and heiresses of Thomas de Champflour, namely, that the aforesaid William gives to Warin fitz Joel the younger daughter of Thomas de Champflour towards her marriage with the first born son of the said Warin; and the said William gave the aforesaid Warin 10 marks for his wardship, and turned over to Warin 1 capital messuage in Huish to the worth of the messuage of Atherston. It was also provided that Nichola de Champflour may have her proper dower in Atherston, with provision for equitable partition of the rest of the estate among the heirs. HFS)*

Also *The Somerset Record Society*, vol. 11, 1897, Somerset Pleas, Richard I - 41 Henry III, No. 380, p. 87; No. 472, p. 539; *ibid.*, volume XXXIII, Introduction, p. xiv; and *Book of Fees*, vol. 1, 1235--1236, pp. 94, 425. A Thomas de Campo Florido of a preceding generation, and without doubt related, is recorded in 1166 as holding 1 knight's fee under William de Mohun.

The ancestry of Thomas de Champflour is unknown.

WYMONDHAM

19. ALICE DE WYMONDHAM
m. MILES WYNDESORE, kt.
son of James Wyndesore and Elizabeth Streche

She was born about 1355.

She was already the widow of Miles Wyndesore when a patent was issued. 6 February, 1389, granting with the assent of the Council, to Thomas Blount, knight, of the profits of the lands and tenements late of Miles de Wyndesore, knight, tenant in chief, in the king's hand by reason of the minority of the heir. These perquisites Sir Thomas Blount was to receive from Alice, late the wife of the said Miles, during the minority, together with the marriage of the heir or successive heirs, and to render therefor 100 marks.

Before 19 November, 1389 Alice (de Wymondham) Wyndesore had remarried to Thomas Ypre without the king's licence. The king remitted a fine of 10 marks to Thomas Ypre, who was then called the king's esquire. On 22 February, 1390 the king pardoned both Thomas and Alice for intermarrying, and retained Ypre in his service.

An inquisition was taken at Winchester 19 March, 1390 before Richard Horne, escheator in the county of Southampton, touching the assignment to Thomas de Ipre (*sic*) and Alice his wife of dower of the lands held by Sir Miles Wyndesore at the time of his death, and who was formerly the husband of Alice. This was by virtue of a writ of the preceding 22 February, finding that at Miles' death he held in the county of Southampton the manor 'atte Mulle', yearly value 100s.; the manor of Benteworth 8 marks, a messuage and one virgate of land at Gretham called Thele, value 30s. 8d.; a messuage and virgate of land at la Bere by Warneforde, value 40s.; 13s. 4d. of yearly rent issuing from the manor of Wynhale, and 13s. 4d. from the manor of Mailleshangre, amounting in all to 15 pounds 4s.; whereof the manor of Benteworth was assigned for dower, subject to a yearly payment of 5s. 4d. to the right heirs of the said Miles, or to the king, etc.

Her further history has not been traced.

For descendants by Sir Miles Wyndesore, see page 2,226.

NOTES

See *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 1388-1392, pp. 10, 167, 201; *ibid.*, 1391-1396, p. 553; *Calendar of Close Rolls*, 1385-1389, pp. 369, 370; *ibid.*, 1389-1392, pp. 119, 173; *Fine Rolls*, XI, 1391-1399, p. 199.

Alice de Wymondham was the daughter of

20. ADAM DE WYMONDHAM
m. MARGARET DE STAUNDON
daughter of Richard de Staundon and

He was born about 1325.

Adam de Wymondham was recorded as a citizen and mercer of London in 1352-1353, when on 12 March of that year he had already married Margaret de Staundon, and Margaret acknowledged to have received 20 pounds as heir of her father Richard de Staundon.

A pardon was granted to John de Tilneye, 'mercer', outlawed on a plea of Adam de Wymondham, 28 November, 1353. On 25 January, 1353-1354 Adam was surety for John Edmond, also a mercer of London. However, Edmond seems to have defaulted, for Wymondham and others were ordered to show cause on 25 July, 1355, why certain sums of money should not be levied on their properties as being due to Jordan de Elsynge.

On 16 February, 1359, Wymondham and seven others acknowledged that they owed to William de Retford, late keeper of the king's wardrobe, 2,000 pounds to be levied in default of payment, of their lands and chattels in the city of London. Wymondham's business relations seem to have been turbulent; on 29 September, 1362 sureties were accepted for the good behavior of William de Wodeford towards Richard de Essex, Adam Stable and Adam de Wymondham, mercers. Again, on 30 January, 1367, John Philippot was mainprised by John Pecche, Alderman, Adam de Wymondham and others, to keep the peace with John Northwych.

The year 1368 was an important one in the life of Adam de Wymondham. On 21 September he was elected sheriff of London for the year following, at the nomination of the mayor. On the following 29 September, he 'came before the aforesaid Mayor and Alderman and very many Commoners and (was) admitted and sworn'. Thereupon the king sent his writ to the mayor, aldermen and commonalty, bidding them present the new sheriffs before the Exchequer on the Octaves of St. Michael instead of on the morrow of St. Michael. This was done.

Thereafter the new sheriff was witness to many recorded transactions. His police powers were soon evident. On 17 November, 1368 John William of Wantyngge was brought in before the mayor and aldermen by Adam de Wymondham for selling counterfeit gold.

A commitment was made to Wymondham 28 February, 1369, of the wardship of two parts of the manor of Stanwell, Middlesex, Westhakebourne (sic), co. Berks, and la Mulle in Isyngton, co. Southampton, and of the wardships of two parts of certain other lands in Isyngton, late of Richard de Wyndesore, who held in chief, to hold until the lawful age of the heir, rendering 19 pounds 17s. 6d. yearly at the Exchequer by equal portions at Easter and Michaelmas, and doing the real services and other charges due to the king and other chief lords of those fees; as the king's esquire, Helmyng Leget, to whom the wardship was committed, surrendered the same. Another commitment was recorded on 23 September, 1369, as made to Wymondham based on information that there were certain lands in the counties of Southampton and Berks, to wit, a third part of the manor of la Mulle in Isyngton and divers other lands in Froille and elsewhere, which belonged to Richard de Wyndesore and were not included in the letters patent grant-

ed to him, the said Adam de Wymondham on 28 February, 1369, for which lands the escheator of the said counties does or ought to answer at the Exchequer,--of the wardship of all the said lands and rents late of the said Richard in the counties of Southampton and Berks with the issues thereof since Michaelmas last, in addition to the premises specified in the letters patent, to hold until the lawful age of the heir, rendering yearly at the Exchequer 20 pounds 17s. 6d. in all by equal portions at Michaelmas and Easter, etc.

Wymondham was still sheriff in 1370.

On 3 February, 1377 he was living in Colman street in London. At the time his house was thatched with straw against the ordinance and he was warned to strip his roof within forty days, or to have it done for him at his charge.

The last reference to Adam de Wymondham appears to be on 17 February, 1378, at the time a pardon was issued to John Thresshere of Cherteseye, for not appearing to render his account to Adam de Wymondham for the time when he was his bailiff in Stanwell and receiver of his moneys.

Between this last date and 20 November, 1378 he died, for Margaret de Wymondham is listed alone on the later date.

Adam de Wymondham married Margaret de Staundon, who survived him.

Issue:

1. ALICE, married 1, Miles Wyndesore; 2, Thomas de Ypre. See p. 2,301.

NOTES

The references include *A Chronicle of London from 1089 to 1483*, by Sir Nicholas Harris Nicholas, ed., 1827, p. 67; *Descriptive Catalogue of Ancient Deeds*, vol. I, p. 171; vol. II, pp. 68, 263; *Skrifter Utgivna av Kungl. Humanistista Vetenskapssamfundet*, I, Lund, XLVIII, pp. 205, 214, 241, 348; *Calendar of Close Rolls*, 1354-1360, p. 611; 1364-1368, pp. 117, 477, 493; 1369-1374, pp. 79 *Calendar of Fine Rolls*, VIII, pp. 2, 21, 93; *Calendar of the Patent Rolls*, 1350-1354, p. 527; 1377-1381, p. 103; *Rotulorum Originalium in Curia Scaccarii Abbreviatio* (Records Comm.), ii, p. 301; *Calendar of Letter Books Preserved Among the Archives of the Corp. of London*, Letter Book F, pp. 224, 225; Letter Book G, pp. 18, 44, 216, 218, 229, 232, 233; *Calendar of Pleas and Memoranda Rolls of the City of London*, ed. by A. H. Thomas, 1323-1364, p. 259; 1364-1381, pp. 71, 97; and *Acts of Court of the Mercers' Company*, by Laetitia Lyell assisted by Frank D. Watney, 1936, p. viii. We quote from the last:

> Like most other medieval institutions, the early history of the Mercers' Company is lost in the mists of time... That part of Cheapside where the Mercers' Hall stands today, was already the Mercery in the reign of Henry II, and in the Company's *Register of Writings* there is a copy of a grant made about 1180 by Thomas Helles and Agnes his wife, sister of St. Thomas Becket, to the Master and Brethren of the Hospital of St. Thomas of Acon of a piece of land formerly belonging to Gilbert Becket, where the Saint was born, that they might build a church upon it. At the same time

> the Mercers were constituted patrons of the Hospital... in 1390 the Mercers were using the Hospital as their headquarters and holding their meetings there. In 1394 they received their first charter from Richard II, enabling them to hold land to the value of £20 a year, and in 1407 they purchased a chapel and ''la sale del Mercerie'' from the Hospital...
>
> ...At the head of the Mercers were the wardens, or rather the master and three wardens, vested with great executive but no legislative powers. They served for a year at a time...

The ancestry of Adam de Wymondham is unknown.

STAUNDON

20. MARGARET DE STAUNDON
m. ADAM DE WYMONDHAM

She was born in London, England in 1338.

Margaret de Staundon married, presumably in 1352 at the age of 14, to Adam de Wymondham, citizen and mercer of London.

She was still living 20 November, 1378, a widow. It is not known when she died.

For their further connections, see page 2,302.

NOTES

See *Calendar of Letter Books Preserved Among the Archives of the Corporation of London*, Letter Book H, for 20 November, 1378. See also the references recorded under the name of her husband.

Margaret de Staundon was the daughter of

21. RICHARD DE STAUNDON
m.

He was born about 1290-1295.

Richard de Staundon, called a smith (*faber*), was admitted to citizenship in London in 1311, upon redemption of his freedom. He had apparently served his apprenticeship.

On 13 November, 1338, a list of men in each ward was made in order to collect money from various religious houses and others holding property in the city, for the purpose of putting the city into 'a posture of defense' pursuant to the king's command. This was incidental to Edward III's invasion of France during the Hundred Years' War. Richard de Staundon was on the list as living in Broad street. He was also one of those chosen in the same year to safeguard the city.

He was one of those appointed to assess the men of his ward, 27 November, 1339, to levy the money and with special consideration for the poor. Again, an assessment for the king was made in 1340 of the more wealthy and discreet men of London, and Richard de Staundon was credited as having given 10 pounds. He made another gift to the king in 1346. He assisted the king in this way at other times.

Richard de Staundon died in 1350.

The name of his wife has not been found.

Issue:

1. MARGARET, married Adam de Wymondham. See page 2,305.

NOTES

See *Calendar of Letter Books Preserved Among the Archives of the Corporation of London*, ed. by Reginald R. Sharpe, D. C. L., Letter Book D, p. 80; Letter Book E, p. 221; Letter Book F, pp. 22, 49, 147, 151; *Calendar of Plea and Memoranda Rolls*, ed. by A. H. Thomas, M. A., pp. 100, 117, 200; and *Skrifter Utgiva av Kungl. Humanistiska Vetenscapssamfundet*, I, Lund, XLVII, pp. 241, 205, 348. A footnote on p. 241 records Peter de Staunden as a resident of London, *plomer*, 1325; his will of 1330 calls him the owner of houses in St. Martin and St. Michael. He was a nephew of Master Gerard de Staundon, rector of Stevenage, who by his will of 1314-1315 left to Peter, therein called Peter de Batlesfeld, tenements in St. Martin. A footnote on p. 205 refers to the present Richard de Staundon and recites information already given. The relationships between these members of the Staundon family remain to be established.

The ancestry of Richard de Staundon is unknown.

DREWE

18. ALICE DREWE
m. BRYAN WYNDESORE
son of Miles Wyndesore, kt., and Alice de Wymondham

She was born about 1375, perhaps at Seagry, Wilts.

Alice Drewe married about 1395 to Bryan Wyndesore who died 30 April, 1399. Proceedings were initiated after his death to settle his estate (see the NOTES, p. 2,224) with commitment to Laurence Dru (Drewe) during the minority of the heir, in 1399, 1400, 1404, and 1406.

She was living in 1421-1422. At that time she held, probably in dower, the following properties in co. Southampton: Bentworth or La Halle, Le Mull, Bromorle, Le Bere, Gretham and Fraile. Further record of her has not been found.

For their further connections, see page 2,224.

NOTES

See *Calendarium Inquisitionem Post Mortem sive Escaetarum*, vol. III, p. 310; *Calendar of Fine Rolls*, vol. XIII, p. 79; and the *Victoria History of ... Buckingham*, vol. III, p. 283.

Alice Drewe was the daughter of

19. THOMAS DREWE
m. EMMA ( ) CARY
widow of Thomas Cary

He was born about 1335-1340.

Thomas Drewe was a witness to an enfeoffment, in 1366. About three years later he married Emma, widow of Thomas Cary and was resident at Seagry in Wilts. He held ½ knight's fee in Somerford in 1370.

He was commissioner of the peace for Wilts in 1367, 1368, 1375, 1377, 1378, 1380, 1381 and 1382. He was also appointed a commissioner for defense against invasion, 24 May, 1375.

On 20 May, 1375 a commission was issued to Henry Sturmy, Thomas Dru and others to make inquisition in the county of Wilts touching an information that many men making cloths in privy places in that county exposed the same for sale in the said places, where there was no access for the collectors of the subsidy on cloths for sale, before the cloths are sealed by such collectors.

A year later to the day John Gourney, 'chevaler', was cited for non-appearance to answer Thomas Dru, executor of the will of Simon de Segre, 'cheva-

ler', touching a plea that he render 44 marks. John de Galesden, knight, acquired from William Paynell, knight, an estate in the manor of Elyng and Wyndesore. co. Southampton, held in chief, and Ralph Camoys, knight, acquired the same from the foregoing John; a licence was granted for him to enfeoff among others, Thomas Dru of the manor, 6 May, 1376.

John de Compton of Mildecombe quitclaimed to Bernard Brocas, knight, Thomas Dru and others the manors of Broughton and North Newenton, co. Oxford and the advowson of Broughton church, 1381; acknowledgment was made on 25 January, 1381.

A commission was issued to William de Worston, Thomas Dreu, 18 February, 1382, and to Hugh Cheyne to enquire whether Roger de Beauchamp, knight, deceased, accounted properly for certain funds. This seems to be last record of Thomas Drewe.

Thomas Drewe married about 1369 to Emma, maiden name not found, widow of Thomas Cary of Kingsdon Cary, Somerset, son of Thomas and Alice. By a deed dated at Seagry in 1369, Thomas Dru and Emma, his wife, granted to her late husband's brother certain lands at Kingsdon which she held in dower. In 1421 Emma, then the widow of Thomas Drewe, was recently deceased.

Issue:

1. John of Seagry, Wilts. He married and had
   i. *Laurence*, who married Lucy, daughter of William Restwold and had issue.
2. ALICE, married Bryan Wyndesore. See page 2,307.

NOTES

See *The Genealogist*, New Series, vol. 13, p. 149, quoting Harl. MS. 1154, fo. 17, 17b; *Calendarum Inquisitionem Post Mortem sive Escaetarum*, vol. III, p. 310; *Calendar of Fine Rolls*, vol. XIII, pp. 49, 67, 75, 79; *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 1364-1367, p. 434; 1367-1370, p. 192; 1374-1377, pp. 264, 271; 1377-1381, pp. 47, 251, 254, 512, 572, 631; *Calendar of Close Rolls*, 1377-1381, p. 493; 1356-1368, p. 190; 1364-1369, p. 369; 1419-1422, pp. 128, 129; *Descriptive Catalogue of Ancient Deeds*, vol. V, p. 232; *The Victoria History of ... Buckingham*, vol. III, p. 283; *Calendar of Inquisitions Post Mortem*, vol. XIII, No. 167, p. 139 (Somerford); *Wilts Arch. and Nat. Hist. Mag.*, vol. 23, p. 71 (Collections for a History of Seagrey, by the Rev. H. K. Anketell) which we quote:

> (Seagrey) is a small village, six miles north-east of Chippenham, and five miles south of Malmesbury. It is divided into Upper (or Over) Seagrey and Lower Seagrey. Lower Seagrey is that part which adjoins the Church, towards the eastern side of the parish: Upper is towards the west, and joins Draycote. It is in the hundred & deanery of South Malmesbury.... Population, about one hundred and forty-nine...
>
> Seagrey is mentioned twice in the Domesday Book A. D. 1087...(*the second reference reads*) "Drogo Fitz Ponz holds Segre of the King... The land is four carucates..."
>
> Drogo or Dru Fitz Ponz was a noble Norman, son of Walter de Ponz and brother of

> Richard de Ponz, ancestor of the noble family of Clifford...
>
> Drogo or Dru was very largely endowed with manors by the Conqueror, especially in Devonshire. His family name, as Drew, survives in Somersetshire at Stanton-Drew, and in Wilts at Littleton Drew. His estate at Seagry appear to [illegible] have passed to the great nephew, Walter (son of Richard)... who took the name of Clifford... This Walter Clifford was the father of Fair Rosamund.
>
> The Clifford name disappears in 1369, ... but that of Drew revives.

And in a footnote on p. 74 he states that

> This Thomas Drew *(whose place in the Drewe pedigree the Rev. Mr. Anketell has misidentified)* had married Emma, widow of Thomas Cary of Kingsdon Cary, Co, Somerset. By a deed dated at Seagry in the year 1369 (43 Edw. III.), Thomas Dru and Emma his wife, grant to her late husband's brother certain lands at Kingsdon which she held in dower. This deed is witnessed by John Dauntesey, Edw. de Cerne, Peter Delamere, Kts., and others. On the two seals: 1. within a Gothic border a shield, ermine a wolf or dog statant. The legend: ''Sigillvm Thome Dru''. 2nd, within a richer Gothic border on a field a greyhound statant. Legend, ''Sigillvm Emme Drv.'' (Nichol's Collect. Top. et Gen., VI, 359).

P. 85:

> In a spandril of a window of the nave were the letters T. D. for ''Thomas Drew.''

Continuing: *The Topographical Collections of John Aubrey, F. R. S.*, corrected and enlarged by John Edward Jackman, M. A., F. S. A., p. 281, note; p. 282, note, which follows:

> The ''Chevalier in armour'' has been placed in the South Chapel (belonging to Lord Holland). *(Seagrey chapel)* It is of about A. D. 1360. The charge upon the shield is very rudely cut and much worn at the edges. It is a lion passant, the coat of DREW. Thomas Drew was of Seagrey 1373.

See also *Collectanea Topographica et Heraldica*, ed, John Bowyer Nichols and Son, vol. VI, pp. 358, 359; and *Somerset Record Soc.*, vol. 17 (1902), Feet of Fines, Edward III to Richard II, No. 86, p. 87:

> At Westminster in a month of St. Michael, and afterwards in the quinzaine of Trinity in the forty-ninth year of the same king, between John Mautravers querent; and John Cary of Blundelsey and Joan his wife deforciants; for two messuages, a mill, two carucates of land,... acres of meadow, and twenty shillings rent, in Kyngesdon. John Cary and Joan acknowledge the right of John Mautravers and surrendered two parts of the same in the court, and they granted also the homage and services of John Tok, to hold to John Mautravers and his heirs, and they granted also that the third part of the tenement and rent which Thomas Drewe and Emma his wife held in dower of Emma, which after Emma to John Cary and Joan and the heirs of John ought to revert shall remain to John Mautravers and his heirs to hold like the other two parts; for this John Mautravers gave John Cary and Joan one hundred marcs of silver.

The ancestry of Thomas Drewe is unknown.

FAULKNER

17. CHRISTIAN FAULKNER
m. RICHARD WYNDESORE
son of Bryan Wyndesore and Alice Drewe

She was born about 1398-1399.

Christian Faulkner married about 1414 to Richard Wyndesore and was left a widow 16 April, 1428. She may have died shortly afterward, for she is of no further record.

For descendants, see pages 2,222 and 2,223.

NOTES

The ancestry of Christian Faulkner has been much misidentified. Perhaps the most erroneous account appears in *The Visitation of Hampshire, 1575, 1623 and 1686*, in the *Thomas Phillipps Collections*, where she is made to have been the daughter of a Richard Faulkner of Ashenden, Bucks, by his first wife Margaret Tysted. The present Christian Faulkner would be from 40 to 50 years older than any daughter of Richard Faulkner and Margaret Tysted.

Christian Faulkner was the daughter of

18. RICHARD FAULKNER
m. (MARGARET)

He was born about 1370.

Richard Faulkner or Fauconer was lord of the manor of Kingsclere, county Southampton. He was living in the first decade of the fifteenth century, but nothing more is certainly known of him.

He is said to have had two wives: 1, Margaret, maiden name unknown; and 2, Catharine, whose maiden name is likewise not reported.

Issue, perhaps by the first wife:

1. CHRISTIAN, married Richard Wyndesore. See above.

Issue, by second wife:

2. William, who died in 1458. He married 1, Alice Wayte and 2, Eleanor Manners. The second wife died in 1493. William Faulkner was sheriff of Hampshire in 1437. Issue, said to have been by the first wife:
    i. *Thomas*, who died in 1510; lord of the manor of Kingsclere, co. Southampton. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Atfeld and had issue.

ii. *Richard*, of Ashendon, Bucks, died in 1460. He married 1, Margaret Tysted; 2, Catharine, widow of William Hartley, who after *Richard*'s death married Richard Wallop. Issue.
iii. *Margaret*.
iv. *Anne*.

NOTES

We have relied mainly upon the *Victoria History of Hampshire and the Isle of Wight*, vol. IV, p. 260. It appears to us that the present Richard Faulkner has been misidentified with his grandson of the same name, and it may be that the given names of the wives of the latter have been misapplied to the former.

The earlier antecedents of the family are probably those given in the abovementioned *Victoria History*, vol. IV, p. 290:

> Evingar Hundred
> Hurstbourne Priors
>
> ... It is probable that the estate (*i. e., Hurstbourne Priors*) passed with the manor of Bradley in the hundred of Overton to Emma des Roches who in 1263 quitclaimed to Ralph Fauconer all her right in a messuage and 1 carucate of land in Hurstbourne together with 1 hide of land with all other lands and tenements which Ralph held of the fee of Emma in that vill in return for a rent of 8 silver marks.
>
> (*Feet of F. Hants, East 47 Hen. III*) As early as 1219 Ralph Fauconer was dealing with lands in Hurstbourne...
>
> The right to this rent passed to the family of Brocas of Beaurepaire through the marriage of Mary, a descendant of Emma des Roches, with sir Bernard Brocas, who died in 1395, but in course of time this right was allowed to lapse. In the reign of Henry VII William Brocas, a descendant of Sir Bernard, claimed £42 13-s 4d as arrears for eight years, and his bailiffs seized the cattle of one William Wygmore at Court Plate or Court Hayes parcel of the manor of Hurstbourne Fauconer; William pleaded that the manor was leased to him by John Fauconer, but the latter failed to appear and the suit was unfinished.
>
> In 1332 John le Fauconer, probably a descendant of Ralph, described as kinsman and heir of William Fauconer and Emma his wife, exchanged lands in Hurstbourne Priors with the Prior and convent of St. Swithin's and he was returned in 1346 as owner of half a fee in Hurstbourne previously held of William le Fauconer.
>
> Nicholas Fauconer dealt by fine with one messuage, 2½ carucates of land in Hurstbourne Priors, Stoke and St. Mary Bourne in 1381 and in 1411 he still had property in Hurstbourne.

Page 260:

> Kingsclere Hundred
> Kingsclere
>
> The Fauconers or Fawkners for a long period had large possessions in the parish sometimes dignified by the name of the manor of Kingsclere or Lymmers. They

were already settled here in 1403, when William of Wykeham granted licence to William Fauconer and Margery his wife to have a chapel in their mansion at Kingsclere. In 1404 William obtained a forty year lease of the chief manor of Kingsclere from John de Melton, and died in 1413, being perhaps succeeded by the Richard Fauconer who in 1408 was pardoned for the death of John Belmy or Belamy at Kingsclere. Dame Eleanor Manners, widow of William Fauconer, who was the son and heir of Richard, died in 1493, and on her death the Fauconer estate passed to William, s son and heir Thomas...

The arms of this family are given as *Sable*, three falcons *argent*, beaked, legged and belled or. Crest: A garb or banded *argent*.

The ancestry of Richard Faulkner (Fauconer) is not established.

GREENE

16. JOANE GREENE
m. MILES WYNDESORE or WYNDSORE
son of Richard Wyndesore and Christian Faulkner

She was born about 1415-1420.

It is believed that Joane Greene died before her husband (30 September, 1451) for there is no reference to her dower in the assignment of Miles Wyndesore's estates. Nothing more is known of her.

Joane Greene married Miles Wyndsore before 1441.

For their issue, see page 2,218.

NOTES

See *The Publ. of the Harleian Soc.*, vol. 65, p. 78 (under the pedigree of Burbage of Parke Hall); and also, the references under her father and those listed under Miles Wyndsore.

Joane Greene was the daughter of

17. WALTER GREENE
m. SANCTO IVONE (SAINT IVE)

He was born about 1390.

Walter Greene was lord of the manor of Heese, or Hayes Park, in Middlesex.

He may have been a member of parliament in 1414, although the one listed may equally as well have been his father. He was named commissioner to levy taxes for the king in Middlesex, 26 November, 1419 and was a commissioner of the peace for the same county 12 February, 1422, 7 July, 1423 & 20 July, 1424.

An entry in the close rolls for 8 July, 1425 recites that Thomas Brown citizen and grocer of London conveyed to Thomas Mountague earl of Salisbury and count of Perche, John Tiptoft, knight, John Parker the elder and John Parker the younger, their heirs and assigns, all lands, etc., in the town and parish of Chesthunt (*sic*), co. Hertford which the grantor had jointly with John Coventre, mercer and citizen of London, and Walter Greene, esquire, by feoffment of Thomas Appultrewike, esq., the land having been called Arnoldes.

On 11 March, 1426 the king appointed, during pleasure, Walter Greene to be controller of the subsidy of 3*s.* on the tun of wine and 12*d.*, in the pound in the port of London, with the usual wages and fees. He was to do nothing by deputy, and was to have custody of one half of the seal called the 'coket'.

A commission was issued to Walter Greene (among others) to survey and keep the water called 'le Leye', 5 February, 1427. A similar commission was issued to him 6 May, 1428. On 1 June of the same year he with others had a commission to arrest Henry Archer, 'yoman', and William James, 'peauterer'. He was a commissioner of oyer and terminer, 14 January, 1430 and 14 March, 1431. Along with others he received, 28 June, 1430, a commission *de wallis et fossalis* for the marsh of 'Stebenhith' and 'Walmerssh', Middlesex. As in 1426, he was again appointed 10 March, 1432 to be controller of the tonnage and poundage in the port of London under the same circumstances.

A fine was recorded that on 19 June, 1433 commitment was made to Walter Greene and William Tresham -- by mainprise of Richard Willoughby of Duston, co. Northampton, 'gentilman' and Thomas Greene of co. Middlesex, 'gentilman', of the keeping of all the lands late of John Grene, who held of the king in chief on the day of his death. (This was vacated).

He continued to hold various commissions in the succeeding years. He was a commissioner named for Middlesex 3 January, 1436, with reservation of 36*l.* 14s. 3½*d.* to be distributed by the abbot of Westminster, and by Thomas Frowyk and Walter Greene, knights (*of the shire*) coming to parliament.

On 18 July, 1437 a commitment was made to John lord Typtot (*sic*) and de Powys by mainprise of Walter Greene of the co. of Middlesex, 'gentleman' and by John Iklyngton of Iklyngton, co. Cambridge, 'yoman', of the keeping of the alien priory of Lynton, with all the rights and appurtenances which were in the king's hand by the death of the late queen Joan; to hold the same from the time of the death of the said queen for 10 years, at a yearly farm rent to be stipulated. Also in this year Walter Greene, as well as in other years, was a collector at the port of Ipswich.

Also in 1437 Thomas Greene (relationship if any, undetermined) quitclaimed to Walter Greene, esquire, his heirs and assigns, of the whole manor of Bonhunte, co. Essex, which the said Thomas had jointly with the said Walter, John Olney, Henry Langelee, John Barlee, John Kirkeby and Roger Wynter by feoffment of Katherine who was wife of Thomas Danyell, esquire, in her widowhood; dated 20 November, 13 Henry VI. The memorandum of acknowledgment was dated 23 November, 1437.

William Sellewode, cousin and heir of Humphrey Huscarle, quitclaimed 10 March, 1439 to Henry Somer, Thomas Frowyk, Robert Warner, Thomas Greene, Walter Greene, esquire, John Olney, William Brokherst and Robert Wyke, all the lands, rents and services in Stebenhith and Huscarle and elsewhere in Middlesex, sometime of the said Humphrey. Acknowledgment was made the next day.

He and his second wife Elizabeth conveyed to John Wakeryng, master of the hospital of St. Bartholomew, London, premises in Hendon called 'Clyderhouse' in 1445. On 16 July, 1446 he was recorded as a knight coming to parliament.

On 9 July, 1451 William Sandon of Little Mindon, co. Hertford, yeoman, made a gift to Walter Grene, Edmund Plowfeld and John Archer, of all his goods and chattels and all debts to him due; and he put them into possession by delivery of six silver spoons.

His will, dated 6 December, '1456', was proved in the prerogative court of Canterbury 12 February, 1456 (1457). He was still living 11 March, 1456, as

a commitment was made to John Pemberton, clerk, John Gaynesford, esquire, John Arderne, Thomas Acton and John Blofeld, by mainprise of Walter Greene, esquire and Richard Saunder, yeoman, both of Hayes, Middlesex, of the keeping of the manor of Stanwell, etc. late of Miles Wyndsore, esq.

Walter Greene was buried in the Hayes church at the east end of the north aisle, against the north wall; the aisle was termed as belonging to the manor of Hayes-park. His was a table tomb, and on the top was a figure of the deceased in armor, with a griffin at his feet.

He married 1, a daughter of Adam de Sancto Ivone (St. Ive); 2, Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Warner of Cowley Perch manor, Middlesex. The will of his second wife was proved in the prerogative court of Canterbury 11 December, 1471. She was buried in the Abbey church of Bermondsey.

Issue, by first wife:

1. JOANE, married Miles Wyndesore or Wyndsore. See page 2,313.
2. Catharine, died in 1498, married 1, John Gaynesford of Crowhurst, co. Surrey, second son of John Gaynesford of the same, and widower of Anne Wakehurst. After his death Catharine married 2, Sir Edmund Rede, widower of Agnes Cattesmere. Issue, by first husband.

Issue, by second wife:

3. Sir Robert, kt., living in December, 1471; m. Cecelia, daughter of Sir John Clay, who as Sir Robert's widow married 2, Robert Acton.
4. Philip, buried in the church at Monken Hadley, Middlesex, 16 Sep. 1442.
5. Margaret, bur. in the church at Monken Hadley, Middlesex, 16 Sep. 1442 (*sic*).
6. John, Sheriff of Kent, 1476. Will proved in P. C. C., 21 February, 1485/6. He was buried at Chislehurst. He married 1, Constance, widow of Sir Thomas Walsingham; she died 14 November, 1476 and was buried at Chislehurst. He m. 2, Catharine, maiden name unreported.
7. Alice, married 1, John Arderne, Baron of the Exchequer, and 2, John Holgrave, Baron of the Exchequer, 24 September, 1484. He was an overseer of the will of Thomas Wyndsor. John Holgrave was buried in the Abbey church of Bermondsey; his will was proved 22 September, 1487.
8. Elizabeth, married Sir John Catesby, knt., judge of the Common Pleas, son of Sir Edmund Catesby.
9. Joan, married after 1456 to Sir Ralph Salisbury.

NOTES

The arms of this family are given as *azure* a chevron between three bucks trippant or. This coat of arms is similar to that ascribed to the Green(e) family of Stanton Lacy, Shropshire, which bore *azure* 3 stags or bucks statant, 2 and 1, or, as reported from the Stanton Lacy church (*Shropshire Archaeol. and Nat. Hist. Soc.*, vol. 6 (1883), p. 430).

See also *The Publications of the Harleian Soc.*, vol. 13, p. 57; and vol. 65, p. 78 (under the pedigree of Burbage of Parke Hall); *The Environs of London*, by the Rev. Daniel Lysons, vol. II, pp. 388, 390;

Monken Hadley, 1880, by Frederick C. Cass, M. A., p. 127; *The Herald and Genealogist*, vol. I, pp. 211, 212; vol. IV, p. 449; *Transactions of the London and Middlesex Arch. Soc.*, N. S., vol. 5, pp. 273, 274; *Calendar of Fine Rolls*, vol. XIV, p. 316; vol. XVII, pp. 141, 146, 325, 330; vol. XVIII, pp. 32, 38; and vol. XIX, p. 151; *Calendar of the Close Rolls*, 1413-1419, p. 184; 1419-1422, pp. 250, 255; 1423-1429, pp. 183, 191; 1429-1435, pp. 127, 323, 324; 1435-1441, pp. 167, 254; 1441-1447, pp. 308; 1447-1454, pp. 120, 270; *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 1413-1416, p. 347; 1416-1422, pp. 78, 252, 455; 1422-1429, pp. 323, 402, 494, 499, 551; 1429-1436, pp. 70, 73, 131, 134, 183, 350, 404 and 620.

Walter Greene was the son of

28. WALTER GREENE
m.

He was born, presumably in Bridgnorth, Shropshire, about 1360.

Nothing more is known of this Walter Greene definitely. It is believed that he may be the Walter Greene who was given a writ *de expensis* for 14 pounds, 8 shillings for 36 days attendance at parliament in London in 1414.

The name of his wife is unknown.

Issue:

1. Margaret or Mary, married John Greene of Grafton, Northumberland, son of Sir Henry and Maud (Mauduit) Greene. Issue.
2. WALTER, married Sancto Ivone. See page 2,313.

NOTES

See *The Publ. of the Harleian Soc.*, vol. 65, p. 78 (under the pedigree of Burbage of Parke Hall); *The History and Antiquities of the County of Buckingham*, by George Lipscomb, Esq., M. D., 1847, vol. 1, p. 29; *Monken Hadley*, 1880, by Frederick C. Cass, M. A., pp. 127, 128 and 129; and *Calendar of the Close Rolls*, 1413-1419, p. 184.

The *Antiquities of Shropshire*, by the Rev. R. W. Eyton, has been examined with reference to the history of Bridgnorth in vol. I, but there is no mention of any Greene family indigenous to the locality that came to notice. There is (as it appears to us) a hypothetical construction of early family relationships of this Walter Greene in *The Herald and Genealogist*, vol. IV, p. 449, where the connections of Henry Greene of Isham, co. Northampton are recited. He had two sons, Sir Thomas and Sir Henry Greene, and a neghew, presumably the son of a brother (given name not reported). This nephew is identified as the present Walter Greene of Bridgnorth.

Another pedigree of the Greene family of co. Northampton was published in *The Herald and Genealogist*, vol. VI, p. 259; and here Henry Greene of Isham is reported to have married twice: 1, Amabilia, who was living 17 Edward III; and 2, Catharine Drayton. His son Sir Thomas was by the first wife and Sir Henry 'of Drayton' was by the second.

The foregoing Henry Greene (the father of Sir Thomas and Sir Henry) was indicated in the pedigree, on an unproved basis to have been son of Henry de Greene, called senior, by his wife who was a de Boketon, sister of Sir Thomas de Boketon. If the pedigree cited in vol. IV, p. 449 of *The Herald and Genealogist* is correct, this senior Henry de Greene and his wife (a de Boketon) were the grandparents of the present Walter Greene. However, at this writing the author regards this as unproved.

There was a Thomas 'Grene' of Bridgnorth, Shropshire, 2 July, 1403, who may have been Walter Greene's brother and therefore also brother of Henry Greene (*Calendar of Fine Rolls*, XII, p. 211; *Herald and Genealogist*, vol. VI, p. 259). However in the latter reference the projected brother Thomas is called of Isham, Northants in '14 Edw. III (1340), so that the Thomas of Bridgnorth may be of a later generation.

The ancestry of Walter Greene is not established.

SANCTO IVONE (SAINT IVE)

17. SANCTO IVONE (SAINT IVE)
m. WALTER GREENE
son of Walter Greene and

She was born about 1370.

Nothing is individually known of her. She evidently died shortly after the death of her second surviving child, and about or before 1400.

She married Walter Greene of the manor of Hayes or Hayes-park, co. Middlesex.

For their issue see page 2,313.

NOTES

For references see those given under the biography of her husband, and her father.

Sancto Ivone was the daughter of

18. ADAM DE SANCTO IVONE (SAINT IVE)
m.

He was born about 1335.

Adam de Sancto Ivone was a draper and citizen of London. He was also a money changer, whence he appears in some records as Adam 'Chaungeour'. The king witnessed a writ issued 4 October, 1359, and to the sheriffs to forbid any one keeping an exchange for money, plate, etc., inasmuch as the king had committed that business solely to Bartholomew Guidonis de Castilon, merchant of London, and Adam de Seint Ive, draper.

Adam de St. Ive witnessed a lease by Robert Aleyn, fishmonger, to William Dalby, hostler, 22 November, 1361. On 6 February, 1361-2, Adam, then called 'chaungeour', was one of the sureties in the committing of the guardianship of John, aged 1½ years, son of John Darks, shearman, and Agnes his wife, committed to Richard Chesham, shearman, and the aforesaid Agnes, his wife.

It was noted that in 1363 the king's chamberlain received 40s. as a 'present' from Adam de St. Ive.

A precept was issued 25 November, 1375 to John Streche, serjeant of the chamber, to summon Simon atte Grene, skinner, to appear on Monday after the Feast of St. Luke (18 October, 1375) to show cause why a debt of 100 marks under a bond to Adam de St. Ive should not be levied on his property. The serjeant having testified that the said Simon was

dead, his executors were summoned to appear on 25 November as cited. Execution was granted and the debt to St. Ive was satisfied.

On 1 August, 1376 Adam de Bury, alderman of the ward of 'Langebourne', was discharged by reason of divers accusations against him in parliament and Adam de St. Ive was elected in his place. St. Ive was subsequently reelected alderman from this ward 19 March, 1377-8, 12 March, 1379-80, 12 March, 1381-2; and from Broad street (his probable place of residence) 12 March, 1383-4, 1384-5, 1385-6, 1386-7, 1388, 1389, 1391, and 1392, the last of record.

On 24 January, 1378-9 the lords in parliament charged the city of London with many crimes. To recover favor (as the record expresses it) the mayor, aldermen and commonalty "borrowed" from the "good folk" of London; and Adam de St. Ives loaned four pounds.

Adam de St. Ives and others were to serve as auditors, 6 November, 1380, to hear the account of John Senyger, merchant of Worcester, contra John Pope, waxchandler. As one of the aldermen of London, St. Ive was scheduled to appear before the king 5 August, 1384, in council at Reading. The object of the council was to put John Northampton on trial for raising sedition in the city. Adam St. Ive appointed Adam Karlille as his deputy in 'Bradestret' in his absence.

The guardianship of William, son of Adam Haket, late 'bowyer', and his estate, were committed to William Wodehouse, skinner, grandfather of the orphan, 24 January, 1386-7, Sureties included Adam de St. Yve. On 16 November, 1388, letters patent appointed Adam de St. Yve and others commissioners to levy in the city of London half of the fifteenth granted by the parliament at 'Cantabrigge'.

In 1392 Sancto Ivone or St. Ive found himself in difficulties. A writ was issued 13 July, 1392 to Thomas, earl of Kent, constable of the Tower, or his lieutenant, that he cause (among others) Adam Chaungeour (or St. Ive) to appear at Eton, near Windsor, on Thursday before the Feast of St. Margaret (30 July) to answer for their conduct before Edmund, duke of York, and his fellow justices appointed to hear and determine all errors and defaults in the government of the city. Subsequent to this, letters patent of pardon were granted at the prayer of the Queen consort and the citizens of London to Adam Chaungeour, among others, late alderman, for a fine of 3,000 marks, in which they had been condemned by Edmund, duke of York, Thomas, duke of Gloucester and other justices appointed to inquire into the government of the city, and to reform abuses.

Adam de Sancto Ivone was still living when William Staundon was elected mayor of London, 13 October, 1392, but has not been found of later record. The date of his death is unknown.

The name of his wife has not been found.

Issue:

1. A DAUGHTER, given name not stated, married Walter Greene. See page 2,315.

SANCTO IVONE
2,320

NOTES

See *The Calendar of Fine Rolls*, vol. X, pp. 120, 269; *Calendar of Letter Books of the City of London*, Letter Book F, pp. 268, 272; Letter Book G, pp. 112, 121, 133, 134, 172; Letter Book H, pp. 20, 24, 39, 88, 124, 148, 178, 230, 245, 263, 284, 295, 304, 325, 338, 342, 352, 380, 386 and 387; *Calendar of Plea and Memoranda Rolls of the City of London*, 1364-1381, p. 276; 1381-1412, pp. 50, 136.

Two other individuals bearing this family surname are recorded in the foregoing records: John de St. Ive and Peter de St. Ive. Their relationship, if any, to the present Adam de St. Ive is not yet found. The pedigrees which have been referred to under Walter Greene also refer to this Adam, and call him de Sancto Ivone.

The ancestry of Adam de Sancto Ivone (St. Ive) is unknown.

ANDREWS OR ANDREW

15. ELIZABETH ANDREWS
m. THOMAS WYNDSORE
son of Miles Wyndesore or Wyndsore and Joane Greene

She was born about 1445.

Elizabeth Andrews married about 1463 to Thomas Wyndesore, lord of the manor of Stanwell, Middlesex, who died 29 September, 1485. A grant was made to Elizabeth Wyndesore, widow, Andrew Wyndesore and Francis Catesby of the custody of the manor of Kenyngton, otherwise called Colde-Kenyngton, co. Middlesex, for 10 years, at a yearly rate of 20 pounds, 20d.; and an improved yearly rent of 4d.; 12 November, 1485.

On 2 March, 1486 a pardon (*pro forma*) was granted to Elizabeth Windesore, widow of Thomas Windesore (late constable of Windsor castle and lieutenof all the king's forests, etc.; belonging to the same castle) and to Edward Cheseman of London, gentleman, of all fines, forfeitures, etc., due to the king or to Richard III, late in deed and not of right, king of England, upon their accompts, etc., as executors of the will of the said Thomas Windesore.

A further grant was made to the widow, her son Andrew(s) and to Francis Catesby, 20 July, 1486, of the custody of the manor of Kenyngton. On 24 July, 1486 a mandate was issued to the escheator in the county of Middlesex to deliver up possession to Elizabeth Wyndesore of the manor of Stanwell which had belonged to her late husband, Thomas Wyndesore.

Elizabeth Andrews married 2. Robert Litton of Knebworth, Herts. Her further history has not been traced.

For issue by her first husband, see page 2,213.

NOTES

See *Rerum Britannicorum Medii Aevi Scriptores*, vol. 60, Materials for a History of the Reign of Henry VII, ed. by the Rev. William Campbell, M. A., 1873, pp. 155, 336, 513 and 518, which last reads:

> 24 July, 1486.
>
> Mandate to the escheator in the county of Middlesex to deliver up possession to Elizabeth Wyndesore of the manor of Stanewell, in the hands of the Crown through the death of Thomas Wyndesore, late her husband.
>
> Similar mandate to the escheator in the county of Berks, with regard to the manor of Westhagburne. Orig. *m.* 37.
>
> Mandate to the escheator in the county of Bucks, to deliver up possession to Elizabeth Wyndesore of certain knights' fees, &c. pertaining to the manor of Stan-

well, co. Midd., in the hands of the Crown owing to the death of her late husband, Thomas Wyndesore; viz., a knight's fee, a rent of 6s. 8*d.* every 24th week, suit of court every three weeks, and heriot from the manor of Hardemede, co. Bucks, held of the said manor; a moiety of a knight's fee, a rent of 3s. 8½*d.* every 24th week, suit of court every three weeks and heriot from certain lands and tenements called Burnhamland in Burnham, co. Bucks, held in the same manner; a yearly rent of 41s. from three parts of the manor of Horton, co. Bucks, held in the same manner; a yearly rent of 13s. 8*d.* for the fourth part of the said manor of Horton, co. Bucks, held in the same manner. Orig. *m.* 39.

Mandate to the escheator in the county of Surrey to deliver up possession to Elizabeth Wyndesore of certain knights' fees, &c. pertaining to the manor of Stanwell, co. Midd., in the hands of the Crown owing to the death of her late husband, Thomas Wyndesore; viz., a knight's fee, a rent of 6s. 8*d.* every 24th week, suit of court every three weeks, and heriot from the manor of Peperharowe, held of the said manor; a knight's fee, a rent of 6s. 8*d.* every 24th week, suit of court every three weeks, and heriot from the manor of Hurtmere, co. Surrey, held in the same manner; half a knight's fee, a rent of 3s. 4*d.* every 24th week, suit of court every three weeks, and heriot from the manor of Estbury, co. Surrey, held in the same manner; half a knight's fee, a rent of 3s. 4*d.* every 24th week, suit of court every three weeks and heriot from the manor of Downe, co. Surrey, held in the same manner; half a knight's fee, a rent of 3s. 4*d.* every 24th week, suit of court every three weeks, and heriot from the manor of Bageshote, co. Surrey, held in the same manner; half a knight's fee, a rent of 3s. 4*d.* every 24th week, suit of court every three weeks, and heriot from the manor of Westhorsley, co. Surrey, held in the same manner; the fourth part of a knight's fee, a rent of 20*d.* every 24th week, suit of court every three weeks, and heriot from a tenement called Berewhull, and a hundred acres of land lying in the field of Kyngestonfeld, on the east side of Cepedgrowe and on the west side of Skynershege, co. Surrey, held in the same manner. Orig. *m.* 38.

See also the references under Thomas Wyndsore.

Elizabeth Andrews was the daughter of

16. JOHN ANDREW(S)
m.: ELIZABETH STRATTON
daughter of John Stratton and Elizabeth (Luttrell) Harleston

He was born in 1415.

Calling himself the son of James Andrewe, This John Andrew or Andrewe quitclaimed to William Debenham, Robert Wode, Thomas Denys, John Witton, Thomas Wysman, John Felawe and John Tarlee, three pieces of land in Sprouton, which had once belonged to William Gosse, and which descended to the said John Andrewe after his father's death; dated Monday after Allhallows, 1436. Acknowledgment was made 29 November, 1436.

He was a commissioner of the peace for Suffolk, 20 November, 1445, 22 April, 1448; 13 May, 1449 and 13 May, 1452. John Andrewe was a lawyer. He was a member of parliament for Ipswich, 1442 and 1449, and for Aldeburgh, 1449-1450. He was admitted to Lincoln's Inn in 1453; justice of

the peace, Suffolk, of the quorum, 20 November, 1445 to 12 May, 1460, and justice of the peace for Norfolk, 26 May, 1463.

A commission was issued to John Andrewe 7 August, 1449, and to others, to make inquisition in the county of Suffolk touching all merchandise shipped from or brought to the port of Ipswich and other ports and places in the county, uncustomed and uncocketed.

On 12 June, 1456 a commitment by mainprise of John Heydon of Norfolk, gentilman,' and John Andrewe of Suffolk, 'gentilman', to William Bedston of the manors of Barton Seynt John and Stanton Seynt John, co. Oxford, held in chief by knight service, during the minority of William Chaumberleyn.

He was a commissioner of array, 5 September, 1458.

On 17 July, 1459 a commission was issued to John Andrewe and others of Suffolk, reciting that a ship of Walter Gurley's of Edinburgh, laden with divers goods and merchandise, was taken and spoiled of late by Thomas Wray, Thomas Mille, William Cuthbert and others, and the cargo sold, contrary to the truce between the king and the king of the Scots; and appointing the said commissioners to make inquisition in the said counties touching the guilty and in whose ship or ships they were; and to arrest and keep the cargo until the king order the restitution thereof.

He was patron of the prebend of West Thurrock, Essex, 8 March, 1461

A quitclaim was made by Margery Chichele, widow, to Thomas Wyndsore of Stanwell, co. Middlesex, lady Alice Wyche, widow, William Yorke the elder and John Andrewe, esquires, master Richard Greteham, clerk and Thomas Allerton, their heirs and assigns, 18 February, 1472, all her right, etc., in ten messuages, a mill, 88 acres of land, 28 acres of meadow, 14 acres of pasture, 8 acres of wood and of 2s. rent in Stanwell, and in all of her lands and tenements therein. Acknowledgement was made the same day.

John Andrewe (Andrew, Andrews) died in 1475 and was buried at Stoke near Ipswich.

He married Elizabeth Stratton.

Issue:

1. ELIZABETH, married 1, Thomas Wyndsore and 2, Robert Litton. See p. 2,321.
2. Anne, who married as his second wife, Sir John Sulyard of Weston, co. Norfolk, widower of Agnes Hungerford and son of John Sulyard of Eye, co. Suffolk by Alice Barrington. After his death she married 2, Sir Thomas Bourchier, kt., son of Henry, earl of Essex. Issue by first husband.

NOTES

References include *County Genealogies, Pedigrees of Buckinghamshire Families*, by William Berry, 1837, p. 47; *The Visitation of Suffolk, (1561, 1577, 1612)*, ed. Walter C. Metcalfe, F. S. A., pp. 69, 70; *The Genealogist*, vol. 4, p. 227; *History of Parliament*, by Col. the Rt.

Hon. Josiah C. Wedgwood, baron Wedgwood, 1936, vol. 1, p. 11; *The Manors of Suffolk*, by W. A. Copinger, M. A., LL. D., F. S. A., F.R. S. A., vol. 2, p. 256; *Calendar of Close Rolls*, vol. II, p. 228; vol. III, p. 107; *Calendar of Fine Rolls*, XVII, p. 182; *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 1436-1441, p. 152; 1441-1446, p. 479; 1446-1453, pp. 273, 583, 595.

John Andrew(s) or Andrewe was the son of

17. JAMES ANDREWE
m. ALICE WEYLAND
daughter of John Weyland and Alice

He was born about 1375.

James Andrewe gave a recognizance to Roger Cavendisshe and Clement Spyce for 100 marks to be levied, etc., in Suffolk, 24 November. 1397. On 28 April, 1398, an appointment was issued for John Arnold of Ipswich to be collector of the subsidy and alnage of cloth for sale in the county of Suffolk from Easter last for ten years, etc., by mainprise of Thomas Gatheston of the county of Essex and James Andrewe of the county of Suffolk.

On 25 January, 1402 a grant and commitment was made to James Andrewe of all the lands in the town of Cavendish, co. Suffolk, of which Elizabeth late the wife of William Andrewe, his mother, was seized at the time of her death and which are in the king's hand by reason of the minority of Nicholas Andrewe the son of John Andrewe, deceased, late the son of the said Elizabeth; to hold the same until the lawful age of Nicholas, rendering the extent thereof yearly; with proviso that he find fit sustenance for Nicholas, keep the houses, woods, enclosures and gardens pertaining to the lands without waste and destruction, and do and support the real service and all other charges incumbent on the lands.

On 12 December. 1404 a commission, during pleasure, was issued to James Andrewe of Ipswich of the office of the tronage of wools in the port of Ipswich.

A writ of *supersedeas* until Michaelmas next after 20 February, 1405, was issued to the treasurer and the barons of the exchequer, unless in the meantime they have further order, in respect of their demand upon James Andrewe and John Beauver to answer for the extent and rent hereinafter mentioned; as lately by a mainprise the king committed to them the keeping of the manor of Hemnale in Hemnale and 40s. of rent in Freton, Maryngthorpe and 'Longestratton', Norfolk, the manor of Cacton called Champayns, manors there called Compayns and Yipeswyches, a manor in Thornham Pylcoke called 'Hemnaleshalle', the manors of Skoyt in Wyhamk and of Aspale Stonham and the manor called Boles in Yakesle, co. Suffolk, and others.

On 6 November, 1406 a commitment was made to the abbot and convent of St. Osyth, co. Essex, by mainprise of James Andrewe of the county of Suffolk, and Nicholas Bury of the same county, of the keeping of a croft containing 4 acres of land, etc.

Robert Teye esquire of Essex, John Costantyn of London and William Tend-

rynge gave a recognizance, 26 January, 1411 to Thomas Geney and James Andrewe for 400 marks to be levied in Suffolk, for the commitment of William Tendrynge to marry Elizabeth, daughter of Roger Wolferston, deceased. John Staverton, Nicholas Bury and Richard Russell, by mainprise of Robert Tyndale, tailor and citizen of London, John Derlyngton, goldsmith,& citizen of London, and James Andrewe of the county of Suffolk, of the keeping of the alien priory of Cretyng and Everdon with all its rights & appurtenances.

A commission was issued 5 July, 1414 to John Staverton, John Lancastre, William Walter and James Andrewe to inquire into a report that divers wastes had been committed in the manor of Saterley, co. Suffolk. James Andrewe and John Godston were commissioned to levy and collect in the port of Ipswich, 28 February, 1416 and again 20 December, 1416.

On 17 December, 1417 a *Memorandum* of a mainprise, under pain of 100 marks, was recorded, and which had been made the previous 10 November, by John Shouldham of Marham, co. Norfolk, 'gentylman', William Tendrynge of Herkestede, co. Suffolk, 'gentylman'. William Frevylle of Little Shelforde, co. Cambridge and James Andrewe of Ipswich, co. Suffolk, 'gentylman', there from day to day until from the court dismissed.

James Andrewe was a justice of the peace, 11 February, 1422, with a commission to inquire about all falsifiers and counterfeiters of weights in the county of Suffolk. He was a commissioner to levy taxes, 20 December, 1429, and a commissioner of the peace for Ipswich, 10 July, 1433. This appears to be the last time he is of record.

James Andrewe had died before 11 July, 1436, when his third wife was surviving. He was called of Stoke by Ipswich, and also held estates in Ipswich, Sprouton, Little Belstede and Great Belstede in Suffolk.

He married 1, Alice Weyland; 2, a daughter of Sir Roger Drewe, kt.; and 3, Margaret, daughter of Sir John Hemington, kt. The latter survived him and was living 26 November, 1437.

Issue, by first wife:

1. JOHN, married Elizabeth Stratton. See page 2,322.
2. Thomas, of Ryboro, Norfolk; married and had issue.

Issue, by second wife:

3. William, of St. Albans, Herts; he married a daughter of William Skipwith of St. Albans and had issue.

Issue, by third wife:

4. Margaret, married Robert Halcotts of co. Oxford.

NOTES

See *Calendar of Close Rolls, temp.* Rich. II, 1396-1399, p. 228; Henry IV, vol. II, pp. 494, 523; vol. III, pp. 84, 127, 140, 211, 274, 329, 361; vol. IV, p. 192; Henry V, vol. 1, pp. 79, 80, 97, 451; Hen-

ry VI, p. 66; *Calendar of Fine Rolls*, vol. IX, p. 255; vol. XII, pp. 16, 151, 249; vol. XIII, p. 51; vol. XIV, pp. 46, 113, 191; vol. XV, p. 294; and *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 1401-1405, p. 477; 1408-1411, p. 50; 1413-1416, pp. 88, 222; 1416-1422, p. 424; 1420-1436, p. 625; 1436-1441, p. 152, which reads:

> 1437, Nov. 26.
> Licence, for 20s. paid in the hanaper, for Margaret Andrewe to enfeoff John Jenney, esquire, Robert Asshfeld the younger, esquire, William Overey, Edward Adgar, John Sewake, Ralph Segrym, John Ovy, Mary Andrew and Katharine Andrew and their heirs of a fourth part of the manor of Nethirhalle in Cauendisshe, co. Suffolk, held of the king in chief.

Some of these parties may be related to James Andrewe or to his third wife.

James Andrewe was the son of

18. WILLIAM ANDREWE
m. ELIZABETH CHISLINGTON
daughter of

He was born about 1350.

On 27 June, 1392 William Andrewe was of Stoke-by-Ipswich, Suffolk. On that day a licence for 40 pounds paid into the hanaper by the prior and convent of St. Peter's, Ipswich was issued for the alienation in mortmain of certain lands; and also for the alienation in mortmain by William Andrewe of the foregoing place, of the reversion of a messuage, 200 acres of land, 12 acres of meadow, 15 acres of pasture, 5½ acres of wood and 13s. of rent in Burstall, Braunford and Sprouton, after the death of Isabel, late the wife of Thomas Horold, and after the said Isabel's decease to the said prior and convent.

A grant was made to Pain Tiptot, knight, 5 September, 1393 to this William Andrewe, that the lands and tenements which Isabel late the wife of Thomas Horold, holds for life in Burstalle, and which after her death ought to revert to the said William, may remain after Isabel's death to the priory and convent of St. Peter's, Ipswich. There were other conveyances recorded relating to this transaction, but no new particulars.

Shortly after this William Andrewe died, but the date has not been found.

He married Elizabeth Chislington who survived him. Nothing is known of her ancestry. She had died shortly before 20 January, 1402, on which date an order was given to the escheator in the county of Suffolk to take into the king's hand and keep safely until further order all the lands in his bailiwick whereof Elizabeth late the wife of William Andrewe, who held of the king in chief, was seized in her demesne on the day of her death.

Issue:

1. JAMES, married 1, Alice Weyland; 2, Drewe; and 3, Margaret Hemington. See page 2,324.

NOTES

See *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 1391-1396, p. 110; *Descriptive Catalogue of Ancient Deeds*, vol. II, A 3478, p. 195; vol. III, A 3875, 3877, p. 5; and A 3937, p. 12.

The arms of the family are reported in *County Genealogies, Pedigrees of Buckinghamshire Families*, by William Berry, p. 47, as *argent*, on a bend cotised *sable*, three mullets of the field. The crest was a stag's head, *or*. A variation of this coat was reported *in The Visitation of Norfolk* published by the Norfolk and Norwich Archaeol. Soc. (bound under the title *Gt. Brit. C. Pleas, Pedes Finium, Norfolk*, in the Library of Congress) which describes the shield as *argent*, on a bend between two cotises *sable*, three mullets of the field, a crescent for difference.

The ancestry of William Andrewe is unknown.

WEYLAND

17. ALICE WEYLAND
m. JAMES ANDREWE
son of William Andrewe and Elizabeth Chislington

She was born about 1375-1380.

Alice Weyland married James Andrewe as his first wife, and brought to him the manor of Baylham, Suffolk, which became the seat of this Weyland family. The date of her death is unknown; her husband survived her.

For descendants, see page 2,325.

NOTES

See the references given under James Andrewe and under her father.

Alice Weyland was the daughter of

18. JOHN WEYLAND
m. ALICE

He was born about 1340.

John Weyland was lord of the manor of Baylham, co. Suffolk.

He appears to be the John 'Weylond' who was witness, 19 November, 1382, to a sale by John Brewes, knight, of Sussex, to John de Cobeham, knight, lord of Cobeham, and others, of the manor of Wysete and all other of his lands in Suffolk.

John Weyland was a commissioner of array in Suffolk, 28 February, 1385. On 25 April, 1385 he gave a recognizance to John Gildesburgh, knight, William Berland, knight, William Paklesham and Robert Hethe, for 200 marks, to be levied in Suffolk. Following this, there is a record dated 14 April of the same year John Weyland made an indenture of defeasance of this recognizance to Sir John de Gildesburgh, Sir William Berland, knights, William Paclesham and Robert Hethe, upon condition that he pay 100 marks at the day named; with proviso for defeasance in case Alice his daughter die before Michaelmas next, and a covenant that John son of Thomas atte Ooke die before the feast of St. Philip and St. James next, 40 marks shall be disposed of by Sir John and the others for the soul of the said Thomas. and the other 40*l.* (*sic*) to the use of the said Alice. but if the said John atte Ooke be then alive it shall be put to his use. This was acknowledged 27 April, 1385.

On 15 June, 1385 John Weyland and others were appointed with John Brewes and William Germy to be arrayers of men at arms, armed men and archers dwelling in co. Suffolk. There was strict order upon their allegiance and under pain of forfeiture to proceed with that array, as they were to

march to Scotland on the king's service.

John Weyland was again appointed a commissioner of array in Suffolk, March, 1392. 1

This is the last time we have found him of record.

His wife was named Alice; nothing else is known of her.

Issue:

1. ALICE, married James Andrewe. See page 2,328.

NOTES

Reference has been had to *The Manors of Suffolk*, by W. A. Copinger, M. A., LL. D., F. S. A., F. R. S. A., vol. 2, p. 256; *Calendar of Close Rolls*, 1381-1385, pp. 223, 556, 622, 623; *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 1381-1385, p. 589; 1391-1396, p. 88; and *County Genealogies, Pedigrees of Buckinghamshire Families*, by William Berry, 1837, p. 47.

John Weyland was the son of

19. WILLIAM WEYLAND
m. MARGARET BURNAVILLE
daughter of William Burnaville, kt. and

He was born about 1305.

William Weyland held the manor of Baylham, Suffolk, in right of his wife, Margaret Burnaville.

How long he lived after the birth of his son is unknown.

Issue:

1. JOHN, married Alice See page 2,328.

NOTES

This William Weyland, or de Weyland, is recorded in The *Manors of Suffolk*, by W. A. Copinger, vol. 2, p. 256.

The ancestry of William Weyland is unknown.

BURNAVILLE

19. MARGARET (DE) BURNAVILLE
m. WILLIAM WEYLAND
son of

She was born about 1310.

Margaret Burnaville married William Weyland. As the sole heiress of her father, she brought to her husband the manor of Baylham, Suffolk.

It is not known when she died.

For issue see page 2,329.

NOTES

See the references listed under her father.

Margaret Burnaville or de Burnaville was the daughter of

20. WILLIAM DE BURNAVILLE, kt.
m.

He was born about 1285.

Sir William de Burnaville held the manor of Baylham, Suffolk.

It is stated that he died during the reign of Edward I (20 November, 1272 to 8 July, 1307); and allowing for his marriage and the birth of his only surviving child, his death must have occurred about 1305-1307, when he was still a very young man.

The name of his wife is unknown.

Issue:

1. MARGARET, married William Weyland. See above.

NOTES

The pedigree of Sir William de Burnaville's ancestry back to Nicholas de Burnaville of the twenty-fifth generation is given in *The Manors of Suffolk*, by W. A. Copinger, vol. 2, p. 256.

Sir William de Burnaville was the son of

21. JOHN DE BURNAVILLE
m.

He was born about 1260.

This John de Burnaville is believed to be the one of that name who gave a confirmation to Peter de Chaumpvent and Agnes his wife and to the heirs of Peter, of the manor of 'Ragherith', held by the said John in chief, 22 February, 1296.

A pardon was issued to him 28 November, 1307 at the instance of Walter Reginaldi, the treasurer, for counterfeiting the privy seal of the late king (Edward I), and that used by Edward II before he undertook the governance of the nation.

On 28 December, 1311 a request was made in consideration of a fine of 20 pounds, of the custody of the lands of Elias de Albiniaco, to John de Burnaville, at whose suit the king recovered in the court of the King's Bench against William de Combmartin and John de la Stone the custody of a messuage and 4 acres and a moiety of one virgate of land in 'Suthperton' which John Hale, deceased, held for life of the heir of Elias de Albiniaco.

John de Burnaville died after 1311.

The name of his wife is unknown.

Issue:

1. WILLIAM, kt., married See page 2,330.

NOTES

References include *The Manors of Suffolk*, by W. A. Copinger, vol. 2, p. 256; and *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 1292-1301, p. 185; 1307-1313, pp. 20, 411.

John de Burnaville was the son of

22. ROBERT DE BURNAVILLE, kt.
m.

He was born about 1235.

On 12 July, 1276 he had respite for two years of becoming a knight in co. Norfolk, and in Suffolk and Essex.

Sir Robert de Burnaville held the manor of Levington, Suffolk in 1282, as a recovery from Hubert de Burgh, earl of Kent. He held also, conjointly with John Boclande in 1307, four fees in Ryngeshale, Beynham, Coughage, Dermondesdone, Kenebroke and Levyngton (Levington).

Sir Robert de Burnaville died 5 July, 1307.

The name of his wife is unknown.

Issue:

1. JOHN, married See page 2,331.
2. Richard, married
3. Robert. At one time he held the manor of Levington, Suffolk.

NOTES

The arms of Sir Robert de Burnaville were gules, a saltire engrailed *argent* between four cinquefoils *or*. See also *The Manors of Suffolk*, by W. A. Copinger, vol. 2, p. 256; vol. 3, p. 62; and *Calendar of Close Rolls*, 1272-1279, p. 302; 1302-1307, pp. 511, 512.

Sir Robert de Burnaville was the son of

23. GEOFFREY DE BURNAVILLE, kt.
m.

He was born about 1210.

This Geoffrey de Burnaville held a messuage called Burnaville's in co. Suffolk in 1279-1280. He may be the one of that name who was pardoned 2s. due to the exchequer, 25 May, 1275.

The date of his death is unknown, and so is the name of his wife.

Issue:

1. ROBERT, kt., married See page 2,331.

NOTES

See *The Manors of Suffolk*, by W. A. Copinger, vol. 2, p. 256; vol. 3, p. 62; *Calendar of Close Rolls*, 1268-1272, p. 248; 1272-1279, p. 174; *Rotuli Hundredorum*, vol. II, p. 357.

Sir Geoffrey de Burnaville was the son of

24. WILLIAM DE BURNAVILLE
m.

He was born about 1180.

William de Burnaville held the manor of Levington, Suffolk, but alienated

it to Hubert de Burgh, earl of Kent.

This William de Burnaville is mentioned in a close roll of 1216. He was designated a justice (with others) in an assize of novel disseisin at Ipswich, in the octaves of St. John the Baptist, and so certified on 13 June 1229.

A mandate was given to the sheriff of Suffolk in 1231, respecting an issue between Hugh de Rikinghal' and Mary his wife, and William de Burnaville, with respect to 10s. '*redditus*' and a debt of 30s. Burnaville was serving in Wales with Roger le Bigod at the time.

William de Burnaville and others were appointed justices at Ipswich to take an assize, 5 June, 1236. This appears to be the last time he is of record. The date of his death is unknown.

The name of his wife is not reported.

Issue:

1. GEOFFREY, married See page 2,332.

NOTES

See *The Manors of Suffolk*, by W. A. Copinger, vol. 2, p. 256; vol. 3, p. 62; *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 1225-1232, p. 295; 1233-1247, p. 164; *Rotuli Litterarum Clausarum*, vol. 1, p. 255.

William de Burnaville was the son of

25. NICHOLAS DE BURNAVILLE
m.

He was born about 1155.

Nicholas de Burnaville was lord of the manor of Levington, Suffolk. Nothing else is known of him.

The name of his wife is unknown.

Issue:

1. WILLIAM, married See page 2,332.

NOTES

This ancestor's name is known only from the pedigree recited in *The Manors of Suffolk*, by W. A. Copinger, vol. 3, p. 62.

Nicholas de Burnaville was the son of

26. WILLIAM DE BURNAVILLE
m.

He was born about 1125-1130.

William de Burnaville was lord of the manor of Levington, also called Burnaville's, co. Suffolk.

He seems to be the one of that name who is listed in the Great Roll of the Pipe for 1179-1180, and who was fined for one mark because he did not produce those whom he pledged.

Nothing more is known of him. The name of his wife is unknown.

Issue:

I. NICHOLAS, married See page 2,333.

NOTES

The arms of this William de Burnaville were said to be *gules*, a rose barbed *vert*. This description appears to be incomplete.

See *The Manors of Suffolk*, by William A. Copinger, vol. 3, p. 62; *The Publications of the Pipe Roll Society*, vol. XXIX, for 1179-1180, under Norfolk and Suffolk.

The ancestry of William de Burnaville is unknown.

STRATTON

16. ELIZABETH STRATTON
m. JOHN ANDREW(S)
son of James Andrewe and Alice Weyland

She was born about 1425.

Nothing is known of her personal history. Elizabeth Stratton, then the widow of John Andrew(s), made her will 18 October, 1474. It was proved in the prerogative court of Canterbury 11 December, 1474.

For issue, see page 2,323.

NOTES

See *Suffolk Institute of Archaeology Proceedings*, vol. 8, p. 199; *Testamenta Vetusta*, ed. Sir Nicholas Harris Nicholas, vol. I, p. 329; and *Collins' Peerage of England*, edited by Sir Egerton Bridges, K.J., vol. III. p. 655 ff. which we quote:

> In the name of God, amen. So be it. I dame Elizabeth Andrews, widow, on the feast of St. Luke the Evangelist, the year of our Lord God Jhu Christ MCCCCLXIIII (15 Edw. IV) being in whole mynde, and to God only disposed, make my testament, and also my last will, in the manner and form following: first, I bequeath my soul to Almighty God, our Lady St. Mary, and all the holy company of heaven, and my body to be buried in the chancel of the church of St. Denis Bakchurch, in London, by the lycence of the parson of the said church. Item, I will that all my debts be paid. Item, I bequeath to the parson of Baileham, for my tyths forgotten, xxs. Item, I bequeath to the use of the same church an howseling towell of diaper, and an altar cloath of diaper, there to remain. Item, I will that my two rings with diamonds, the one to be sent to our Lady of Walsingham and the other to our Lady of Wolpit. Item, I bequeath to the use of the church of Stoke, beside Ipswich, a towell and an altar cloath of diaper, and a dosen sheep, to the use of the same church. Item, I bequeath to the high altar of the said church of St. Denys, in necessary things to be bought for the same, xxs. and also to the parson of the said church xxs. Item, I will that Bailham church shall have a surplice and rochet. And also, that Stoke church shall have a surplice - made of a piece of linnen cloath, containing twentysix yards. Also I bequeath to the church of Weston in Norfolk, a chalice and twenty yards of linnen cloath to make a surplice, and a towel of diaper, and a towel of cotton. Item, I bequeath to Dremesdon church a towel and an altar cloath. Item, I bequeath to the church of Blakenham a towel and an altar cloath. Item, I will that as soon as God sendeth for me to his bliss out of this world, cost be done of my burying, by the advice and discretion of my surveyor (*sic*), and mine executors, and that great part of the host be done to poor bedrede people, most need having, to the honour and pleasure of God. Item, I will that my household and servants be kept eight weeks after my departing, with wages, and other necessarys. Item, I bequeathe to my Lady Wyche, my sister, for a remembrance to think of me, a goblet of silver, and gilt cover. Item, I give to my daughter Elizabeth a blew gown furred with white. Item, I give to my daughter Anne, a cremesine gown single, and a furre of grey, and a single gown of violet, and furre of white. Item, I bequeath to Andrew Suliard, a pair of beids of gold. Item, I bequeath to Anne Suliard, my daughter's daughter, a girdle of green, harnessed with silver. Item, I bequeath to Bridget Wyndesore, my daughter Eliza-

beth's daughter, my white bed, with all the hangings of the same, Item, I bequeath to William Wyndesore a red bed of worsted, with all the hangings. Item, I bequeath to Elizabeth Wyndesore, and Allice Wyndesore, my daughter's daughters, two pieces of silver with covering, and fifteen spoons of silver. Item, I bequeath to my daughter Elizabeth a powder box of silver. Item, I will that ten pair of sheets of the best be divided between my two daughters.

(After which she leaves legacies to her servants, and orders John Milles, one of them, to deliver a doublet of defense, that was her husband's, to remain in the manor of Bailham, and the residue of her goods, &c., after her debts paid, and bequests performed, she bequeaths to her two daughters, Elizabeth, the wife of Thomas Wyndesore, and Anne, the wife of John Suliarde.)

Item, I make and ordeyn mine executors, John Suliarde, Thomas Wyndesore, Elizabeth and Anne, their wives, and my Lady Wyche, my sister, mine overseer. In witness whereof I have put my seal, given at the feast and year aforesaid.

(And in a codicil she bequeaths her two coverlids, one of cotton, the other of silk, one to the church of Bailham, the other to the church of Stoke, and to remain in the manor of Bailham.)

Item, I will that the new great brass pot remain in the said manor of Bailham, to the intent that, when the brethren of the guild of the church of Darmesdon (*sic*) make their dinner, they do occupy the same pot, for the time, and do deliver it again in the said manor of Bailham. Item, I will that all the women servants of my Lady Wyche's house be rewarded by the discretion of my overseer, and executors.

And Brydges goes on to say

Her sister, Lady Wyche aforesaid, died the same year, writing herself in her will, dame Allice Wyche, of London, widow, late the wife of Sir Hugh Wyche, knight, late alderman and merchant of London, and dated June 16th, 1474, 15 Edward IV., she therein orders her body to be buried in the south side of the parish church of St. Denys Bakchurch, London, by the sepulture of William Holt, her late husband, and bequeathing several torches and tapers, to contain in weight, sixteen pounds, orders four to each church there named, and the residue to the church of Stanwell, in Middlesex, to have her said husband's soul and hers prayed for. She bequeaths to her cozen (*niece*) Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Wyndsore, one hundred pounds in plate and household, of the best, and to Andrews Wyndesore, their son, xx l. and to her goddaughter Allice, his sister, twenty pounds, and one of her best standing cups of silver and gilt covered, and twelve silver spoons; to Elizabeth, her sister, and William, their brother, x l. each. She wills to Henry Wyche all her lands, &c. in the parish of St. Michael in Basingshaw, London, to him and his heirs in default, to be sold by his executors. And her other lands and tenements, in London and in Essex to be sold by her executors, and to be disposed by them in manner following: first, to poor husbands, ploughmen in the country, such as have wives and children, and poor widows, and other such poor diligent labourers in poor villages, two hundred pounds, whereof one hundred pound to be disposed of in Lewes and Hastings, and thereabouts, in Sussex, to pray especially for the soul of William Holt, her husband who was born at Lewes. Item, to one hundred poor householders to have every of them a milch cow, and thirteen shillings and four pence, and three ewes, piece sixteen pence apiece. Item, in marriage of poor maidens, of good conversation in the country, and in mending the highways, two hundred pounds;

and the remnant of the said money coming of such sale, I will, that my executors shall dispose for my soul, and other souls, as aforesaid, as they shall seem best to be done. The rest of her estate, goods, chattels, &c., her will fulfilled, she bequeaths to her executors, her cousin, Thomas Wyndesor, Esq., Humphrey Starky, Esq., recorder of London, and Henry Wellys, priest, and to have for their labor, Thomas, forty pounds; Humphrey, forty marks; and Henry, twenty marks. And ordeins overseer of her will John Catesby, serjeant of the law, and to have ten pounds for his labor. The probate is dated November 16th, 1474, which shews that she died about three months after the making of her will.

Elizabeth Stratton was the daughter of

17. JOHN STRATTON
m. ELIZABETH (LUTTRELL) HARLESTON
widow of William Harleston, daughter of Hugh Luttrell, kt. and Katharine (Beaumont) Streche

He was born probably in Norfolk, about 1385.

A writ of *supersedeas* was issued to the sheriff of Kent, and order by mainprise of William Foucher, Richard Burys, John Stratton, each of London, mercer, and Richard Cripse of Kent, to set free Thomas Shirbourne and Joan his wife, if taken; as William Foucher and the others have mainperned in chancery that they shall do or procure no hurt or harm to Lawrence Hystede; dated 26 September, 1406.

On 8 July, 1411 John Stratton, mercer of London, entered into a bond with others to accept the award of the court of mayor and aldermen of the city of London in the matter of the estate of Thomas Dyster, late mercer. In the next year, presumably in consequence of having borrowed money, John Stratton made a 'gift' of all his goods and chattels 'quick and dead' in that city and elsewhere, and debts to him due, 17 May, 1417, to Thomas Turk, fishmonger and Roger Brentfelde, cordwainer, citizens of London, their executors and assigns. It was acknowledged the next day.

A licence was issued 18 March, 1416 for Elizabeth, late the wife of Michael de la Pole, late earl of Suffolk, to grant to (among others) John Stratton of London, mercer, William Harleston, esquire... their heirs and assigns during her life the manor of Burgh, co. Norfolk, the hundred of Hertesmere and Stowe and a yearly rent of 7 pounds, 3*s*. 1*d*. from the issues of the castle, town, manor and honor of Eye with its members, hamlets and other appurtenances, co. Suffolk; 47 pounds. 3*s*. 4*d*. from a farm of 120 marks yearly from the issues of the castle of Rockingham and the stewardship of the forests and hundreds between the bridges of Oxford and Staunford, in the county of Northampton (etc.).

On 9 November, 1417, Thomas Bondysshe of Bunstede Helyon of the county of Essex, esquire, was cited for not appearing to answer John Stratton, citizen and mercer of London, concerning a debt of 40 pounds.

A commitment was made, 18 December, 1420 to John Staverton, Nicholas Burly, Thomas Wyssman, clerk and Thomas Russell of London, by mainprise of John Stratton of London and William Wenfarthing of the county of Norfolk, of the keeping of the alien priory of Cretyng and Everdon with all appurten-

ances lately assigned in dower to Joan queen of England and now seized into the king's hands for certain causes.

On 1 December, 1423 a pardon was granted, for 10 pounds paid into the hanaper, to Elizabeth, late the wife of Michael de la Pole, of the trespass done by her in granting for her natural life to (among others) William Harleston, esquire, all since deceased, and to (among others) John Stratton of London, mercer, a yearly rent of 20 pounds issuing out of the castle and town of Offord, held of the king in chief. A pardon was issued also to John Stratton (and others) for the trespass by them done in receiving the said rent, without the king's licence, and permission to them now to receive the same during the life of the said Elizabeth.

John Stratton appears to have loaned money and to have sustained some bad merchandise accounts. He sued John Swaffham of Brendewode, co. Essex to recover 7 pounds, 12s., 10*d*., 13 February, 1427; and Reginald Cobbe of Beccles, co. Suffolk, was cited before the justices of the King's Bench to answer Reginald Strete, mercer of London and John Stratton, touching two pleas of debt of 16 and 8 pounds, respectively.

An order was issued to the escheator in Suffolk on 13 May, 1433 (concerning an assignment of dower to Katherine, wife of John, late duke of Norfolk) as to one knight's fee in Denham, formerly held by John de Denham and now by John Stratton in right of his wife, to the value of 100s.

On 24 June 1438 there was an *inspeximus* and confirmation by advice and consent of the lords spiritual and temporal in the parliament held at Westminster in the king's first year, to John Stratton, the present tenant of manors referred to in a charter dated 11 March, 1337, in favor of Peter de Ty. This last was a grant, of special grace, to Peter de Ty and his heirs of a free warren to all their demesne lands of Weston, Helmyngham and Gatele, co. Norfolk. This was followed, 7 November 1441 by a declaration of Henry Inglose, kt., that he consented to no feoffment of the manors of Tyes and Aldenham in Weston or of any other lands in Weston, Rynglonde, Morton, Hokeryng, Attylrigge and Sparham which were of John Stratton, nor made any quitclaim thereof by virtue of any feoffment; and disclaimer and release of any right or title to him or his heirs by virtue of such feoffment. The outcome of this situation has not been found.

Geoffrey Halle, parson of the church of Asshby, in Lothinglond, co. Suffolk, was cited 14 June, 1448 for not appearing to answer John Stratton touching a plea that he render chattels to the value of 5 marks.

John Stratton was still living in 1459, but died before 8 November, 1469. On the latter date John Heydon, feofee of John Stratton of Weston, Esq., granted to John Andrews and Elizabeth his wife the manor of Weston and all the lands in Helmingham, Morton, Ringland and Hokering, which he had of the feoffment of John Stratton, Esq., and his wife by deed dated 4 August, 1459.

John Stratton married Elizabeth Luttrell, widow of William Harleston.

Issue:

1. William, who died young.
2. ELIZABETH, married John Andrew(s). See page 2, 335.

3. Alice, married 1. William Holt and 2. Hugh Wyche, kt.

NOTES

See *Calendar of Charter Rolls*, IV, 1327-1341, p. 389; *Calendar of Close Rolls*, Henry IV, vol. III, p. 151; vol. IV, p. 337; Henry V, p. 204; Henry VI, vol. II, pp. 208-210; vol. IV, p. 35; *Calendar of Fine Rolls*, vol. XIV, pp. 198, 366; *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 1413-1416, p. 402; 1416-1422, p. 96; 1422-1429, pp. 163, 373; 1429-1436, p. 10, 438; 1436-1441, p. 178; 1446-1453, p. 100; *Suffolk Institute of Archaeology Proceedings*, vol. 8, p. 199, which states that

> This most ancient family was seated at Stratton-Hall in Trimely in Colnes Hundred, till *Sr Iohn Stratton* left *Elizabeth* his sole Daughter and Heir marry'd to *Iohn Andrews* of Bayleham. They had lands in Trimely and Yaxely Temp. Ed. I in Assington, Bryseworth, Gyslingham, and Thrandeston, 20 Ed. 3.
>
> They bore arg. on a Cross sab. 5 Bezants.

This account is inaccurate. John Stratton of the present connection was not a knight, so far as we have found, nor do documents term him such. Again, Elizabeth was not his only daughter; although it does appear that eventually she was his sole heiress. The listing of the properties is at variance with those known to have been held by this John Stratton, and we suspect that he had a contemporary who was a knight, with whom he has been confused. Continuing: *An Essay Towards a Topographical History of the County of Norfolk*, by Francis Blomefield, 1739, vol. III, pp. 433ff:

> Manor of Tye Hall
> Manor of Weston
> Sir Robert de Tye, son of Sir Robert, was lord in the 2d of Henry V, and soon after sold it to Augustine Stratton, Esq.; Sir Robert dying on the 8th of October, 1415, was buried in the church of Soterly in Suffolk.... and in the following year Sir John Heveningham, John Knevet, Edmund Oldhall, Esq., &c. confirmed to Augustine Stratton, Esq., and John Stratton, citizen and mercer of London, their manor of Weston, which they purchased of Sir Robert Tye, on this condition, that if the said Augustine, &c. pay to John Wilby, master of the chantrey of Metingham, and John Norwich, 100 marks, to take effect, otherwise not; by deed dated at Weston, April 5, in the 4th of Henry V (1417).
>
> John Stratton was lord of Tyes hall, Lyons and Aldenhams, in Weston in the 8th of Henry VI, when they were settled on him and Elizabeth his wife, and their heirs, and sealed with, argent, on a cross sable, 5 bezants....

See also *The Manors of Suffolk*, by W. A. Copinger, M. A., LL. D., v. 6, p. 87.

From the foregoing we identify an Augustine Stratton of London, also a mercer, as a brother of the present John Stratton. The immediate antecedents of these two brothers appears to be a Walter Stratton, although proof has not been found to this writing.

The ancestry of John Stratton has not been established.

ANDREW LUTTRELL
m. Elizabeth de Ralegh
ALEXANDER LUTTRELL, kt.
MARGERY FITZ THOMAS
ANDREW LUTTRELL
PERNEL (MARK)
THOMAS FITZ WILLIAM
GEOFFREY LUTTRELL, kt.
FRETHESANT PAYNEL
(PHILIP MARK)
WILLIAM PAYNEL
FRETHESANT
ALEXANDER PAYNEL
AGNES FOSSARD
RALPH PAYNEL
MAUD DE SURDEVAL
ROBERT FOSSARD
ASCELINA

LUTTRELL

17. ELIZABETH (LUTTRELL) HARLESTON
m. JOHN STRATTON

She was born about 1388.

In March, 1406, an arrangement was made for William Harleston, esquire, to marry Elizabeth Luttrell, as soon as convenient after Easter. Her father, Sir Hugh Luttrell, undertook to enfeoff them of all his lands at Debenham in Suffolk, with remainder to their heirs, with ultimate reversion to himself and his heirs. William Harleston at the same time undertook to enfeoff his intended wife of lands to the yearly value of 40 marks and to enter into a bond to Sir Hugh for 125 marks, repayable in the event there were no children.

Elizabeth Luttrell married William Harleston about or very shortly after 24 April, 1406. Harleston subsequently appears as a draper of London, where he was still living 18 March, 1416. He died shortly thereafter, and left no surviving issue.

As his widow, Elizabeth Luttrell married 2. John Stratton of Weston, Norfolk, and London, England.

For their issue, see pages 2.338 2.339.

NOTES

The foregoing has been taken from *A History of Dunster*, by Sir H. C. Maxwell Lyte, K. C. B., 1909, *passim*. The following entry occurs in the accounts of Sir Hugh Luttrell in 1406:

> On the eve of St. Mark (24 April), in paid for the expenses of John Bacwell sent by order of my lord to Brigewater for John Somer, a friar, to come to Dunsterre because of the marriage to be made between a daughter of my lord and William Harleston, 2s.

Bacwell was the domestic steward at Dunster Castle. In the accounts for 1423 there is a note that the expenses were greater than usual "because Elizabeth Harleston, my lord's daughter, was in the aforesaid household with five men and seven horses at the costs and expenses of the said household for seventeen weeks."

In view of the fact that *A History of Dunster* is well documented, it has been accepted as a correct account.

Elizabeth Luttrell was the daughter of

18. HUGH LUTTRELL, kt.
m. KATHARINE (BEAUMONT) STRECHE
widow of John Streche and daughter of John Beaumont and Joan Stockhay

He was born about, or probably before 1364.

By the successive deaths of his grandmother Joan Luttrell in 1378 and of his elder brother John soon afterward, he became heir to the small paternal estate at Chilton in Devonshire, but he did not obtain actual possession of it until 1385, when he was in the king's service abroad.

He was for a time an esquire in the household of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster. At the beginning of 1390 he is mentioned as a knight having influence at Court, and later in the same year he took part in some jousts at St. Inglevert near Calais. In consideration of his services he received from Richard II in 1391 a grant of an annuity of 20 pounds out of the confiscated English property of the priory of St. Nicholas at Angers. In 1394 a further annuity of 40 pounds was granted to him on his undertaking to remain with Richard II the rest of his life.

Upon the death of his mother in 1395 he inherited considerable property. He was given the reversion of the keepership of the castle of Leeds in co. Kent. In 1394 and again in 1399 he accompanied the king to Ireland.

The accession of the house of Lancaster did not change the fortunes of Sir Hugh Luttrell. Henry IV had not been on the throne many weeks when he confirmed to Sir Hugh his annuities of 60 pounds and the forestership of Gillingham, and gave him 5 pounds a year in lieu of the constableship of Leeds. The letters patent to this effect were, however, surrendered & cancelled in 1404, when the king remitted to him 482 pounds, 8*s*.11*d*. due to the exchequer in respect of lands farmed by him in Kent.

Sir Hugh Luttrell was at Calais in 1400, in some unspecified capacity.

His receiver in the west of England sent 22 marks to him "by the hand of John Luttrell, son of Richard Luttrell, at his coming from Calec (*sic*) at the feast of the Nativity of St. John in the fourth year", or midsummer, 1403. On the death of his cousin, Sir John Luttrell, K. B., in that year, he succeeded to the estate at East Quantockshead. Later in the same year, Sir Hugh was appointed one of the ambassadors to treat with the Commissioners of the king in France and afterwards, with the Commissioners of the duke of Burgundy. Several of their official letters have been preserved, and in one of them Sir Hugh is specifically described as lieutenant of Calais. In the spring of 1404 he was appointed mayor of Bordeaux by royal authority, but his stay in Gascony cannot have been long, although no successor to him was appointed until March, 1406.

Sir Hugh was elected one of the knights of the shire for Somerset in the parliament which was summoned to meet at Coventry 6 October, 1404, and he was paid for 46 days personal attendance. Two days before the meeting of that parliament, Lady de Mohun died, and it not likely that Sir Hugh Luttrell lost any time in putting forward his claim to the estate of which his mother had bought the reversion from her some 28 years previously. In the first instance, however, the escheator intervened on behalf of the crown, and on 17 October, 1404 the king, anticipating complications, gave a temporary lease of the Mohun property to William Grene and John Lawrence, esquires, for a considerable rent. These lessees remained in occupation of Dunster until 17 February, 1405, when Sir Hugh Luttrell presumably obtained possession. He was certainly estab-

lished there a few months later. His household accounts for that year supply various notices of his proceedings in Somerset and of his going to Wales to fight against Owen Glendower.

In the last part of 1405 Sir Hugh found that his title to Dunster, Minehead, Carhampton and Kilton had been challenged by the coheirs of Sir John and lady de Mohun. Edward duke of York and Philippa his wife, Elizabeth, countess of Salisbury and Richard, lord Strange of Knockin had already begun legal proceedings to recover the estate of which the reversion had been sold to lady Luttrell. On 14 May, 1405 the king had appointed nine special commissioners, including the two chief justices and the chief baron of the exchequer to take an assize of novel disseisin in the matter.

In Easter term, 1406 Luttrell brought a subsidiary suit against Thomas, prior of Christ church, Canterbury, to have him deliver up the sealed chest which lady de Mohun had deposited in his charge two days before her death. He was opposed by the coheirs of Mohun, but, after full argument, the chest was opened in the court of common pleas and adjudicated to him, the contents being title deeds to property of which Sir Hugh was in actual possession.

On 19 June, 1406 the House of Commons sent up a petition praying that the suit concerning the castle and manor of Dunster, the manors of Minehead, Kilton and Carhampton, and the hundred of Carhampton, with their appurtenances, should be referred to the award and judgment of four lords of the realm, and all the justices. To this the duke of York on behalf of himself and his parceners agreed, stipulating only that the lords selected and the justices should swear before the king in parliament to settle the matter according to the laws of the realm before a certain day, without showing favor to either party. The plaintiffs accordingly nominated two laymen, the lords Roos and Furnival, and the defendant nominated the bishops of Exeter and St. David's. 1 November was fixed as the latest day for a decision. The bishop of Exeter and the two lay lords took the stipulated oaths on the spot, and parliamentary authority was given to the king's council to receive the oaths of the other arbitrators during the recess then about to begin. Seven of the judges were sworn before the king and the bishop of Durham, then chancellor of England, at the house of the latter on 3 July, 1406, the chief justice then being absent. It was not until 22 October, however, that the court was fully constituted, the bishop of St. David's then taking the oath, together with Lawrence Drewe who had been substituted for the bishop of Exeter. The arguments seem to have been continued by consent of the parties beyond the date originally fixed for the decision, but without any apparent result.

At some unspecified date in November or December, the Commons took up the matter again on behalf of Sir Hugh Luttrell, who sat among them as one of the members for Devonshire. Contrasting "the poor estate of the said Hugh" with "the great estates" of his adversaries, they prayed that the special assize should be repeated, unless concerned with evidence already produced, and that no fresh commission for a special assize should be issued. They prayed further that if a suit should be instituted for trial by the country in the normal manner, nobody should be put on the jury who did not have 40 pounds a year in land, and they ended by observing that the estates in question were of great value and the parties powerful persons, so that "mischief and riot" might easily arise unless

special precautions were taken. To this the king replied that the statute made should be observed, and that the sheriff of Somerset should be sworn before the council to empanel the most sufficient and impartial persons in his bailiwick.

There is at Dunster castle an original deposition made by Sir Baldwin Malet at Emmore, 30 December, 1406, that he and other military tenants of the house of Dunster had duly recognized the conveyance made by Sir John and Lucy de Mohun to the bishop of London and other trustees. Nevertheless it seems fairly clear that the case was heard at Ilchester in Michaelmas term, by special commissioners, probably the whole judicial bench, as Monkham and Hankford, who had not been nominated in the commission of 14 May, 1405, took part in the proceedings. The plaintiffs disputed the validity in law of certain transactions subsequent to the entail of 1436. The case report ends abruptly with an adjournment, and all that can be said is that Sir Hugh Luttrell remained in possession.

He was again returned as a knight of the shire for Devon in 1407. Three years later, when he was steward of the household of queen Joan, he was appointed by her to the offices of constable of Bristol castle and keeper of the forests of Kingswood and Fulwood for the term of her life. In 1414 he was returned to parliament as a member for Somerset.

Soon after the outbreak of the war with France, Sir Hugh Luttrell seems to have been sent over to Normandy as one of the councillors of the governor of Harfleur. In February, 1417, Sir Hugh undertook, for a sum of 286 pounds, to serve the king in the French war for a year, with one knight, nineteen esquires and sixty archers. The muster of his company, taken before embarkation a few months later, shows that he had serving under him Sir Geoffrey Luttrell of Irnham, the head of his family, John Luttrell, his own son, William Godwyn, his son-in-law, and sixteen other esquires, forty-two mounted archers and twenty-five archers on foot.

In 1418 and 1419 Sir Hugh Luttrell was lieutenant of Harfleur. He had authority also to treat with the captains of different Norman towns that were willing to capitulate to the English. Shortly afterward he became great seneschal of Normandy. The exact date of Sir Hugh's final return to England is not known. Richard Wydevill, however, occurs as seneschal of Normandy in July, 1422. The last few years of Sir Hugh's life were spent in retirement, probably because of failing health.

Sir Hugh Luttrell died 24 March, 1428. A monument to his memory and that of his wife seems to have been erected, or commenced, on the north side of the chancel of Dunster church. Both their effigies, made of alabaster and relieved with gold, have been sadly mutilated in the course of centuries, and it is very doubtful whether they occupy their original position. They now lie under a canopy carved in stone in an arched opening between the chancel and the little projecting sacristy, which was almost rebuilt in the nineteenth century.

Sir Hugh Luttrell married Katharine Beaumont, widow of John Streche, who survived him.

Issue:

1. John, kt., born about 1394, died 30 June, 1430, married Margaret, daughter of John Tuchet, kt., and had issue
2. William, mentioned in 1416.
3. Margaret, married John Cotes, esquire.
4. ELIZABETH, married 1. William Harleston and 2. John Stratton. See page 2.341
5. Anne, married probably in 1408 to William Godwyn.
6. Joan, a nun at Shaftesbury

NOTES

The foregoing has been taken from *A History of Dunster*, by Sir H.C. Maxwell Lyte, K.C.B., 1909, pp. 78 to 108 inclusive. This author goes on to say

> It might have been expected that the name of the Great Seneschal of Normandy, the first Luttrell Lord of Dunster, the builder of part of the Castle, would have been so well known on the spot that there could be no question as to the fact that he and his wife were the originals of the two alabaster figures *(in the church)*. Yet every writer down to 1879 who has mentioned them has described them as representing Sir John de Mohun and his wife. This deep-rooted error appears to have arisen out of an exaggerated respect for a hesitating opinion of the old antiquary, John Leland, who in his account of Dunster Church says:-
>
> > In the north part of this was buried under an arche by the high altare one of the Luterelles or, as I rather thynke, of the Mowns
>
> Although the arms and legs of the knight have alike disappeared, his costume, the orle, or wreath, round his basinet, the demi-placcates covering his breast, the sword-belt hanging diagonally across his body, the six overlapping taces, or plates, round his waist and hips, and the tuiles that protect his thighs, show clearly that he lived in the first part of the fifteenth century. Furthermore the official collar of SS. round his neck mark him out as a person attached to the service of a Lancastrian king. No lord of Dunster except Sir Hugh Luttrell answers to this description.

Hugh Luttrell, kt., was the son of

19. ANDREW LUTTRELL, kt
m. ELIZABETH (DE COURTENAY) DE VERE
widow of John de Vere, kt., and daughter of Hugh de Courtenay, earl of Devon, and Margaret de Bohun

He was born about or before 1330

On the occasion of the marriage of this Sir Andrew Luttrell to Elizabeth (de Courtenay) de Vere, in the summer of 1359 Edward III (who was her kinsman) gave them an annuity of 200 pounds for their lives in aid of the maintenance of their social position

In 1361 Sir Andrew Luttrell and his wife went on a pilgrimage to the famous shrine of Santiago de Compostella, with a retinue of 24 men and women and as many horses.

The annuity of 200 pounds was confirmed by Richard II in 1378, and renewed in favor of Lady Luttrell in 1381, her husband having died in the interim.

Issue:

1. HUGH, kt., married Katharine (Beaumont) Streche. See p. 2,341.

NOTES

See *A History of Dunster*, by Sir H. C. Maxwell Lyte, K. C. B., vol. 1, pp. 76, 77.

Andrew Luttrell, kt. was the son of

20. JOHN LUTTRELL, kt
m. JOAN

He was born about 1295, perhaps before.

This Sir John Luttrell has been stated in a brief of the time of Henry VI to have been a brother of Sir Andrew Luttrell of East Quantockshead, but a careful examination of dates and a reevaluation of records convinced H. C. Maxwell Lyte that Sir John was his son, not his brother. When, in March, 1337 Edward III conferred the title of Duke of Cornwall upon his eldest son Edward and created six earls, he also dubbed a number of knights, of whom this John Luttrell was one.

In the very same month, Andrew Luttrell, the youthful rector of East Quantockshead received episcopal licence to stay for a while in the service of his brother John. In the same year Sir John Luttrell acquired property in the parish of Thorverton in Devon, called Chilton. He also had land at Lundy's Island.

Sir John Luttrell is sometimes described as 'lord of Chilton', and his manor there became known as Chilton Luttrell. He was a commissioner of array in 1347 and 1359 and he was returned to parliament as one of the kts. of the shire for Devon in 1360 and 1363,

The date of his death is not known.

His widow Joan survived until 1378. Her maiden name is not reported.

Issue:

1. ANDREW, kt., married Elizabeth (de Courtenay) de Vere. See page 2,345.

NOTES

See *A History of Dunster*, by Sir H. C. Maxwell Lyte, K. C. B., vol.

1, pp. 75, 76.

John Luttrell, kt., was the son of

21. ANDREW LUTTRELL, kt.
m. ELIZABETH DE RALEGH
daughter of Warin de Ralegh, kt., and Hawisia

He was born about 1255.

Sir Andrew Luttrell was a minor at his father's death, about 1270. The custody of the manor of East Quantockshead, or rather of his two-thirds of it, was in the autumn of 1274 committed to Robert Tibetot by the king, as guardian of his overlord, the son of Sir Geoffrey Luttrell.

Andrew Luttrell was, in 1301, summoned to perform military service against the Scots, and was reckoned as from Devonshire, since he had lands at Whitwell. He was knighted in due course, and was still living in 1310.

While still in his teens, and during his father's lifetime, he married Elizabeth de Ralegh.

His issue appears to have been

1. Alexander, married Mary
2. JOHN, married Joan See page 2,346.
3. Andrew, a clerk.

NOTES

See *A History of Dunster*, by Sir H. C. Maxwell Lyte, K. C. B., vol. 1, pp. 68, 69.

Andrew Luttrell, kt., was the son of

22. ALEXANDER LUTTRELL, kt.
m. MARGERY FITZ THOMAS
daughter of Thomas Fitz William and Agnes

He was born about 1230.

Alexander Luttrell received from his father a grant of the manor of East Quantockshead and the advowson of the church there, to be held by him and the heirs of his body for ever at a yearly rent of a pair of gilt spurs or 6*d.* at Whitsuntide. After the death of Sir Andrew Luttrell this grant was confirmed by his son and heir Geoffrey, and, after the death of Margery, the relict of Maurice of Gaunt, her son, Sir Roger de Somery, in 1269, released all his possible rights in East Quantockshead and conveyed it to Alexander Luttrell in fee. At one period in his life the latter had some land at Hickling in Nottinghamshire.

In 1266 Alexander Luttrell obtained from the king the custody of his elder brother Sir Geoffrey, who became mentally ill. In 1270 he embarked for the Holy Land in the retinue of the king's eldest son, Edward, leaving the management of his affairs in the hands of a neighbor, Sir Warin de Ralegh, whom he appointed his attorney for four years.

It is very doubtful if he returned from the Holy Land. The fact of his death was known in Somerset at the beginning of April, 1273, when the king's escheator took possession of his lands.

Sir Alexander Luttrell married Margery, daughter of Thomas fitz William, who survived her husband.

Issue:

1. ANDREW, married Elizabeth de Ralegh. See page 2, 347.
2. John, living in 1305; married Rose
3. Annora, under age in 1279, who seems to have married Ralph Fitzurse of Williton.

NOTES

See *A History of Dunster* by Sir H. C. Maxwell Lyte, K. C. B., vol. 1, pp. 66, 67, 68.

Alexander Luttrell, kt., was the son of

23. ANDREW LUTTRELL, kt.
m. PERNEL (MARK)
probably daughter of Philip Mark and Alina or Anna

He was born about 1208.

Andrew Luttrell, being under age at the time of his father's death, was for some months a ward of the crown. By arrangement, however with Ralph de Rodes, the overlordship of Luttrell's lands and person was committed in 1218 to Philip Mark. It was distinctly stipulated that Andrew Luttrell was to marry one of Philip Mark's daughters.

By the successive deaths of his mother's niece, the only child of Isabel Bastard, and his own mother Frethesant, Andrew Luttrell became heir to the whole feudal barony of his maternal grandfather, William Paynell. On attaining his majority in 1229, and doing the necessary homage, Andrew obtained possession of his hereditary estates in Yorkshire, Northamptonshire and Leicestershire. In the following year he laid claim to a considerable part of the landed property of his distant cousin, Maurice of Gaunt, the heir of the elder branch of the Paynel family. Maurice de Gaunt died in the expedition which Henry III led into Brittany in the summer of 1230.

Andrew Luttrell thereupon went to the king in Poitou and put forward a claim to the manors of (East) Quantockshead, Stockland, Huish, Pawlet, and Weare in Somerset, and Irnham in the county of Lincoln, as his law-

tul inheritance. The question of descent being obviously a difficulty, he offered to pay a hundred marks for an enquiry, provided that he should be absolved from payment in the event of his claim being disallowed. Upon these conditions, the king ordered his justices in England to initiate the inquiry requested. So uncertain, however did the result appear that Walter de Evermue obtained from the king a formal grant for life of the manors of Quantockshead and Huish, subject only to the possible rights of the claimant. A few years later this grant was revoked, and the two manors were assigned in lieu of dower to Margaret de Somery, the relict of Maurice de Gaunt or Gant.

Andrew Luttrell failed to show any right to the manors of Pawlet and Weare, and accordingly they passed to Robert de Gurney, son of the half sister of the last owner. On the other hand, in April, 1231, he obtained an order for the delivery of the manor of Irnham, upon giving security for the payment of 100 marks, which was the amount of relief due on succession to a great barony. He had to wait 13 months longer for an admission of his right to the manors of Stockland, Quantockshead and Huish. Some years later, a certain Maurice of Leigh and Agnes his wife, who seems to have been related to the Gaunts, set up a claim to a great part of the Paynel inheritance, and Andrew Luttrell had to cede to them Huish and East Bagborough, retaining only the overlordship with certain services and reversionary rights.

Altogether, his barony comprised fifteen knights' fees of his grandfather William Paynel of Hooton, and twelve and one half fees of his cousin, Maurice de Gaunt.

In 1242 Andrew Luttrell was summoned to perform military service against the Scots. He was appointed sheriff of Lincolnshire in 1251, but in the following year he paid 3 marks of gold for exemption during the remainder of his life from serving as justice, sheriff, bailiff or juror. He also obtained from the king a grant of free warren on his paternal estates at Gamston and Bridgeford in Nottinghamshire, and a confirmation of his grant of a weekly market and a yearly fair at Irnham, which was probably his ordinary residence. Hooton he made over to his eldest son Geoffrey, and East Quantockshead to his second son Alexander, presumably on the occasion of their respective marriages. At different times in his life he granted or confirmed lands and rights to the abbey of Drax, founded by William Paynel, to the priory of Nostell, to the abbey of Roche, and to the hospital of St. Mark at Billeswick near Bristol, founded by Maurice de Gaunt.

Sir Andrew Luttrell died in 1265, leaving a widow Pernel, who was living in 1267. She was probably daughter of Philip Mark (see below).

Issue:

1. Geoffrey, kt., ancestor of the Luttrells of Irnham.
2. ALEXANDER, married Margery fitz Thomas fitz William. See p. 2,347.
3. Robert, a clerk. In 1,262 he was presented by his family to the rectory of Irnham. He founded 3 chantries, at Irnham, Stamford & Sempringham respectively, about 1303. He died in 1315, being at that time a canon of Salisbury.
4. Annora, married Hugh Boby, kt.

NOTES

See *A History of Dunster*, by Sir H. C. Maxwell Lyte, K. C. B., vol. 1, pp. 61 to 66 inclusive.

In *Rotuli Litterarum Clausarum*, vol. 1, p. 353 there is recorded in 1218 the fact that king John issued a letter close to the sheriff of Lincolnshire giving Philip Mark plenary seisin of all the lands formerly those of Geoffrey Luttrell in his shrievalty, of whose son and heir Philip Mark is to have the marriage of the son, by the king's will and of the gift of Rad(ulfus) de Rodes. The word *voluntate* in the original has given rise to some variance in interpretation, as it means also 'wish' and 'inclination'. However king John was not the sort to express wishes or inclinations in such a case. In *The Complete Peerage* by G. E. C., the most recent edition, vol. VIII, p. 285, the statement is made, based on the foregoing and on *Excerpta e Rot. Fin.*, vol. 1, p. 83:

> There was a stipulation that Andrew was to marry a daughter of Philip Mark...

Yet William Farrer could say in *Honors and Knights Fees*, vol. 1, p. 230:

> ...to Philip Marc was granted the son and heir of Geoffrey (*sic*) Luttrell to be married to Philip's daughter, if he could obtain this against Ralph de Rodes and his sons.

This presumably comes from a record the writer has not seen, but it is not consistent with those we have read. James C. Holt in *Thoroton Society Transactions*, vol. 56, pp. 8 - 22 states that Philip Mark had planned to marry one of his daughters to Andrew Luttrell.

It is true that there is no positive statement thus far found which can be relied upon and which affirms indeed that Andrew Luttrell's wife was a daughter of Philip Mark. However, her given name of Pernel is obviously a variant of the French feminine form of Pierre; she had a daughter and granddaughter named Annora, and Philip Mark's other child was named Annora; the Luttrells had no lands from the Rodes family; and Philip Mark usually had his way in those days, to the extent that he was referred to in *Magna Carta* by name, as one to be removed from office.

There is therefore, no question in this writer's mind that Andrew Luttrell married Pernel Mark, daughter of Philip Mark.

PHILIP MARK

Recently W. L. Warren (1961) in his fine book *King John* outlines the circumstances which brought Philip Mark and his kinsmen to England:

> P. 188
> Quite apart from what John actually did, there was the objectionable way he went about doing it. He put his deepest trust only in men who were completely depend-

> ent upon him, and in practice this meant, very often, the clever and able men he had brought over from the continent.... Gerard d'Athée ... brought his kinsmen to England (*from Touraine*) with him, and John gave them lands for their maintenance and offices in his service. Gerard died in 1213 before baronial discontent rose to its feet, but he and his kinsmen achieved a perpetual remembrance for they were cited by name in Magna Carta: 'We', the king is made to promise, 'will utterly remove from their offices the relatives of Gerard d'Athée, namely Engelard de Cigogné, Peter and Guy and Andrew de Chanceaux, Guy de Cigogné, Geoffrey de Martigny and his brethren, Philip Marc and his brothers and his nephew, Geoffrey, together with all their adherents, so that henceforth they shall have no office in England.' Unfortunately we know little more about them than their names, but the hatred of them is obvious enough. John, it is clear, had a corps of strong-arm agents whom he would move into trouble spots to enforce his will at the point of the sword.

In *Thoroton Society Transactions*, vol. 56, beginning p. 8, James C. Holt has published a thoroughly documented biography of Philip Mark, and which forms the substance of the following record.

It was clearly necessary for king John to maintain the shrievalties of Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire in the hands of men who were both loyal and efficient, after John's disasters in France. He was under the necessity of providing for those Frenchmen who had served him well, both to reward their fidelity and to exploit their experience. From 1204 onwards they rapidly gained a foothold in all grades of the administration. As a result, John's government became more military in character and came to include a considerable number of foreigners among its officials. The process was completed with the introduction of a group of men, mostly from Poitou and Touraine, in 1206 and 1207.

The history of Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire illustrates these developments admirably. In October, 1204 the two shires were transferred to Robert de Vieuxpont. On his failure to perform his duties satisfactorily, the shrievalty was transferred to Gerard d'Athée, in August 1208. Two months later it was given to Philip Mark, who at first accounted for the revenues as Gerard's deputy. From Michaelmas, 1209, however, he was in sole charge, and he continued to hold the office, *Magna Carta* notwithstanding, until 1224.

Philip Mark's origins are a mystery. There is no important reference to him in the English records until he appears as the sheriff of Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire. Sir Maurice Powicke states that he came from Touraine. This view is supported by Philip's early association with Gerard d'Athée, himself a native of that part of France. Further, at Chenonceaux a family named Marque can be traced back as lords of the manor to 1243. If Philip was connected with this family, then he and the Athée and Cigogné families all came from villages within an easy reach of each other in the area between the valleys of the Cher and the Indre. Probably Philip, like Gerard d'Athée, had already had administrative experience in France. With Philip came his brother Reginald, and Peter Mark. The latter, probably also his brother, acted as deputy sheriff from 1210 to 1212, and for a time was constable of Nottingham castle.

The absence of chancery enrolments during the early years of Phil-

ip's shrievalty leaves us with little information on this part of his career. When these records recommence in the spring of 1212 the country was on the threshold of crisis and their references to Philip necessarily emphasize the military side of his duties. For the next three years he was busy supervising the construction of siege machines and receiving and despatching troops. His responsibilities extended beyond the defense of the castles under his immediate control, and once war had started Nottingham became the hub of the king's defenses in the north. By now John was well satisfied with the part Philip was playing and his powers were rapidly extended. He acquired control of the forests in his two counties. In the summer of 1216 he was in charge of Newark castle as well as Nottingham, and one of John's last acts was to make him sheriff of Lincolnshire in association with Nicholas de la Haye.

There were good reasons for this expansion of Philip's powers and for the centralization of the northern defenses in Nottingham, for, as Mr. Holt showed, the castle was the most important financial center in the north. As custodian of the Nottingham treasury, Philip was already responsible for making payments to the king's troops and agents on royal authority. Now, with the breakdown of the exchequer, he became an almost independent financial agent responsible for the collection of ransoms, levies and proffers over a wide area extending well beyond the boundaries of his own two shires.

In Nottingham he performed his duties with considerable efficiency; further afield he was not so effective. The money he collected was soon spent, and by the beginning of 1217 the Nottingham treasury was empty. On 7 January, 1217, the earl of Derby had to be ordered to give Philip 140 pounds of the farm of the wapentake of Wirksworth to pay the knights and sergeants in Nottingham castle, lest they should desert for lack of wages.

After the war the government faced the problem of bringing Philip and his like to account for their receipts. In 1223 it was found that over 2,500 pounds had passed through his hands during the war years. He was able to account for most of this money, but he still owed more than 140 pounds for these and other debts when he lost the shrievalty in 1224. He was pardoned some of these debts.

The counterpart of Philip's service to the crown was reward, in the grant of wardships, estates and money fees charged on the exchequer. John used his power to endow his foreign agents very cautiously. Usually they were not given large estates in hereditary right, although they might acquire land permanently by marriage. They were normally granted a wardship, or estates and fees given to them for life, or during the king's pleasure. In this way the king could still maintain a strong hold over them. Within these limits Philip Mark was able to obtain fairly extensive possessions. By September, 1213 he probably held Bulwell, and before the end of the reign he obtained the custody of Andrew Luttrell (of Gamston and West Bridgeford) and of Matthew de Hathersage.

In addition to these custodies, Philip obtained a grant from king John giving him land worth 80 pounds a year. This grant was confirmed in January, 1217 when it was stipulated that Philip was to hold the land until Henry III came of age, and that the value of any

marriage he was given was to be deducted from the grant. At first the properties included Bulwell and Melbourne, but Melbourne was quickly transferred to the earl of Derby; Philip did not recover control of it until 1223, when he farmed the manor, and his tenure was not finally confirmed until 1225. An attempt was made to restore Melbourne to Philip as early as November, 1217, but this apparently failed. At the same time he was given the farms of Derby, Edwinstowe and Darlton. By 1223, however, he had either lost these manors completely or been forced to account for them at the exchequer. Bulwell gave him less trouble. In 1222 or early in 1223 the men of Bulwell made an offer to farm the manor themselves, but it was confirmed to Philip. In Michaelmas 1223 he was required to account for the farm for the last year and a half, but the demand apparently lapsed and despite several orders for the seizure of the estate, Philip remained in control of it to the end of his life.

Philip Mark's government of Nottinghamshire can hardly have propitiated the local inhabitants. It was burdensome, on occasion lawless, and designed to extract the utmost for both the king and Philip. Charges of robbery were brought against both him and his officials. In 1222 William of Lancaster complained that the sheriff held three sons of his friends or tenants prisoner. Philip's activities, indeed, were long remembered. Nearly thirty years after his death it was found that he had accepted an annual payment of 100s. from the burgesses of Nottingham as an offer for his good will and support in maintaining their liberties.

Philip's administration of the forests seems to have been particularly harsh. In November, 1217, royal orders were issued restoring the forestership of Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire to Matilda de Caux, and both Philip and Brian de Lisle were ordered to remove their officials. Philip disobeyed, and in April, 1220 complaints were made about the number and exactions of his men. He was ordered to reduce their number and to moderate their behavior. By the summer he was evidently interfering with the rights of the canons of Southwell and the marks of Lenton, and the stream of complaints from Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire eventually drew the attention of Pandulph, bishop of Norwich, and the justiciar, Hubert de Burgh. Meanwhile Philip was using all his ingenuity to circumvent the letters of April. On his own initiative he held an inquiry into the number of officials which the king ought to have in the forests and apparently reported his findings to the government. He was bluntly snubbed and told not to trouble Matilda de Caux. Her possession of the forestership was confirmed and Philip was ordered to withdraw. This apparently settled the matter.

Clashes between Philip and the men of the two shires were not limited to purely administrative matters. His persistent effort to acquire estates was another fruitful source of disagreement. In the period after the civil war Philip's power was at its highest. He still held the wardship of Andrew Luttrell and of Matthew de Hathersage. Now he added to this the custody of Gervase de Wiverton, a tenant of the honor of Peverel, and the wardship of Ralph de Freschevill, who was heir to the barony of Crich. Both Philip and his brother Reginald obtained land by purchase, Reginald in

Thrumpton and Philip in Keyworth and Eaton.

The rise of the family to this position caused a great deal of friction. The first hint we have that Philip was in possession of Bulwell comes from a letter of 1213 ordering him to restore Master Henry of Nottingham to the peaceful possession of the church and its appurtenances. The sheriff's administration of this estate was still a source of complaint in the next reign. In June of the same year Philip was forbidden to levy uncustomary aids, tallages, works and exactions on the men of the manor, and was further ordered to allow them their usual rights within Bulwell wood and to treat them justly so that no further complaint reached the king. Philip's possession of land in Eaton also caused trouble. It was surrendered to him in king John's reign by a certain Peter Marshall as the pledge for the loan of 100 marks. Philip held it with the agreement of the chief lord, the bishop of Coventry, but in 1220 the mesne lord, Robert de Neville, attacked his title. Robert eventually withdrew from the case and confirmed Philip's title in return for a gift of 20 marks. By this time the sheriff had expanded his original holdings in the village, and a new plea of novel disseisin was entered against him by one Ralph fitz Hugh in 1225.

Philip was prepared to try his strength against the most powerful of his neighbors. Both he and the earl of Derby were competing for the control of Melbourne. The letters sent in 1217 ordering Philip to surrender the manor had to be repeated, and the government gave notice that it did not want to hear further complaints that the earl had not been given his seisin. Both parties to this issue seem to have ignored the government's orders blandly. Philip also fought long and bitter tests with Ralph of Greasley for the control of the lands of Robert of Muskham, and with Roger de Montbegon over the two Nottinghamshire manors of Oswaldbeck and North Wheatley, a case which led to a quarrelsome scene between Roger and Philip's agents in the county court. In all these instances Philip proved himself to be stubborn, grasping and resourceful.

That Philip was not always harsh in his treatment of wardships in his hands is indicated by the fact that he allowed Gervase de Wiverton's widow to have the custody of her husband's estates and heir. He also leased the manor of Bulwell to the men of Bulwell for a period at a rent considered suitable by the government.

Philip never seems to have been associated with the more rebellious followers of king John. In 1217 he was receiving orders to muster all his forces to drive Robert de Gaugy out of Newark. In 1221 he he was placed alongside William de Albini of Belvoir as commander of the local levies moving to the attack of Castle Bytham, and he brought siege guns and engineers with him. In 1224 he incurred expenses for the expedition to Bedford. By this time the government could have had few doubts as to Philip's loyalty, and he in turn few doubts as to the futility of rebellion.

He lost his shrievalty at Michaelmas, 1224. By this time he was, no doubt, a fairly old man. In 1226 he was pardoned the 'profits' due from Nottinghamshire for the last year of his office in view of the expenses he had incurred in keeping Nottingham castle and in help-

ing in the Bedford expedition; a year later the arrears in his wartime accounts were pardoned as a reward for the faithful service he had given both to John and to Henry III. Meanwhile his tenure of Melbourne and Bulwell was confirmed in 1225, and the latter manor finally became his in 1230, when it was given to him and his wife in survivorship.

By March, 1234 Philip was dead and his widow Anne remained in sole possession. Some of the land he had bought in Keyworth he granted with his body to Lenton priory. One of his daughters had married to Matthew de Hathersage (Annora), and the other was, as we believe, Pernel, wife of Andrew Luttrell. A son, who had been parson of Willington, died during the civil war.

See also *Honors and Knights Fees*, by William Farrer, vol. I, pp. 162, 177, 186, 230 and 251; *The Northerners*, by James C. Holt, pp. 6, 32, 50, 104, 124, 140, 222, 223, 227, 228, 230 and 238; and *Thoroton Society, Record Series*, vol. 4, p. 113.

Andrew Luttrell, kt., (p. 2,348) was the son of

24. GEOFFREY LUTTRELL
m. FRETHESANT PAYNEL
daughter of William Paynel and Frethesant

He was born about 1180.

Geoffrey Luttrell acquired a small property at Gamston and Bridgeford at the close of the twelfth century.

During the absence of Richard I in Palestine, this Geoffrey Luttrell took part in the unsuccessful rebellion of John, count of Mortain (later king John) and was consequently deprived of his lands. He was, however, reinstated after John's accession to the English throne. From 1204 to 1215 he seems to have been continuously employed in public business in one capacity or another. Many royal charters of the period were witnessed by him as a person in frequent personal attendance upon the king. For a time he had authority to issue writs in the king's name with regard to wine. He afterwards became paymaster of the king's ships. In 1204 and again in 1215, he was in Ireland with large administrative powers.

In 1206 he was in Poitou and Gascony as one of the king's treasurers.

In 1215 John appointed Sir Geoffrey Luttrell to be his sole agent with regard to the dower of queen Berengaria, commissioning him at the same time to join with the archbishop of Bordeaux and the archbishop of Dublin in denouncing to the pope the rebellious barons who had recently extorted *Magna Carta* from the king. In one of the documents connected with this business Sir Geoffrey is styled *nobilis vir*. His mission was so far successful that Innocent III annulled *Magna Carta*, suspended the archbishop of Canterbury, and excommunicated the barons; but it is uncertain whether Sir Geoffrey Luttrell was one of those who conveyed the papal bull from Rome to England.

As a reward for personal services, Sir Geoffrey Luttrell received from king John grants for life of the houses of the Jew Isaac of York, at Oxford and Northampton, and those of another Jew named Bonnechose at the former place. The king also granted him some land at Croxton in Leicestershire. In consideration moreover of twenty ounces of gold, Sir Geoffrey obtained property at Cratelach in Thomond.

He died about 1216-1217.

Sir Geoffrey Luttrell married Frethesant Paynel who survived him.

Issue:

1. ANDREW, kt., married Pernel (Mark). See page 2,348

NOTES

See *A History of Dunster*, by Sir H. C. Maxwell Lyte, K. C. B., vol. 1, pp. 58 through 61.

Luttrell, originally spelled Luterel or Loterel, was probably a diminutive of *loutre*, the French word for an otter. Applied in the first instance as a nickname, it is believed to have developed into a hereditary surname. The fact that a certain Osbert Lotrel had the farm of Arques in Normandy in 1180 and 1198 would seem to indicate that the family was of Norman origin.

The ancestry of Geoffrey Luttrell, kt., is unknown.

PAYNEL

24. FRETHESANT PAYNEL
m. GEOFFREY LUTTRELL kt.

She was born about 1180.

On 26 February, 1203/4 a fine was levied between Geoffrey Luttrell and Frethesant his wife and Isabel, Frethesant's sister, plaintiffs, and Agnes de Triberge (Thrybergh), tenant, of 4 bovates and 30 acres of land in Hooton Pagnell. Agnes recognized the land to be the right of Frethesant and Isabel, and the plaintiffs granted 2 bovates of the land to Agnes to hold to her and her heirs of the plaintiffs and the heirs of Frethesant and Isabel, by the service of a fortieth part of a knight's fee. On 27 February of the same year a fine was levied between the same plaintiffs and Ellis, abbot of Kirkstall, tenant of 11 bovates and 80 acres of land in the same place, being all the land which the abbot had held of the fee of William Paynel there. the abbot recognized the land to be the right of Frethesant and Isabel, and quitclaimed it to the plaintiffs, who in return granted to him and the convent all the land which the abbot and convent had in the soke of Adel of the gift of William Mustel and his ancestors, being of the fee of Frethesant and Isabel, and all the tenements they could acquire in future of the said fee. the plaintiffs gave the abbot 30 marks of silver. On the same day, the same plaintiffs grant to Osmund, abbot of Roche, and the convent 12 bovates of land in Thurnscoe. the abbot giving 8 marks of silver.

Sir Geoffrey Luttrell died in 1216 or 1217. On 15 May, 1218 the sheriff of Yorkshire was ordered to take security from Henry de Newmarch for 40 marks which he had undertaken to pay for having as his wife Frethesant, widow of Geoffrey Luttrell, should she be willing, and to give him seisin of her lands. Frethesant Paynel occurs as the wife of Henry de Newmarch in 1219 when her lands included a moiety of Barton (-le-Street) in Ryedale wapentake, a moiety of (Nether) Silton in Birdforth wapentake, and 10 pounds worth of land in Strafforth wapentake. On 29 October, 1219 the sheriff of Yorkshire was ordered to give seisin to Frethesant daughter and heir of William Paynel of the lands of her father in Hooton Pagnell and Shilton (presumably Nether Shilton) which fell to her by hereditary right.

Henry de Newmarch was dead in 1239, and Frethesant appears to have married 3. Roger de Triberge or Thrybergh. In 1240 Roger de Triberge and Frethesant his wife quitclaimed for themselves and their heirs to Andrew Luttrell and his heirs a moiety of the manor of Hooton Pagnell and all the lands and tenements which were of the heritage of William Paynel. and Andrew granted them land in Hooton, to hold to them and the heirs of Frethesant of him and his heirs.

This seems to be the last mention of Frethesant Paynel.

For issue by Sir Geoffrey Luttrell, see page 2,356.

NOTES

See *Early Yorkshire Charters*, ed. Charles Travis Clay, vol. IV, the Paynel Fee, pp. 44, 45.

Frethesant Paynel was the daughter of

25. WILLIAM PAYNEL
m FRETHESANT

He was born about 1135.

William Paynel succeeded his father Alexander in or somewhat before 1153. He is probably the William Paynel for the relief of whose land the sheriff of Lincolnshire paid 100 marks at Michaelmas 1158. At Michaelmas 1161 he rendered account of 30 marks in Yorkshire, which was probably a payment at the rate of 2 marks per fee on a holding of 15 knights, paying 20 marks into the exchequer, and owing the remainder in Lincolnshire. At the following Michaelmas the sheriff of Yorkshire paid 7 pounds for the scutage of William Paynel.

At Michaelmas 1165 he rendered account of 15 pounds 3s. 4d. in Yorkshire, paying 10 pounds 3s. 4d. into the exchequer in two tallies, and the remaining 5 pounds being pardoned by the king's writ to Fulk Paynel. In 1166 he returned a *carta* giving the names of his knights, who held 14 fees of old feoffment and one fee of new feoffment, a further fee of old feoffment being the service of his own demesne

At Michaelmas 1167 Barton (-le-Street) belonging to William Paynel made a payment to the exchequer of a mark. At the following Michaelmas for the aid for the marriage of the king's daughter William Paynel paid 15 marks and owed a further mark for a fee of new feoffment. At Michaelmas 1172 he rendered account in Yorkshire of 15 pounds for the scutage of Ireland, paying 10 pounds 10s. and owing 4 pounds 10s. and further owing 20s. for new feoffment. Of the balance he paid 1 pound in the following year; and the remainder, 3 pounds 10s. and the 20s. for new feoffment at Michaelmas, 1176. At this time he was described as William Paynel of Berdseia (Bardsey). At Michaelmas 1178 the sheriff of Yorkshire paid into the exchequer 4 pounds 10s. for the issues of Barton (-le-Street) as it had belonged to William Paynel before the king ordered it delivered to Fulk Paynel. This suggests that for some reason William Paynel of Hooton forfeited Barton, and that the king granted it to Fulk Paynel of Drax.

At Michaelmas 1185 William Paynel received 10 pounds *pro relevis suo* from the sheriff of Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire in his accounts of the farm of the land of William de Luvetot, who had been an important tenant of the Hooton Pagnell fee. At Michaelmas 1190 William Paynel rendered account of 7 pounds 10s. for the scutage of Wales. Two years later the sheriff of Yorkshire accounted for 4 pounds of the farm of Hooton Pagnell in pledge to Josce the Jew. At Michaelmas 1194 William Paynel rendered account of 15 pounds for the scutage for the king's redemption. At Michaelmas 1196 he was quit of the second scutage of the army of Normandy for 15 pounds by a fine of 20 pounds which he had made with the archbishop of Canterbury; and of this 20 pounds he paid into the exchequer 15 pounds 15s. 11d.; and he also owed 20 pounds for his scutage for 15 knights in respect of the third army of Normandy.

At Michaelmas 1198 he owed 40 marks for having his land of which he had

been disseised because he was not found in his constabulary in the marches of Wales; and rendered account of 20 marks for having 12 bovates of land in Hooton Pagnell which had been taken into the king's hand by reason of Josce the Jew of York whose pledge it formerly was; of which sum he paid 9 marks. At Michaelmas 1199 he rendered account of 30 marks at 2 marks per fee for the first scutage after the king's coronation; and two years later 40 marks for 15 knights' fees. The ensuing rolls show that he was still owing sums for the balance of scutages and other debts.

In 1172 he gave land in Cookridge to Kirkstall abbey. In 1174 he pledged Cookridge and what he held in Adel to Robert de Gant. During the period 1196-1198 he made a gift to the archbishop of Canterbury of 7 knights' fees which Robert de Meinil was holding of him. He also confirmed to Nostell priory whatever the canons had in Bramham of his fee, namely the church, mill and 2 carucates of land which his mother had given, and 20 acres of land given by his father and mother. He gave to Kirkstall Abbey 6 bovates of land in Thorpe-upon-Ouse (Bishopsthorpe), and he was benefactor of Hampole priory.

William Paynel was dead at Michaelmas. 1202.

His wife was named Frethesant, and she has been called a daughter of Warin de Munchensy by his wife Agnes, daughter of Payn fitz John. For a discussion of this alleged connection see the NOTES following.

Issue:

1. Alexander, who died without issue during the lifetime of his father.
2. FRETHESANT, married Geoffrey Luttrell, kt. See page 2,357.
3. Isabel, married William Bastard. Issue, a daughter *Joan* who died in her parents lifetimes.

NOTES

The foregoing has been taken from *Early Yorkshire Charters*, vol. IV, The Paynel Fee, edited by Charles Travis Clay, F. S. A., p. 40ff. He comments as follows on the presumed Munchensy connection:

> In *Rot. de Dominabus* (Pipe Roll Soc.), p. 50 Agnes (*this is the wife of Warin de Munchensy*) was living in 1185 aged 60, having three sons and two daughters one of whom (*the daughters*) was married to Stephen de Glanville and the other to William Paynell. Agnes also had a step-daughter Sara de Bidun who married another William Paynell. The latter can be safely identified as William Paynel who with the consent of Sara his wife confirmed to Oseney abbey the church of Watlington, co. Oxford, and other gifts made by Halinad (de Bidun) (*Oseney Chartulary*. Oxford Historical Soc. IV, 408). Watlington was a member of the honour of Wallingford....In H. K. F. Ms Farrer considered that William Paynel who married Agnes s own daughter was William of Hooton, following Stapleton in *Holy Trinity Priory*, p. 117, but proof is lacking.

See also *Royal Archaeological Institute Proceedings*, 1846 (Historical Details of the Ancient Religious Community of Secular Canons in York ... with a Biographical Notices of the Founder, Ralph Paynell and of his Descendants) by Thomas Stapleton, beginning p. 1;

and *The Complete Peerage* by G. E. C., vol. X (1945), p. 319.

Mr. Clay (now Sir Charles T. Clay) in making the statement that that there is no proof that William Paynel of Hooton Pagnell married a daughter of Agnes (fitz John) de Munchensy presents us with a very formidable problem indeed, because of his obvious concern for and emphasis on strict and truthful interpretation of the available evidence. Consistent with this approach, he has meticulously identified the relationships of many members of the Paynel family, or groups of families; and so thoroughly has he done this that he has aided the present writer greatly in his effort to find out more as to the identity of the William Paynel who was the son-in-law of Agnes(fitz John)de Munchensy.

It appears that this is a problem of elimination. Either the son-in-law of Agnes fitz John was William Paynel of Hooton Pagnell or he was not. This, if he were not the one of Hooton, would then be the only time he is reported. Yet, if he were of a sufficiently responsible station in life to have obtained the daughter of Agnes fitz John in marriage, and if he lived any length of time thereafter, it is difficult to believe that he was of no further record at all. One may suppose that this William Paynel died soon, but the *Rot. de Dominabus* leads the present writer to the contrary conclusion.

Of course it may be observed that there may have been a William Paynel who was an adventitious offshoot of some obscure and unrecorded branch, or indeed was an immigrant. For that matter, it may be supposed that there may have been several such William Paynels. It is of course apparent that this is a *reductio ad absurdam*.

The writer has borne in mind what the late Morris R. Cohen and Ernest Nagel stated in *An Introduction to Logic and Scientific Method* (1934), pp. 394, 395:

> 2. No single proposition dealing with matters of fact is beyond every significant doubt. No proposition is so well supported by evidence that other evidence may not increase or decrease its probability. However, while no single proposition is indubitable, the body of knowledge which supports it, and of which it is itself a part, is better grounded than any alternative body of knowledge.
>
> ....
>
> 3. The ideal of system requires that the propositions asserted to be true should be connected without the introduction of further propositions for which the evidence is small or nonexistent. ... Consequently, in a system the requirements of simplicity, as expressed in the principle of Occam's razor, are satisfied in a high degree. For that principle declares that entities should not be multiplied beyond necessity.

The factors to be also considered should include, this writer believes:

1. The relative lack of frequency of the Paynel name at the time in question.

2. The position in the feudal social structure that the son-in-law

of Agnes fitz John could be expected to have.

3. The known family associations and geographical propinquity of the several contemporary Paynels.

4. The simplest explanation possible.

We conclude accordingly that

1. Sir Charles T. Clay is technically correct that the maiden name of the wife of William Paynel of Hooton Pagnell is not proved.

2. In our opinion, and after a review of all that we can find, Frethesant, wife of William Paynel, was *very probably* the daughter of Warin de Munchensy and his wife Agnes fitz John. Thus we accept the subjective conclusions of Thomas Stapleton and William Farrer, subject to the qualification given here.

On this basis we subjoin an account of the Munchensy connections.

THE MUNCHENSY FAMILY

(Based on *The Complete Peerage*, vol. IX, p. 412 ff.)

The founder of this family is Hubert de Munchensy who in 1115 gave the church of Edwardstone and 2/3 of the tithes of Staverton and Stanstead to Abingdon Abbey, and it was probably this Hubert who gave to Castleacre priory 2/3 of his tithes of Clay and Holkham. The feudal importance of the family was increased by a grant from Henry I of some of the fees of Godric *dapifer*.

The inquest as to knights' fees in 1212 found that *Willelmus de Monte Canisio* (*i. e.*, Munchensy) *tenuit Gurreston... et fuit quondam dominicum Regis, et data fuit antecessoribus predicti Willelmi per Henricum Regem avum domini Regis* (a not uncommon description of Henry I in official records of the time of king John). This seems to mean that land which had been Godric's, passed to the Munchensy family (not that Hubert was a son of Godric, as had been supposed).

Godric *dapifer* (*i. e.*, steward) held in 1086 many lands in Norfolk and Suffolk both in fee of the crown and as the king's steward, including Gooderstone (Gurreston), Wramplingham, Winfarthing and Rockland; Berghand Appleton he held of the bishop of Ely, and had a lease of Little Melton from the abbey of St. Benet Hulme; in Essex he was in charge of Great Sampford for the king. He was a prominent figure in East Anglia already in 1080 and in 1087 and later was sheriff of Norfolk and (or) Suffolk. In many of his Domesday holdings his predecessor in 1066 had been Edwin, who with his wife Ingrid, had given Little Melton to St. Benet. The fact of Godric's thus succeeding to the lands of Edwin, coupled with the name of his wife--- also Ingrid--- suggests that Godric had married the daughter of the pre-Conquest holder. Godric and his wife also gave Little Melton to St. Benet; and Ralph, son of Godric, and Ralph's wife Letseline and after his death, his then wife and widow Basile, held leases of that manor from the abbey for their lives.

Hubert de Munchensy, the donor of Edwardstone church, became a monk at Abingdon, and married certainly twice. His first wife was possibly an heiress of Godric. Hubert de Munchensy, presumably his son, said in 1155 that not only his father, but his *ancestors* held Little Morton. To have any significance at all, the editor of *The Complete Peerage* concludes, this must mean his ancestors in the modern sense; and under such circumstances he would be descended from one who had held before his father. Ralph son of Godric certainly was living as late as 1134; therefore either his father or an earlier ancestor had married one who became ultimately heiress or heir to the Godric fees. An isolated entry in the cartulary of St. Benet Hulme, where the earlier pedigree of the family should have been accurately known, reads: *Willelmus Conquestor applicuit in Anglia & quidem e comitiva sua quo vocabatur Aslak* (a sub-tenant in Lincs. named in Domesday). *Iste Aslak genuit filium nomine Asard, qui tenuit integrum tres filias heredes quarum una maritata fuit Domino de Munchensi et relique due sorores diverterunt se apud sanctum Benedictum de Hulm, et ibidem diu conversantes Christum et almifluem confessorem suum Benedictum de purpartibus suis heredem imperpetuum constituerunt* (*Galba*, E ii, fo. 206). Hubert's sons Gilbert, Hubert and Hugh appear to have been brothers of the whole blood; Warin, upon whom the Godric fees were settled, was possibly their whole brother. Roger and Geoffrey were sons of Hubert's second wife, Muriel de Valoignes, formerly the widow of William de Bachetone, and daughter of Piers de Valoignes, sheriff of Essex and Herts in 1086, by Aubrey, sister of Eudo dapifer.

In the words of Miss Ethel Stokes, there is ample evidence of the existence of successive heads of this family in England from the time of Domesday, but exactly how many Huberts there were before 1164 and their interrelationships remain a matter of conjecture.

This Hubert de Munchensy (de Monte Canisio) in 1080 held in Suffolk Wyverstone of the king in chief, and of Robert Malet he held Bromeswell, Staverton and Edwardstone, which he made his chief seat; in Essex he held Stanstead. Hubert de Munchensy was the first witness to a charter of Robert Malet founding the priory of Eye, to which Hubert de Munchensy gave his land at Yaxley. Hubert was a benefactor of Thetford abbey, and witnessed a charter of the founder of that house, which the king confirmed, probably in September, 1107.

Warin de Munchensy, a younger son of Hubert de Munchensy, was born, we estimate, about 1110. He followed his brother Roger de Munchensy in witnessing his elder brother Hubert's confirmation of their father's grant to Castleacre priory; and with his brother Warin, Hubert witnessed the foundation charter of Buckenham priory about 1151. It has been supposed that Warin acquired his feudal position mainly by marriage; but if the inquest of 1212 may be trusted, some at least of the fees of Godric dapifer were granted to Warin's ancestors by Henry I; these seem to have been settled upon him.

Warin died in or before 1162, when his widow was wife of Haldenald de Bidun, whom she survived. She was Agnes de St. John, daughter of Payn fitz John. She was again a widow in 1185, and appears to have died between Michaelmas 1199 and Michaelmas 1191.

Issue:

1. Ralph, knighted about 1170. See G. E. C., *The Complete Peerage*, IX, p. 419.
2. Alice, married possibly, Robert de Mortimer.
3. William, knighted before 1185, married before 1186, Avelline, daughter of Roger de Clare, earl of Hereford, by Maud de St. Hilaire.
4. A daughter, married Stephen de Glanville.
5. A daughter, married a William Paynell. We believe this to have been Frethesant, wife of William Paynell of Hooton.

William Paynel was the son of

26. ALEXANDER PAYNEL
m. AGNES FOSSARD
daughter of Robert Fossard and Ascelina

He was born about 1100.

In addition to the holdings of his brother Jordan Paynel, to which he succeeded at the latter's death, it is probable that he had received from his father, as a younger son's portion, the manor of Broughton near Brigg, co. Lincoln. The evidence for this is partly the fact that Broughton was held by his descendants, and partly the details provided by the pleadings in a case heard in Michaelmas term, 1310. Ralph Paynel was then impleading William de Hauterive because he had taken cattle into his hands; Ralph said that William held 17 messuages and 4 carucates of land in Manby (Maundby) and Broughton (Burghton) by homage, a yearly rent of 4s. and suit of court. William said that Alexander Paynel, ancestor of Ralph, whose heir Ralph was, was seized of the whole vill of Manby, where he (William) and his heirs were the tenants of the same Alexander, and his heirs by the services of half a knight's fee through the charter of Alexander Paynel.

Upon the decease of Jordan Paynel without issue, and by reason of the fact that Helias Paynel had embraced a religious life, the feudal barony of his mother, Matilda de Surdeval, devolved upon Alexander.

Alexander Paynel issued a charter to Holy Trinity priory, York, confirming gifts made by his brother Jordan and his father Ralph, and recording his own gift of Hedley in Bramham. As shown by the confirmation charter of king Henry II this gift was made in conjunction with Agnes his wife. In another charter of the king, not later than 1157, there is recorded a gift made by Alexander Paynel and Agnes his wife to Nostell priory of 20 acres of land in Bramham. With Agnes his wife he issued a charter to Nostell confirming land in Great Houghton

This is the last time that Alexander Paynel is known to be of record.

His wife was Agnes Fossard, who survived him.

Issue:

1. WILLIAM, married Frethesant. See page 2,358.
2. Adam, of Broughton, near Brigg, co. Lincoln, which he was holding at Michaelmas, 1187. He married and had issue.
3. Jordan, married Agnes, daughter and coheir of Swain son of Edwin de Houghton, and widow of Henry de Vernoil, through whom he obtained an interest in Great Houghton. Issue.
4. A daughter, married Robert de Busci.

NOTES

See *Early Yorkshire Charters*, ed. Charles T. Clay, vol. VI, The Paynel Fee, pp. 40ff; *Proceedings of the Royal Archaeological Institute*, 1846, pp. 101ff; and *The Complete Peerage*, by G. E. C., vol. X (1945), p. 319.

Alexander Paynel was the son of

27. **RALPH PAYNEL**
m. MAUD DE SURDEVAL
daughter presumably of Richard de Surdeval and

He was born about 1060.

At the time of the Domesday survey Ralph Paynel was a tenant-in-chief in Yorkshire; and of the land belonging to the canons of the cathedral at York, he had obtained possession of two carucates in Sandburn, a hamlet in the township and parish of Stockton-on-the-Forest. At the same time Ralph Paynel held manors of Merlesuen in the west of England, namely the 2 parishes of Stockland and East Quantockshead, East Bagborough in the parish of West Bagborough, Hewish (Huish) in the parish of Crewkerne, and Newhall in the parish of Holford in Somersetshire; also the parishes of Dunchidiock, Carswell, Abbot's, Hatherleigh, Throwley, Chagford, Ilsington, Hempstone, Thorverton, Washfield and Willand in Devonshire. All the lands in Somersetshire except Newhall, were held of him by Ralph de Rouelle, of which Robert son of Roscelin was the mesne tenant. In Devonshire Ralph Paynel's mesne tenants were Gonther in Carswell and Gerard in Thorverton and Washfield. In Gloucestershire the lands of Merlesuen in Tarlton in the parish of Coats was held of Ralph 'Paganel' by the mesne tenant first named.

He held land in Thorganby, East Riding of Yorkshire, and other lands in West Cottingwith; also a carucate in the parish of Hemingbrough; 18 carucates subject to danegeld in Newton in the parish of Wintringham; and waste in Rudstone. Ralph Paynel also held lands in the North Riding, viz., in Nunnington, Wycomb, Stonegrave, and North Holme; and Newton-upon-Ouse and Linton-upon-Ouse. In the West Riding he held Drax, Little Armine, Camblesforth and Barlow; Great Ribstone; Goldsborough, Ripley; Kirk Deighton and Thorpe Green. He had a 'mansion' in the city of Lincoln, which had been that of Merlesuen. Ralph Paynel also held other properties in the right of his wife, which had been those of Richard de Surdeval.

Ralph Paynel was sheriff of Yorkshire in 1088 at the time when William de St. Calais, bishop of Durham, intrigued against the king. The sheriff

refused a safe-conduct to the bishop, who accused him of invading the lands of the bishopric and disseising him of its lands in Yorkshire; and Paynel was present at the subsequent trial of the bishop at Salisbury in November, 1088. He appears to have remained sheriff until some period not later than 1093. About 1090-1100 he refounded the house of Holy Trinity, York, as a priory dependant on the abbey of Marmoutier, Tours, to which he issued a charter of endowment with the assent of his wife Maud and his son William, and sons Jordan, Ellis and Alexander. He gave to the abbey of St. Mary, York 6 carucates of land in Hawold in Huggate, to Selby abbey land in the parish of Drax, and to the hospital of St. Peter, York, a messuage near the minster.

Together with archbishop Thomas and count Alan he was addressed by king William I in a notification in favor of Whitby abbey, 1078-1086. With archbishop Thomas and H. the sheriff he was addressed by king William II in a precept, 1096-1099. He witnessed instruments of the king at Hastings in 1091, at Brigstoke at some time during 1087-1100; another in the period 1094-1100; and his confirmation charter to the hospital of St. Peter, York, about 1090-1098. Ralph Paynel also witnessed a charter of William, count of Mortain, to the abbey of Marmoutier, 1103-1106.

Ralph Paynel was living when the Lindsey survey was made in the period 1115-1118. His name is included among the names inscribed at Holy Trinity, York, on the mortuary roll of Vitalis, abbot of Savigny, who died on 16 September, 1122, although it is unknown when the roll reached Holy Trinity. It may be assumed that Ralph was deceased in 1124 at the latest.

There is no documentary evidence that he married twice, but having regard to the descent of his possessions, it is likely. It is possible that his first wife was a sister or daughter of Ilbert de Lascy. This would account for his tenure in the West Riding under Ilbert at the Domesday survey, and his tenure at the Lindsey survey of lands held by Ilbert in 1086 of the bishop of Bayeux.

Maud then may have been a second wife, presumably daughter of Richard de Surdeval.

Issue, by second wife:

1. William, living in 1131; married Avice de Rumilly, widow of William de Courcy and daughter of William le Meschin, earl of Cambridge. Issue.
2. Jordan, living in 1131, married Gertrude Fossard, daughter of Robert and Ascelina Fossard.
3. Ellis, prior of Holy Trinity, York; living in 1143.
4. ALEXANDER, married Agnes Fossard. See page 2,365.

NOTES

See *Early Yorkshire Charters*, ed. Charles T. Clay, vol. VI, The Paynel Fee, pp. 2 ff, *Proceedings of the Royal Archaeol. Institute*, 1846, pp. 1 ff, and *The Complete Peerage*, by G. E. C., vol. X (1945), p. 319.

Except for the fact that his son William in his foundation charter of the abbey of Hambye speaks of Hambye in Normandy as his inheri-

tance, there is no evidence available to show that Ralph had any interest in lands in Normandy. But as his descendants, the Paynels of Hambye, held land which had been that of an older William Paynel, it may be supposed that the inheritance passed through Ralph. And as a part of the lands of William the elder to which Ralph's descendants succeeded, had been acquired by William in marriage, it is reasonably certain that William cannot have been Ralph's elder brother. Although there is no documentary evidence to support the suggestion, it is not unlikely that Ralph, who survived William by at least twenty-eight years, was his son. If this suggestion can be accepted, Ralph became the heir of William the elder on the death of an elder brother Hugh.

The ancestry of Ralph Paynel has not been established.

SURDEVAL

27. MAUD DE SURDEVAL
m. RALPH PAYNEL

She was born about 1065.

Maud, or Matilda, de Surdeval was recorded in documents of the reign of William Rufus of England (1187-1200). Based on the inheritance of the land of her father by the heirs of Ralph Paynel, it has been presumed that she was Ralph's wife.

Nothing else is known of her.

For their issue, see page 2,365.

NOTES

See *Early Yorkshire Charters*, ed. by Charles T. Clay, vol. VI, p. 4, which states:

> The fact that the bulk of Richard de Surdeval's lands passed to Ralph Paynel and Robert de Brus suggests that the latter married another dau. and coheir of Richard. A table of Richard's lands, which included Skelton and which formed part of the Brus fee, is given in E. Y. C., ii, p. 19.

Also, *Royal Archaeol. Inst. Proc.*, 1846, pp. 14 sqq.

Maud de Surdeval was the daughter of

28. RICHARD DE SURDEVAL
m.

He was born about 1035.

There seems no doubt that Richard de Surdeval took his name from Sourdeval, dept. Manche, about 6 miles north of Mortain. He can be identified as the Richard de Surdavalla who, with the consent of Robert, count of Mortain, was a benefactor to the collegiate church established by the latter in his castle at Mortain in 1082. It appears to be merely a coincidence that there is another Sourdeval near Hambye, lying to the south of the abbey.

At the time of the Domesday survey (1086) Richard de Surdeval had in York the two dwellings which had been those of Turchil and Ravechil. Of the count of Mortain he held in the North Riding, in Langbargh wapentake, the manors of Aislaby in the parish of Whitby, Seaton Hall with Rousby its soke in that of Hinderwell, Stainton, Skelton, Great and Little Moorsome,

Kilton and Brotton in the same parish, with soke of ten carucates in Marske, Tockets in the parish of Guisborough, Eston in the parish of Ormsby, and Barnby in the parish of Lythe; and in Rydale wapentake, anciently Maneshou, the manor of Barton-le-Street, *alias* in Rydale, and in Birdforth wapentake, a manor of eleven carucates in Kilvington, Upsale and Hundulftorp. In the East Riding, in Harthill wapentake, the manors of Middleton and Kiplincoates in the parish of Middleton; and in Dickering wapentake, the manors of Bridlington, Buckton, Speeton, Sewerby in the parish of Bridlington, Fraisthorpe in the parish of Carnaby, Brigham in the parish of Foston, Boynton, and Bempton, all entirely waste. In the West Riding, in the wapentake of Skyrack, the manors of Addle, Arthington, Cookridge, Burdonhead, and Eccup in the parish of Addle; in the wapentake of Stratforth and Tickhill, anciently Barkston, a manor in Hooton and Bilham, those of Todwick, Great Houghton in the parish of Darfield, Thuruscoe with lands in the same parish and in Deighton by and in Clayton in the now parish of Frickley; and in Statfold soke of Shippen in the parish of Hooton, Whiston and soke in Handsworth, Treeton, Aughton and Aston in the parish of Aston, Ulley in the parishes of Treeton and Aston, Brampton-en-le-Marthen in the parish of Treeton, and Wales. In Staincross wapentake, the manor of Tankersley, and that of Wortley in the parish of Tankersley. In Claro wapentake, a manor in Hunsingore with soke in Gelsthorpe. It is certain that several manors of this mesne-tenant, vested in Ralph Paynel in the following reign, were apparently in the right of his wife Maud.

Richard de Surdeval died after 1086 and before 6 January, 1095.

The name of his wife is unknown.

Issue:

1. MAUD, married Ralph Paynel. See p. 2,365.
2. A daughter, married Robert de Brus.

NOTES

See *Early Yorkshire Charters*, ed. William Farrer, vol. 1, p. 351; vol. 2, pp. v, 16, 19, 135, 136, 221, 326, 399; vol. 6 (ed. Charles T. Clay), as indexed.

The ancestry of Richard de Sourdeval or Surdeval is unknown.

FOSSARD

26. AGNES FOSSARD
m. ALEXANDER PAYNEL
son of Ralph Paynel and Maud de Surdeval

She was born about 1105.

Agnes Fossard is said to have brought Hedley Hall in Bramham, Yorks, to her husband in frankmarriage. After the death of her father, Agnes and her husband Alexander Paynel gave twenty acres in Bramham to the canons of Nostell, in compensation for what they owed the canons for tythes of corn, which they had taken in Wharram-le-street. They confirmed also the donations made by Suein son of Edwin, of lands in Houghton to the canons of Nostell.

In her widowhood, and under her maiden name, by her charter of unspecified date addressed to Henry Murdac, archbishop of York, and to her son William Paynel, she granted to the canons of Nostell two carucates of land and the mill of Bramham; this gift was ratified by her brother William Fossard. By another charter, and under the name of Agnes Paynel, she gave half a carucate of land in the same vill to her kinsman, Peter son of Lawrence.

The date of her death is not found.

For their issue, see page 2,364.

NOTES

See *Royal Archaeol. Soc. Proc.*, 1846, pp. 101 ff.

Agnes Fossard was the daughter of

27. ROBERT FOSSARD
m.: ASCELINA

He was born about 1075-1080.

On the pipe roll for Yorkshire, 1131, Robert Fossard rendered an account of 2 pounds 1s. 8*d*. for recovering his land "the first time", of which 1 pound was then in the treasury; and he owed the remainder. Robert also owed 500 marks of silver that he might have his land again, except Doncaster, which he had granted to the king for twenty years. On the same roll he rendered accompt of 10 marks silver of the pleas of Geoffrey de Clinton and his associates at Blythe, and likewise of 60 marks silver that he might be reseised of his land, for which 10 marks silver were in the treasury. The king remitted to him 2 pounds by brief. Further, Atsel-

ina (*sic*), wife of Robert Fossard, rendered accompt of 2 pounds of the same plea which the king likewise remitted, and she was quit. The vavassours of Robert Fossard rendered accompt of 3 pounds 3*s*., 4*d*., of the same plea, and had delivered this sum into the treasury, for which they were quit.

The extent of the land involved in this reckoning is disclosed by the sheriff's account of Danegeld collected in 1130, wherein he took credit for 9*s*., in the king's demesne of Doncaster which, being in the king's hands, paid no geld. This sum was equivalent to the geld due from 27 carucates of land, representing the Domesday fee of Nigel Fossard in Hexthorpe with the soc (18 carucates), Marr (5 bovates), Long Sandal (6 car., 5 bovates) and Wheatley with the soc (6 car., 2 bovates, *corrected*); total, 31½ carucates. From this there would be deducted 2 carucates and 5 bovates given by Nigel Fossard to St. Mary's, York, in alms, and 1 carucate and 7 bovates in Langthwaite, of which one of Robert Fossard's knights had been enfeoffed, with other lands, not in the soc of Wheatley.

It is indicated from this that Robert Fossard had incurred a forfeiture of his lands in 1106, at the time of the battle of Tinchebrai, in which his lord paramount, William, count of Mortain and earl of Cornwall, as an adherent of Robert Courteheuse, duke of Normandy, was made prisoner by Henry I and confined in the Tower of London for the rest of his life.

Robert Fossard died certainly before 1138, and probably about 1135.

His wife was named Ascelina; her family connections are unknown.

Issue

1. William. He was at the battle of the Standard, 1138. At the battle of Lincoln he fought in defense of king Stephen and was taken prisoner. In 1161 he rendered account of 40 pounds in lieu of the service of his knights, and 12 pounds in the following year for the same purpose. He married and had issue.
2. Geoffrey.
3. AGNES, married Alexander Paynel. See page 2,369.

NOTES

See *Royal Archaeol. Soc. Proc.*, 1846, pp. 97 ff, 104 ff.; *Early Yorkshire Charters*, ed. William Farrer, vol. II, pp. 325 ff.

Robert Fossard was the son of

28. NIGEL FOSSARD
m.

He was born about 1050.

At the time of Domesday survey, 1086, Nigel Fossard held Doncaster of the count of Mortain.

A grant was made about 1100-1115 by Nigel Fossard to the monks of St. Mary's, York, of the church of St. Crux in York, the church of Doncaster, and 16 messuages there, 1 carucate in Kymundesale (in Loversall?), 5 bovates of land in Marr, 1 carucate in Warmsworth, 2 carucates in West Cottingwith, the church of Hutton Cranswick with 1 carucate; 3 carucates in Thorneton-le-Clay and the church of Bainton with 1 carucate and its tithes, the grantor's tithes in and arbund Doncaster and 4 carucates of land in Caythorp. The witnesses were Robert Fossard, Aschetel de Bulemer, Walter Fossard.

All these churches and lands belonged to the fee of the count of Mortain at the Domesday survey of 1086. The church of Doncaster is mentioned in the description of Hexthorpe, where stood the chief manor of an inconsiderable socage. In this was included 2 carucates of land in Doncaster, 1 carucate in Warmsworth and 2 carucates in Loversall. These and other lands in the same socage were held under the count of Mortain by Nigel Fossard.

It is probable that count Robert's connection with Yorkshire ceased with the year 1088, his tenants Nigel Fossard and Richard de Surdeval becoming tenants of the crown, while part of the remainder of the fee of Mortain was granted to Walter Espec by Henry I. Nigel's gift of Doncaster and other places is not named in the confirmation charter of William II to St. Mary's *circa* 1089. The evidence of this era is difficult to interpret. In the account of the fee of Robert de Brus entered at the end of the Survey there is mention of Robert Fossard having an interest in Brus' fee in Tibthorpe and Kirkburn, indicating that he had then succeeded Nigel, his father. But there is other evidence as to the date of this addition to the record. There is evidence that Nigel Fossard was living well into the reign of Henry I. in that he attested the charter of liberties granted by archbishop Thurstan to the men of Beverley. This charter may have been issued at any date during the period August, 1114 to 1128, and does not assist us in arriving at the downward limit of Nigel's era. His name appears as the second witness before such names as Walter Espec and Eustace Fitz John. Such an arrangement renders it highly improbable that this Nigel was a younger brother of Robert Fossard.

Additional evidence that Nigel was living in the reign of Henry I is found in a schedule of lands in Allertonshire given to St. Cuthbert by "Willelmus secundus cum regnaret," and therefore belonging to some period after that of Rufus. In this schedule Nigel Fossard appears as then holding 4 carucates in Newsham, parish of Kirkby Wiske, 6 carucates in South Ottrington and 3 carucates in Ravensthorpe. At the Domesday Survey these lands, except 2 carucates in Ravensthorpe of the fee of Hugh son of Baldric, were in the king's hands. South Ottrington was included in the fee of Robert Brus by Henry I, and the remainder belonged to the fee that Stephen restored to Robert de Stuteville. In view of the evidence it seems safe to assume that Nigel survived until about 1120.

The name of his wife has not been found.

Issue:

1. ROBERT, married Ascelinal See page 2,369.
2. Gertrude, married 1, Robert de Meinel and 2, Jordan Paynel. Issue, by first husband.
3. (perhaps) Walter.

NOTES

See *Early Yorkshire Charters*, ed. William Farrer, vol. II, p. 325 ff; *Historical and Topographical Introduction to a Knowledge of the Ancient State of the Wapentake of Strafford and Tickhill*, by John Wainwright, 1829, p. 2 ff; and *Royal Archaeol. Institute Proc.*, 1846, p. 97 ff, 104 ff. In the case of Wainwright's discussion of Strafford and Tickhill, his pedigree construction appears to be incorrect.

The ancestry of Nigel Fossard is unknown.

FITZ WILLIAM

22. MARGERY FITZ THOMAS or FITZ WILLIAM
m. ALEXANDER LUTTRELL, kt.
son of Andrew Luttrell, kt., and Pernel (Mark)

She was born about 1233.

A final concord was made 3 November, 1260 between John de Byrun, plaintiff, and Alexander Luttrell and Margery his wife, impediants, by Roger de la Chapele, put in Alexander's place, of nine oxgangs of land in Ryton (Royton) and 60 acres in Thorp and Hayleg, respecting which a plea of warranty of charter had been summoned between them. Alexander and Margery acknowledged the land to be the right of John de Byrun, as that which he had by gift of Alexander and Margery, to hold of them and the heirs of Margery, rendering yearly one penny at the nativity of St. John the Baptist for all service, and performing to the chief lords of the fee the service belonging to that land. Warranty was given.

On 6 July, 1270 an agreement was executed between Alexander Luttrell and Sir John Byrun, that Alexander Luttrell and Margery his wife sold to the said John all their land in Ryton, which Thomas son of William, father of the said Margery, gave him in the county of Lancaster.

She married 2, Sir Giles of Fishbourne as early as 1276, without the king's licence. An undated petition for their pardon to the king was apparently referred to the parliament of 1278; but it was not until 1280 that Sir Giles received formal pardon for his marriage.

It is not known when she died.

For her descendants by Sir Alexander Luttrell, see page 2,348.

NOTES

See *The Record Society (Lancashire and Cheshire)*, Final Concords of the County of Lancaster, transcribed, translated and annotated by William Farrer, vol. 39, pp. 132, 133, 215 and 217; *Rotuli Parliamentarum*, vol. 1, p. 5; *Calendar of Close Rolls*, 1272-1279, p. 363; *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 1272-1281, p. 384.

Margery fitz Thomas or fitz William was the daughter of

23. THOMAS FITZ WILLIAM
m. AGNES

He was of age in 1212, and was probably born about 1190.

In 1255 there was evidently a dispute between Thomas fitz William and Galfrid de Cheytham as to the proper boundary between their lands, for

the sheriff of Lancashire was ordered to survey the lands at issue.

Gilbert Traver came before the king Wednesday next before the Feast of St. Hillary, 1268, and claimed land in Grisebrok against Adam de Eyvill. Adam de Eyvill in his reply stated that the land had been taken in default of suit against Agnes who had been wife of Thomas fitz William.

Thomas fitz William died after 1255 and before 1268.

His wife was Agnes, maiden name unknown, who survived her husband, but who was dead in 1268.

Issue:

1. MARGERY, married Alexander Luttrell, kt. See page 2,373.

NOTES

See *The Record Society (Lancashire and Cheshire)*, Final Concords of the County of Lancaster, ed. William Farrer, vol. 39, p. 217; *Calendar of Close Rolls*, 1242-1247, p. 52; 1264-1268, p. 506; and 1268-1272, p. 278.

This Thomas fitz William had a namesake, apparently of Yorkshire, who was arrested for murder in 1250 and who was apparently released, only to be stabbed to death sometime before 27 January 1255. As the present Thomas fitz William was then living, and of Lancashire, it is established that these are two separate individuals.

The predecessor of Thomas fitz William in the manor of Ryton or Royton was one William fitz William, who may well have been the father of the present Thomas. The connection is not proved.

The ancestry of Thomas fitz William is not established.

RALEGH

21. ELIZABETH DE RALEGH
m. ANDREW LUTTRELL, kt.
son of Alexander Luttrell, kt., and Margery fitz Thomas fitz William

She was born about 1255.

Elizabeth (de Ralegh) Luttrell was still living about 1295.

The date of her death is unknown.

For their descendants, see page 2,347.

NOTES

See *A History of Dunster*, by Sir H. C. Maxwell-Lyte, vol. 1, pp. 68, 69. The original proofs of this connection are at Dunster.

Elizabeth de Ralegh was the daughter of

22. WARIN DE RALEGH, kt.
m. HAWISIA

He was born about 1217.

In 1265 Warin de Ralegh and Hawisia his wife gave ½ mark for an assize, taken before Henry de Bratton.

An assize of novel disseisin held 25 July, 1271 came to recognize whether Alexander Luttrell, William Russel, Andrew son of Alexander Luttrell, Warin de Ralegh, John Brutasch (*sic*), John Tregoz, Richard de Chelton, Richard de la Plesse and many others, unjustly disseised the Master of the house of St. Mark of Byleswike of his free tenement in Stockland after the first, etc., whereof the Master, by his attorney, complained that they disseised him of a messuage, 5 carucates and a rent of 2s. And Andrew Luttrell and William de Wygeberewe answered by their bailiffs, and Warin de Ralegh and John Brutasch came; and they all said that they were not bound to answer this writ, because (as they said) the Master never was in seisin of the manor of Stockland as of free tenement. Alexander Luttrell, by his bailiff, made the same answer, and he said that in the time of Henry de Gant, at one time Master of the house, he himself had seisin of the manor of Stockland ('Stoclonde')so that in Henry de Gant's lifetime and after his death he held the manor and was in good and peaceful seisin of the same, and the aforesaid Master never had seisin. The Master lost his case.

This Warin de Ralegh had died before 1285.

He married Hawisia, whose maiden name has not been found.

Issue:

1. Reginald, who seems to have died without issue.
2. Maud, married Sir Matthew de Fourneaux.
3. Sarah, married Richard Lodres.
4. ELIZABETH, married Andrew Luttrell, kt. See page 2,375.

NOTES

See *Somerset Record Society*, vol. 36, Somerset Pleas, pp. 148, 149; *ib.*, extra volume (1931), p. 317; *Excerpta e Rotuli Finium in Turri Londinensi*, ed. Charles Roberts, vol. II (1216-1272), p. 423; and *The History and Antiquities of the County of Somerset*, by the Rev. John Collinson, F. A. S., vol. III, pp. 536 ff.

The records of the extra volume of *The Somerset Record Society*, p. 317, discuss Hawisia ( ) de Ralegh, wife of Warin de Ralegh. At an unspecified date the third Matthew de Furneaux, who held Holford in the early years of the fourteenth century, is specifically described as the son and heir of a man of the same name. In 1314 he caused the manor of Kilve, and a carucate of land at Holford, to be entailed upon himself and Maud his wife, Maud being a daughter of Sir Warin de Ralegh by Hawisia, his wife.

With reference to the manor of Shurton it was found that Richard Huish held a fee at Shurton in 1280 of John de Mohun, deceased. The unofficial list of the fees of Dunster, and the amended inquisition of 1285, agree in stating that Richard Huish held a fee at Shurton, of which Hawisia de Ralegh held a moiety under him.

Another undated transaction records an acknowledgment by Robert de Hull that he was bound to pay 12 marks a year to Dame Hawisia de Ralegh, for land which he held for life in the manor of Shurton, and also a grant of land by her to her daughter Maud, in tail. The latter transaction shows that this property was no part of the Ralegh inheritance.

Hawisia received from her widowed mother-in-law, Margaret de Ralegh, at an unspecified date, a certain vessel of silver, in which, it was claimed, was a piece of the Holy Cross, and a ring of St. Lazarus which once had belonged to Queen Berengaria, wife of Richard I. Witnesses to this remarkable deed were Sir William de St. Quintin, Walter de St. Quintin, archdeacon of Taunton, and Gervase de Ralegh, a brother of her husband.

Hawisia was apparently deceased in 1285.

Sir Warin de Ralegh was the son of

23. WARIN DE RALEGH
m. MARGARET

He was born about 1191.

This Warin de Ralegh was recorded as holding Nettlecombe, Somerset in 1242, when, with the consent of his wife Margaret, he enfeoffed Simon his second son in the lands of Alford, by the yearly rent of 3s 4d, and such services as appeared to be due by the grant of Reginald de Mohun.

A fine was made 12 June, 1256 between Warin de Ralegh, claimant, and Wymund de Ralegh, opponent as to 2 ploughlands in Bolham, Devon. Plea of warranty of charter was summoned. Wymund acknowledged the land, that is to say, whatever he before held in the said township without any reserve to be the right of Warin as by Wymund's gift. Warin de Ralegh and the heirs of his body were to have and to hold the land forever, of Wymund. Warin was to render to Wymund 8 pounds, namely, one moiety at the feast of St. Michael and the other moiety at Easter, yearly during Wymund's lifetime; and after the death of Wymund to his heirs 1 bow of soft wood (*alburnum*) or 6d at Easter for all service, suit of court, customs and exactions. And Wymund gives warranty. Should Warin die without heirs of his body, the land was to revert to Wymond junior, brother of Warin, and the heirs of his body.

This Warin de Ralegh is of no further record after this date.

His wife was Margaret, *maiden name unknown*, who survived her husband. At an unspecified date between 1257 and 1285 she gave her daughter-in-law, Hawisia de Ralegh, relics one of which had formerly belonged to queen Berengaria of England, wife of Richard I.

Issue:

1. WARIN, married Hawisia. See page 2,375.
2. Simon, married Ela de Reigni, heiress of Milo de Reigni, kt. He inherited the manor of Nettlecombe upon the death of his nephew Reginald de Ralegh, who had deceased without issue. The chief residence of this Simon de Ralegh was Wrenchester castle in Glamorganshire. He held considerable other property.
3. Gervase.

NOTES

This Warin de Ralegh has been misidentified with another Warin, because their wives were both named Margaret.

See *The Devon and Cornwall Record Society*, Devon Feet of Fines, vol. 1, p. 285, No. 560; and *The History and Antiquity of the County of Somerset*, by the Rev. John Collinson, F. A. S., vol. III, pp. 536 ff.

The ancestry of the present Warin de Ralegh is, in the opinion of this writer, not clearly established. If we follow the Rev. Mr. Collinson but with due regard for other evidences we have, and for chronology, it would be indicated that this Warin de Ralegh was the

son of an earlier Warin de Ralegh, whose wife is stated to have been Margaret de Boteler, daughter of 'Lord Boteler of Overley' or Overlea (*The Somerset Record Society*, vol. XV, p. 49, footnote). As Overley or Overlea was a very small place, Margaret's father could not reasonably have been other that the *lord* of the local manor. The writer has not found him, otherwise. This older Warin de Ralegh was born about 1165 and married Margaret de Boteler about 1190. He was dead in 1219, for a fine of that year (*Somerset Record Society*, vol. 6, Pedes Finium, ed. by Emanuel Green, F. S. A., p. 32, No. 13) shows that Margaret, or Margery, widow of Warin de Ralegh, was then the wife of John Bretasche, son of Richard Bretasche (*Somerset Record Society*, vol. XV, p. 49).

The interesting fact in the Somerset fine of 1219 is that Margaret conveyed her dower to Adam Graune and Anna his wife for a stipulated fee, and John Bretasche and his wife Margery (Margaret) then quitclaimed all their rights of land in the land of the said Warin. It is difficult to understand how Margaret could do this if she had had children surviving, by Warin de Ralegh; no releases by any Ralegh are found.

Another fact that makes it unlikely that the present Warin de Ralegh (who married Margaret, maiden name unknown) was the son of Warin and Margaret (de Boteler) de Ralegh, was given in the fine of of 1255 between Warin de Ralegh and Wymund de Ralegh, already referred to. The reversion in the fine (failing heirs of Warin) was to Wymund junior, brother of the present Warin. In the meaning of the present day this would indicate that both Warin and Wymund junior were sons of Wymund de Ralegh. It appears to us that this is probably correct. This circumstance is strengthened by the implication (to us) that the elder Warin was making provision for his old age, and his eldest son Warin was to provide for him.

However, it could be stated *per contra* that Wymund junior was a nephew of the senior Wymund, who might have had no heirs of his own blood, and who was thus providing for the reversion. The second-generation Wymund de Ralegh would then be called 'junior', even so. The difficulty in the fine is that the senior Wymund does not call Warin and Wymund junior his sons; and nowhere else, thus far, has the writer found any proof.

Both the 'senior' Warin de Ralegh (born about 1165) and the 'senior' Wymund de Ralegh were undoubtedly brothers, sons in turn of another Warin de Ralegh, who was born arout 1135. During the reign of Henry II (1154-1189) Hugh de Ralegh of Ralegh, Devon, conveyed Nettlecombe, Somerset to this Warin de Ralegh, whom Hugh called his nephew, in consideration of a horse and two dogs, with the provision of an equivalent in the event of a defect in title. The equivalent proposed was Alford (*The History of Part of West Somerset*, by Charles E. H. Chadwyck Healy, 1901, p. 187). This deed of Hugh de Ralegh was executed in the presence of Richard de Ralegh, brother of the said Hugh, William son of Richard de Ralegh, William de Botreaux and others.

See also *Devon Ass'n for the Advancement of Science*, vol. 32, p. 313.

The ancestry of Warin de Ralegh has not been proved.

COURTENAY

19. ELIZABETH (DE COURTENAY) DE VERE
m. ANDREW LUTTRELL, kt.
son of John Luttrell, kt., and Joan

She was born about 1330.

Elizabeth de Courtenay is stated to have been married as a child, in July, 1341 to John de Vere, kt., who died before 23 June, 1350. Sir John was buried at Earls Colne. He was son of John de Vere, earl of Oxford, by Maud de Badlesmere, widow of Robert Fitz Payn. By this husband Elizabeth evidently had no children. On 23 June, 1350 a licence was issued for Hugh de Courtenay, earl of Devon, to grant for life to his daughter Elizabeth, late the wife of John de Vere, the manors of Morton and Cadele, co. Devon, and the manor of Brodwynsore, co. Dorset, held in chief.

On 18 October, 1356 a licence was issued for Peter de Brewes, 'chivaler' and Robert Daunz, chaplain, to grant to Hugh de Courtenay, earl of Devon, Margaret his wife, Elizabeth de Vere and the heirs of the earl, the manor of Whiteford and a moiety of the hundred of Colyton, co. Devon, (except one messuage called 'Presteshous') and an acre of land in the manor, held in chief, to hold with knights' fees, advowsons of churches, leets, wayf, strey (*sic*), infangentheof, outfangentheof, fairs, markets, parks, warrens and fisheries, rendering to the said Peter and Robert, and the heirs of Peter, 100s. yearly. A deed containing substantially the same provisions was enrolled 14 November, 1356.

Elizabeth married 2, in the summer of 1359 to Andrew Luttrell, kt. On this occasion Edward III, who was her mother's first cousin, gave Sir Andrew and his wife an annuity of 200 pounds for their lives in aid of the maintenance of their social position.

After the death of her father, and on 12 August, 1377, an order was issued to Robert Hulle, escheator in Devon, to take the fealty of Elizabeth de Veer (*sic*), and to remove the king's hand and meddle no further with the manor of Whitfield and a moiety of the hundred of Coliton taken into the king's hand by the death of her father, delivering to her and to Margaret her mother any issues thereof taken; as it was found by inquisition by the escheator, taken at the late king's command, that by fine the said earl held the premises jointly with the said Margaret and Elizabeth in chief by knight service, and the king has commanded Henry Percehay to take the said Margaret's fealty. A like order was issued to remove the king's hand from the manors of Whitewell, Huntebere and Nywenham Courtenay, a messuage and 20 acres of land at le Mere, a messuage, a garden containing 1 acre, 100 acres of land, 30 acres of meadow and a meadow called Sporemede in Stotecombe, Milham and Loneclif, a corn mill and 20 acres of land within the manor of Mousbery, a messuage, 100 acres of land, 12 acres of meadow and 20s., of rent in Brokland Tril and Smalcombe, 1 acre of meadow and 1 acre of moor and alder wood in the hundred of Coliton and Yardebery, the manor of Tousanyston and 12 acres of land within the manor of Exmynstre thereto adjacent, a messuage, a garden containing 1 rood, 30 acres of land and 60s. of rent in Holdham, 40s. of rent at Cottesford, the manor of Sydebery, 20s., of rent in Bokland Chaylowe, 13*d*., of rent in Lokkesore, 34s. of rent in Midelton, the manor of

Norton by Stokeflemyng, and divers messuages, lands, etc.; in Clifton, Dertemuth and Herdenesse, 8*l.* of rent in Holbegheton, the manor of Northpole, 30s. of rent at Pole Antony by Tiverton, 60s. of rent at Pontesford by Colompton and the advowson of the churches of All Saints and St. Leonard in the city of Exeter, all held jointly by the said earl and Margaret his wife, the said manors of Whitwell, Huntebere and Nywenham, which are held in chief, and the advowsons of Stoke Daumerle and Wodefe by divers fines, the residue of the premises, which are held of others than the king, by gift of Robert de Vere, knight, and others.

Lady Elizabeth Luttrell was for some time in the service of her cousins Edward 'the Black Prince' and his wife. The annuity of 200 pounds was confirmed by Richard II in 1378, and renewed in favor of Lady Luttrell in 1381, her husband having died in the meantime.

In 1373 she had, with part of her savings, bought the reversion of the manors of Feltwell in Norfolk, and Moulton, Debenham and Waldingfield in Suffolk. A charter of free warren there was issued in her favor in that year. She also acquired the right of appointing two of the canons of the priory of Flitcham.

The most important pecuniary transaction of the lady Elizabeth was, however, her purchase of the reversion of the castle of Dunster, the manors of Kilton, Minehead and Carhampton with the hundred of Carhampton for 5,000 marks. As she predeceased the vendor, she never obtained actual possession of this valuable property.

She died at Bermondsey 7 August, 1395 and was buried by her own desire in the Benedictine church of St. Nicholas at Exeter. Edmund Stafford, Bishop of Exeter, in August of that year ordered public prayers to be offered throughout his diocese for the souls of Margaret Cobham and Elizabeth Luttrell, sisters of the archbishop of Canterbury, and by way of encouragement, promised an indulgence of 40 days to the faithful who should pray for them.

For her further connections and descendants, see page 2,346.

NOTES

See *The Complete Peerage*, by G. E. C., second edition, vol. X, p. 225; Collins' *Peerage of England* (ed. Brydges), VI, pp. 246 ff; *A History of Dunster*, by Sir H. C. Maxwell Lyte, pp. 76, 77; *Calendar of Inquisitions Post Mortem*, vol. XIV, No. 325, pp. 305 ff; *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 1354-1358, p. 460; *Calendar of Close Rolls*, 1354-1360, p. 325; 1377-1381, p. 9.

Elizabeth (de Courtenay) de Vere was the daughter of

20. HUGH DE COURTENAY, kt., earl of Devon
m.: MARGARET DE BOHUN
daughter of Humphrey de Bohun, earl of Hereford and Essex, and Elizabeth, princess of England

He was born 12 July, 1303.

This Hugh de Courtenay was the tenth earl of Devon and baron Courtenay of Okehampton. He was created a knight banneret 20 January, 1327; and during his father's lifetime he resided at Colecombe, near Colyton, Devon, or at his manor of Exminster.

In 1333 this Hugh de Courtenay was in the English army which besieged Berwick, then held by the Scots. During the engagement a Scots army under the regent Douglas advanced to Berwick's relief and attacked the English who were encamped on the strong position of Halidon Hill. The English bowmen riddled the Scots with a storm of arrows, driving the latter to utter rout. The battle decided the fate of Berwick.

Hugh de Courtenay was summoned 23 April, 1337 to parliament, and successively during his father's lifetime as baron Courtenay (created 1299) of Okehampton. After his father's death he was summoned for his lifetime as earl of Devon.

On 19 January, 1341 an order was issued to the escheator in the county of Somerset, etc., to deliver to Hugh de Courtenay, son and heir of Hugh de Courtenay, late earl of Devon, tenant in chief, the lands formerly those of his father, the son having done homage. A like order was issued to the escheator in co. Southampton and to the mayor of London, escheator there.

During the Hundred Years War between England and France, the French made incursions on the southern English coast. Hugh de Courtenay and his men repulsed a French descent upon the coast of Cornwall in 1339. In 1342 a writ was directed to him, commanding him to be at Newcastle on 24 January of that year, with 60 men at arms.

In 1341 a contested succession to the duchy of Brittany gave Edward III opportunity for a new base of operations, and for new victories of English arms. In the expedition of 1342 into that duchy Hugh de Courtenay was present with 1 knight banneret, 12 knights, 36 esquires and 60 archers on horseback in his retinue.

He was commissioner of oyer and terminer under many appointments, all of his life. On 18 January, 1341 such a commission was issued to Hugh de Courtenay, earl of Devon and William Trussell the elder with John Lercedekne to make inquisitions touching breaches of the truce with France by men of the counties of Southampton, Somerset, Dorset, Devon and Cornwall. On 15 June, 1341 a commission was issued to Hugh de Courtenay and others to make inquisition in the counties of Devon and Cornwall touching ships of men of Spain, who are included in the truce between the king and his allies and Philip de Valesio and his allies, which since the truce was entered upon have been taken on the sea by pirates and other evildoers and disturbers of the truce and brought with their cargoes to the port of Dertmouth and to Fowy, Loo and Plymouth in those counties, what and of what sort these ships and the goods and merchandise were and into whose hands they afterwards came; to arrest those who violated the truce.

On 3 January, 1343 a commission was given to Hugh de Courtenay, earl of Devon and to William Pypard, sheriff of Devon, to make an inquisition in the county of Devon concerning a ship called a tarrit, laden with goods and merchandise of aliens of the king's friendship, lately arrested at

Dertemouth with men and mariners in the same, which had been plundered on the seas by felons and malefactors to the contempt of the king and to arrest all persons found guilty.

A letter close of 21 April, 1343 to the collectors of the customs of wool, hides and wool-fells to the port of Southampton, ordered them to cause 87 sacks of wool assigned to Hugh de Courtenay, earl of Devon, to be duly weighed by the beam ordained in that port, and to permit the earl or his attorneys to load the wool in that port and to take it to the staple in Flanders, after paying ½ mark a sack for the custom, notwithstanding the proclamation that all the king's wool assigned or sold to certain persons must be taken out before the Purification last, as the earl has besought the king to grant that he may so take the said sacks, assigned to him upon the wages of 50 men-at-arms and sixty archers on horse, then about to set out in the king's service to parts beyond the sea, to be received by the hands of the collectors and receivers of wool in co. Devon, of the wool granted for the past year, at 8 marks the sack, beyond the custom of ½ mark due thereon.

On 25 August, 1343 he was given a protection and safe conduct until Whitsunday, as he was going on a pilgrimage beyond the seas. This was followed by a licence dated 23 February, 1344, for the alienation in mortmain by Hugh de Courtenay, earl of Devon, of lands and rents to the value of 81. yearly out of his lands and rents, to two chaplains to celebrate divine service daily in his free chapel within the manor of Colecombe as the earl shall order. The records give us the impression that Hugh was not well, and this is confirmed by an entry in a patent roll of 10 February, 1347, which states that he was then so infirm that he could not 'labour in foreign parts'; the king granted him exemption for life from such attendance. At about this time also, by licence of Edward III he made an extensive entail in tale male of his lands.

A licence was issued 28 May, 1350, after an inquisition *ad quod damnum* taken by Walter Turk, mayor of the City of London and escheator there, for the alienation in mortmain by Hugh de Courtenay, earl of Devon, to the prior and Carmelite Friars of London of a plot of land in the suburb of London, 500 feet long by 20 feet broad, held in chief in burgage, to enlarge their dwelling place, and for a celebration of the anniversary of the earl's son Hugh, forever.

Hugh took out a licence 24 June, 1350 to pass to foreign parts, and to absent himself from the realm for one year.

On the day before (23 June, 1350) he granted to his daughter Elizabeth the manors of Morton and Cadele, Devon, and the manor of Brodwynsore, Dorset, held in chief. On 5 February, 1357 Hugh de Courtenay with Margaret, his wife, granted to their son Thomas the manor of Morton which the latter's sister Elizabeth had held; to hold to the said Thomas and to the heirs of his body, with remainder to Philip his brother, and the heirs of his body; and to Peter, brother of the said Philip, and the heirs male of his body, with ultimate reversion to Hugh and his wife Margaret, etc. Again, 6 October, 1359 the earl had a licence to enfeoff Richard de Brankescombe and John de Southedon, clerk, of the manor of Brodewyndesore (*sic*) and the hundred and manor of Morton, held of the king in chief, and for them to grant the same to him and to Margaret his wife, for life, with remainders to Thomas de Courtenay, knight, their son, and the heirs male of his body, and to the right heirs of the earl.

On 18 November, 1359 Hugh de Courtenay was one of the commissioners of array pursuant to the statute of Winchester, for the defense of the realm in the king's absence. This was followed by the command, 12 February, 1360 to the bishop of Exeter to be at Taunton on Wednesday before St. Cuthbert next, there to treat with the men of the commons of Devon, Cornwall, Somerset, Dorset, and Wilts touching the expenses of men at arms and archers for defence of the realm against invasion during the king's absence; as the king had appointed him with Hugh de Courtenay and others to be there for that and other purposes agreed in the last council at Westminster. Consequently on 2 March, 1360 Hugh de Courtenay was ordered to prepare himself with men at arms, armed men and archers to the utmost of his power, and to cause all men at arms, archers and other fencible men, whom the king ordered to be by him and others made ready in Devon and Cornwall, to be arrayed, made ready, furnished with arms and kept together, ready to march upon notice where danger may threaten.

On 8 April, 1361 Hugh granted for life to Margaret, daughter of Guy de Bryene (*sic*) the manor of Sutton Courtenay, Berks (the advowson of the church excepted), held in chief.

The earl had a commission, 29 November, 1362, with others, to inform themselves of the truth of a complaint by John Lesluce of Constantin in Normandy that whereas he (the said John) lately freighted a ship called *la Seinte Germayn* of Cartret, which was boarded by an English ship and its merchandise was in part taken away. In another case, 10 January, 1365, the earl was commissioned with others to arrest and bring before the king all persons prosecuting appeals in derogation of a judgement awarded to one Nicholas de Neuton.

A demise of the ancestral manor of Sutton Courtenay was made by the earl 6 February, 1365 to Robert de Sambourn, parson of the church of Yevell, John de Southdon, parson of the church of Honyton, John de Harcastel, parson of the church of Lodeswell, and William de Ponton, parson of the church of Corndon, their heirs and assigns; and further also, Woddeston, Bucks, to hold with knights' fees, advowsons of churches, liberties and other appurtenances, for five years with remainder to Maud, daughter of Thomas de Holand, late earl of Kent, wife of Hugh, son of Hugh de Courtenay the earl's son and the heirs begotten of her body by Hugh, with reversion to the earl and his heirs; the lessees and afterward Maud and her said heirs rendering to the earl and his heirs 44*l*. 16s. yearly at the four usual terms, with right of re-entry by the earl and his heirs under stipulated default.

On 21 May, 1365 John de Mohun, lord of Dunster, gave to Sir Hugh de Courtenay, earl of Devon, and Margaret his wife, their heirs and assigns, all his knights' fees in Devonshire and all knight services of his tenants by knight service in that county wheresoever, with wards, marriages, homages, reliefs, escheats, etc. thereto belonging.

A commission was issued to the earl 19 October, 1367, who with others was to make an inquisition in Devon touching all falsities, deceptions, frauds, collusions, trespasses, conspiracies, damages, grievances and excesses committed by Roger Plente and John Greye of Exeter and elsewhere in the said county, while they were the king's ministers. The earl acquired a messuage, 1 carucate of land, 8 acres of wood, heath and furze and 22s. of rent in Loghincote, formerly held by John de Loghingcote (*sic*) who was outlawed for felony, 6 November, 1368.

On 14 September, 1370 the earl was commanded 'to leave over all else and with all possible speed' to cause all the tencible men under his assignment to be arrayed and kept in array so that they should be ready to resist incursions from France. He was chief warden for Devon in 1373.

A licence was issued to the earl 15 February, 1374, and to Margaret his wife, to enfeoff Robert de Vaggiscombe, chaplain, and John Southdon, chaplain, of the hundred and manor of Brodwyndesore, Dorset, the manor of Cadelegh, and the manors of Moreton and Milton Daumarle, Devon, and the advowsons of the churches of the three last-mentioned manors, held in chief, and for the said feoffees to regrant the same to Margaret and the earl for life, with successive remainders to the heirs.

Hugh de Courtenay, earl of Devon died at Tiverton, Devon, 2 May, 1377, & was buried in Exeter cathedral. The inquisition post mortem for his estates in Wiltshire was taken 4 May, 1377; for co. Southampton 6 June, 1377; for Bucks, 4 May and 25 June, 1377; for Berks, 20 July, 1377; for Oxford, 11 June, 1377; for Somerset, 4 May, 1377; for Dorset, 4 May, 1377; and for Devon, Tuesday after St. Barnabas, 1377.

He married 11 August, 1325, Margaret de Bohun, who survived him.

Issue:

1. Hugh, born 11 April, 1327, a founder of the Order of the Garter; married Elizabeth, daughter of Guy Brian, lord of Tor-Brian. Issue.
2. Thomas, a knight of the shire for Devon; died before his father.
3. Edward, of Godlington, earl of Devon. He married Emeline, daughter of Sir John Dawney. Issue.
4. William, chancellor of the university of Oxford, 1367-1369; bishop of Hereford 1369; became a noted archbishop of Canterbury, 14 June, 1381. He died 31 July, 1396.
5. John, knight of the shire for Devon, 2 Richard II.
6. Philip.
7. Peter, kt., the king's standard bearer; governor of Windsor Castle; governor of Calais; lord chamberlain to the king; a privy councillor and knight of the Garter. Knighted in 1366, he died unmarried in 1409.
8. Humphrey, said to have died without issue.
9. Margaret, married 1, John, lord Cobham; 2, Sir Theobald Grenville. She died 2 August, 1385.
10. ELIZABETH, married 1, John de Vere, kt.; 2, Andrew Luttrell, kt. See page 2,379.
11. Catharine, married 1, William, lord Harrington; 2, Thomas Engaine, kt.
12. Joan, married John Chiverston, kt.
13. Anne, died without issue.
14. Eleanor.
15. Guinora.
16. Isabella.
17. Philippa.

NOTES

See *The Complete Peerage* (second edition) by G. E. C., vol. IV, p. 324; Collins' *Peerage of England*, ed. by Sir Egerton Brydges, vol.

VI, pp. 246 ff; Jewett's *Reliquary*, vol. 17, pp. 17 ff; *Calendarium Rotulorum Chartarum et Inquisitionum ad Quod Damnum*, p. 208; *Calendar of Fine Rolls*, vol. IV, pp. 201, 359, 470; *Calendar of Close Rolls*, 1339-1341, pp. 449, 606; 1341-1343, pp. 3, 76, 111, 571; 1343-1346, pp. 46, 149; 1349-1354, p. 455; 1354-1360, pp. 139, 325, 653; 1360-1364, pp. 96, 99; 1364-1368, pp. 175, 443; 1369-1374, pp. 151, 462, 463, 536, 537; 1374-1377, pp. 52, 131, 167, 168, 286; *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 1340-1343, pp. 26, 80, 110, 112, 250, 282, 306, 365, 439, 593; 1343-1345, pp. 74, 99, 113, 319, 376, 417, 421, 426, 431; 1345-1348, pp. 183, 185, 528; 1348-1350, pp. 52, 74, 160, 164, 512, 516, 517, 522, 536, 586; 1350-1354, pp. 87, 164, 204, 337, 450; 1354-1358, pp. 58, 312, 448, 460, 466, 516, 552, 554; 1358-1361, pp. 293, 324, 405; 1361-1364, pp. 6, 64, 65, 209, 291; 1364-1367, pp. 70, 79, 93, 148, 430; 1367-1370, pp. 52, 192, 344; 1370-1374, pp. 101, 415; 1374-1377, pp. 135, 136 and 139; *The History of Tiverton*, by Lieut. Col. William Harding, F. G. S., vol. 1, part 2, pp. 33 ff; and *A Short History of the English People*, by John Richard Green (Everyman's Library), vol. I, pp. 210, 211.

The inquisition post mortem of this earl of Devon has been published in *Calendar of Inquisions post Mortem*, vol. XIV, No. 325, pp. 305 and those following. Uncertain in health in his later days as this earl seems to have been, he nevertheless died at a comparatively great age. His ability to acquire and augment property is fully manifested in the inquisition:

Writ, 4 May, 51 Edward III.

Wilts. *Inq.* (*indented*) taken at Ambresbury 10 June, 51 Edward III. He held no lands &c. in the county.

Southampton. *Inq.* (*indented*) taken at Winchester, 6 June, 51 Edward III.

Brommore and Lemyngton. The manors (extents given), held of the king in chief, as of the fee of the earl of Aumale, by knight's service. The extent of Brommore includes a park with deer. The extent of Lemyngton includes a house with a small close which serves for holding courts, 4*l.* 12*s.* 5*d.* rent in New Lemyngton and 30*s.* paid yearly by the burgesses of that town as farm for the tolls thereof, 14*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* rent of free and bond tenants in Old Lemyngton and rents of salt there worth 14*l.* 4*s.* yearly and a court and a view of frankpledge.

He died on 2 May last. Edward, son of Edward his son, aged 20 years and more, is his heir.

Berks. *Inq.* (*Indented*) taken at Abyndon, 3 June, 51 Edward III. He held no lands &c. in the county.

Date of death not known. Heir as above.

Berks. *Inq.* (*indented*) taken at Sottone Courtenay, 20 July, 1 Richard II.

Sottone (*Sutton*) Courtenay. The manor, held of the king in chief by knight's service. He was seised of the said manor and the manor of Wottesdene, co. Buckingham, in his demesne as of fee, and with the king's licence, gave them to Maud, daughter of Thomas de Holand, knight, and the heirs which Hugh, son of his son Hugh should beget of her body, with reversion to himself and his heirs at a yearly rent of 44*l.* 16*s.* The said Hugh son of Hugh died without issue, by Maud, and after

his death the said Maud by her writing indented granted the manors with their appurtenances (except the advowsons of their churches) to the earl and his heirs for the term of her life, at a yearly rent of 200 marks, without the king's licence. So the earl died in seisin of the manor of Sotton (*sic*) aforesaid.

Date of death and heir as above.

Oxford. *Inq.* (*indented*) taken at Dorchestre, 11 June, 51 Edward III.

Crawelle. 34s. rent, held of the earl of Oxford, service not known.

Date of death and heir as above.

Writ, 4 May, 51 Edward III.

Buckingham. *Inq.* taken at Buckingham, Thursday before the Nativity of St. John the Baptist, 51 Edward III.

Hillesdon. The manor (extent given), held of the king in chief by knight's service.

Wavyngdon. A moiety of the manor (extent given), held of the earl of Stafford, service not known.

Date of death and heir as above.

Writ, 12 July, 1 Richard II.

Buckingham. *Inq.* taken at Ailesbury, 25 July, 1 Richard II.

Wottesdon. The manor (extent given), held of the king in chief. He held it at farm from Maud the daughter of Thomas Holand, knight, in the same manner as he held the manor of Sotton Courtenay above (Berks inquisition). The extent includes a park with deer, and a church divided into three portions whereof the advowson pertains to the manor.

Date of death not given. Heir as above.

Writ, 4 May, 51 Edward III.

Somerset. *Inq.* (*indented*) taken at Jevele, Friday after Holy Trinity, 51 Edward III.

Crukern. A moiety of the manor, with the advowsons of the church and chapel of the manor and of the chapel of Mistreton which is parcel of the manor, with the hundred of Crukern, held of the king in chief by knight's service.

Another moiety of the manor, held jointly with Margaret his wife, who survives, to them and the heirs of the said Hugh, by a feoffment of William Chebeseye and John Horncastel, chaplains, made by a fine levied in the king's court and with the king's licence.

A messuage, 120*a.* and 24s. rent, held jointly with the said Margaret, to them and his heirs, by divers feoffments made by John atte Halle and John Botard.

Westcoker. (The manor), (*Written over an erasure*) consisting of a site and 12*l.* rent of bondsmen, with the advowson of the church, and the hundred of Cokere, held of the king in chief.

Hardyngton. The advowson of the church, held of the king in chief.

Hemyngton. The manor, held of the king in chief by knight's service. Long before his death, he granted the said manor with its appurtenances, except the advowson of the church, to Robert Samborn, clerk, to hold (at his will), (*written over an erasure*) rendering 40 marks yearly. So at his death he was seised of the said rent and the advowson. He also held a moiety of a messuage and of a virgate and a 'ferdell' of land there jointly with Margaret his wife by grant of Margaret Muleys to them and his heirs.

Sampforde Brit and Torveston. The manors, and 4*l.* rent in Wachet, Wiliton and Stokegummer, held of the heir of John Mohoun (*sic*) of Dunsterre by knight's service. The earl held them jointly with Margaret his wife, for their lives, by grant of William Wike, parson of the church of Kenne, and John Southedon, parson of the church of Ho(nyton), by a fine levied in the king's court, with successive remainders in tail male to Philip, Peter, Humphrey, Thomas and Edward, his sons, and with ultimate remainder to his right heirs.

Styvelegh. The manor, held of Thomas Fichet, as of his manor of Tril, co. Devon. The earl held it jointly, as above, by grant of the said John Southedon and John Syward, clerk, with successive remainders in tail male to Peter Courtenay and Philip Courtenay, knights, and with ultimate remainder to the right heirs of the earl and countess.

Jevelchestre and Sok. 8 messuages, a carucate of land and 20*a.* meadow, held of Richard Fyton by knight's service. The earl held them jointly, as above, by grant of John Southedon, clerk, as appears by his charter, with successive remainders in tail male to Philip Courtenay and Peter Courtenay, with ultimate remainder to the earl's right heirs.

Burelesmulle in the manor of Westcoker. A messuage, 100*a.* land and 10*a.* meadow, held of the king in chief, as of the said manor. The earl held them jointly, as above, by grant of Roger Coker, with successive remainders in tail to William, Philip, and Peter, sons of the earl and Margaret his wife, and with ultimate remainder to the earl's right heirs.

The earl died on Saturday the eve of the Invention of the Holy Cross, 51 Edward III. Heir as above, aged 20 years on the feast of the Invention of the Holy Cross last.

Dorset. *Inq.* (*indented*) taken at Shirborn, Saturday after Holy Trinity, 51 Edward III.

Ywernecourtenay. The manor, held of the king in chief by knight's service.

Faryngdon. 44*s.* 11*d.* rent issuing from a mill and 50*a.* land (parcel of the last-named manor) which Alice late the wife of William de Stupelton held for life by demise of the earl.

Hulle by Ywernemynestre. The manor, held of the king in chief by knight's service. The earl held it jointly with Margaret his wife, to them and his heirs, by gift of William Chebesey and John Horncastel, chaplains, as appears by a fine levied in the king's court and with the king's licence.

Ebrighton. The manor, with the advowson of its church, held of the king in chief by knight's service.

Corfton. The manor, with the advowson of its chapel, held of Edmund earl of

March, as of his manor of Mersshwode *(Asshwode)*. The earl held it jointly with Margaret his wife, for the term of their lives, by grant of John, son of William Salesbury by a fine levied in the king's court, with successive remainders in tail to Edward and William, their sons, and with ultimate remainder to the earl's right heirs. Edward died in the earl's lifetime, and Edward his son, aged 20 years on the feast of the Invention of the Holy Cross last, is his heir.

Brodewyndesore. The manor with its hundred, held of the king in chief by knight's service. The earl held it jointly, as last above, by grant of Robert Vaggescombe, canon of the cathedral church of Exeter, as appears by his charter tripartite made with the king's licence, with successive remainders in tail male to Philip Courtenay and Peter Courtenay with ultimate remainder to the earl's right heirs.

Date of death and heir as last above.

Writ, 4 May, 51 Edward III.

Devon. Inq. taken at Exeter, Tuesday after St. Barnabas, 51 Edward III.

Coleton. The manor called Colecomb (extent given), with a moiety of the hundred of Coliton (*sic*) and with the borough of Colyford adjoining the manor, held of the king in chief by knight's service. The extent includes a park, two corn-mills, a fulling-mill, and parcel of a fishery in the river Axe.

Mosebery. The manor (extent given), held of the honor of Okampton, services not known. The extent includes parcel of a fishery.

Whiteford. The manor, with a moiety of the hundred of Colyton, held of the king in chief by knight's service. He held it jointly with Margaret his wife and Elizabeth de Veer, both of whom survive, to them and his heirs, by feoffment of Peter de Brewes, knight, and Robert Dauns, chaplain, by a fine levied in the king's court and with the king's licence.

La Mere. A messuage and 20*a*. arable, held of the last-named manor, services not known. He held them jointly with Margaret his wife, to them and their heirs and assigns, by charter of John Southdon, parson of the church of Honyton, and John Hodderesfeld.

He held the following jointly with Margaret his wife, for the term of their lives, with remainder to his right heirs:

Stottecomb, Milham and Loueclif. A messuage with 1*a*. garden, 100*a*. arable, and 30*a*. meadow with a meadow called 'Sparemede', held of the honor of Okampton, services not known; by charter of Robert de Veer, knight.

Mousebury. A corn mill and 20*a*. land adjacent thereto within the manor, held of the manor of Whiteford, services not known; by charter of William Dumfravill, kt.

Brokeland, Trill and Smalecomb. A messuage, 100*a*. arable, 20*s*. rent of assize and 12*a*. meadow, held of the honor of Okampton, services not known; by charter of William Harewill.

Whitewill. The manor (extent given), held of the king in chief, services not known; by grant of William Chebeseye and John Horncastel, chaplains, by a fine levied with the king's licence.

Coliton and Yurdebery. 1*a*. meadow and 1*a*. moor and alderwood, held of the manor of Coliton, services not known; by charter of Richard Brankescomb.

He held the following in his demesne as of fee:

Aylesbere. The manor (extent given), held of the king in chief, services not known. The extent includes 180*a*. moor and waste, worth no more than 2*s*. yearly because the tenants of the manor and other neighbours have common of pasture thereon, and a corn mill and a fulling-mill.

Wympel. The manor (extent given), held of the king in chief, services not known. The extent includes a corn mill in poor condition.

Huntesbere. The manor (extent given), held of the castle of Plympton, in socage. He held it jointly with Margaret his wife, to them and his heirs, by gift of William Chebbeseye and John Horncastel, chaplains, by a fine levied in the king's court and with the king's licence. The extent includes common of pasture on Oterydoune adjoining the manor.

He held the following in his demesne as of fee:

Buddelegh. The hundred, held of the king in chief at fee-farm by service of 60*s*. yearly.

Neweton Popelford. The hamlet, held of the king in chief, services not known.

Toppesham. The manor (extent given), held of the castle of Plympton, services not known. The extent includes a free fishery in the river Exe and an engine called 'craan'.

Exilond by Exeter. Held of the honor of Okhampton, services not known. It consists of 4 cornmills with 8*a*. moor adjacent, a fulling mill, 6*l*. 2*s*. rent of assize, and 10*s*. from perquisites of the court.

Chalvelegh. The manor (extent given), held of the same honor, services not known. The extent includes a corn mill.

Chylmelegh. The manor and boroughs (extents given), held of the same honor, services not known. The extent of the manor includes 40*a*. moor and waste, worth no more than 20*d*. yearly because all the tenants there have common of pasture thereon, and a corn mill. The extent of the borough comprises 100*s*. rent and perquisites of the borough court worth 6*s*. 8*d*. yearly.

Newenham Courtenay. The manor, held of the same honor, services not known. He held it jointly with Margaret his wife, to them and his heirs, by grant of William Chebeseye and John Horncastel, chaplains, by a fine levied in the king's court and with the king's licence.

He held the following in his demesne as of fee:

Duelton. The manor (extent given), held of the same honor, services not known. The extent includes a corn mill.

Cherbere. Held of the manor of Duelton, services not known. It consists of 43*s*. rent of assize.

Twikkebere. Held of the castle of Plympton, service not known. It consists of 15*s*. rent of assise, and is held for life by Alice late wife of Robert Suldon by demise of the earl.

Stone by Petrismerlond. Held of the same castle, services not known. It consists of a messuage and 60*a*. arable.

Tousanyston. The manor (extent given), held of the prince, as of his manor of Bradenynch, services not known. He held it jointly with Margaret his wife, to them and his heirs and assigns, by charter of feoffment of William de Weston, brother and heir of John de Weston, knight. The extent includes 12*a*. arable in the adjoining manor of Exemynstre.

He held the following jointly with Margaret his wife, for the term of their lives, by charter of William de Weston, brother and heir of Sir John de Weston, with remainder to the earl's right heirs:

Holdham: A messuage and a virgate of garden land, 30*a*. arable, 1*a*. meadow, 60*s*. rent of assise, and perquisites of court worth nothing.

Cotteford in the manor of Sydebiry. 40*s*. rent of assise from lands, &c., held for life by John Fareweye by demise of the said earl and Margaret. The last two items are held of the dean and chapter of Exeter, as of their manor of Sidebiry, services not known.

Boklond Chaplowe. A yearly rent of 20*s*. from a free tenant there, held of the prince as of his manor of Bradenynch, services not known.

Lokkeshire. A yearly rent of 13*d*. from a free tenant there, held of the honor of Okhampton, services not known.

Middelton. A yearly rent of 34*s*. held of Sir James Daudelegh, as of his castle of Barstaple.

He held the following in his demesne as of fee:

Okhampton. The castle, manor and borough (extent given), held of the king in chief as a whole barony. A park of 300*a*. land, wood and pasture goes with the castle. The extent of the manor includes a tanning mill. The extent of the borough includes the perquisites of the borough court and the profit of the fair of St. James.

Sandford Courtenay. The manor (extent given), held of the honor of Okhampton, services not known.

Wonford and Harigge. The hundreds, held of the king in chief, services not known.

Exemynstre. The manor (extent given), held of the castle of Plympton, services not known. The extent includes a corn mill.

Ken. The manor (extent given), held of the castle of Plympton, services not known. The extent includes a corn mill.

He held the following as specified:

Norton by Stokeflemmyng. The manor and divers lands, &c., rents and ser-

vices in Clyfton Dertemuth and Hardenesse, held of the earl of March, as of his manor of Merswodevale. They formerly belonged to Nicholas son and heir of Gilbert Fitz Estephen. The earl held of them jointly with Margaret his wife, for the term of their lives, with successive remainders to Edward and William, their sons, in tail, to Peter and Philip, their sons, in tail male, and to the right heirs of the earl and Margaret, by grant of John de Southdone, parson of the church of Honyton, and John Hodresfeld.

Plympton. The castle, manor, hundred and borough (extent given), held of the king in chief by knight's service. The extent of the manor includes 3 corn mills. The borough is held of the earl and his heirs by the burgesses at a perpetual fee-farm of 24*l*. 2*s*. 2*d*.

Bottesford. The fealty of Henry Cornu and Maud his wife for certain lands &c. held by them of the earl and Margaret for the life of the said Maud with remainder to the earl and Margaret for life and then to the heirs of the earl by grant of John Southdon, John Horncastel and William Penton, chaplains. The lands are held of the castle of Plympton, services not known.

Holboghton. 8*l*. yearly rent from the demesne of the manor, held for life by the earl jointly with Margaret his wife, to them and his heirs, by grant of William Chebeseye and John Horncastel, chaplains, by a fine levied in the king's court.

Northpole. The manor (extent given), held of the earl of Gloucester, services not known. He held it for life jointly with Margaret his wife, with successive remainders to William and Humphrey, their sons, in tail, to Peter and Philip, sons of the earl, in tail male, and to the earl's right heirs, by grant of William Chebesey and Richard Brankescomb.

Tuverton (*sic*). The manor, borough and hundred (extents given), held in his demesne as of fee of the castle of Plympton, services not known. The extent of the manor includes 2 corn mills and a fulling mill. The extent of the borough includes the perquisites of the borough court.

Pole Antony by Tuvarton. A yearly rent of 30*s*. from lands &c. of the heirs of Thomas Reed, held of the castle of Plympton, services not known. He held it for life jointly with Margaret his wife, to them and his heirs, by grant of Mauger le Graunt.

Pontesforde by Colompton. 60*s*. yearly rent held of the same castle, services not known. He held it for life jointly with Margaret his wife, to them and his heirs, by grant of Margaret late the wife of Andrew Medestede, knight.

Pattekesbrok by Colompton. Held in his demesne as of fee of the same castle, services not known. It consists of 4*l*. rent of assise from the lands &c. held for life by Nicholas de Pattekesbrok by the earl's demise.

Date of death and heir as above (Somerset Inquisition)

Appointment by the escheator of Henry de Burton as his attorney to amend the offices relating to the earl's land in Devon, and to insert therein what was forgotten when the extent was returned, in accordance with a bill which the escheator is sending him. Exeter, Monday before St. Peter's Chains, 1 Richard II.

Writ of plura, 20 July, 1 Richard II.

Devon. Inq. taken at Exeter, Tuesday before St. Laurence, 1 Richard II.

Devon county. 18 *l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* receivable yearly by the hands of the sheriff from time immemorial out of the profits of the county due to the king.

Crulledich. A moiety of the profits of the fair, usually worth 10*s.* yearly but this year worth 2*s.* 6*d.* only on account of the rainy weather.

Exeter. 6*d.* yearly rent, held jointly with Margaret his wife, tenure not known.

Exemynstre. The hundred, with certain lands, rents and services pertaining thereto at Tengmuth, held as of the castle of Plympton.

Westbuddelegh. The hundred, held as of the same castle.

Writ of plura, 7 March, 1 Richard II.

Devon. Inq. taken at Exeter, Thursday after the Invention of the Holy Cross, 1 Richard II.

Stoke Daumarle. 2*s.* yearly rent.

Wodelegh. 1*a.* furze.

Held jointly with Margaret his wife, to them and his heirs, of the king in chief, as of the castle of Plympton.

...

The fees held of the barony of Okehampton by tenants were numerous, and the detail may be seen in the original inquisition.

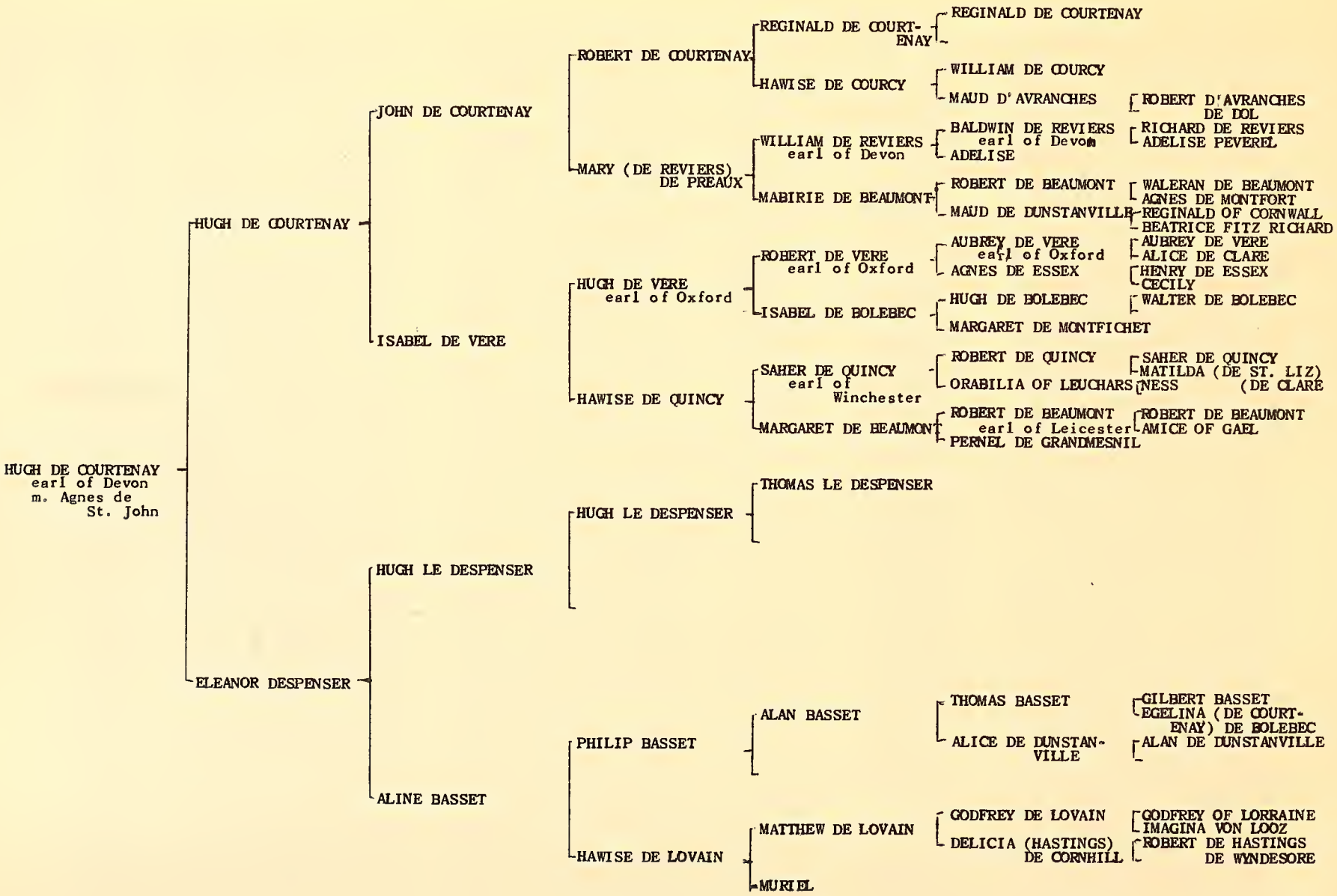
Hugh de Courtenay, kt., earl of Devon, was the son of

21. HUGH DE COURTENAY, kt., earl of Devon
m. AGNES DE ST. JOHN
daughter of John de St. John and Alice Fitzpiers

He was born 14 September, 1276.

As a minor, Hugh de Courtenay was a ward of the king 28 February, 1292, when he was called 16 (*sic*) years of age.

On 12 May, 1297 Malcolm de Harfleye, escheator this side Trent, was ordered to go in person to Exeter, to the mill that the mayor and community of that city had newly erected over the course of the water in the suburbs of the city going to the mills of Hugh de Courtenaye, to the injury of the mills and the disinheritance of Hugh, whose inheritance was then in the king's hands by reason of the minority of the said Hugh; and if he found that the mill had been erected as alleged, to cause it to be demolished. It is implied in the record that Hugh was about to become of age.


HUGH DE COURTENAY
earl of Devon
m. Agnes de
St. John
HUGH DE COURTENAY
JOHN DE COURTENAY
ISABEL DE VERE
ELEANOR DESPENSER
HUGH LE DESPENSER
ALINE BASSET
ROBERT DE COURTENAY
REGINALD DE COURT-ENAY
REGINALD DE COURTENAY
HAWISE DE COURCY
WILLIAM DE COURCY
MAUD D'AVRANCHES
ROBERT D'AVRANCHES DE DOL
MARY (DE REVIERS) DE PREAUX
WILLIAM DE REVIERS earl of Devon
BALDWIN DE REVIERS earl of Devon
RICHARD DE REVIERS
ADELISE
ADELISE PEVEREL
MABIRIE DE BEAUMONT
ROBERT DE BEAUMONT
WALERAN DE BEAUMONT
AGNES DE MONTFORT
MAUD DE DUNSTANVILLE
REGINALD OF CORNWALL
BEATRICE FITZ RICHARD
HUGH DE VERE earl of Oxford
ROBERT DE VERE earl of Oxford
AUBREY DE VERE earl of Oxford
AUBREY DE VERE
ALICE DE CLARE
AGNES DE ESSEX
HENRY DE ESSEX
CECILY
ISABEL DE BOLEBEC
HUGH DE BOLEBEC
WALTER DE BOLEBEC
MARGARET DE MONTFICHET
HAWISE DE QUINCY
SAHER DE QUINCY earl of Winchester
ROBERT DE QUINCY
SAHER DE QUINCY
ORABILIA OF LEUCHARS
MATILDA (DE ST. LIZ)
NESS (DE CLARE
MARGARET DE BEAUMONT
ROBERT DE BEAUMONT earl of Leicester
ROBERT DE BEAUMONT
AMICE OF GAEL
PERNEL DE GRANDMESNIL
HUGH LE DESPENSER
THOMAS LE DESPENSER
PHILIP BASSET
ALAN BASSET
THOMAS BASSET
GILBERT BASSET
EGELINA (DE COURT-ENAY) DE BOLEBEC
ALICE DE DUNSTAN-VILLE
ALAN DE DUNSTANVILLE
HAWISE DE LOVAIN
MATTHEW DE LOVAIN
GODFREY DE LOVAIN
GODFREY OF LORRAINE
IMAGINA VON LOOZ
DELICIA (HASTINGS) DE CORNHILL
ROBERT DE HASTINGS DE WYNDESORE
MURIEL

This Hugh de Courtenay came into his inheritance 20 June, 1297, as the king had taken his homage and rendered his estates to him, even though he had not proved his age.

Prior to that time, and in 1293, Isabella, countess of Albemarle and of Devon, had died. Hugh de Courtenay succeeded her in such of the Reviers estates as had not then been alienated; and although presumably he inherited also the right to be earl of Devon, the king did not see fit to elevate him to the earldom at this time. As a consequence, and for several decades, he remained baron Courtenay of Okehampton. Hugh was in a difficult position. His maternal uncle was the hated Hugh Despenser, a strong partisan of Edward II; and his claim to the earldom was based on a relatively distant relationship. As a consequence he was summoned to parliament from 6 February 1298/9 (1299) to 24 July, 1334 by writs directed to *Hugo de Curtenay*, whereby he is held to have become lord Courtenay; the later writs have the additional title of 'senior'.

On 2 November, 1299 an order was issued to the sheriff of Somerset to permit Hugh de Courtenay to have respite during the king's pleasure for all debts due from him to the exchequer, as Hugh is setting out for Scotland in the king's service He was at the siege of Carlaverock in 1300. On 13 March, 1300 lord Courtenay acknowledged that he owed Edmund, earl of Cornwall, 100 marks An order was issued to the acting treasurer and barons of the exchequer, 2 February, 1302, to acquit Courtenay of the scutage exacted of him for three knights' fees for the king's army of Wales, in the fifth year of his reign, 'as Hugh, his father, was with the king in that army by his order for the service of three knights' fees'. During the investigation that preceded this decision, the king remarked that 'he thinks much of Hugh and his good service'.

Lord Courtenay had letters in respite of aids in Devon, 22 March and 16 May, 1303, as he was going to Scotland again in the king's service.

He was knighted by the prince of Wales 22 May, 1306, and became a banneret in 1308.

Edward II, because of his misgovernment, was compelled by the bishops, barons and earls acting as 'Lords Ordainers' to accept articles of reform which in effect transferred the king's authority to the baronage. The king's favorite, Piers Gaveston, who was contributory to this situation, was executed in 1312. In 1313 Hugh de Courtenay was one of the Lord Ordainers.

In this same year (8 November, 1313) the king surrendered the advowson of the church of Brigham to Hugh de Courtenay as next heir of Isabella, countess of Albemarle, saving the right of any other person. The king had withheld action until this time because of the relationships which existed between the said Isabella, Hugh de Courtenay and Robert de Insula. The reason recorded was that the said advowson had not been delivered either to the said Courtenay as next heir of the said Isabella, as of the inheritance appertaining to her on the part of Baldwin de Vernon, her grandfather and kinsman of the said Hugh de Courtenay, or to Robert de Insula as next heir of the said Isabella as of the inheritance appertaining to her on the part of Margery, who had been the wife of the said Baldwin de Vernon, her grandmother and kinswoman of the said Robert de Insula, either by Edward I, or by the present king, after it had been taken into the

royal hands; and afterwards at the suit of the said Hugh de Courtenay, suggesting that the advowson of the said church ought to pertain to him by hereditary right, and seeking that it should be delivered to him, the king commanded Robert de Wodehous, king's clerk, then escheator beyond Trent, to inquire diligently in the presence of the said Robert de Insula, whether the advowson should belong to the said Hugh de Courtenay as next heir of the said Isabella, or to the said Robert de Insula. It was found that the said advowson was neither of the inheritance of the said Baldwin de Vernon nor of that of his wife Margery, but that Thomas de Hethwayt, who had married Joane, daughter and one of the heirs of John de Brigham, sometime lord of the manor of Brigham, to which manor the advowson belonged, and who after her death held a moiety of that manor with its appurtenances by the law of England, while he so held the same, by a fine made at Westminster before Gilbert de Preston and Roger de Messingen, justices, between Isabella, countess of Albemarle, plaintiff, and Beatrice de Louthre and the said Thomas de Hetthwayt, deforciants, he acknowledged, together with the said Beatrice, that the advowson was the right of the said countess Isabella, and released the same to her, by pretext of which fine the donee of the countess was admitted to the church and instituted therein. The countess died seized of the advowson, and her kinsman Hugh de Courtenay was accordingly adjudged to be the next proper heir.

On 4 February, 1316 Hugh de Courtenay appointed Stephen de Accoumbe and Richard de Chissebech to seek and receive the inheritance falling to him by the death of Isabella de Fortibus, late countess of Devon, against the king in parliament, by his petition, of the lands in the Isle of Wight and of the manor of Christchurch, co. Southampton.

The unsettled state of England arising from the difficulties between Edward II and his barons is reflected on 22 November, 1317, when Hugh de Courtenay and others were appointed to inquire as to persons who raise bodies of men-at-arms, both horse and foot, whom such persons promise gifts of land, &c., and others who enter into illegal confederacies. When found, they were to be arrested.

Lord Courtenay was a member of the king's council, 6 March, 1315 and 9 August, 1318.

Hugh de Courtenay, now called the elder, recorded on 3 September, 1325 that he had signed letters nominating his son Hugh and Richard de Chisebech as his attorneys; and the next day he had a protection with clause *volumus* for going with the king beyond the seas in the royal service.

He was back in England by 24 January, 1326, when he was appointed with William Botreaux as supervisors of array for Cornwall and Devon. On 10 May of the same year Hugh was appointed with others to serve as captains and principal surveyors in the counties of Cornwall and Devon of the array of men at arms, mounted or on foot, as well as of knights and others, and to correct any defects therein by the advice of Walter, bishop of Exeter. He had authority to remove arrayers and to appoint new ones, and to punish rebellious persons. Such appointees were to lead the levies of men between the ages of fifteen and sixty against any foe that may land in these counties and to select from the men at arms, mounted or on foot, sufficient men to guard the county and a certain number to go otherwise in the king's service. This activity was incident to the accession of Edward III the day before, his father Edward II having been deposed.

On 21 May, 1329 the abbot of Beaulieu, Hugh de Courtenay and Hugh Poynz were appointed to the custody of the king's abbey of Bynedon, lately taken into the royal hands in consequence of a grievous dissension which arose on the question of the removal or change of the abbot. This was followed on 6 December, 1330 by the appointment during pleasure of Hugh de Courtenay the elder, the abbot of Ford and Hugh de Courtenay the younger to the custody of Dynedon abbey, and to take it into the king's hands.

A commitment was made during pleasure, 20 December, 1330, to the elder Hugh de Courtenay of the keeping of the hundred of Buddelegh, co. Devon, at the yearly rent at the exchequer by the hands of the sheriff of 60*s.*, at which the hundred is extended by the sheriff, provided that he keep it according to the statute published thereon. On 22 February, 1337, the grant of the hundred of Buddelegh was continued for 10 years; and on 26 July, 1337 a reiteration of the foregoing was recorded, but this time the record contains these words expressive of the king's attitude towards Hugh: 'in consideration of the good place he has held and can hold towards the king and the people of those parts.'

Having been refused the third penny of the county of Devon by the exchequer on the ground that he did not claim it *nomine Comitis*, the king by writ directed an investigation to be made, and by letters patent, 22 February, 1334/5 declared Hugh de Courtenay earl of Devon and that he should assume such title and style as his ancestors, earls of Devon, had done.

Following this, 23 February, 1335 an order was issued to the treasurer & barons of the exchequer to cause 18*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* of the yearly fee of co. Devon to be paid yearly henceforth to Hugh de Courtenay, earl of Devon, as it was wont to be paid to his ancestors; as the said Hugh by his petition brought before the king and his council, was long prosecuted to recover 18*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* of the yearly fee of co. Devon, which Isabella de Fortibus, countess of Devon, whose heir he is, received yearly. Further, on 20 May, 1335, the treasurer and barons of the exchequer were ordered to discharge and acquit the earl of Devon of 155*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* hitherto detained. The total annual income of this Hugh de Courtenay at this time has been estimated to have been about 489 pounds per annum, making him then, relatively, one of the wealthier men of England.

An order was issued 4 September, 1337 to the earl of Devon and his associates as keepers of the maritime land in Devon, to cause fires to be made upon the hills and elsewhere in that county without delay, and such signals to be diligently guarded so that the men of the county may be warned in time of any hostile attack. This was followed on 16 February, 1340 by a supplemental order stating that the king had learned that his enemies of France, assembled at sea, propose to invade the county, and ordering the earl and his associates to survey the ports and other parts of the county and to ordain for its safe custody.

On 13 November, 1337 a commission was issued to this Hugh de Courtenay & to John de Ralegh of Beaudesert to make inquisition in the county of Devon since a ship called *la Seinte Marie* of Santander, Spain, an enemy of the king, was driven into the port of Dertemuth, and some men of Flanders being found therein; the ship was arrested with the persons and goods therein. The king was to be certified of all particulars of the ship and cargo, and the ship, men and cargo held for further disposition.

The earl of Devon and Philip de Columbariis were appointed 7 July, 1338, to be overseers of commissioners appointed for Cornwall, Devon, Somerset, and Dorset pursuant to the statutes of Westminster and Northampton, to array the men of the foregoing counties to repel invasions of the French at the request or summons of the keepers of the coast. A similar order dated 1 August, 1338 reported that there were many disturbers in these counties and suspected persons who were running from county to county in order to avoid arrest. When caught, they were to be jailed and prosecuted. Another commission was issued to the earl 20 November, 1338 which had a similar import.

This Hugh de Courtenay, earl of Devon, died at Tiverton, Devon 23 December, 1340, and was buried at Cowick near Exeter 5 February, 1341. His will was proved 27 April, 1341 and the writ of *diem clausit extremum* issued 3 January, 1341.

He married in 1293 to Agnes de St. John, who survived him.

Issue:

1. HUGH, married Margaret de Bohun. See page 2,380.
2. John, abbot of Tavistock, Devon.
3. Robert, lord of the manor of Moreton; died before his father.
4. Thomas, lord of the manor of Wootton.
5. Eleanor, married John de Grey of Codnor.
6. Elizabeth, married Bartholomew, lord L'Isle.

NOTES

See *Calendarium Rotulorum Patentium in Turri Londinensi*, pp. 76,79; *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 1307-1313, pp. 159, 212, 385, 405; 1313-1317, pp. 37, 38, 67, 279, 310, 311, 313, 319, 326, 330, 408, 411, 418, 428, 482, 492, 495, 497, 499, 503; 1317-1321, pp. 18, 92, 94, 97, 240, 293, 294, 298, 301, 302, 331, 360, 459, 468, 470, 479, 481, 483, 547; 1321-1324, pp. 39, 40; 1324-1327, pp. 168, 170, 220, 238, 268, 292, 303, 347, 349, 350; 1327-1330, pp. 87, 90, 141, 212, 283, 297, 391, 521, 528; 1330-1334, pp. 19, 29, 60, 63, 101, 130, 133, 137, 178, 198, 203, 286, 288, 294, 504, 506, 573; 1334-1338, pp. 71, 181, 214, 281, 354, 371, 445, 503, 578, 579, 581; 1338-1340, pp. 69, 71, 134, 141, 151, 184, 274, 281, 354, 497, 502, 555; 1340-1343, pp. 26, 80; *Calendar of Close Rolls*, 1296-1302, pp. 36, 37, 106, 282, 285, 377, 512, 537; 1302-1307, p. 274; 1307-1318, p. 321; 1318-1323, pp. 112, 349, 507; 1327-1330, pp. 303, 304, 334, 379, 444, 445; 1333-1337, pp. 193, 218, 276, 341, 342, 351, 371, 399; 1337-1339, p. 179; 1339-1341, pp. 449, 606; *Calendar of Fine Rolls*, IV, pp. 133, 210; V, pp. 4, 26, 198; *Calendar of Chancery Warrants*, I, pp. 145, 148, 187; *Calendarium Genealogicum*, vol. I, p. 443, which establishes the birth date of this Hugh de Courtenay:

> Hugo de Curtenay est filius et proximus haeres dicti Hugonis de Curtenay defuncti, et fuit de aetate sexdecim annorum ad festum Exaltationis Sancta (*sic*) Crucis.

P. 449:

> Praedictus dominus Hugo obiit die Jovis proxima post festum Sancti Petri in cathedra anno praedicto...et proximus haeres ejus est Hugo filius praedicti domini Hugonis de Curtenay, et erit in festo Exaltationis Sanctae Crucis proximo futurum erit de aetate decem et septem annorum.

Continuing: *Collins' Peerage of England* (ed. Brydges), vol. VI, pp. 232 ff; *Complete Peerage*, G. E. C., (second edition), vol. IV, pp. 324 ff; *Studies in the History of the English Feudal Barony*, by Sidney Painter, p. 174; *Jewett's Reliquary*, vol. 17, pp. 17 ff:

> Two of the disputes in which this lord was engaged are recorded in history. In the year 1307 Walter Stapleton was consecrated Bishop of Exeter; Lord Hugh claimed to be steward at the feast of installation, by virtue of his feudal tenure of the manor of Slapton. The claim was at length allowed by the Bishop and his service was defined as follows. He was to meet the Bishop at the east gate of the city when he descended from his horse; then going a little before him on his right hand, he was to keep off from him the press of the people. He was to attend him into the choir, there to be installed, and at the feast he was to serve the first mess at the Bishop's own table. In return for this service Lord Courtenay was to receive four silver dishes, two salt-cellars, one cup wherein the Bishop was to drink, one wine pot, one spoon, and two basons wherein the Bishop washed -- all the vessels were to be of silver. If the lord was sick and unable to do this service, he was to depute a knight to act in his behalf, who should swear that his lord was unable to perform it. The other dispute between the Baron and Bishop was thus caused-
>
> The Lord Courtenay on a certain market-day sent his caterer to buy fish, at which time there were only three pots of fish in the market; the Bishop's caterer likewise came and both of them thinking the whole to be too little for either, they strove about the fish. The Mayor on his part, minding the good of the city, and that others also might have the benefit of the market, decided the controversy by delivering one pot of fish to the Lord Courtenay's caterer, another to the Bishop's, and the third he reserved for the market. The Lord Courtenay was aggrieved with this decision, and the Mayor of Exeter being one of his retainers, the Baron summoned the chief magistrate to his presence. The Mayor, aware of the character of his Lord, was afraid to go singly, so, calling together his brethren at the Guild Hall, he persuaded them to accompany him. The Mayor was shown into the Lord's private chamber, where the latter assailed him with bitter reproaches. Finding that it was impossible to satisfy Lord Courtenay, the Mayor took off his outer garment, which bore his Lord's livery, and handed it to the Baron, in token that he desired no longer to be his retainer. Whereupon the latter became so furious that the burgesses outside, being afraid of violence being offered to their Mayor, attempted to force the door of the chamber. The Baron desired the Mayor to pacify the people, which being done, he professed to be appeased, though he ever after bore strong resentment against the municipality. Upon this an ordinance was made by the Mayor and Common Councilmen, that no Freeman of Exeter should ever wear any foreigner's livery, badge, or cognizance, without the Mayor's permission, and this ordinance was inserted in the Freeman's oath.

And further: *The History of Tiverton*, by Lt. Col. William Harding, F. S. G., vol. I, part 2, pp. 33 ff, which tells us:

> A controversy arose in 1309 between this Hugh and the mayor and commonalty of Exeter, respecting the claim made by each party to the exclusive right of the

market produce. The difference thus created was increased in 1311 by this earl's extending the wear (*sic*: weir) at Countess-wear, erected originally by Margaret de Fortibus, as before mentioned, and building a quay at Topsham, for the purpose of loading and unloading vessels there, which occasioned injury to the trade of Exeter; whereupon sundry bills of complaint were exhibited against him to the King, who appointed commissioners to enquire into the merits of the case, which was determined in favour of the citizens; but might at that period so much overcame right, that no redress could be gained.

The reason for the delay in making this Hugh de Courtenay earl of Devon is set forth in *King Henry III and the Lord Edward*, by Frederick M. Powicke, vol. II, p. 707 ff:

In one tempting quarter Edward's acquisitive and tidy mind was long baffled, though it got its way in the end. He found his match in an able and high-spirited widow, Isabella de Forz (*de Fortibus*) dowager countess of Aumale, countess of Devon, lady of the Isle of Wight. Isabella was born in 1237. Her father was Baldwin, earl of Devon, who died in 1245; her mother Amice was a sister of Richard, earl of Gloucester. She was married in 1249 to William de Forz, count of Aumale, the lord of Holderness, Skipton and Cockermouth, and was left a widow in 1260, in her twenty-fourth year. On the death of her brother in 1262 she was heir to the earldom of Devon and the Isle of Wight. Just when public affairs in England were becoming tense, a young widow who was also in her own right the lord of lands in the west and what was more important, of one of the strategic points on the south coast, was cast into the marriage market. Isabella, it would seem, favored the baronial cause. At any rate her bailiffs in Holderness and the Isle of Wight were active on that side. This was awkward, for her mother, Amice of Clare, and her sister-in-law, Margaret, a daughter of Count Thomas of Savoy, both of them dowager countesses of Devon, were strong royalists. Moreover, in 1260 Isabella, in order to round off her holding in Holderness, of which as dowager countess of Aumale, she had the third part, had bought from the lord Edward, who had the custody of her late husband's lands, the custody of this important barony. Her mother had been her partner in the transaction and the two ladies had settled down together at Burstwick, the manorial centre of the lordship. When Amice, during the disturbances, found a refuge in the royal castle of Knaresborough she was required by the constable of the castle ... Luke de Tany, to bring Holderness and Isabella's rebel bailiff to order. The result was friction, which led to a prolonged lawsuit about their complicated financial transactions, between mother and daughter. In the meanwhile Isabella had suffered from both sides during the civil wars ...

(*Of her five children only one, Aveline, was alive late in 1269.*) The old king Henry seized his chance. The lordships of Aumale and Devon, from Cumberland to the channel, would, when added to the honours of Lancaster and Tutbury and Leicester, give his second son a princely estate, some compensation for the lost kingdom of Sicily and Naples. So in April 1269 Aveline was married to Edmund of Lancaster. Again death intervened. In November 1274 Aveline died, before she could have possession of her lands, at the age of fifteen...

(*In 1267 an invasion from France was expected, and this attitude was held for several years. The Isle of Wight was considered to be in a particularly exposed position.*) King Edward realized that something must be done. The countess was now in full possession of the isle, and was firmly established in Holderness. In January, 1276 he persuaded her, to agree to the first of his big transactions in thelands of his vassals. Isabella whould surrender the Isle of Wight, and all her other lands---except the manor of Sevenhampton in Gloucestershire and three other manors (*among some other considerations*). (*The plan, for reasons which* now

can *only be guessed at, fell through.*) She continued until November 1293 in full possession of her patrimony. Then at last, as she lay dying at Stockwell near Lambeth, negotioations for the sale of the Isle of Wight---the most important part of her holdings in Edward's eyes---were completed. The isle came to the crown.

...Edward's eagerness to make a bargain with Isabella was due to the fact that her heir in the Isle of Wight and the lands in the west, which she held in her own right, was not the king but her distant cousin, Hugh de Courtenay, the lord of Okehampton in Devon. In 1276 Edward and Isabella had disregarded the expectations of this young man. By the plan made in that year Isabella gave the king *all* her lands 'falling to her in inheritance'. The plan was never put into effect and we may well believe that it caused an outcry from Hugh's kinfolk and friends. Edward concentrated on his main object, the purchase of the Isle of Wight... By 1293 Hugh de Courtenay had died and been succeeded by another Hugh, a lad of sixteen. (*Apparently*) Isabella felt no particular wish to conserve for his sake the whole of her inheritance. She used to say that if she had wished to marry and Hugh had been of age, there would be no bar to a marriage even with her own heir, so remote was he in affinity. So, when her last illness came, ...The countess gave the island, with some other lands, to the king for 4,000 pounds. Later, in the early hour of 10 November, she died. On the 11th the treasurer of the exchequer paid the 4,000 pounds to her executors, who handed over a receipt in her name, sealed with her seal.

(*An inquiry was made*) four or five years later, probably at York in May 1298. The reasons for this inquiry can easily be surmised. After Isabella's death the royal escheators must have been busy with her lands, prior to their delivery in June 1297 to her heir Hugh de Courtenay, and the survey would have involved an investigation into the king's rights in the Isle of Wight which Hugh would claim. Walter Langton, now treasurer and bishop of Coventry, Brother William of Gainesborough, and Isabella's steward testified to the king's rights. In 1315 Hugh de Courtenay renewed his claim. He challenged the validity of the sale of the isle to the king... (*Hugh lost, but*) he did not do badly. He got other lands and in 1335 was declared to be earl of Devon ...

The inquisition, taken from *Calendar of Inquisitions Post Mortem*, vol. 8, no. 273, pp. 196 ff, enumerated his properties to have been:

Writ to the mayor of London, king's escheator there, 3 January, 14 Edward III.

Endorsed by Andrew Aubrey, the mayor that he has done as commanded.

London. *Inq.* Wednesday after St. Hilary, 14 Edward III.

The parish of St. Dunstan within the bar of the New Temple in the suburb of London. A messuage and five shops held of the king in chief in free burgage, like the whole city of London.

Hugh his son, aged 30 years and more, is his next heir.

Writ to the escheator in cos. Southampton, Wilts, Oxford, Berks &c., 3 January, 14 Edward III.

Berks. *Inq.* 10 January, 14 Edward III (*defaced*).

Sutton. The manor (extent given), with the advowson of the church, held (for life by the enfeoffment of Eleanor de Courtenaye) with remainder (to Hugh his son and heir) of the king in chief by service of a knight's fee.

Heir as above.

Oxford. *Inq.* made at Nywenham, 12 January, 14 Edward III.

Crawell. A toft (extent given) held of the king in chief by service of a quarter of a knight's fee.

Southampton. *Inq.* 14 January, 14 Edwaqd III.

Brommore and Lemynton. The manors held for his life, by fine levied in the court of King Edward II with the king's licence, with remainder to Hugh his son, and the heirs of his body, of the king in chief, together with all the other manors contained in the said fine, by service of two knights' fees and a half.

Heirs as above.

Writ to the escheator in cos. Somerset, Dorset, Devon and Cornwall, 3 January, 14 Edward III.

Somerset. *Inq.* 12 January, 14 Edward III.

Croukerne. A moiety of the manor (extent given) held of the king in chief, as parcel of his earldom of Devon; and the other moiety of the manor, and the h(undred of Crow)kern, with the knights' fees, advowsons of churches &c. belonging to the said moiety, held as parcel of his earldom of Devon by the grant of Eleanor ... the wife of Hugh de Courtenay, father of the said earl, by fine levied in the king's court with the king's licence; with remainder to Hugh, son of the said earl, and the heirs of his body, to hold of the king and his heirs in chief for ever.

Ivelcestre. A yearly rent of 100*s.* from certain free tenants for a messuage and a carucate (of land) held of the king in chief by service of a rent of 2*s.* yearly for the farm of Ivelcestre.

Heir as above.

Dorset. *Inq.* 14 January, 14 Edward III.

Ebrighton. The manor (extent given) held of the king in chief as member and parcel of his earldom of Devon.

Iwerne Courtenay. The manor held for his life as parcel of his barony of Okampton, by the grant of Stephen de Haccumb by fine levied in the king's court with the king's licence, with remainder to Hugh, son of the said earl, and the heirs of his body, to hold of the king and his heirs in chief for ever.

Heir as above.

Devon. *Inq.* made at Exeter, 10 January, 14 Edward III (*defective*).

Devon county. 18*l.* 6*s.* 8*d* pertaining to his earldom of Devon, to be received yearly by the hands of the sheriff of the county from the issues of the county.

Honyton. The manor (extent given), with the borough, held of the king in chief as parcel pertaining to his earldom of Devon.

Kadelegh. The manor (extent given) held of the king (in chief) as member and parcel pertaining to his earldom of Devon.

Exemynstre. The hundred held of the king in chief as a member of his said earldom.

Buddelegh. The hundred held of the king in chief at fee farm, to himself and his heirs (by service of rendering) 60s. yearly at the king's exchequer by the hands of the sheriff of Devon.

Nywnham by Chilmelegh. A ... messuage, lands and rent (extent given), heldof the king in chief as parcel of the barony of Okampton.

Huntebere by Ailesbere. Certain lands and tenements held of the king in chief (as parcel of the barony of) Okampton.

Northpole. A carucate of land (extent given), including a capital messuage, held of the heir of John de Clavill by service of an eighth part of a knight's fee.

Plympton. The castle, manor, and honour, with the (manors) of Twyverton, Exemynstre and Thoppsham, and the hundreds of Plympton, Twyverton, Harrygge and Wonford, with free fishery in the Exe, together with the knights' fees and advowsons of churches belonging to the said castle, manor, and honor (of Plympton), held of the king, as of the right of his earldom of Devon, by the grant of Eleanor, late the wife of Hugh (de) Courteney his father, by fine levied in the king's court with the king's licence, with remainder to the said Hugh the son, and the heirs of his body, to hold to the king and his heirs in chief for ever.

Okampton. The castle, manor, and honour, with the manors of Saunford Courteney, Chalvelegh, Deulton, Ken, Wympel and Ailesbere, and the hamlet of Nywton Popeleford, and three mills in the Exe by Ex(eter with) the advowson of the church of Throulegh, together with the knights' fees and advowsons of the churches belonging to the said castle, manor and honour, held for his life of the king, by barony, by the grant of the aforesaid Eleanor, by fine and with remainder as aforesaid.

Chilmelegh. The manor, with the advowson of the church, the advowson of the church of Ken, and the prebends of Heyes, Cotiton, and Ken, in the chapel of the Blessed Mary in the castle of Exeter, held for his life of the king, as parcel of the barony of Okampton, by the grant of Stephen de Haccumb, by fine and with remainder as abovesaid.

Heir as above.

Writ of certiorari de feodis &c. to the escheators in cos. Somerset, Devon &c. 3 January, 14 Edward III.

Devon. *Inq.* 10 January 14 Edward III.

Honyton. The advowson of the church.

Cadelegh. The advowson of the church.

Stoke Dauumarle. The advowson of the church.

Wodelegh. The advowson of the church.

St. Leonard's by Exeter. The advowson of the church.

Milton Dauumarle. The advowson of the church.

Writ to the escheator in cos. York, Northumberland, Cumberland and Westmoreland, 3 January, 14 Edward III.

Writ of certiorari de feodis &c. to the escheator of co. York &c. 6 January, 14 Edward III.

Cumberland. *Extent*, Saturday after the Annunciation, 15 Edward III. He held no lands &c., in the counties aforesaid, as the Jury understand, on the day he died.

Brigham. The advowson of the church held, as of his own right, of Antony de Lucy, as of the honour of Cokermuth, which is in the hand of the said Antony, by the grant of King Edward II, service unknown. He had no fees in the said counties on the day he died.

Hugh his son, aged 23 years and more, is his next heir.

The arms of this Hugh de Courtenay, earl of Devon, are given as: 1st and 4th, *or*, 3 torteaux *gules*, a label of three points *azure*, COURTENAY; 2nd and 3rd, a lion rampant *azure*, (field not stated), REDVERS.

Hugh de Courtenay, kt., earl of Devon, was the son of

22. HUGH DE COURTENAY, kt.
m. ELEANOR DESPENSER
daughter of Hugh le Despenser, kt., and Aline Basset

He was born 25 March, 1251, and was called 23 years of age at his father's death, 3 May, 1274.

On 15 June, 1274 Hugh de Courtenay made a fine in 80 marks for not going to the king to have seisin of his inheritance, which he would pay in Devon. The next day an order was issued to the escheator on this side Trent to deliver to the said Hugh de Courtenay the lands late of his father. he having done fealty; saving to Isabel, his mother, her dower. A year later, on 16 July, 1275 the king gawe Hugh respite until Easter next for 100 pounds exacted from him by summons from the exchequer for his relief. On 16 May, 1276 he was granted further time, to pay 50 pounds at Michaelmas and the rest at Easter following.

Hugh de Courtenay was given protection with clause *volumus* 13 June, 1277, as he was to go to Wales with William de Valencia on the king's service, until Michaelmas. The occasion was Edward I's expedition to force Llewelyn to do homage to the English king. Hugh was reported again serving in Wales in 1282

On 28 December, 1284 he was pardoned the debt of 100 pounds owed at the exchequer, described as 50 pounds of his own debt and 50 pounds having been the obligation of his father.

He had a licence 13 May, 1285 to alienate in mortmain one acre of land in Iwerne Courtenay to the prior and convent of Christchurch, Twynham, together with the advowson of the church there. In the same year, on 23 July, he had a protection from the king as he was returning from Wales on the king's service.

Hugh, as feudal baron of Okehampton, appears to have been a man of temper and temperament. By 1288 he was at odds with the monks of Ford abbey, the issue being the lands that had been given as alms by his ancestors to the abbey. Hugh laid claim to them 'for the keeping of his dogs and horses', affirming that they ought to be held on the condition of providing a travelling wagon, horses, harness and hounds for his own use, and by other feudal services. The monks resisted, and Hugh caused their cattle to be driven off. An agreement was arrived at, but in two years time he took over the contested lands; the monks submitted, but litigation continued for some years.

In another way Hugh demonstrated his acquisitiveness. The control of the church of Sutton Courtenay was in other hands, and he decided to try to regain the church and its revenues. Accordingly he asserted a claim to the ecclesiastical patronage. Strengthened by fresh authority from Rome, the abbot Richard de Henreth resisted, whereupon the baron appealed to the law and demanded the advowson of the church at the king's bench. The assize roll tells in concise form the pleadings of the parties. Hugh produced the charter of Henry II and contended that 'one Reginald, his ancestor, was seized in fee in the time of King Richard, and had presented one Jordan le Child to the church to which he was duly admitted and instituted'. From Reginald the right had descended through his (Hugh's) ancestors to Hugh himself. The abbot, relying on the supposed sufficiency of his title, denied the plea, put himself to the country, and gave the king half a crown to have a day appointed for trial. The trial took place at Windsor in the octaves of Michaelmas, 1284, and Hugh de Courtenay won.

By his marriage, Hugh de Courtenay had the manors of Wootton and Dunstredon. His home, and the seat of his barony, was Colecombe, Devon.

He died at Colecombe 28 February, 1291, and was buried at Cowick, near Exeter. On 5 March, 1292 an order was issued to the escheator this side Trent to take into the king's hands the lands late of Hugh de Courtenay, deceased, tenant in chief.

Hugh de Courtenay married Eleanor Despenser, who survived him.

Issue:

1. HUGH, married Agnes de St. John. See page 2,392.
2. Philip, kt., killed 24 June, 1314, in the battle with the Scots near Stirling.
3. Isabel, married John de St. John, lord St. John.
4. Avelina, married John Giffard, kt.
5. Egelina, married Robert de Scales, lord Scales.
6. Margaret, married John de Moels.

NOTES

See *Calendarium Genealogicum*, ed. Charles Roberts, vol. I, p. 212.

which we quote:

> Hugo de Courtenay filius et haeres est Johannis de Curtenay, et est de aetate viginto trium annorum ad festum Annunciationis Beatae Virginis anno regni Regis Edwardi secundo. Devon'
>
> ... Item (juratores) dicunt quod Hugo de Curtenay est filius et haeres praedicti Johannis, et est aetatis viginti quinque annorum. Somerset'

Continuing: *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 1272-1281, p. 211; 1281-1292, pp. 148, 162, 274; *Calendar of Close Rolls*, 1272-1279, pp. 203, 340; 1279-1288, p. 406; 1288-1296, pp. 231, 236; *Calendar of Fine Rolls*, vol. I, pp. 23, 24, 306; *Calendarium Chartarum et Inquisitionum ad Quod Damnum*, p. 130; *Calendar of the Charter Rolls*, vol. 1, pp. 212, 443, 449; *The Berks, Bucks and Oxon Archaeol. Jour.*, (New Series), v. 11, no. 1, pp. 106 ff; *Collins' Peerage of England* (ed. Brydges), vol. VI, pp. 232 ff; Jewett's *Reliquary*, vol. 17, pp. 17 ff; Savage's *History of Carhampton*, pp. 343 ff; *A Genealogical History of the Noble and Illustrious Family of Courtenay*, by Ezra Cleaveland, B. D., 1735, part III, book 1, pp. 113 ff; and *Calendar of Inquisitions Post Mortem*, vol. III, no. 31, pp. 23 ff:

Writ, 24 March, 20 Edward I.

Buckingham. Extent. Monday after St. Ambrose, 20 Edw. I.

Hildesdon or Hyldesdon. The manor (extent given) held of the earl of Oxford by service of ½ knight's fee; and 9s. are paid yearly for the king's hidage.

He died on Thursday after St. Peter in Cathedra 20 Edw. I. Hugh his son, aged 16 on the feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross next, is his next heir.

Dorset. Extent. 3 April, 20 Edward I.

Iwerne Curtenay. The manor (extent given) held of the king in chief by knight's service, as pertaining to his barony of Ocampton co. Devon which he held of the king.

He held no other lands and no knights' fees or advowsons of churches in the county.

Hugh his eldest son, aged 17 at the feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross next, is his next heir.

Somerset. Friday after SS. Tiburtius and Valerian, 20 Edw. I.

Cruk. A moiety of the manor (extent given), including moieties of the watermills of Taile, Donnyngesmille, Hywysch, Paddockslake, and Combe, and of the mills of Burimille, rents called 'hockzou at Whitsunday, Bathselver and Scotmust (?), head money (*capitagium garcionum*) and a moiety of the issues of a fair at the feast of St. Bartholomew and of a market held of the king in chief as annexed to the barony of Plumpton co. Devon, by knight's service.

Heir as last above.

Somerset. Extent. Friday before SS. Tiburtius and Valerian, 20 Edward I.

Hemyngton. The manor (extent given) including headmoney (*capitagium garcionum*)

cherchsette, and pasture in the park and in Haywode and Filemede, held of the king in chief by knight's service, as pertaining to the barony of Okhampton co, Devon.

Heir as above.

Devon. Inq. taken at Eylesbear, 24 April, 20 Edward I.

Hwympel. The manor (extent given) held of the king in chief by the service of the barony of Okhampton which pertains to the honour of Okhampton.

Heir as above.

(*Devon*) *Inq.* 24 April, 20 Edw. I.

Eylesbere. The manor (extent given) including 56s. ½*d.* rent from the township of 'la Nywaton' and a fair, held of the king in chief by the service of the barony of Okhampton.

Heir as above.

Devon. Inq. made at Exeter on Friday after St. George 20 Edw. I.

(Unspecified). Four corn mills and two fulling mills with rents thereto adjacent, held of the king in chief by the service of the barony of Okhampton. The whole is worth 27*l* yearly, of which Henry de Ralegh receives a third part for life by the feoffment of the said Hugh.

Heir as above.

(*Devon*). *Inq.* Tuesday before the Invention of the Holy Cross, 20 Edw. I.

Colyton. The manor (extent given), including pasture, &c. in the park, turbary in Radich, rents of 2 lb cummin and a clove gilliflower, 4s. rent from certain men of Raddych (*sic*), a foreign hundred held in common with Sir Thomas de Saunford, a fair at the feast of St. Calixtus in common, and the borough of Colyton, and toll of the market, held of the heirs of Walter Dunstraunvill (*sic*) by service of ½ knight's fee.

(*Devon*). *Inq.* Monday before St. George, 20 Edward I.

Ken. The manor (extent given), including profits of coneys, held of the king in chief by the service of the barony of Okhampton.

Heir as above.

(*Devon*). *Inq.* taken at Chulmelegh, 16 April, 20 Edw. I.

Chalvelegh. The manor (extent given) held of the king in chief by the service of the barony of Okhampton.

Heir as above.

(*Devon*). *Inq.* 16 April, 20 Edw. I.

Chulmelegh. The manor (extent given), including land at Great Wyteden, 2*s.* headmoney (*de chevagio*) at the hundred (court) of Wytedon, 2*s.* headmoney (*de che-*

vagio) at the hundred (court) of Michaelmas, 55*s*. 2*d*. rent of assize from the borough of Chulm(elegh), and a fair on the feast of St. Mary Magdalen with toll of the market, held of the king in chief by the service of the barony of Okhampton.

Heir as above.

(*Devon*). *Inq*. made at Sandford Curtenay, 15 April, 20 Edw. I.

Duwelton. The manor (extent given), including 20*s*. aid of customers at the hundred (court) of Michaelmas, held (of the king in chief) by service of ¼ knight's fee, and it pertains to the honour of Okhampton.

Heir as above.

(*Devon*). *Inq*. 15 April, 20 Edw. I.

Sandford Curtenay. The manor (extent given), including pasture in Wyghelegh, and 78*s*. 9*d*. aid of customers at the hundred (court) of Michaelmas and 3*s*. 2*d*. headmoney at the same feast, held of the king in chief by the services of the barony of Okhampton.

Held as above.

(*Devon*). *Inq*. Monday after St. Mark the Evangelist, 20 Edw. I.

Okhampton. The manor (extent given), including 50*s*. aid of customers at the hundred (court) of Michaelmas, headmoney, four water-mills, 7*l*. 5*s*. 1*d*. rent of assize from the borough of Okhampton, 18*d*. headmoney of the borough, and tolls of the fair on the feast of St. James the Apostle and of the market, held of the king in chief by doing the service of two knights in the army for the whole barony for forty days at his own charges.

Heir as above.

(*Buckingham*). *Extent*. Saturday after St. Ambrose, 20 Edw. I.

Wottesdon. The manor (extent given), including a wood in the forest of Bernewode, and amends of bread and ale, held of the king in chief by homage only.

He died on Thursday after St. Peter in Cathedra, 20 Edw. I. Heir as above, aged 16 on the feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross next.

Berks. *Inq*. 8 April, 20 Edw. I.

Sutton and Hawkrig. The manor (full extent given), including pastures in le Estmede and le Wyke, held of the king in chief by homage.

Heir as above, aged 16 at the feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross (last).

Writ of certiorari de feodis &c., 26 March, 20 Edw. I.

Berks. *Inq*. 8 April, 20 Edw. I.

Sutton. 1/10 knight's fee held by John de Cornevile, by knight's service.
Sutton. The advowson of a church pertaining to the manor.

Then follows the listing of a great number of holdings by tenants for which see the original reference.

Hugh de Courtenay, kt., was the son of

23. JOHN DE COURTENAY
m. ISABEL DE VERE
daughter of Hugh de Vere, earl of Oxford, and Hawise de Quincy

He was born about 1220.

John de Courtenay was sent by his father, 7 May, 1242 to serve with the king in Poitou, and Robert de Courtenay secured a protection with clause volumus on his son's behalf. Shortly thereafter Robert died (26 July), and John as his eldest son became feudal baron of Okehampton, Devon.

On 28 October, 1242 the king forgave John de Courtenay 20 pounds of 100 marks which the latter was assessed for relief upon accession to his barony, because of his good service to the king in Gascony. The king further ordered, 7 January, 1244 that he was to have 8 does and 2 deer from the king's forest of Blakemor'. On several other occasions he had a licence to take deer from the king's forests.

In this same year, date otherwise unspecified, he had a protection with clause *volumus* to go on the king's service to Scotland and Wales. A similar protection was granted to him in 1245.

On 28 May, 1247 the king commanded the exchequer not to distrain John de Courtenay, who had made a fine with the king for the custody and marriage and heir of Hawise who had been the wife of John de Nevil, notwithstanding anything owed by John or his ancestors to the king or his antecessors, as long as John Nevil's heir was under age.

John de Courtenay was recorded again as being in Gascony, 2 July, 1248, and had a protection 8 August, 1248 in connection with his service there. A *contrabreve* was issued to the sheriff of Devon, 29 May, 1253 to pay 25 marks of the king's gift to John de Curtenay, 'who is about to set out with the king to Gascony'. On 3 March, 1254 he had grant of 100 marks for his services, and the next day was given a further 30 marks for the loss of his horses.

A grant was made to him 18 February, 1254 of 50 marks a year, instead of the 20 pounds a year at the exchequer already granted to him, until the king could provide for him 50 marks yearly of land in wards and escheats.

A charter was granted to John de Courtenay 26 September, 1254 that he and his heirs were to have a weekly market on Thursday at Popelford within his manor of Aylebere, co. Devon, and a fair there yearly on the eve and the day of St. Luke the Evangelist and the days following; also a weekly market on Thursday at Chaunvelegh, co. Devon, and a fair there yearly on the eve and the day of St. Mary Magdalene and the two days following; and of free warren in all his demesne lands which he had in the counties of Devon, Somerset, Dorset, Berks and Bucks. In the same year, upon levy of the aid for making the king's son a knight, he paid 205 pounds 10s.

John de Courtenay was summoned with other barons, 18 July, 1257, to come armed and horsed to Bristol in the defense of the realm in South Wales, under the direction of Richard de Clare, earl of Gloucester and Hertford. He had a similar summons 14 March, 1258. On 1 August, 1260, in the scutage of Wales, he answered for 92 and 1/3 knights' fees.

On 27 February, 1261 he had a grant of a market on every Wednesday at his manor and baronial seat of Iwerne Courtenay, and two fairs yearly on the eve-day morrow after the Invention of the Holy Cross, and on the eve day and morrow after the Exaltation thereof.

A safe conduct until a fortnight after Midsummer (day) was granted to John de Courtenay, 12 June, 1264; he was commanded to come to the king with all speed in the company of John de Eyvile, his nephew.

The king pardoned him 10 marks 28 November, 1263 in connection with his good services. John de Courtenay is said to have been a particularly upright and just man, and he was a strong friend and benefactor to the monks of Ford abbey.

He died 3 May, 1274, presumably at Iwerne Courtenay, and was buried at Ford abbey, near the tomb of his father.

John de Courtenay married Isabel de Vere who survived him.

Issue:

1. HUGH, married Eleanor Despenser. See page 2,402.

NOTES

See the *Calendarium Rotulorum Chartarum et Inquisitionum ad Quod Damnum*, p. 90; *Calendar of Liberate Rolls*, vol. II, 1240-1245, pp. 4, 259; vol. IV, 1251-1260, pp. 33, 131, 207, 263; *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 1232-1247, p. 443; 1247-1258, pp. 31, 232, 278, 296, 338, 395; 1258-1266, pp. 192, 215, 323, 536, 654; 1266-1272, p. 154; *Calendar of Close Rolls*, 1241-1247, pp. 1, 150, 515; 1247-1251, pp. 72, 119; 1251-1253, p. 387; 1253-1254, pp. 219, 220, 276, 277; 1254-1256, p. 259; 1256-1259, pp. 139, 141, 241, 296; 1259-1261, pp. 197, 363, 394, 457, 489, 495, 497, 498; 1261-1264, pp. 276, 277, 303, 304, 323, 326; 1268-1272, p. 375; *Calendarium Genealogicum*, ed. Charles Roberts, vol. I, pp. 212, 216, 217; *The Berks, Bucks and Oxon Archaeol. Jour.*, New Series, vol. 11, no. 1, pp. 119 ff; Jewett's *Reliquary*, vol. 17, pp. 17ff, which relates an anecdote concerning this John de Courtenay:

> Lord John appears to have inherited the piety and virtues of his ancestors, as witness the following anecdote preserved among the archives of Ford abbey. It happened once when the Lord Courtenay was returning home from beyond the sea, there arose so great and violent a storm that the mariners despairing of life, betook themselves to their prayers. After which the Lord Courtenay said to them, "Be not afraid, but pluck up your spirits and strive to help us for one hour, for then my monks of Ford will arise to their vigils, and will put up their prayers to God for me, so that no storms nor tempests shall destroy us." But the frightened mariners heeded not his encouraging voice, and Lord Courtenay fell down on his knees and offered up the following prayer:-

"'Omnipotent and most merciful God, I beseech Thee to hear my prayers of the holy monks now praying for me, and to hear my prayer, and for Thy goodness bring us safe to the wished for haven.'" (*Monasticon Anglicanum*, Vol. V, p. 379).

The story runs that the storm ceased, and that the astonished sailors rejoiced, and united with their noble passenger in giving thanks to Almighty God for their deliverance from danger. Lord Courtenay, upon his landing, went direct to the Abbey and narrated the account of his peril and of his escape. At his request the monks admitted him into their fraternity.

Continuing: *The History of Tiverton*, by Lt. Col. William Harding, F. G. S., vol. I, part 2, pp. 33 ff; *A Genealogical History of the Noble and Illustrious Family of Courtenay*, by Ezra Cleaveland, B. D., 1735, Part III, Book 1, pp. 130ff; *Collins's Peerage of England* (ed. Brydges), vol. 6, pp. 232ff: and *Calendar of Inquisitions post Mortem*, vol. I, no. 71, p. 50:

Writ, 11 May, 2 Edw. I.

(Buckingham). Extent (undated).

Hildesden. A capital messuage, lands, wood and rent (extent given) were given to Isabel sometime his wife in free marriage, and so held of the earl of Oxford.

Hugh, his son, aged 24, is his next heir.

Buckingham. Extent (undated).

Wavendon. A messuage, lands, wood and rent (extent given), similarly held of the said earl.

Heir as above.

Devon. Extent and Inq. Tuesday after St. Dunstan, 2 Edw. I.

Popelsford. The borough (extent given) held of the king in chief as member of his manor of Aylesbear.

Heir as above, aged 23 at the feast of the Annunciation in the same year.

Berks. Extent Sunday after the Holy Trinity, 2 Edw. I.

Sutton. The manor (extent given), including a pasture called Herdgrave and a member called Hauekerig', held of the king in chief as freely as the king held it, and by his charter.

Heir as above, aged 24 and more.

Devon. Inq. and extent. Thursday after St. Augustin the Apostle, 2 Edw. I.

Okumpton (Okehampton). The borough (extent given), including a place called the castle of Okumpton which is nothing but an old *motte*, held of the king in chief as head of his barony, doing service of two knights, together with his own service, or four esquires in times of disturbance, at his own cost for forty days and beyond at the king's cost.

The advowson of the church is held to the use of the prior of Cowyk and ninety-two knights' fees, names unknown, pertain to this barony.

Heir as above.

Devon. Inq. and extent. Thursday after St. Dunstan, 2 Edw. I.

Exeter. Mill and free tenancies outside the city (extent given) held of the king in chief as members of the aforesaid barony.

(Unspecified). 30 acres held by John Floyer, rendering a pot of wine whenever the said John de Curtenay or any of his heirs would dine or feast in the Isle of Exeter, and a messuage held by Richard Mandeville rendering 40*d.* at Michaelmas and Easter.

Cowyk. The priory, held of the barony of Okumpton in frankalmoin.

St. Mary of the Marsh. The priory, similarly held, rendering nothing.

Alfington. The manor held by John de Nevile of the same barony, rendering nothing; but the advowson of the church pertains to the barony, and out of the said mills &c. the lord renders 1 mark to the wife of Nicholas Treydevrs (?), ½ mark to Henry de Campo Arnulphi and Thomas de Craundon, ½ mark to the chapel of St. Mary Steps, and 5s. to the chapel of the castle of Exeter yearly.

Heir as above.

Devon. Ext. and Inq. Saturday the feast of St. Dunstan, 2 Edw. I.

Musebiri. The manor (extent given with names of tenants) with the advowson of the church, including Broclond held by Thomas de Pyn, with the wardship of the heir, held of the king in chief as member of his barony of Okehampton.

Esse. The manor (extent given) pertaining to the manor of Mosebiri (*sic*); and rendering 10s. yearly to the lord of that manor.

Heir as above.

Devon. Inq. and extent. Thursday after St. Augustine, 2 Edw. I.

Chulmelegh. The borough (extent given) held of the king in chief as member of the aforesaid barony.

Heir as above.

Devon. Inq. and extent. Saturday after St. Augustine, 2 Edw. I.

Chulmelegh. The manor (extent given), including a hall, chamber, grange, &c. at Neweham within the manor, held of the king in chief as member of the aforesaid barony, with the advowson of the church, where there are six prebends, and worth 60s., and the five others worth 2 marks each.

Duwelton. Twenty-eight tenants in villenage, a water-mill and pasture.

Heir as above.

Devon. Inq. and extent. Friday after St. Augustine, 2 Edw. I.

Sampford. The manor (extent given with the names of tenants), held of the king in chief as members of the aforesaid barony, with the advowson of the church. The villeins used to be taxed at the will of the lord. 5 marks from fourteen tenants in this manor which the said John gave to Robert le Peytevyn for life, are taken into the king's hand.

Heir as above.

Devon. Inq. and extent. Monday after St. Dunstan, 2 Edw. I.

Culiford. The borough (extent given) held of the king in chief as member pertaining to the manor of Culiton.

Heir as above.

Devon. Inq. and extent. Tuesday after St. Dunstan, 2 Edw. I.

Wympel. The manor (extent given) held of the king in chief as member of his barony of Okumpton. The villeins used to be taxed at the will of the lord. The advowson of the church pertains to the prior of Cowick.

Heir as above.

Devon. Extent and Inq. Tuesday after St. Dunstan, 2 Edw. I.

Aylesbere. The manor (extent given) held of the king in chief as member of the aforesaid barony. The advowson of the church pertains to the priory of Polsloe.

Heir as above.

Devon. Extent and Inq. Monday after St. Dunstan, 2 Edw. I.

Culiton. The manor (extent given with the names of tenants) held of the king in chief by service of 1 knight. The advowson of the church is held to the use of the dean and chapter of Exeter.

Heir as above.

Devon. Inq. and extent. Wednesday after St. Dunstan, 2 Edw. I.

Ken. The manor (extent given with names of tenants) with the advowson of the church held of the king in chief as member of his barony of Okumpton. The villeins used to be taxed at the will of the lord. And the said John gave 100s. rent in this manor to Sir John Wyger until he or his heirs should have been paid 100 marks, and they are taken into the king's hand.

Heir as above.

Somerset. Inq. and extent. Saturday after St. Augustine, 2 Edw. I.

Heminton. The manor (extent given) held of the king in chief as member of his barony of Hockamton (*sic*), including a pasture called Hayvode, a tax of villeins called 'Lardarium', ½ knight's fee held by Hugh de Wydewyrthy, Nicholas de Sancto Victore and Roger de Boell by knight's service and the advowson of the church, worth 18 marks according to the synodal taxation.

Heir as above, aged 25.

Somerset. Inq. and extent. Monday after St. Augustine, 2 Edw. I.

Cruk. The manor (extent given), including services of villeins in Minsterton, Craft and Wolmereston, and the mill of Bery, held of the king in chief, service unknown because William de Vernoun, earl of the Isle, gave the manor to Robert de Curtenay, father of the said John, in free marriage with Mary his daughter.

Cokere Maundevyle. 2 fees, held by John de Maundevyl by knight's service.

Axhulle and Sevenaunton. 7 fees held by Maud de Moleton.

Clopton, held for ½ fee by Robert de Pavely.

And from the three tenants pertain to the lord homage, wardship relief and scutage.

Heir as above.

Somerset. Inq. and extent. Wednesday after St. Dunstan, 2 Edward I.

Wotton. A third part of the manor (extent given), held jointly by the said John and Isabel his wife of Philip Basset and his heirs, of the gift of the said Philip, rendering 6*d.* yearly for scutage. And 1/10 knight's fee is held by Adam de Bagedrip, who gives nothing but wardship and relief.

Heir as above.

Dorset. Inq. Friday the eve of St. Augustine, 2 Edw. I.

Iwern Curtenay. The manor (full extent given), including lands in Littlecumb, Bunebyri, and Sutcumb in the east field, on Wytedich, in Langelond, Bremelfurlang, and Dunfurlang in the west field, and in Estmed below the court, Littlebrokesmed and Ferndon held of the king in chief by barony as member of his barony of Hocumton.

Heir as above, aged 25 from the feast of the Annunciation last.

Writ of certiorari on the complaint of the abbot &c. of Forde, that the escheator had taken into the king's hand certain land in Horegrave sometime given to them in frankalmoin, 20 June, 2 Edw. I.

Devon. Inq. Friday before St. Margaret, 2 Edw. I.

Haregrave. Hawis de Curtenay gave to the said abbey the whole land of Hargrave (*sic*) in frankalmoin for maintaining three poor persons in the infirmary of the said house, and Robert de Curtenay her son and heir confirmed the gift. John de Curtenay was never seised thereof; but the said abbot &c. have been in seisin time out of mind, and delivered the land to two tenants at will, who rendered 40*s.* yearly to the abbey, and no service to the said John, unless for favour, and not of debt.

Writ of certiorari, on the complaint of the abbot &c. of Torre that the escheator had taken into the king's hand certain lands &c. in Deulton, which the said John granted them in exchange for the prebend of Asseclyste until the said prebend should be vacant. 30 June, 2 Edw. I.

Devon. Inq. Wednesday after the Translation of St. Thomas the Martyr, 2 Edw. I.

Duwelton. The said abbot &c. were in seisin of the whole land of Duwelton excepting the advowson of the church, for ten years and more before the death of the said John, by indenture made between them, until the said John or his heir should cause the said abbot &c. to have the prebend of Aysseclist for ever, and the said John was not in seisin thereof when he died. The said land is member of the barony of Okumpton.

Note that it is member of the barony of Okumpton and newly alienated to religious men without warrant.

...

John de Courtenay was the son of

24. ROBERT DE COURTENAY
m. MARY (DE REVIERS) DE PREAUX
widow of Peter de Preaux, daughter of William de Reviers or de Vernon, earl of Devon, and Mabirie de Beaumont

He was born about 1183, perhaps before.

In Michaelmas term, 1209 this Robert de Courtenay rendered an account of 400 marks and 2 '*dextrariis*' to have the manor of Sutton, which had been held by his uncle Robert de Courtenay. He paid 50 marks into the exchequer, and was scheduled to pay the balance in installments.

In 1210 Robert de Courtenay was rated for 45 pounds in Sutton. In 1211 he is recorded as owing 1,200 marks to have the honor of Okehampton which had been in the hands of king John, and Robert was to marry the daughter of the earl of Devon. He was further to pay the 1,200 marks in three equal annual installments. Robert de Courtenay's rating in Sutton in this year was given as 50 pounds, an evaluation which continued for many years.

The king termed him his faithful subject in 1214 when he ordered the sheriff of Bucks to deliver to him the manor of Wottesden and its appurtenances, which Simon de Pateshull had formerly held. However, in 1215 Matilda, widow of Robert's grandfather Reginald de Courtenay, Robert's step-grandmother and aunt of the half blood complained to the king, whose relative she was, that the manor of Wottesden was of her dower, whereupon the constable of Wallingford was ordered to put Matilda de Courtenay in full seisin, by force if necessary.

By 1216 Robert de Courtenay was sheriff of Devon. He had had custody of the stannaries of Cornwall in 1215, which he was commanded to deliver to Henry Fitz-Count. He was further ordered to release to William Briwerre the castle of Lideford, so-called, in 1216; and in the same year delivered to his brother Reginald the lands which had been held by Hugh Peverill.

In 1216 the king sent a commission to Robert de Courtenay and others, to take the security of some persons that were named in the commission for their faith and due allegiance to the king, and in the face of the baron-

ial uprising against king John de Courtenay appears to have been faithful to his sovereign. De Courtenay was ordered to take into the city of Exeter William Briwerre (Brewer) who had married his wife's sister, with all his forces if he thought his resources adequate; if not, he was to hold Exeter castle. For this and other good services, the king gave Robert de Courtenay the privilege of the coinage of tin in Devon and Cornwall.

King Henry III ordered Robert de Courtenay in 1217 to release the castle of Exeter to the queen mother (Isabella of Angoulême), and to relinquish the stannaries and coinage of Devon to her also. On 5 April, 1217 the king called Robert his highly esteemed kinsman (see NOTES). Apparently Robert still held the stannaries of Devon 28 October, 1217, for shortly thereafter he was again commanded by the king to give them up to the queen mother.

Stephen de Cray had won judgment against Robert de Courtenay which established a lien on the manor of Sutton in 1218, and the king commissioned John de Wigeholt custodian of the manor. A peculiar record which may be associated with the foregoing is to the effect that in the same year the king commanded all his knights and free tenants of the county of Devon acknowledge Robert de Courtenay as though he was the sheriff of Devon for all matters.

In 1220 and the years immediately following Robert de Courtenay was faced with litigation instituted by his step-grandmother, Matilda de Courtenay and others. In Trinity term, 1220 she brought suit against him for the manor of Hemminton with appurtenances in co. Somerset, and for the manors of Okehampton, Saunford', Chaumdeleg', Musebir', Somerset, and 2 mills and 20s. rendered in the suburbs of Exeter, Devon, and in like fashion in Ken with appurtenances and rights thereto belonging. She also instituted suit against Reginald de Courtenay for the manor of Chauveleg', etc. Robert and Reginald answered that no claims under French titles were valid. Matilda rebutted that the properties were in England and that she was English, praying for rights, and stated that king John had unjustly disseised her.

In the same term John de St. Helen brought a plea against Robert de Courtenay for ½ hide of land and appurtenances in Sutton; and Stephen de Cray sued for 16 '*milia*' of marsh which Robert de Courtenay unjustly withheld from him

The same Matilda de Courtenay brought another suit against Robert de Courtenay for the manor of Ken and appurtenances, and repeats therein the substance of the suit detailed above. In 1221 her suit was stayed *sine die*. In 1223 Matilda brought another suit against Robert de Courtenay to determine the allocation of the manor of Chavelegh Subsequently she came into court again, and Robert essoigned that he would not make improper decisions against her, but he did not appear in court. The case was postponed.

In another action the same year the assize came to recognize if Robert de Courtenay unjustly and without warrant disseised the prior of 'Berences' of the latter's free holding in Wottesden and in Westcote. Robert appeared and stated that the assize ought not to decide thereon because he held the manor by precept of the lord, with the appurtenances which Matilda de Courtenay had held in dower and thereof died seized (that is, of

the appurtenances only); the king had seisin, but no warranty had been made. The verdict went to Robert de Courtenay.

Subsequently in 1224 the king instructed the sheriff of Bucks to give full seisin to Robert de Courtenay of the manor of Wottesden and its appurtenances which Matilda de Courtenay had held as her dower at the death of Reginald de Courtenay, grandfather of the said Robert.

In 1225 Robert de Courtenay was engaged in litigation at the suit of John de St. Helen, lord of the manor of St. Helen in the hamlet of Sutton Wick, which adjoined the manor of Sutton. This appears to have been a continuation of the action which John de St. Helen had instituted five years before. He claimed ½ hide of land in Sutton, alleging that it had belonged to his father in the time of Henry II. Courtenay answered that the king had given the manor of Sutton and Waddesdon to his ancestor Reginald de Courtenay, and demanded that the king should warrant his title. John replied that his father had held the land at a date when Henry II gave the manor to Reginald de Courtenay, and that the king only gave it just as he held the same (*sicut ipse illud tenuit*). Both parties at issue offered to take a decision by judicial combat, and named their champions: John Marmion for John de St. Helen, and Robert de Clopton for Robert de Courtenay. The record of the outcome has not been found.

The king sent an order to the sheriff of Devon, 5 October, 1225 to take 12 just and lawful men of the county of Devon and in person to go to the land of Robert de Courtenay in 'Dyvilton', and to the land of Wermund de Portu Mortuo in Holecumb' and to survey their bounds. A similar survey of the property lines between the lands of the bishop of Exeter and those of Robert de Courtenay was made 4 May, 1236.

An allocate was made to Robert de Courtenay 19 November, 1228 of 30 pounds which had been expended by him by the king's order in repairing the wall of Exeter castle and in making a turret of that castle. At about the same time (Michaelmas term, 1228) Robert de Courtenay put himself against William Briwerre for two hides of land with appurtenances in Heilebir' in order to have his rights, of which Matilda d'Avranches, his grandmother, had been seized in the time of king Henry II, to take in full to the value of 20s. etc., and from Matilda it descended to Hawise her daughter, and from Hawise to Robert, the latter's son and heir. William de Briwerre claimed that he did not have to answer, because he did not have the advowson of the church, which was one of the appurtenances. He claimed that the prior of 'Polleshe' had the advowson to his own proper disposition. Courtenay lost the suit.

On 17 March, 1229 the king ordered Robert de Courtenay to permit the sheriff of Devon to have free ingress and egress to and from Exeter castle, for the making of a jail. In this year Robert revised his suit against William Briwerre to omit the advowson of the church. The outcome has not been found.

In 1230 Robert de Courtenay was 'overseas' in the service of Henry III. This presumably was in the campaign waged by the king to recover Brittany and Poitou. Upon his return Robert joined with a local abbot in concluding a long-standing dispute about digging turves from the manor of Culham for repair of Sutton mill. By an agreement, undated but of the period 1230-1232, the abbot, Robert de Henreth gave to Robert de Courtenay

and the men of Sutton the angle of an island in the Thames opposite the manor house for the purpose of digging the required materials. By way of rent the church of St. Mary, Abingdon, was to get a half pound of wax yearly. The position of the island was defined by its lower end being in a line with the debouchment of the mill stream (now known as Ginge brook), into the Thames; it can still be identified.

An order was given to Hugh de Nevill to give Robert de Courtenay 2 deer from the forest of Brehull' as a gift from the king. Henry III made similar gifts to him at other times.

He was appointed (among others) as a justice for Berks and Wilts, 3 September, 1235.

On 30 July, 1237 an account was to be rendered to him without delay for whatever may have been taken from his men and horses lately for his passage into England, when he returns to the bailiffs, and order given that nothing was to be taken from his men and horses for his passage to parts beyond the sea. The sheriff of Kent was to find a good ship for Courtenay.

A liberate was issued to him and to his son Robert 21 April, 1238 of 100 marks of his yearly fee, unless he had previously received it by other writs of liberate. Two days before, 19 April, 1238, the abbot of Tor remitted and quitclaimed for himself and his successors and his church of Tor or Tore to Robert de Courtenay and his heirs all the right and claim he had in the said advowson for ever And Robert gave and granted to the said abbot the advowson of the prebend of Ashclyst to hold to the abbot and his successors and his church of Tore in free alms forever.

He had a liberate 7 November, 1240 of 50 marks balance of his yearly fee of 100 marks for Easter term in the 24th year . He was to have nothing further, because he had a church to the value of his fee.

In April, 1242 Robert de Courtenay obtained a licence from the crown to lease the manor of Sutton for three years from Easter just then past.

He died 26 July, 1242, and was buried at the abbey of Ford in Devon.

Robert de Courtenay, feudal baron of Okehampton, married Mary de Reviers or de Vernon, widow of Peter de Preaux. She survived him.

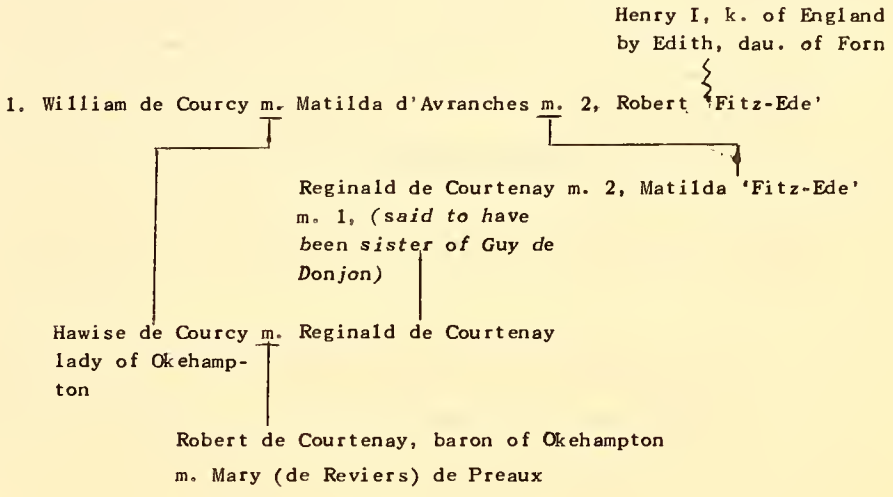
Issue:

1. Robert, living in 1238, presumably predeceased his father. No further record.
2. JOHN, married Isabel de Vere. See page 2,407.
3. William, kt., knight of the shire for Devon in 1258. He married Joan Basset, daughter of Thomas Basset, and died without issue.
4. Hawise, married John de Nevil.

NOTES

See *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 1216-1225, pp. 23, 34, 40, 53. 83, 87, 103, 128, 152, 321; 1225-1232, pp. 357, 358, 449, 497, 510; 1232-1247, pp. 128, 282 and 337. In the volume for 1216-1225, at p. 53

is the reference wherein king Henry III called Robert de Courtenay his highly esteemed kinsman, 5 April, 1217. This was not a blood relationship but was established by the fact that his step-grandmother and aunt of the half-blood was the daughter of Robert 'Fitz-Ede', illegitimate son of Henry I, king of England. The following chart will make this clear:



(See also COURCY and AVRANCHES).

Continuing with the references: *Calendar of Close Rolls*, 1227-1231, p. 511; 1231-1234, p. 536; 1234-1237, pp. 95, 185, 199, 352, 398, 456; *Calendar of Liberate Rolls*, vol. I, 1226-1240, pp. 109, 122, 283, 324; vol. II, p. 4; *Calendarium Rotulorum Patentium in Turri Londinensi Asservati*, ed. Thomas Duffus Hardy, 1833, pp. 15, 116, 200, 201, 215, 237, 242, 265, 266, 268, 279, 284, 297, 303, 315, 361, 365, 499, 614, 639; *Curia Regis Rolls*, vol. VII, pp. 51, 97, 134, 146, 192, 244, 259; vol. IX, pp. 26, 36, 104, 237, 294, 362; vol. X, p. 22; vol. XI, pp. 52, 80, 104, 105, 385; vol. XIII, pp. 305, 310, 320, 406; vol. XIV, pp. 84, 176, 297, 452; *Pipe Roll Society*, N. S., 24, pp. 5, 102; N. S., 26, pp. 100, 102; N. S., 28, p. 61, 199, 200; N. S. 30, p. 64; N. S. 35, pp. 4, 48, 50, 51; N. S., 40, pp. 261, 274; N. S., 41, pp. 128, 130 (twice); N.S., 42, pp. 15, 26 and 164; *Magna Rotuli Scaccarii Normanniae*, ed. Thomas Stapleton, vol. II, p. cxlv; *Devon and Cornwall Record Soc.*, Devon Feet of Fines, vol. I,, 1196-1272, ed. by the Rev. Oswald J. Reichel, p. 139; *Somerset Record Soc.*, vol. 11, 1897, Somerset Pleas, Richard I-41 Henry III, pp. 86, 135; *Berks, Bucks and Oxon Archaeol. Jour.* New Series, vol. 11, No. 1, pp. 113-115. This is an article on the manor of Sutton Courtenay by C. Lynam, F. S. A., who believed that the building as originally planned there was a church built about 1200. This was followed by another article in the same *Journal*, vol. 14, pp. 118-120 (Notes on the Manor House of Sutton Courtenay, by P. H. Ditchfield, F. S. A.). Mr. Ditchfield appears to misinterpret the Pipe Rolls in coming to the conclusion that there were 3 Robert de Courtenays who held Sutton: Robert[2] (d. 1209), son of the

first Reginald[1]; Robert[3] (William[2] Reginald[1]) and Robert[3] (Reginald[2] Reginald[1]). Robert[3] son of William[2] does not appear at a time when he should have according to Mr. Ditchfield's analysis; there is no record of him on the *Pipe Rolls* in 1209 or thereafter.

The biography of this Robert de Courtenay has not fared well in the hands of the older genealogists and historians. Confusion has arisen because his predecessor at Sutton Courtenay was his uncle of the same name. There was another and contemporary Robert de Courtenay in co. Northampton whose relationship to the present Robert de Courtenay (if any) is not determined, and the Northamptonshire man has been misidentified with his namesake of Berks and Devon. Also, still another Robert de Courtenay, of the French family and in the service of the king of France, is prominent in the records of the time.

Ezra Cleaveland, B. D., in his *A Genealogical History of the Noble and Illustrious Family of Courtenay* (1735) in Book I, part III, pp. 126 ff, has this to say about the present Robert de Courtenay:

> ...he flourished much, say the Monks of *Ford*, and was famous for his Justice, Valour and Liberality. They say likewise that he was extraordinary kind to them, was very sollicitous about their Welfare, and took especial Care that no one should trouble them, or do them any Injury; and he was used to say "*That he had a most beautiful Feather in his Train*," viz. the House of *Ford*, that was under his Protection and Patronage:...
>
> *Robert Courtenay*, Baron of *Okehampton*, gave likewise some Lands in the Parish of *Woolburough* to the Abbey of *Torr*, founded by *William Brewere*, who had married his Wife's Sister: And the Grant, to which is affixed his Seal, in which is his Effigies on Horseback in Armour, with his Name round it on one Side, and the Arms of *Courtenay* on the other,... He gave likewise the Prebend of *Ashclist* to that Abbey, which was one of the four Prebends that did belong to the Chapel of the Castle of *Exeter*. This *Robert de Courtenay*, after he had spent his Life in Prosperity, say the Monks of *Ford*, died at his Manour-House of *Iwerne* in the County of *Dorset*, July 26, 1242... and, according as he had ordered in his Lifetime, he was carried on the 28th of July to the Abbey of *Ford*, and was buried in the Chancel of the Church there with great Pomp, in the second Year of the Abbot *Adam*; and there was erected to his Memory a stately Monument, in the Form of a Pyramid, on which was engraven his Effigies in Armour, with this Inscription;
>
> *Hic jacet ingenui de* Curtenay *Gleba* Roberti,
> *Militis egregii virtutem laude referti;*
> *Quem genuiit strenuus* Reginaldus Courtiniensis
> *Qui procer eximius fuerat tunc* Devoniensis.
>
> Here lyeth the Body of *Robert Courtenay*,
> A Knight renown'd for Feats of War
> The Son of Valient *Reginald*,
> A Noble Man of *Devonshire*.

It has been observed recently that the authenticity of this supposed inscription is very doubtful, because such a monument and inscription would be completely atypical for this period. No vestige of such a monument was known to the itinerant antiquarians of the sixteenth century (which, considering the time elapsed, is not to be wondered at). Yet, if the monks of Ford made up the story out of whole cloth, they

did an unusually good job. Personally, the writer is inclined to believe that there was some sort of monument, with an inscription to Robert de Courtenay's memory.

Robert de Courtenay was the son of

25. REGINALD DE COURTENAY
m. HAWISE DE COURCY
daughter of William de Courcy and Matilda d'Avranches

He was born about 1150

Reginald de Courtenay married Hawise de Courcy about 1175. In her right he held the barony of Okehampton, but he never held the manor of Sutton in Berks.

He died 27 September, 1194, and was buried in the abbey of Ford in the north side of the chancel.

Reginald de Courtenay married Hawise de Courcy, who survived him.

Issue:

1. ROBERT, married Mary (de Reviers) de Preaux. See page 2,413.
2. Reginald; his connections have not been traced.
3. (perhaps) Henry.

NOTES

This Reginald de Courtenay has been misidentified with his father in many accounts. Most of the evidence for the present record has been given in the NOTES for the biography of his son ROBERT DE COURTENAY, which see. Ezra Cleaveland in his *A Genealogical History of the Noble and Illustrious Family of Courtenay* reports the death date, but he too misidentifies this Reginald with his father. A clear distinction between the two men was made in *The Berks, Bucks and Oxon Archaeol. Jour.*, vol. 25, pp. 98 ff.

For the marriage date, see *The Historical MSS. Comm. Report IX*, App. II, page 406, wherein appears the transcript of a bull of Alexander III to 'Reynold' de Courtenay and his wife Hawise, in 1178.

Reginald de Courtenay was the son of

26. REGINALD DE COURTENAY
m.
perhaps a sister of Guy de Donjon

He was born about 1125, presumably in France.

Reginald de Courtenay first appears in 1150-1151 as a witness to a charter of Henry, duke of Normandy (later Henry II of England) at Rouen to the archbishop of Rouen and his lieges in Normandy.

At Christmas, 1160 Henry II took into his hands the manor of Southton or Sutton in Berks, which had been held by Henry fitz Gerold, and gave it to Reginald de Courtenay. Thus the latter appears on the Great Roll of the Pipe in 1160-1161 as holding land for the first time in England. The manor was then rated at 37 pounds 10s. This is the beginning of Reginald de Courtenay's long association with Henry II, as he appears to have been a courtier on constant attendance to the king, perhaps as one of the royal secretaries.

Sutton was rated at 50 pounds in 1161-1162 and thenceforth during Reginald's lifetime, and was his only recorded holding until 1167-1168, at which time he was rated also at 1 mark for 'Hildeston' and 20s. for 'Wottesdon' (Waddesdon) in Bucks. He owed 6 pounds 13s. 4d. for 7 knights' fees held in his custody of the fee of Walter de Bolebec. In Dorset and Somerset he also held 1 knight's fee of the same Walter, and he was listed for 13s. 4d. in Cambridge on the same account. A similar rendering was made in 1168-1169.

In 1169-1170 the rating for Sutton was cut to 25 pounds, but the other fees were maintained at their previous evaluations. In the year following Sutton was again listed for 50 pounds. In 1170-1171 he was pardoned 10 marks of a 20 mark rating for the knights' fees in his custody, and he rendered account of 57s. 10d. of the wastes, essarts and pleas of the forests of Bucks.

In 1171 Reginald de Courtenay accompanied the king in his campaign in Ireland. He gave 63s. 4d. for the scutage of Ireland in 1174-1175.

He appears as holding land in Devon for the first time in 1175-1176, when the king issued a brief pardoning him 35d. as part of 15s. 4d. He was also excused from a default of 20s. in 'Heminton'. In the Pipe Roll of 1177-1178 he was pardoned for one mark in Winford hundred in Devon, and in Blaketortinton hundred 18d. because a murder had been committed in his hundred. Also he was forgiven *pro falsa presentatione* in Wrigge hundred, 2s. 10d. In other instances he was similarly pardoned, probably *pro forma*, because of his service at the king's court.

Reginald de Courtenay witnessed many charters executed by Henry II, and was in the king's train on his itineraries in England and France. On 8 December, 1174, for example, he attested an agreement as to terms between William king of the Scots, a prisoner of state, and Henry II. Again, on 6 October, 1175 Henry II held a great council at Windsor, and came to an agreement with the envoys of Roderick, king of Connaught. Reginald de Courtenay witnessed the agreement.

While at first, in the earlier years of his association with Henry II, both in Normandy and in England, de Courtenay appears to have held only of the king's gift, he formally received a grant of the manor of Sutton at some date between 1172 and 1178. This was perhaps associated with the wardship of the two daughters of Matilda or Maud d'Avranches, which, together with their marriages were given to Reginald de Courtenay after their mother died in 1172. Shortly thereafter Reginald married Matilda Fitz-Ede, , one of the daughters, and by 1178 his son by an earlier wife, Reginald, married Matilda's half-sister, Hawise de Courcy

The senior Reginald de Courtenay died during Michaelmas term (October-

December), 1190. Both he and his son Robert, who received the manor of Sutton during the term, are recorded successively in the Pipe Roll for the term.

Reginald de Courtenay married at least twice, and perhaps three times. The name of the mother of his son Reginald is not known. His last wife, who survived him, was Matilda or Maud 'Fitz-Ede', daughter of Robert Fitz-Ede or Edith, illegitimate son of king Henry I of England and Edith, dau. of Forn, by Matilda (d'Avranches) de Courcy, widow of William de Courcy. By her he had no known issue. His first wife has been unauthoritatively termed the sister of one Guy de Donjon.

Issue, by first wife:

1. William. He had a wife named Ada, who after his death married to Theobald de Lascelles, kt. Issue is said to have included a son *Robert*, who died without heirs of his body.

Issue, wife's name unknown:

2. Robert, who paid a relief of 300 marks to the king in 1191 to enjoy in peace (saving the rights of the heirs of his first born brother William) the manor of Sutton, which had been his father's. William had no heirs to claim the manor, and when Robert died in 1209, also without heirs of his body, the manor went to his brother Reginald.
3. REGINALD, married Hawise de Courcy. See page 2,419.
4. Egelina, married Gilbert Basset. See COURTENAY, second line.

NOTES

See *Calendar of Documents in France*, ed. J. Horace Round, vol. I, pp. 7, 32, 35, 78, 79, 101, 102, 139, 140, 161, 316, 317, 318, 378, 379, 380, 381, 439, 458, 515; *Publications of the Pipe Roll Soc.*, vol. 4, p. 52; vol. 5, p. 43; vol. 6, p. 51; vol. 7, p. 42; vol. 9, p. 120; vol. 11, p. 4; vol. 12, pp. 10, 11, 44, 154, 200; vol. 13, pp. 78, 89, 149; vol. 15, pp. 28, 69; vol. 16, pp. 58, 60, 88; vol. 19, p. 62; vol. 21, p. 112; vol. 22, p. 132; vol. 25, pp. 131, 144, 163; vol. 26, pp. 3, 20, 46, 48, 149; vol. 27, pp. 11, 12, 13, 14, 94, 96, 102; vol. 28, p. 85; vol. 29, pp. 38, 93; vol. 30, pp. 31, 137; vol. 31, p. 104; vol. 32, p. 134; vol. 33, pp. 53, 54, 55; vol. 34, p. 25; vol. 36, pp. 26, 42, 154, 155; vol. 37, pp. 37, 188, 190; vol. 38, p. 124, 143, 148; vol. 39 (N. S., 1), p. 31 (this is the entry for Michaelmas, 1190, which shows that both Reginald and his son Robert successively held Sutton in this term); N. S., 24, pp. 5, 102; *Court, Household and Itinerary of King Henry II*, by the Rev. R.W. Eyton, M. A., 1878, pp. 68, 87, 136, 147, 158, 159, 164, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 200, 202, 203, 214, 224, 225, 244; *Early Yorkshire Charters*, ed. William Farrer, vol. I, pp. 75, 104, 254, 255, 281, 317; vol. III, p. 157; *Berks, Bucks and Oxon Archaeol. Jour.*, vol. 14, pp. 118-120; vol. 25, pp. 98 ff, which we quote in part:

> To the elder Reginald the manor of Sutton (thereafter known as Sutton Courtenay), together with Waddesdon, Bucks, was granted by Henry II. between the years 1175-79. Two ancient transcripts of this grant are known to exist, one in a cartulary

of the Earl of Devon at Powderham Castle, and the other on the Assize Roll of 12 Edw. I.

Continuing: *The Victoria History of the County of Berkshire*, ed.by William Page, F. S. A. and the Rev. P. H. Ditchfield, M. A., F. S. A., vol. 4, p. 372; *The Victoria History of the County of Buckingham*, vol. III, p. 206 n; vol. IV, p. 109 (the account is incorrect); *The Complete Peerage* (second edition), by G. E. C. and others, vol. IV, p. 315 ff, gives a chart which indicates that the present Reginald de Courtenay was the son of Miles, seigneur de Courtenay in France by his wife Ermentrude, daughter of Reginald, count of Nevers by Ida Raimunde de Forez. The account in *The Complete Peerage* appears to have been taken from Ezra Cleaveland's *A Genealogical History of the Noble and Illustrious Family of Courtenay* (1735), pp. 114-115, which says the same thing. This one differs from one recited in the old register of Ford abbey, and we quote from *The History of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire* by Edward Gibbon, 1905 edition (first published in 1788), vol. VI, p. 237:

> According to the old register of Ford Abbey, the Courtenays of Devonshire are descended from Prince *Florus*, the second son of Peter, and the grandson of Louis the Fat. This fable of the grateful or venal monks was too respectfully entertained by our antiquaries Camden and Dugdale; but it is so clearly repugnant to truth and time that the rational pride of the family now refuses to accept this imaginary founder. Their most faithful historians believe that after giving his daughter to the king s son, Reginald of Courtenay abandoned his possessions in France, and obtained from the English monarch a second wife and a new inheritance. It is certain, at least, that Henry the Second distinguished in his camps and councils *a* Reginald of the name and arms, and, as it may be fairly presumed, of the genuine race of the Courtenays of France.

And Gibbon characterizes the Reginald de Courtenay who has been termed the founder of the English family as follows (*ibid.*, p. 233):

> While Joscelin (de Courtenay) reigned beyond the Euphrates, his elder brother Milo, the son of Joscelin, the son of Atho, continued, near the Seine, to possess the castle of their fathers, which was at length inherited by Rainaud, or Reginald, the youngest of his three sons. Examples of genius or virtue must be rare in the annals of the oldest families; and in a remote age their pride will embrace a deed of rapine and violence; such, however, as could not be perpetrated without some superiority of courage, or at least of power. A descendant of Reginald of Courtenay may blush for the public robber who stripped and imprisoned several merchants after they had satisfied the king's duties at Sens and Orleans. He will glory in the offense, since the bold offender could not be compelled to obedience and restitution till the regent and the Count of Champagne prepared to march against him at the head of an army. Reginald bestowed his estates on his eldest daughter, and his daughter on the seventh son of King Louis the Fat; and their marriage was crowned with a numerous offspring.

Prof. Dr. Erich Brandenburg in his *Die Nachkommen Karls des Grossen* reports (generation XIII, no. 191b) that Ermengarde de Nevers married Miles de Courtenay about 1095, and that he died after 1127. This suggests that Miles de Courtenay was born about 1075, perhaps before. His brother Joscelin was in the First Crusade of 1096-1097, and therefore he would be born at about the same time as Miles. Accordingly, the children of Miles were born beginning in the last

years of the eleventh century, and/or in the first decade of the twelfth century. The assumption that Reginald de Courtenay, son of Miles and Ermentrude (de Nevers) de Courtenay, was the founder of the English house of Courtenay bristles with difficulties.

The first difficulty is that of chronology. Reginald de Courtenay, lord of the manor of Sutton Courtenay, was born, we think, about 1125. It is possible that he was born earlier, say 1115, and that he was a very much younger son of a large family of children, many of whom must have died young. But these are suppositions for which there is no evidence, and they raise more questions than they solve.

The second difficulty is that of personal character. The French Reginald de Courtenay has been described in effect, as a sort of glorified bandit. The English Reginald de Courtenay was a quiet man; he escaped the notice of the chroniclers of the day. There was no rapine, no violence; there are no rebellions, no clashes with knights and nobles, no manor-grabbings. For a man in attendance on king Henry II he is recorded in a muted, loyal and pacific way.

The third difficulty is a matter of social status. The French Reginald de Courtenay is said to have had a daughter Elizabeth or Alice, who married Pierre, son of the French king Louis VI (the Fat), and who unprecedently took the surname of his wife. To become the English Reginald he cuts all these ties, and in England becomes only the lord of a not very large manor. We are asked to believe that the man whose father was Seigneur of Courtenay, whose uncle Joscelin was Count of Edessa and whose daughter married a son of the king of France, was not even a baron, probably not even a knight. It doesn't make sense.

The fourth difficulty, and the real stumbling block is that *there is no responsible documentary evidence* that the French and English Reginald de Courtenays were one and the same man.

In the first edition of *The Complete Peerage* by G.E.C., , 1890, vol. III, p. 102 note, in speaking of the connections of the first English Reginald de Courtenay, the statement is made that the alleged connection between the English and French families has not been established. We are at a loss, therefore, to understand why the editors of vol. IV of the more recent edition allowed the pedigree constructions of the earlier generations according to Cleaveland to be published.

The manor of Sutton Courtenay is discussed in *The Berkshire Archaeological Journal*, vol. 44, p. 47, in an article entitled Medieval Domestic Architecture in Berkshire, by E. T. Long, F. S. A.:

> *Sutton Courtenay* possesses three medieval houses of some importance, the oldest of which, now called "Norman Hall," dates in part from the end of the twelfth century. It stands to the west of the church and consists of a large hall running east and west, to which is attached a modern residence on the north. ...Some authorities believe it to be a chapel, but beyond the fact that it is correctly orientated there would seem to be no reason for a large chapel in close proximity to a church of contemporary date. On the other hand Mr. A. E. Preston, F. S. A. and Miss Margaret Wood hold that it was built as a hall, probably by Reginald de

COURTENAY
2,424

Courtenay about 1190. The absence of windows in the west front of the north hall suggests sone annexe on the site of part of the modern wing, which may well have contained the kitchen with the sodar above. The hall retains its north and south doorways, which are not exactly opposite one another, and seven lancets set high in the walls, several of which are blocked. The south doorway is the more elaborate, with roll mouldings and nail-head and dog-tooth ornament on the arch. These were originally jamb shafts, of which the foliated capitals survive. The large east window is a fifteenth century insertion...

The ancestry of Reginald de Courtenay has not been established.

COURCY

25. HAWISE DE COURCY
m. REGINALD DE COURTENAY
son of Reginald de Courtenay and

She was born about 1155-1160.

Hawise de Courcy was lady of Okehampton as the oldest surviving heir of her mother. After the death of her husband Reginald de Courtenay in 1194 she rendered accounts at the exchequer as holding the honor of Okehampton. She fined for 300 marks in 1199 for the lands of her mother, which she had held since her mother's death: 40 librates (in England) and just as many in Normandy. At the time, however, it was stated that she would render up for one half the total because she did not have the Norman holding.

In 1201 Hawise accounted for 40 marks and 1 palfrey for 18 knights' fees. In the second scutage of 1202 for Devon she was listed for 15 marks and a palfrey; and in the third scutage for the same year she was assessed 10 pounds. In 1205 king John was mulcting his subjects even more, and Hawise de Courtenay was accountable for 500 pounds and 5 palfreys to have the honor of Okehampton. She had to pay it off in instalments, which continued into 1206, 1207, 1208 and 1209. In this last year the knights' fees of the honor were assessed at 185 pounds, 11s. 8d. of scutage. In 1210, she was accountable for 2 marks in the sixth scutage. Her knights rendered 6 pounds 18d. in the scutage for Scotland, and Hawise was assessed 185 pounds 10s. for the scutage of Ireland, for 92 knights' fees plus 1/3 of a fee, of the honor of Okehampton.

The entry on the Pipe Rolls for 1211 is peculiar, because Hawise de Courtenay was living. Her son and heir Robert de Courtenay owed 1200 marks in order to be able to take (*ut possit capere*) the homage of the honor of Okehampton, and to have the estate of Sutton. The king was evidently discounting Hawise's death in advance. Despite all this Hawise was listed as owing 2 marks in the sixth scutage of this year. Her fees were assessed 4 pounds 6d. of the scutage for Scotland, 'but the abbot of Tore' (Torr) had a quietus by breve of the king for 20s. She still owed on the scutage for Ireland, and paid nothing into the treasury. She was likewise assessed for the scutage for Wales; and here, too, she paid nothing. In 1212 and in the two years following she was paying these assessments off in instalments.

In Michaelmas term, 1219, Hawise's half-sister Matilda Fitz-Edel, widow of the senior Reginald de Courtenay, brought a dispute with Hawise into court, but the action was stayed *sine die* because Hawise was then dead.

Hawise de Courcy, widow of Reginald de Courtenay, died 31 July, 1219.

For her further connections, see page 2,419.

NOTES

See *Publications of the Pipe Roll Society*, vol. 40 (N. S., 2), pp.

141, 142; N. S., 14, p. 223; N. S. 15, p. 2; N. S., 19, pp. 25, 26; N. S., 20, p. 42; N. S., 21, p. 75; N. S., 22, p. 182; N. S., 23, p. 66; N. S., 24, pp. 90, 92; N. S., 26, pp. 165, 166, 169; N. S., 28, pp. 61, 256, 257, 258; N. S., 30, pp. 72, 73, 74, 120; N. S., 35, pp. 100, 142, 144; *Rotulus Cancellarii vel Antigraphum Magni Rotuli Pipae*, p. 26; *The Red Book of the Exchequer* (Rolls Ser., vol. 99), ed. Hubert Hall, vol. I, p. 161; vol. II, pp. 556, 749; *Curia Regis Rolls*, vol. VIII, p. 32; and *The Complete Peerage*, by G. E. C., second edition), vol. IV, p. 317.

Hawise de Courcy was the daughter of

26. WILLIAM DE COURCY
m. MATILDA D'AVRANCHES
daughter of Robert d'Avranches and de Dol

He was born about 1130.

William de Courcy was so called by his grandson Robert de Courtenay, who named him as his grandfather. He was dead in 1162.

Nothing more is known of him.

William de Courcy married about 1155 to Matilda or Maud d'Avranches, who survived him.

Issue:

1. HAWISE, married Reginald de Courtenay. See page 2,425.

NOTES

See *The Complete Peerage* (second edition), by G. E. C., vol. IV, p. 317. In *Devon and Cornwall Notes and Queries*, vol. 25, p. 124, note 118, J. Benson states:

> It is on a plain statement of Robert Courtenay, her grandson, that Maud d'Avranches' first husband is said to have been William de Courci, and he is supported in this statement by his half-aunt Matilda fitz-Ede, a daughter of Maud d'Avranches by her second husband.
>
> But the identity of this William de Courci is quite another question. He is certainly not the contemporary William, second Baron of Stoke, for *his* wife was Amice the daughter of William Le Meschin by his wife Cecily de Romeli. This William II, however, had an uncle Robert who, by Rohesia d. of Hugh de Grantemesnil ''had five children'', one of whom was Robert the younger. I would therefore suggest that William, husband of Maud d'Avranches, was one of these five children, for it does not appear from the de Courci pedigree that there is anywhere else we can ''place'' him.
>
> ...William de Courci I, father of Robert and William II, married Emma de Falaise, the second husband of Geva de Burcei, widow of Martin de Kemes, founder of the Fitz-Martin family of Dartington.
>
> Refer to Mrs. Rose Troup's Paper on the ''Hereditary Sheriffs of Devon'' in the

Transactions of the Devonshire Association, 1932, vol. LXIX, pp. 397-413, and Sir Henry Maxwell Lyte's paper on ''Courci'' in *Proceedings of the Somersetshire Archaeological and Natural History Society*, Vol. LXVI (1920), pp. 98-120 and LXV (1919), pp. 1-27. The latter ''cum grano'' since Adelina de Nonant was wife of Robert II son of Robert I son of Martin, not 2nd wife of Robert I, and there are many other evidences which Sir Henry has missed.

Continuing: *Report and Transactions of the Devonshire Association*, v. 64, 1932, pp. 397-413, The Hereditary Sheriffs of Devon, by Mrs. F. Rose-Troup, F. R. Hist. Soc.:

Bracton (*note book*)gives two cases, Nos. 170 and 1569, from which we learn that in 1222 Matilda de Courtenay, daughter of Matilda de Avranches by Robert filius Regis, brought an action against Robert de Courtenay, claiming Okehampton with Chulmleigh, Kenn, Musbury, two mills and forty shillings rent in the suburb of Exeter and Hemington in Somerset, with all their appurtenances, as her inheritance from her father, Robert filius Regis, who possessed these estates but had given them in dower to Matilda, daughter of Robert de Avranches.

On his part Robert de Courtenay maintained that Matilda de Avranches married as her first husband, William de Curcy, by whom she had a daughter, Hawisia, mother of the said Robert de Courtenay; that Hawisia, by right of primogeniture, inherited the Honour of Okehampton, which had, by right of inheritance, descended to Matilda de Avranches. Matilda de Courtenay admitted the pedigree to be correct, but claimed the manor of Chulmleigh as her own, given her in dower by her father, Robert filius Regis, in the time of King Henry, and she produced a charter, really a final concord of all disputes between herself and Matilda de Avranches, by which she, Matilda de Courtenay, granted to her mother Chulmleigh and all her lands in Normandy for her life ''*nisi forte habitum religionis susceperit* &c., *Et si forte predicta M. de Abrinciis obierit sine religionis habitum susceperit*'' all lands that her mother held in England and Normandy should remain to Matilda de Courtenay.

In spite of this remarkable document, Matilda lost her cases, as we should expect, knowing that Robert filius Regis only held Okehampton in right of his wife.

...

The first husband of Matilda de Avranches, William de Curcy, eludes us. ...Quite possibly he was the ''Lord of Ayncourt'' as Hawisia is styled by compilers of the pedigree, ''Lady of Ayncourt.''

The ancestry of William de Courcy has not been proved.

AVRANCHES

26. MATILDA D'AVRANCHES
m. WILLIAM DE COURCY

She was born about 1135.

In 1172 Matilda or Maud d'Avranches and Hugh Paynel held moieties of Meules and Sap in France, by the services of 2½ knights' fees each. She was known as the dame du Sap.

She died 21 September, 1173.

Matilda d'Avranches married 1, about 1155 to William de Courcy, who died by 1162. Her last husband was Robert the king's son, also called Fitz-Ede, illegitimate son of Henry I, king of England by Edith, daughter of Forn. Richard Fitz-Ede died 31 May, 1172. Based on a statement of her daughter Matilda, it is indicated that Matilda had a second husband, Geoffrey de Craon.

For her further connections by William de Courcy, see page 2,426.

Issue, by Robert Fitz-Ede:

1. Matilda, born about 1165, died in 1224. She married the senior Reginald de Courtenay of Sutton Courtenay, Berks, who was then a widower. No issue.

NOTES

See *The Complete Peerage* (second edition), vol. IV, p. 317; vol. XI, Appendix D, pp. 108-109; *Calendar of Documents in France*, ed. J.Horace Round, vol. I, No. 641; *Devon and Cornwall Notes and Queries*, vol. 25, p. 124, note 118.

Matilda d'Avranches was the daughter of

27. ROBERT D'AVRANCHES
m. DE DOL
daughter of Geldwin de Dol and

He was born about 1105.

Robert de Avranches was lord of Okehampton, Devon, and of Meules and Sap in France. He appears on the Pipe Roll of 1130, and in the same year was termed *avunculus* (uncle on the maternal side) of Fulk Paynel.

Robert d'Avranches had died before 7 September, 1151.

He married a daughter of Geldwin de Dol. A wife named Emma is also re-

ported, the presumption being that she was a second wife.

Issue (by the daughter of Geldwin de Dol):

1. MATILDA, married 1, William de Courcy (see page 2,426); 2 (or 3), Robert fitz Ede.

NOTES

See *The Complete Peerage* (second edition) by G. E. C., vol. IV, p. 317; *Devon and Cornwall Notes and Queries*, vol. 25, p. 124, note 118; *Report and Transactions of the Devonshire Assoc.*, vol. 64, 1932, pp. 397-413.

Robert d'Avranches was the son of

28. WILLIAM D'AVRANCHES
m. MAUD DE MEULES
daughter of Baldwin de Meules and Albreda

He was born about 1070.

William d'Avranches was lord of La Haie-Painel in France. His wife Maud brought to him lands in Dolton, Devon.

It is not known when he died, but it was after the estimated year of birth of his son Robert (1105).

William d'Avranches married Maud de Meules who survived him.

Issue:

1. ROBERT, married de Dol. See page 2,428.
2. A daughter, who married William Paynel of Moutiers Hubert and Hambye, who died about 1150. Issue (PAYNEL):
   i. *Hugh*, of Moutiers Hubert, died in 1180; m. Nicole Issue.
   ii. *Fulk*, of Hambye and Briehal, died in 1182. He m. Lesceline, dame du Grippon, daughter of Hasculf de Subligny and Denise d'Avranches.
   iii. *Thomas*.
   iv. *John*.
   v. (perhaps) *Gertrude*.

NOTES

See *The Complete Peerage* (second edition) by G. E. C., vol. IV, p. 317. This is in error as to the estimated death date of 1087 for William d'Avranches. Also: *Early Yorkshire Charters*, ed. C. T. Clay, vol. VI, pp. 6, 97 and 98. Other references have been given under ROBERT D'AVRANCHES.

William d'Avranches was the son of

29. WIMOND D' AVRANCHES
m.

He was born about 1040.

He is also referred to as Guimond and Guitmond.

The name of his wife is unknown.

Issue:

1. WILLIAM, married Maud de Meules. See page 2,429.

NOTES

See the references under the subsequent generations.

The ancestry of Wimond d'Avranches is unknown.

MEULES

28. MAUD DE MEULES
m. WILLIAM D'AVRANCHES
son of Wimond d'Avranches and

She was born about 1070.

Maud d'Avranches received from her father the manor of Dolton, Devon, at the time of her marriage. As the widow of William d'Avranches she married 2, Ranulf Avenel.

For her issue by William d'Avranches, see page 2,429.

Issue, by Ranulf Avenel:

1. Ranulf.

NOTES

Her surname is taken from Meules in France. The name appears under many spellings in the records, including Meulles, Moels, Meols, and the Latin de Molis. See *Early Yorkshire Charters*, ed. C. T. Clay, vol. VI, pp. 6, 97 and 98.

Maud de Meules was the daughter of

29. BALDWIN FITZ GILBERT, DE MEULES
m. ALBREDA

He was born about 1035, presumably in France.

Upon the murder of his father, Gilbert de Brionne in 1039 or 1040, the very young Baldwin and his brother Richard were taken to Flanders for their safety, where they were received in the family of Baldwin, count of Flanders.

At maturity Baldwin was back in Normandy. William, duke of Normandy and later king of England, who was his kinsman, gave him the lordships of Meules and le Sap, from which Baldwin took his primary appellation. He went to England with William I, and received 164 manors from the new king, besides 19 houses in Exeter, and a site within the walls to build a castle for his own residence. The government of the city of Exeter and the shrievalty of the county was confided to him. Okehampton, Devon, became the *caput* of his barony.

Baldwin appears as sheriff of Devon in charters dated 1070-1071; and he held this office until shortly before his death.

He gave to St. Amand of Rouen the church of Moeles or Meules in Calvados.

When he died is still uncertain. Although the *Cartulary of Tintern Abbey*, as given by Dugdale, is quoted as stating that he died in 1090, a careful examination of the *Monasticon Anglicanum* does not reveal any reference to the date of his death. It is probable, however, that Baldwin did die in 1090 as in the following year his son, William filius Baldwini (*sic*) witnessed the foundation charter of Salisbury.

Baldwin married 1, Albreda, who is said to have been a niece or cousin of William I, although substantive proof is not found. He married 2, Emma, maiden name unknown, who held parts of the manors of Whimple and Bridford.

Issue, very probably by the first wife:

1. MAUD, married William d'Avranches and Ranulf Avenel. See p. 2431.

Issue (by which wife indeterminate):

2. William, lord of Okehampton, sheriff of Devon in 1096, died without issue.

Issue, by second wife:

3. Robert, who died without issue.
4. Richard, lord of Okehampton, sheriff of Devon, founded an abbey at Brightley, Devon. He died without issue, and was buried 25 June, 1137.
5. Adelise, '*Vice-comitissa*', *amita* of Ranulf Avenel the younger. She died without issue 24 August, 1142.

Alleged issue (illegitimate):

6. Viger.

NOTES

See: *The Complete Peerage* (second edition), by G. E. C., vol. IV, p. 317, vol. IX, p. 1; *The Conqueror and His Companions*, by J.R.Planche, 1874, vol. II, pp. 40 ff; *Magni Rotuli Scacc. Normanniae*, ed. Thomas Stapleton, vol. II, pp. cxxxvi, cclxix; *Report and Transactions of the Devonshire Assoc.*, vol. LXIV, pp. 397 ff; *Feudal England*, by J. Horace Round, pp. 468 ff; *The Archaeological Journal*, vol. 56 (second ser., vol. VI), pp. 221 ff.; and *Dictionary of National Biography*, vol. IV, pp. 375 ff.

Robert fitz Baldwin is made to say by Ordericus Vitalis (lib. viii., cap. 13) that duke William of Normandy gave Meules and le Sap to the said Baldwin, with his (the Conqueror's) aunt's daughter for a wife.

Baldwin fitz Gilbert, de Meules was the son of

30. GILBERT DE BRIONNE, count of Brionne
m.

He was born about 1000.

Gilbert de Brionne eventually inherited the rank of count of Brionne from his father's holdings.

He was one of the guardians of the younger duke William of Normandy who later became William I, king of England.

Gilbert de Brionne quarreled with his uncle of the half-blood, Richard II, duke of Normandy, and also with his cousin Ralph Wace. The latter murdered the count in 1039 or 1040, and duke Richard confiscated his county to his own use.

The name of the wife of Gilbert de Brionne is unknown.

Issue:

1. BALDWIN, married 1, Albreda ; 2, Emma. See page 2,432.
2. RICHARD, married Rohese de Giffard. See CLARE.

NOTES

See *The English Historical Review*, No. CCLX, May, 1946, pp. 133-135, which we quote in part:

> ...among the offspring of that duke (*i. e.*, Richard I of Normandy) by some woman other than Gunnor was a son named Godfrey. According to Robert of Torigny this man was made count, and to him Duke Richard II gave Brionne which, after Godfrey's death, passed to his son Count Gilbert. This statement despite its late origin deserves close attention since when it was written Robert of Torigny was a monk of Le Bec which is only some four miles from Brionne, and Robert might therefore be expected to be well acquainted with local traditions which in fact he supplemented by a study of earlier authorities. Much of his statement may indeed be confirmed by independent charters. In a diploma given by Duke Richard to Lisieux Godfrey is styled count and Gilbert is described as count in several charters of the time of Duke Robert I. It deserves full emphasis that in these texts no territorial qualifications appears to be assigned to Gilbert's title, but it is very possible that at some time this was taken from Brionne. Gilbert Crispin's biography of Herluin, founder of Le Bec, is particularly good evidence in this respect for Herluin was a vassal of Count Gilbert and intimately associated with him. In that biography he is described as *Gilebertus Brionnensis comes primi ducis nepos ex filio consule Godefrido*. It may thus be concluded that Godfrey and Gilbert (who both possessed Brionne) were counts.
>
> This conclusion (it will be seen) leaves open the question whether Godfrey was ever count of Brionne. In a famous passage Orderic Vitalis attributes the following observation to Robert, son of Baldwin de Meules and great-grandson of Godfrey:
>
> > Omnibus enim hujus provinciae indigenis evidenter innotuit quod Ricardus senior dux Normannorum, Godefrido filio suo Brioniam cum toto comitatu donavit, quam ipse nihilominus Gisleberto, filio suo, moriens dimisit.
>
> It would,however, be unwise to accept this statement at its face value.It occurs in

a speech alleged to have been made by one of the parties to a dispute, and it does not necessarily even represent Orderic's own opinion. Moreover, it is gainsaid by other testimony. The assertion that the original grant was made by Duke Richard I and not by Duke Richard II is not only contradicted by Robert of Torigny, but is out of harmony with the documentary evidence, since in a diploma belonging to the end of Richard I's reign Godfrey appears without the comital style, and Gilbert is not yet described as count in Richard II's charter for Lisieux. Finally, the county of Brionne was in itself somewhat peculiar, since unlike nearly all the Norman *comtes* it does not seem to have been based upon one of the ancient *pagi* of Neustria, and Richard fitz Gilbert, the son and heir of Count Gilbert, did not possess Brionne and was not a count. Certainly in the history of the Norman aristocracy, the careers of Godfrey and Gilbert are chiefly significant not in connexion with the county of Brionne, but in relation to the beginnings of the county of Eu.

See also *The Archaeological Journal*, vol. LVI (Second Ser., vol. 6), p. 223; and the *Dictionary of National Biography*, vol. IV, pp. 375 ff.

Gilbert de Brionne was the son of

31. GODFREY OF BRIONNE
m.

He was born about 970.

Godfrey is said to have been made count of Brionne and Eu by his father, and before 996.

It is not known when he died, but it was probably in the early years of the eleventh century.

The name of his wife is unknown.

Issue:

1. GILBERT, married . See page 2,433.

NOTES

See *The Dukes of Normandy and their Kin*, by Richard William Allan Onslow, earl of Onslow, 1945, pp. 95 ff; *The Archaeological Journal*, vol. LVI, p. 223; and the *Dictionary of National Biography*, vol. IV, p. 375.

Godfrey of Brionne was an illegitimate son of Richard I, duke of Normandy. See NORMANDY.

DOL

27. DE DOL
m. ROBERT D'AVRANCHES
son of William d'Avranches and Maud de Meules

She was born about 1110.

She married Robert d'Avranches, who is said to have gone overseas for the purpose.

Nothing else is known of her.

For their further connections see page 2,428.

NOTES

Sir William Pole is quoted by Ezra Cleaveland in his *A Genealogical History of the Noble and Illustrious Family of Courtenay* (1735) as saying that Robert d'Avranches married a daughter of 'Godwin Dole' beyond the seas. *The Complete Peerage* (second edition), vol. IV, p. 317, calls him Geldwin de Dol. We have found no documentation to support this connection. However, there *was* a Gelduin or Gilduin de Dol at the right time to have been the father-in-law of Robert de Avranches, and we discuss this further below.

de Dol was the daughter of

28. GELDWIN DE DOL
m.

He was born about 1085.

For a discussion of the identity of this Geldwin de Dol, see the NOTES below.

The name of his wife is unknown.

Issue:

1. A DAUGHTER, married Robert d'Avranches. See above.

NOTES

The *Histoire Féodale des Marais, Territoire et Église de Dol*, by Jean Allenon, 1917, at p. 48 in a footnote speaks of Gédouin de Dol, who gave himself the title of duke of Dol. He was actually of the minor nobility, a *vidame*, who appears to have been the equivalent of a robber baron of those hazardous times. Surrounded by a coterie of his 'barons', he plundered manors and burned them. His last and

fatal adventure is reported in *La Métropole de Bretagne: Chronique de Dol*, edited by François Marie Duine (1916), p. 120. Geldwin made several raids in the vicinity of Mont-Saint-Michel, and in 1137 led a band of 140 knights together with foot-soldiers which captured much booty; but he was surprised at the rear of his company and killed. Duine observes that he was a scourge (*fléau*) to public order and to poor people. However, Geldwin does not appear to have been on bad terms with Baudry, the local archbishop; the latter was noted as traveling to Combourg to negotiate a peace between Geldwin and his relative, Geoffrey de Dinan.

The writer thinks that this rascal was the father-in-law of Robert d'Avranches. The appellation Dol used as the equivalent of a surname appears to be unique, and the given name Geldwin is highly characteristic. There has been found thus far no evidence to support a thesis that there were two (or more) contemporaneous Geldwins of Dol. His father, Rivallon II, lord of the castle of Dol (fl. 1095) had a brother Geldwin who was in holy orders and who died apparently without issue. In turn Jean, father of Rivallon II, had a brother Geldwin, canon of Dol, who had a son Hamon. Distant relatives, who could not have held of the lordship of Dol, would not use the appellation 'de Dol' in this era, except under very unusual circumstances.

In *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. CXVI, pp. 21 ff, George Washington, M. A., discusses the origins of the Stuarts and the Fitz Alans. He observes that these families descend from one Alan, dapifer of Dol about 1080. The suggestion is made that he was a grandson of Hamon, viscount of Dinan, who is termed by Mr. Washington a cadet of the ruling house of Brittany. Hamon, or Haimon, is also referred to in *Mémoires pour Servir a l'Histoire Ecclesiastique et Civile de Bretagne*, by Dom Hyacinthe Morice (1742), tome I, preface, p. xi. Hamon's wife was named Roentlina or Roiantelïne; they were both deceased about 1064, probably before. Their children were:

1. Hamon, viscount of Dol according to Morice, or of Dinan according to Washington; probably died without issue.
2. Joscelin or Goscelin, viscount of Dinan, recorded in 1040 and later. Ancestor of the viscounts of Dinan.
3. Junkeneus, archbishop of Dol and lord of Combourg.
*4. Rivallon I, married Aremburga. See below.
5. Ignoquen, a daughter, who signed a charter of her brother Rivallon I in or about 1065.

Hamon had also an illegitimate son, Salomon, who became the ancestor of the family of Du Guesclin.

4. Rivallon I (Rhiwallon, Ruellon, *et var.*,), nicknamed '*Chevrechenue*' (*sic*) or 'hoary goat', perhaps in reference to an indomitable old age, and son of Hamon and Roentlina, was born about 1000. Morice calls him seigneur or lord of Combourg. Suppo, abbot of Mont-Saint-Michel, gave to Rivallon I of Dol-Combourg the *terre* of Landeguihem at an unspecified date; and archbishop Junkeneus gave to his brother the castle which the archbishop had erected at Combourg, with a fief of 12 men-at-arms. Mr. Washington reports a charter published by Dom Edmond Martène, O. S. B. (1654-1739) in his *Histoire de*

l'Abbaye de Marmoutier en Touraine, part II, Titres, p. 241, where this Rivallon, knight of Brittany of the castle of Combourg, with the consent of his wife Aremburga and of their four sons and one daughter, and for the souls of his parents Hamon and 'Roetlina', gave to the Benedictine abbey of Marmoutier, near Tours, the church of St. Mary at Combourg. The grantor also named his overlord Conan of Brittany (died 1066) and Albert, abbot of Marmoutier (1032-1064). It is thought that this charter was granted in the last years of Albert's abbacy. This appears to be related to the *Donation* reported by Morice (*op. cit.*, col. 426) and dated 1065, wherein Rivallon I with the assent of his wife 'Aremburgis' and his sons then living gave to the same abbey.

Rivallon I had his fief on the right side of the Rance river, in Lanvalley. His castle, surrounded by forest, was an outpost on the borders of Combourg for the castle of Dinan.

The family name of his wife Aremburga is not found. His wife survived him, but the dates of their deaths have not been discovered.

Issue:

6. William, lord of Dol about 1065-1070, abbot of St. Florent-deSaumur (Seamur) in 1070, was living in 1082. He obtained Landeguihum from his father, and gave it back to the abbot of Mont-Saint-Michel with the consent of his mother Aremburga and his brothers John and Geldwin.
*7. John (Jean), married. See below.
8. Geldwin, canon of Dol, who is said to have died in January, 1077. He had a son
   i. *Hamon*.
9. Godfrey, who was living when the Marmoutier charter of 1032-1064 was signed, but was not of record in 1065 or thereafter.
10. Havisia (Avice).

7. John (Jean) of Dol, son of Rivallon I and Aremburga, was born about 1025 and died in December, 1092. He was vidame of Dol, turned monk, and finally became archbishop-designate (*elu*) of Dol. There is serious question whether he was actually consecrated archbishop; the records this writer has seen always speak of him as '*elu*'.

He gave evidence of his piety in the founding of the priory of Saint-Florent sous Dol, for which he obtained papal sanction. John was also named in a donation made to Mont-Saint-Michel, in the time of archbishop Even.

Du Paz, in his *Histoire généalogique de la noblesse de Bretagne*, p. 512, as quoted by Juine in *La Métropole de Bretagne: Chronique de Dol*, writes of Jean de Dol and his brother Geldwin with reference to a donation to St. Florent by the lords of Chateaugiron, in December 1086, and which was witnessed by Jean de Dol. In another document of 1085-1087 it was recorded that Jean gave 30 sous, and at this time he was described as a mont of St. Florent. It is certain that he had been a monk only for several years at this time, inasmuch as a charter of William I, king of England, of about 1082, deals with the

priory of Abbot William and refers to William's brother Jean, then monk of St. Florent de Saumur.

Morice (*op. cit.*, col. 429) quotes a record of a John, lord of Dol, relating to '*fratrum Majores mon. qui apud Comburniam*', to which he (Morice) has given an estimated date of 1023. We believe this date to be wrong, but if it is correct, then it does not refer to the present John, lord of Dol.

The name of the mother of his children is not found.

Issue:

*11. Rivallon II, married. See below.
12. Geldwin, called de Combourg, was elected archbishop of Dol, but because of his youth pope Gregory VII would not approve of the election, and named Even archbishop of Dol.

11. Rivallon II, son of John of Dol and lord of the castle of Dol, was born about 1060, give or take a few years. He is recorded in a donation of 1095 (Morice, *Preuves*, tome I, col. 486) to the priory of Combourg. The name of his wife is unknown, as is also the date of his death.

Issue (at least)

13. Geldwin, lord of Dol, self-denominated '*duc de Dol*', of whom we have already written. He is provisionally identified as the father-in-law of Robert d'Avranches.

See also *Anciens Évêchés de Bretagne*, by J. Geslin de Bourgogne and A. de Barthelemy, vol. V, p. 318 ff. In *Répertoire Sommaire de Documents manuscrits de l'Histoire de Bretagne*, by Hervé du Halgouet, 1914, vol. I, in a section dealing with MSS in the Bibliothèque Nationale (Paris) and the Archives Nationales, the following are listed:

P. 76. *Notes généalogiques réunies par Dom Morice sur les familles bretonnes.* (170): de Dol. No. fr. 22348.

P. 77. *Travaux de Dom Lobineau sur la Bretagne, principalement sur la Noblesse.* T(ome) 1. - Histoire généalogique de la noblesse de Bretagne....de Dol. Nos. fr. 18711-18713.

P. 80. *Réformation faites dans les évêchés de Rennes ... de Dol* (fo. 11). No. fr. 22321.

We have not seen these manuscripts.

The further identification of the present Geldwin de Dol requires more documentation.

REVIERS

24. MARY (DE REVIERS) DE PRÉAUX
m. ROBERT DE COURTENAY
son of Reginald de Courtenay and Hawise de Courcy

She was born about 1184.

Mary de Reviers married first, shortly after 21 June, 1200, Peter de* Préaux. The latter received a grant from king John 14 January, 1200 of the islands of 'Gerse', 'Gernere' and 'Aurene', 60 librates of land in sterlings (*sic*) in Alton, co. Southampton, and 100 pounds rent money of Anjou, in Rouen, by the service of a fief of 3 knights until the earldom of the Isle of Wight devolve upon him with the daughter and heir of William, earl of the Isle, whom the king had granted to the said Peter, with certain provisions in the alternative. Peter de Préaux died after 1209 and by 1212.

Mary de Reviers married second, Robert de Courtenay, lord of Okehampton in Devon by 1212, for in 1211 Robert de Courtenay fined in 1200 marks for the manor of Sutton, for marrying the daughter of William de Reviers, earl of the Isle of Wight, and for having the homages of the land of his mother.

In 1226 the king granted to Mary, wife of Robert de Courtenay, in lieu of her dower in the manor of Sutton, 20 pounds as long as she lived. In the next year the king gave her the manor of 'Sedberegh' during pleasure, instead of the annuity of 20 pounds. A mandate was issued to Walter de Berg' 28 November, 1236, that the 20 librates of land which Robert de Courtenay and Mary his wife had customarily in 'Seftbere' in exchange for 20 librates of her dower in Alton as the widow of Peter de Préaux, were to be granted absolutely to the said Robert and Mary, and they were put in full seisin.

On 17 August, 1242 the king granted to Mary, the widow of Robert de Courtenay, the manor of Iwerton' (Iwerne) and Chaummeleg' for her support until John de Courtenay, the son and heir of the said Robert (who at the time was delayed overseas) returned. The king assigned to Mary de Courtenay in dower the manor of Wotesdon' (Waddesdon), Bucks; Iwerne Courtenay, Dorset; Hemmington, Somerset; Whimple and Aylesbere, Devon, with 9s. 8d. from the mill of Exeter, 2 October, 1242.

Further record of her has not been found.

For her further connections see page 2,413.

NOTES

See *The Complete Peerage* (second edition), vol. IV, p. 315; *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 1225-1232, p. 67; *Calendar of Close Rolls*,

*Or des Préaux. There are nine communes in France named Préaux, 2 of which are in Calvados and one in Eure; the last is called on occasion Les Préaux. Préau is French for courtyard, & préaux is the plural. If Peter's surname was a nickname, he would be Peter of the courtyards, or *des préaux*; if he were of a place called *Préaux*, he could be, properly, *de Préaux*.

1227-1231, p. 2; 1234-1237, p. 398; 1237-1242, pp. 460, 476; and *Magni Rotuli Scaccarii Normanniae*, by Thomas Stapleton, vol. 2, p. cxlv, note, which we quote in part:

> Of the first marriage that there was no issue is apparent from the manor of Alton having at its dissolution reverted to the crown; though, as widow of Peter des Préaux, Maria de Curtenay laid claim to have her dower in the same; and in the next reign 20 li. annually were granted to her by the King during pleasure, out of the Exchequer, in name thereof. Writs issued to the Treasurer and Chamberlain in each of several terms for payment of 10 li. to Maria de Curtenay on that behalf occur on the Rolls, of which the earliest on record is dated 13 May 7 Hen. III. 1223. The tenure of William des Préaux of the manor of Alton is thus set forth in an inquisition concerning the Hundred of Alton, co. Suh't. taken in the reign of King John toward its close and inserted in the *Testa de Nevill*: "Will's de Pratellis tenet villam de Awelton per servicium trium militum et habet eam pro 123 li. annuatim," being the same amount of service as had been enjoined his brother (Peter) under the royal grant. Previous to his marriage with the widow of William de Romara, William des Préaux had fined with the King for having the relict of Reginald de Curtenay with her land, when his eldest brother, John des Préaux, became his bondsman; but on the Norman Roll 2 John 1200 entry is made of a gift by the latter to the King of a silver cup of the weight of six marks to be quit of the bond into which he had entered, and that the fine be not kept but be struck off the Roll of the Lord the King; and an order to this effect was sent to Guerin de Glapion, Seneschal of Normandy, and to the abbot of Caen. The relict of Reginald de Curtenay *senior* had name Matildis, and together with her sister (*sic: half sister*) Hawisia had right to the succession of the Honour of Oakhampton, com. Devon, of which Hemington, com. Som. was a chief member. She had, it seems, evaded the wish of the King to force her to a marriage with William des Préaux, and gone abroad, for we find on the roll 5 John 1203 a memorandum that the King's letters patent for safe conduct in coming and returning within the quindene of St. Martin were granted to her in that year; and the same were renewed in the following year, for a term continuing from the Thursday before the feast of St. Peter *ad Vincula* until the feast of St. Michael. Meanwhile, by charter dated at Marfafville 27 Nov. 1203, the King granted to his beloved and faithful William des Préaux the land of Sap in Normandy and the honour of Oakhampton, with their several appurtenances, to have in his holding, until an exchange should be made with him elsewhere by the counsel of the King and of his own friends...

Mary (de Reviers) de Préaux was the daughter of

25. WILLIAM DE REVIERS or DE VERNON, earl of Devon
m. MABIRIE DE BEAUMONT
daughter of Robert de Beaumont, count of Meulan, and Maud de Dunstanville

He was born about 1140.

William de Vernon, as he was more frequently called, became earl of Devon after the death of his brother Richard, second earl, 21 or 27 April, 1162.

In 1171 William de Vernon the younger confirmed a charter of Henry II ratifying to the abbey of Montebourg the manor of "Wuelay" with its appurtenances, and which "Alice de Reveriis", mother of earl Baldwin, gave them of her marriage portion forever. Henry II further confirmed to the abbey of Montebourg all William de Vernon's gifts to the said abbey, that is, the chapel of St. Maglorius in the island of Serck (Sark). The witnesses

were Richard de Vernon, Reginald de Courtenay and William de Vernon, junior.

William de Vernon took part in Richard I's second coronation, 17 April, 1194, being one of the earls who bore the canopy.

About 1196 William de Vernon, earl of Devon, signed a charter which stated that for the weal of his soul and those of his wife Mabel, his predecessors and successors, he approved the gift made by his grandmother 'Adelia de Revers' to the abbey of St. Mary Montebourg and the monks, of the manor of 'Wolvel', Berks, with its appurtenances. At about the same time he wrote a letter to Hubert, archbishop of Canterbury and to the barons of the exchequer requesting confirmation of the foregoing. The archbishop issued letters patent to that effect.

In 1194-5 this earl of Devon was rated for the scutage of 15 pounds for his knights fees which were fully validated (*quos recognoscit*) and for 45 pounds of his fees which were not yet fully recognized. He had a *quietus* in 1196-1197. Similar entries were made in later years.

In 1212 He was recorded as holding the honor of Christchurch and the isle of Wight in part for the service of 15 knights' fees which he owed the king.

William de Reviers or de Vernon died 8 or 10 September, 1217 and was buried in Christ church at Twynham, Devon.

He married Mabirie (Mabel, Mabilia) de Beaumont.

Issue:

1. Baldwin, born after 28 April, 1200. He married Margaret, daughter of Warin fitz Gerold by Alice de Courcy. Baldwin died 1 September, 1216. Issue.
2. MARY, married 1, Peter de Préaux; 2, Robert de Courtenay. See p. 2,439.

NOTES

Proof that William de Reviers or de Vernon was son of Baldwin de Reviers is given in *The Complete Peerage* (second edition), vol. IV, p. 315, notes:

> Universis... Willelmus de Redvers Comes Devon' salutem. Sciatis me ... concessise canonici christi ecclesie de Twynham donacionis et concessiones quas Baldewinus pater meus et Ricardus frater meus ceterique predecessores mei eidem christi ecclesie fecerunt (*Cartulary of Twynham*, f. 222; *Inspeximus* on *Charter Roll*, 7 Edw. II, m. 9) (*William de Redvers, earl of Devon, grants to the canons of Christ church of Twynham the gifts and grants which Baldwin his father, and Richard his brother, etc., made*).
>
> Universis... Willelmus de Vernon, Comes Devonie et filius Comitis Baldewini salutem. Cognitum sit vobis... quod ego pro salute Regis Henrici et ... pro salute anime mee et patris mee Comitis Baldewini et matris mee Adelicie Comitisse et fratris mei Comitis Ricardi et uxoris mee Mabilie Comitisse ... dedi et concesso(*sic*)

deo et beate Marie de Quarrara ... ducentas acras terre in manerio meo de Welega. (*Monasticon*, vol. v. p. 317).

See also *Calendar of Documents in France*, ed. J. Horace Round, vol. I, pp. 316, 318, 321, 322; *The Red Book of the Exchequer*, ed. Hubert Hall, pp. 88, 100, 117, 121, 127 and 161.

William de Reviers or de Vernon was the son of

26. BALDWIN DE REVIERS, earl of Devon
m. ADELISE

He was born about 1086-1088.

A precept was issued by Henry I to Baldwin de Reviers to reseise the church of St. Peter and St. Swithin, Winchester, of its lands in Binsteade, Isle of Wight. This has been analytically dated by inspection as of the period 1107-1109. A charter of Henry I, dated 1 August, 1107 was signed by Baldwin son of Richard de Redvers (Reviers); however this last is suspected as not being genuine.

A confirmation was issued to the abbey of St. Mary of Montebourg of various gifts made by Richard de Reviers and of other possessions of the abbey. It has been assigned to the year 1107, and was signed by Baldwin fitz Richard de Redvers.

Richard fitz Baldwin and Baldwin de Redvers were witnesses to a charter of Henry I to Exeter cathedral, on or about 15 April, 1123. In the period 1121-1135 a notification was given by Henry I to the bishop of Exeter and the sheriff, etc., of Devon that the king had confirmed to the canons regular of Plympton, the lands given by Baldwin de Redvers, Guy de Nonant, Robert fitz Martin, and Matilda Peverel his wife, and their vassals, and the manor of Plympton which Baldwin's father Richard gave with the consent of Baldwin; and the land which Nigel of Plympton gave them.

On the rumor of the death of king Stephen in April, 1136, Baldwin was one of the first to break into revolt. He seized the royal castle of Exeter, and sustained a long siege by the king. Baldwin was ultimately allowed to withdraw his forces on giving up the castle. Stephen then proceeded to the Isle of Wight, took possession of the island, & drove Baldwin with his wife and children into exile. The latter took refuge at the court of the count of Anjou, and soon afterwards Baldwin conducted a successful raid into Normandy. About Lent, 1138 he was taken prisoner in Normandy by Enguerrand de Say, a partisan of King Stephen. He returned to England in the autumn of 1139, shortly before the arrival of the empress Matilda; and landing at Wareham, he seized the castle of Corfe. This he defended successfully against king Stephen, forcing him eventually to raise the siege. Baldwin was created the first earl of Devon, probably in 1141, and certainly before midsummer in that year.

He died 4 June, 1155 at Quarr abbey, and was buried there.

Baldwin de Reviers, earl of Devon, had a wife Adelise who was buried

also in Quarr abbey.

Issue:

1. Richard, second earl of Devon and lord of the Isle of Wight, married Denise, daughter of Reginald, earl of Cornwall, by a daughter of William fitz Richard. He died 21 or 27 April, 1162. His wife survived him. Both were buried in Christ church, Twynham.
2. Henry, who died without issue.
3. WILLIAM, married Mabirie de Beaumont. See page 2,440.

NOTES

See *Court, Household and Itinerary of King Henry II*, by Rev. R.W. Eyton, M. A., 1878, pp. 10, 25; *An Outline Itinerary of King Henry the First*, by William Farrer, Litt. D., p. 43, No. 192; *Regesta Regum Anglo-Normannorum*, ed. Charles Johnson, C. B. E., F. B. A., and H.A. Cronne, 1961, vol. II, p. 67, No. 825; *Complete Peerage* (second edition), vol. IV, pp. 315 ff; and *A History of Plymouth and Her Neighbors*, by Charles William Bracken, B. A., 1931, p. 14.

Baldwin de Reviers, earl of Devon, was the son of

27. RICHARD DE REVIERS
m. ADELISE PEVEREL
daughter of William Peverel and Adeline

He was born about 1045.

Richard de Reviers was the founder (in the technical sense of the word) of the abbey of Montebourg. The monastery of Montebourg had actually been built by one Roger, a monk of St. Croix-St. Teuffroi, and Henry I gave this abbey to Richard de Reviers, that he might guard and improve it, as if it were his own, and which he took care to do. Prior to this concession Richard de Reviers by the advice of the same king and by the counsel of Ralph, bishop of Coutances, had established in the castle of Néhou (*Nigellihumus*) a church in honor of the Holy Virgin Mary. A William de Reviers also, after he had made peace with the founder (*sic*), gave to the same church in the vill of Néhou the messuage of Ansfrid son of Briard, and this messuage Richard de Reviers granted to Richard son of Baldwin as a prebend, and customs the same as to the other canons. Mention is also made in the same act of endowment of the tythes of the forests and of the mills of the old honor of Néhou and of certain *mansurae* in the manor of Sainte-Mère-église. This expression is indicative of some change, and is supposed to allude to an agreement with William de Reviers, whereby enfeoffment had been made of the forest of Modroold and the service of two knights and a half in his favor; hence it would seem that he was of kin to Richard de Reviers.

In the chartulary of the monastery of the Holy Trinity on the Mont de Rouen entry was made of the gift of Richard de Reviers to the same of the church and tythe of the vill of Opinées, for which he nevertheless received 15 pounds of deniers from abbot Walter and his brethren; below the memorial the sign of *Ricardi de Rethvers* is written.

In Domesday Book among the *Francigenae* in Dorsetshire Richard de Reviers is recorded as holding the single manor of Mosterton; his name does not otherwise appear.

Ordericus Vitalis, in treating of events in Normandy in 1090 when prince Henry was in arms against his brothers, Hugh earl of Chester, and this Richard de Reviers, and the other barons of the Côtentin, except Robert de Moubrai, are said to have held with him; and it may well have been Richard's support at this time which won for him the favor of the future sovereign. After Henry's accession to the English throne, Ordericus again names Richard de Reviers among the active and sagacious men that the king admitted to his councils.

He was a witness to many precepts, notifications, charters and other documents issued by king Henry I, beginning 25 December, 1100. A precept of the king was directed to him, probably in September, 1102, to let the monks of St. Swithin, Winchester, hold the hide of land in the Isle of Wight where stone used to be quarried as was done under kings William I and William II, and to take stone without disturbance. Another precept, probably of January, 1103, was issued to Richard de Reviers and Geoffrey de Mandevilleto reseise St. Mary and the monks of Tavistock of Denbury, Devon, which Roger de Nonant then had. In a *notitia* of 7 November, 1106, Richard de Reviers was a witness, and was designated a baron.

Richard de Reviers died 8 September, 1107 and was buried in the abbey of Montebourg in Normandy.

He married Adelise Peverel who survived him.

Issue:

1. BALDWIN, married Adelise. See page 2,442.
2. William, lord of Vernon, who married Lucy de Tancarville, daughter of William de Tancarville.
3. Robert de Ste. Mère-Église.
4. Hawise, married William, earl of Roumare.

NOTES

See *The Complete Peerage* (second ed.), vol. IV, pp. 315 ff. which states among other things:

> It appears from a charter of Henry I to the canons of Breamore...that Richard's son Baldwin had an uncle (*avunculus*) who(if by *avunculus* is meant *patruus*) may be the Hugh *de Redeveris* mentioned in a memorandum of La Trinité at Caen, and also the Hugh mentioned as son of William de Vernon in a document (of date about 1067) in the cartulary of La Trinité at Rouen, signed by William *Vernonensis* and Emma his wife... In the register of Carisbrooke... it is said that Richard de Reviers was *nepos* of William fitz Osborn, after whose death (his sons John and Richard having *d. v. p.*) the Isle of Wight was inherited by the said Richard, *tunc* Comes Exonie. So that this Richard may have been son of William de Vernon, by Emma, sister of William fitz Osborn. The continuator of William of Jumièges states that a niece of Gunnor the wife of Duke Richard was married to Osmund de Centumvillis, Vicomte de Vernon, and was mother of the first Fulk *de Aneio* and of the mother of the *first* Baldwin de Reviers.

Continuing: *Magna Rotuli Scaccarii Normanniae*, ed. Thomas Stapleton, addenda, p. cclxix, which we transcribe but with the interpolation of footnotes in the places to which they are keyed:

> The earliest notice of the family, which had its local surname from the vill of Réviers, *Rethvers, Redvers, Reveriae, Riveriae*, situate in the Bessin between the rivers Seule and Mue near their confluence, is contained in the *Cartulaire de l'abbaye de Saint-Père de Chartres*.... and has reference to the grant of a third part of Gourbesville in the Cotentin to that monastery.
>
> > Under the heading *De terra Gauberti Ville*, it quotes one Landricus abbot, who with his monks of St. Peter at Chartres had received land in Gourbesville by ''a certain knight and of illustrious race, by name Richard''. A brother of Richard was named Baldwin. ''In tha year therefore in which tha intestine war is known to have terminated, which had long continued between King Henry and *Comte* William, the aforesald knight, Richard, had been sent to the castle of Thimert with a view to its custody; which castle with its inhabitants was then under anathema. Who, whilst ha waa thare having been attacked by the malady of the body, of which he also died, and having care and fear for the loss of his soul, a certain Nigel being called to him, who had his sister in marriage...'' to bring the bishop's absolution, and to cause his body to be carried to the monastery for interment, for which the monks should have 1/3 part of Gourbesville, except the knights. Wits. included William de Vernon. (This charter was dated 4 August, 1060).
>
> ... from this time the Abbot of St. Père de Chartres was patron of the church of Gourbesville for the third part so given, though the same was usurped by a descendant of the donor, of the family of Réviers.
>
> *(Richard de Réviers slew a monk of the abbey named Girald. Subsequently Richard de Réviers begged mercy of the abbot, and therefor gave the abbey 4 acres of land, and four quarters of wheat each year).*
>
> ...Richard de Réviers was son of William de Réviers *(this is Stapleton's opinion)* and both father and son are named among the barons of William de Vernon, who attested his charter to the abbey of Montebourg, confirming the previous gift of his father, Richard de Réviers, to that religious house for all the land which his barons should give in alms to the said abbey to be free and quit ....

See also *Regesta Regum Anglo-Normannorum*, ed. Charles Johnson, C.B.E., F.B.A., and H. A. Cronne, 1961, vol. II, pp. 4, 11, 13, 14, 23, 24, 28, 30, 35, 43, 44, 45, 49, 50, 51, 52, 61, 67, 68, 72, 77, 78, 108 and 299; *An Outline Itinerary of King Henry the First*, by William Farrer, p. 43; and *The History of Tiverton*, by Lt. Col. William Harding, F. G. S., vol. 2, book 4, pp. 102 ff, which we quote in part:

> *The Castle.*
>
> Of this very ancient and noble building but little authentic record has been preserved; and the portion that remains is either in a very dilapidated state, or in absolute ruins. The chapel walls; the round tower on the south-east angle; ... the gateway forming the eastern entrance; and the beautiful tower attached, is still in tolerable preservation; but a great portion of the building was des-

troyed... about 1588.

The Castle is said to have been erected by Richard de Riparis, first Earl of Devon (sic. *Richard de Riparis or Reviers was at no time earl of Devon*) of that family, about 1106. It formed his chief residence, and also that of his illustrious and noble family and successors, until the attainder and execution of Henry Courtenay, Marquis of Exeter, in 1539...

Dunsford describes the building as nearly quadrangular, inclosing an area of about an acre, and surrounded by a strong stone wall, having a round tower at the south-east, north-east and north-west angles, and a square one, used for a chapel, at the south-west.

The ancestry of Richard de Reviers has not been proved.

PEVEREL

27. ADELISE PEVEREL
m. RICHARD DE REVIERS

She was born about 1065.

Adelise Peverel was still living 8 September, 1107, the date of her husband's death.

She married Richard de Reviers.

For their further connections see page 2,443.

NOTES

For references, see those listed under her husband and her father. We think that Adelise was very considerably younger than her husband, & she may have been a second wife of Richard de Reviers.

Adelise Peverel was the daughter of

28. WILLIAM PEVEREL
m. ADELINE

He was born about 1040.

William I gave to William Peverel the custody of Nottingham castle when it was built in 1068, and extensive possessions, afterwards known as the honor of Peverel, consisting of about 100 lordships in Notts and Northants, 14 in Derby and collectively about 20 in Bucks, Leicester, Oxford, Beds, Berks and Essex. He founded the priory of St. James at Nottingham, and that of Lenton in the same county.

William Peverel died 28 January, 1113/4.

He married Adeline, whose maiden name remains unknown.

Issue:

1. William, who died in the lifetime of his father.
2. WILLIAM the younger, married 1, Oddona; 2, Avice de Lancaster. See PEVEREL, Second Line.
3. Maud.
4. ADELISE, married Richard de Reviers. See above.

NOTES

See *The Complete Peerage* (second ed.), vol. IV, Appendix I, p. 761; *Honors and Knights Fees*, by William Farrer, vol. I, p. 243:

Honor of Peverel: Peverel Demesnes

In High Peak wapentake the king had in Bakewell and its 8 berewicks, Haddon, Holme, Rowsley, Burton, Conksbury, One Ash, Monyash and Over Haddon, 18 carucates. In Ashford and its berewicks Rowland, Longstone, Hassop, Calver, Baslow, Bubnell, Birchill, Sheldon, Taddington, Flagg, Priestcliff and Blackwell 22 carucates. In Hope and its berewicks Edale, Aston, Shatton, Offerton, Tideswell, Stoke and Longford ('Muchdeswolle'), 10 carucates. William Peverel held the wardship of these three manors.

Within the first few years of the reign of Henry I William Peverel founded the Cluniac priory of Lenton and endowed it with the vill and church of Lenton and the mills, except 4, of which the founder and his wife retained three and Herbert of Bilborough one; Radford with the church, Morton, 'Kichthon' and what he had in Newthorpe and Papplewick; Blackwell in the Peak, and Courteenhall in Northamptonshire except 1 knight's fee and the land of Thurston Martel; two-thirds of the tithes of his demesnes of Blisworth with 1 virgate and the same in Duston, Newbottle, Tideswell, Bradwell, Bakewell, Hucklow, Ashford, Wormhill, Monyash, and Holme; two-thirds of the tithes of his demesne pastures in the Peak and of other things the plenary tithe; in Nottingham, by consent of Henry I, the 3 churches of St. Mary of the Burgh English, St. Peter and St. Nicholas; the churches of Linby, Harleston and Courteenhall, besides others...

It is an interesting circumstance that 3 Lancashire manors belonged to the honor of Peverel of Nottingham in the 12th century, namely Ashton, near Preston, Great Morton, par. Poulton le Fylde, and Blackrod, par. Bolton-le-Moors. One of these, namely Great Morton, was an escheat of the honor of Peverel in 1176, and may have been recently in the possession of William de Ferrers, earl of Derby, in right of his wife...

See also *Journal of the British Archaeol. Assoc.*, vol. VIII, pp. 194 ff. William Peverel is stated by some authors to have been an illegitimate son of William I the Conqueror, but as this statement cannot be traced further back than to the time of the Tudors, it is considered to have little or no probity. William Peverel had a brother named Robert Peverel, a fact which renders the alleged ancestry even more suspect. Also, William Peverel was not recorded ever as an earl of Nottingham, as has been claimed.

The ancestry of William Peverel is unknown.

BEAUMONT DE MEULAN

25. MABIRIE DE BEAUMONT
m. WILLIAM DE REVIERS or DE VERNON, earl of Devon
son of Baldwin de Reviers and Adelise

She was born about 1160.

Mabirie de Beaumont was living 1 May, 1204 when her father gave her and her busband all his estates in England (they were confiscated, however, by king John).

It is not known when or where she died.

Mabirie de Beaumont married William de Reviers or de Vernon, earl of Devon.

For their further connections see page 2,440.

NOTES

See *The Complete Peerage* (second ed.), vol. VII, Appendix I, pp. 737 ff, and also the references given under her husband.

Mabirie de Beaumont was the daughter of

26. ROBERT DE BEAUMONT, count of Meulan
m.: MAUD DE DUNSTANVILLE
daughter of Reginald de Dunstanville, earl of Cornwall, and Beatrice fitz Richard

He was born about 1140.

Robert de Beaumont adhered in 1173 to the young king Henry in his revolt against king Henry II, but was later reconciled to the older king, since he witnessed the treaty of Falaise between the kings of England and Scotland in August, 1175. Robert held lands in both France and Normandy and consequently was caught in a web of conflicting allegiances.

In 1188, when king Philip II of France took Vendôme he captured 62 knights sent by the count of Meulan to assist the defence. In doing this Robert de Beaumont had fulfilled his liege homage to the kings of England.

On 20 March, 1190 he witnessed at Rouen a charter of king Richard I for Canterbury. In 1191 he was excommunicated for taking action against William Longchamps, bishop of Ely and papal legate, and which apparently brought him into conflict with Richard I, for in 1193 he adhered to king Philip II. Richard I then captured Robert's castle of Beaumont.

The changes in Robert de Beaumont's fortunes were matched only by his

ability to change sides in the conflict between England and France. In 1196 he was one of the barons who swore allegiance to the king of England and to the count of Flanders against the king of France. After 1188 he established a commune at Meulan on the model of that granted to Pontoise by Philip Augustus (Philip II).

Soon after the accession of king John he found himself again involved in the Anglo-French conflict. At first Robert appears to have wavered, but in April, 1203 he decided to support king John; however in the very next month, May, 1203 his son Piers, to whom he had committed the castle of Beaumont, handed it over to Philip II. The latter, in the following October, after Piers de Beaumont was dead, entrusted the castle to Guy, Seigneur of La Roche Guyon, Robert's grandson. However Guy did not long hold Beaumont, for in January, 1205/6, he confessed that he had been in treasonable communication with Walter de Mondreville, and was compelled to surrender Beaumont to Philip II.

Robert de Beaumont failed in his attempts to carry water on both shoulders. On 1 May, 1204 he handed over all his estates to his daughter Mabirie and her husband, in a vain attempt to save them from the wrath of both John of England and Philip of France. At this time his three sons were dead. He died, a ruined man, about 1207. He was certainly deceased by October, 1212.

Robert de Beaumont, count of Meulan, married Maud de Dunstanville.

Issue:

1. Waleran, who died in the lifetime of his father.
2. Piers, dean of Wimburne; died shortly before October, 1203.
3. Henry, who died young.
4. MABIRIE, married William de Reviers or de Vernon, earl of Devon. See page 2,449.
5. Agnes, married Guy, Seigneur de La Roche Guyon. Issue.

NOTES

See *The Complete Peerage* (second ed.), vol. VII, Appendix I, pp. 737 ff.

Robert de Beaumont, count of Meulan, was the son of

27. WALERAN DE BEAUMONT, count of Meulan
m. AGNES DE MONTFORT
daughter of Amaury (Amalric) de Montfort, count of Evreux, & Agnes

He was born in 1104.

Waleran and his twin brother Robert were only three or four years old when their father obtained the king's confirmation of his plan to divide his vast estates between them after his death. This provided that Waleran should have the Norman lands, together with Sturminster in Dorset, which had been held by his grandfather Roger de Beaumont in 1086, while

the rest of the English lands were to pass to Robert. If either twin were to die or to be incompetent to hold lands, his share was to pass to his brother; and if both were to die and their father should die without any other (male) issue by his wife, the whole inheritance was to pass to their sister. Also, if the twins should lose their inheritance on either side of the Channel, they were to share what was left.

Their father, the great Count Robert died 5 June, 1118, and his widow promptly remarried William de Warenne, earl of Surrey. Waleran and his brother were brought up by the king out of the respect which he bore their father. Waleran inherited the county of Meulan in the French Vexin, with the castle and town of Meulan on the Seine, and in due course Henry I divided the Norman and English lands between the twins in accordance with his charter confirming their father's settlement. This brought to Waleran the Norman baronies, with the castles of Pont-Audemer, Brionne and Beaumont in the valley of the Risle, and the castle of Vatteville on the Seine.

He remained faithful to Henry I in the rebellion which broke out in Normandy in September, 1118. In 1119, at the king's palace in Rouen, Waleran attested as count of Meulan, a charter issued by his brother Robert, earl of Leicester. In November, 1119 they were with the king when he met pope Calixtus at Gisors, where the two brothers distinguished themselves in a philosophical discussion with the cardinals, staged to exhibit their learning. In 1120 Waleran, as count of Meulan, granted to St. Nicaise of Meulan ten pounds from the toll paid by boats on the Seine. In 1121 or 1122 he was with the king at Northampton.

In 1123, when Waleran was only 19, he was influenced in some way to join a conspiracy against Henry I and on behalf of William Clito, the son of Robert Curthose. The king believed that Morin du Pin, Waleran's steward, and whom Henry I himself had appointed as Waleran's tutor, was responsible. In order to gain allies against the king, Waleran married 3 of his sisters to powerful Norman barons: Hugh de Montfort, lord of Montfort-sur-Risle; Hugh fitz Gervase, lord of Chateauneuf, and William Louvel, lord of Ivry, who all supported him faithfully. But the real head of the rebellion was Amaury de Montfort, lord of Montfort-Amaury in France, and count of Evreux in Normandy, who met Waleran and his fellow-conspirators in Sep. 1123 at La Croix-Saint-Leuffroi. However, the king found out about the plot and took up arms in October. He attacked and burned Montfort-sur-Risle and in two days captured the castle with the exception of the keep, which surrendered within a month. Hugh himself had ridden off before the siege began, to join Waleran at Brionne; but the king turned downstream and attacked Pont-Audemar, burned the town and besieged the castle, which surrendered in six weeks. Then the troops went into winter quarters.

In March, 1124 Henry resumed hostilities, and the royal army besieged Waleran's castle of Vatteville. The count and his three brothers-in-law with the count of Evreux, succeeded in getting supplies through to the defenders, but on their way back to Beaumont they were intercepted by a royal force at Bourgteroude, 26 March, 1124. Waleran charged at the head of 40 men-at-arms, but his horse was riddled with arrows and he was captured, with Hugh fitz Gervase and Hugh de Montfort, while the other leaders fled. In April the king besieged Brionne, which shortly surrendered, and Vatteville followed suit. Henry I then forced Waleran to order Morin du Pin to surrender Beaumont and completed the conquest.

Waleran and Hugh were imprisoned at Rouen until September, 1124, when the king took them to England and sent Waleran to Bridgnorth. Subsequently he was removed to Wallingford, where he seems to have remained until 1129. In that year Henry sent for Waleran and Hugh to join him in Normandy, perhaps to test a new-found loyalty. There Henry found occasion to set them free, and he gave them back all their lands and castles except Waleran's castle of Pont-Audemer. He kept the count with him in Normandy until the autumn, when they returned to England together and Waleran was completely restored to favor.

Within the years 1129-1131 Waleran attested a royal charter at Caen in favor of St. Stephen's in that city; and he granted the church of Beaumontel to the collegiate church of Beaumont. At Rouen he attested two charters for Fécamp, in 1130 or 1131, and a charter for the bishop of Sées in February, 1131. In May, 1131 he was in his own town of Meulan, and on the last day of the month he gave tithes of fishes and mills to St. Nicaise.

Afterwards he rejoined the king and at Arques, where Henry was waiting to cross the Channel at the end of July and the beginning of August. Waleran witnessed royal charters of confirmation in favor of Beaumont and Bec. No doubt he accompanied the king to England, for in the same year he attested another royal charter for Sées at Waltham.

He was with Henry I when the king died, 1 December, 1135 at the castle of Lions.

It was also in 1135 that Waleran founded the hospital of St. Giles at his town of Pont-Audemer, and mention may be made here of benefactions to monastic houses which may belong to this period. It was probably before the death of Henry I that the count of Meulan granted two charters in favor of the abbey of Tiron in Perche, which stood high in favor with Henry I; by one of which he exempted the monks from market toll and customs in his domains and by the other he gave them 2,000 herrings per annum at Pont-Audemer. Again, by a charter issued at Vatteville, in favor of Jumièges, he renounced the right to one palfrey every year from the monks for the right of passage of their boat at Meulan. And it was probably in this period that he confirmed the charter of Hugh II, count of Meulan, in favor of St. Wandrille.

The new king Stephen hastened to secure Waleran's support. He gave Waleran the castle of Montfort-sur-Risle, which completed his control of the river Risle; for Hugh de Montfort was still in prison. Stephen also betrothed his little two-year-old daughter to the count of Meulan and on top of that gave him the city of Worcester.

Waleran was with king Stephen at Westminster when the king held his Easter court there in 1136, but after Easter he returned to Normandy, where the earl of Leicester was fighting their hereditary enemy, Roger de Toeny, lord of Conches. Before Whitsun Roger seized Vaudreuil, but Waleran came three days later and recovered it. Two days after Whitsun Waleran attacked and burned Acquigni, in revenge for which Roger burned 3 of his vills. In June the twin earls gave the count of Blois a hundred marks of silver to come to their assistance, but with little result. However, on 3 October, 1136 the count of Meulan and Henry de la Pomerey captured Roger de Toeny near Vaudreuil.

Waleran must have returned to England in the course of the winter, for

when the king proceeded to Normandy in March, 1137, Waleran witnessed a charter of the king at Portsmouth. Stephen was at Pont-Audemer in June, accompanied by Waleran, who also attested charters issued by the king at other places in Normandy. Shortly before Christmas Stephen returned to England, taking with him the twins and other nobles; and probably it was immediately afterwards that Waleran attested a royal charter at Marlborough.

Early in 1138 Waleran was in the north of England and drove the king of Scots from the siege of Wark castle. In May of this year he returned to Normandy accompanied by William d'Ypres. Together they made ineffectual attempts to suppress Roger de Toeny, who had been rashly released by king Stephen; and in June an incursion by the Angevins increased their difficulties. In July Waleran and William marched against the invaders, but the count of Anjou was warned by Robert de Courcy and retreated without fighting. In September Roger de Toeny burned the earl of Leicester's town of Breteuil, but before the end of the year he made peace with the twins, accompanied them to England and was reconciled to king Stephen.

It was probably in the latter part of 1138 that Waleran received the earldom of Worcester. It must have been shortly after this that he addressed a writ to all his bailiffs and ministers of Worcestershire, directing that the land of the monks of Gloucester at Droitwich should be free from toll and custom.

Before the end of 1138 Waleran was back in Normandy, for on 18 December he witnessed a final agreement at Rouen. On Sunday 5 March, 1139 he issued a charter at Beaumont-le Roger, by which he granted the church of St. Nicholas of Meulan to the abbey of Bec and St. Nicaise de Meulan.

Waleran now returned to England to become the leader of the party against the chief justiciar of England, bishop Roger of Salisbury and his too powerful relations. The bishop fell from power, and his successor was Philip de Harcourt, one of Waleran's tenants in Normandy.

In the autumn of 1139, the empress Maud landed in England to contest the throne, and king Stephen hurried to Arundel castle in response. However Stephen was surprisingly persuaded to allow Maud to join the earl of Gloucester at Bristol, and he selected the count of Meulan, with his own brother the legate, to escort Maud. At the outbreak of the civil war which followed, Waleran adhered to Stephen; and in November, 1139, his city of Worcester was burned by Gloucester's troops. Waleran reached Worcester on the last day of the month; and hearing that John, son of Harold de Sudeley had gone over to the empress, retaliated by making a raid on Sudeley, returning next day to Worcester with prisoners and plunder. He then met Stephen, with whom he was at Salisbury before the end of December.

Early in 1140, apparently in February, the king and court visited Worcester with a large army; and Waleran, remembering the losses inflicted on his citizens, marched against Tewkesbury, where he burned the splendid mansion of the earl of Gloucester.

It was probably in this year (1140) that Waleran actually founded and endowed the abbey of Bordesley in his county of Worcester, despite statements of a previous founding. From Stephen's charter of confirmation it appears that Waleran had given his abbey the whole land of Bordesley and

the whole demesne land of Bidford, besides the land which the villeins of that vill held. If this was the original endowment of the abbey, as seems probable, it is hardly likely that the effective foundation was much earlier than the king's charter, which may be assigned to December, 1140 or January, 1141. For, as it was sealed with Stephen's second great seal, the "R. *cancellaris*" who attested it must have been the successor, not the predecessor, of Philip de Harcourt; and as Hugh Bigot attested it without the title of earl, it must have passed before the battle of Lincoln. Therefore, as it was granted at Lincoln, it must have been issued either during Stephen's visit before Christmas, or just before the siege of Lincoln castle.

At the battle of Lincoln, 2 February, 1141, the count of Meulan was one of the commanders of the royal army; he was also one of the nobles who fled when the battle front was broken, and which left the king to his fate. Waleran's flight appears to have been due to panic rather than to treason, for he was one of the three earls who remained faithful to Stephen in his captivity, and who pledged themselves to fight for him and for his heirs; the others being his stepbrother of Surrey and Simon de Senliz, earl of Northampton. Clearly Waleran remained in England, and it was his twin brother who defended his interests in Normandy; for when the Count of Blois arranged a provisional treaty with Geoffrey of Anjou at Lent it was the earl of Leicester who obtained peace for Waleran and himself until the former should return from England.

Before the end of June the citizens of London rose and expelled the empress, and Stephen's queen recovered the city on behalf of her imprisoned husband. The count of Meulan, his brother-in-law the earl of Pembroke and his stepbrother the earl of Surrey were among the nobles who rejoined the queen, for they attested the charter which she granted in London for Coggeshall abbey, and which must have passed at that time. At the end of July Waleran was still regarded as a strong royalist, for a clause in the charter which the empress granted to William de Beauchamp at Devizes not earlier than 25 July 1141 provided that William should be her liege man against all men, and in particular against Waleran, count of Meulan.

However, Waleran came to the conclusion in 1141 that Stephen's cause was hopeless, and in the same year he came to terms with Geoffrey of Anjou, who confirmed him in the possession of the castle of Montfort-sur-Risle. He returned to England in the winter of 1141-1142, but soon went back to Normandy and remained there. Early in 1144 he went to the aid of Geoffrey, who had taken the city of Rouen but had failed to take the tower. He acted as one of Geoffrey's justiciars, and attested his charters at Rouen. It was probably in the same year that he went on pilgrimage to St. James of Compostela.

He announced his impending departure in a charter for le Bec, and he referred to his coming pilgrimage in an order which he issued to William de Beauchamp, sheriff of Worcestershire, in favor of St. Mary of Worcester.

In 1146 Waleran took the cross on Palm Sunday with the king of France, the earl of Surrey and many other magnates. But the crusaders did not set off for more than a year, and it was probably in the interval that Waleran took part in settling a dispute between the abbey of Préaux and two knights who claimed certain property at Etreville. The crusaders set forth in June, 1147 and Waleran seems to have accompanied the king of France. There is no record of his deeds in the crusade, but on his way home in

1149 his ship was caught in a storm and wrecked off the south coast of France. However, the count and his companions gained the shore by clinging to a couple of planks and some pieces of wreckage.

Early in 1150 Geoffrey of Anjou resigned the duchy of Normandy to his son Henry; and Waleran acted as one of the young duke's justiciars. In 1150, 1151 and/or 1152 Stephen made a futile attempt to take Worcester castle. In 1152 Waleran's maternal uncle, the count of Vermandois died, leaving a son and daughter who became Waleran's wards.

In 1153 he was at Meulan; but in that year he was seized at a conference by his nephew, Robert de Montfort, who imprisoned him at Orbec; and he was compelled to surrender the castle of Montfort-sur-Risle to regain his freedom. In the next year Waleran besieged Montfort, but was put to flight by Robert.

No evidence has been found that he returned to England after the accession of Henry II, or that he enjoyed the earldom of Worcester under that monarch. However Waleran evidently remained on good terms with Henry, for he attested royal charters in Normandy. In 1160 he was one of the witnesses to the treaty between Henry II and Louis VII concerning the marriage of their children; and when Henry's action in having the marriage celebrated prematurely led to a breach with the king of France, Waleran is said to have sided with Louis.

In 1161 Henry II seized the castles of the count of Meulan and his other barons in Normandy, and if he had not already seized the earldom of Worcester, he probably took this opportunity to do so; for on 21 July, 1162, Waleran granted a charter in favor of the Holy Trinity of Beaumont, and the legend on the counterseal is *Sigillum Galeranni Comitis Bellomontis*, instead of *Wigornensis* (Worcester). It appears that the breach between Waleran and Henry II was only temporary.

In 1166, when Waleran felt his end was approaching, he became a monk at Preaux, and died there on the 9 or 10 April, twenty days (it is said) after his admission. His body was buried at Préaux.

Waleran de Beaumont married Agnes de Montfort.

Issue:

1. ROBERT, married Maud de Dunstanville. See page 2,449.
2. Waleran.
3. Amauri, seigneur of La Queue and Gournay-sur-Marne, presumably died without issue in January, 1196, when his brother Roger inherited his lands.
4. Roger, seigneur of La Queue and Gournay in January, 1196. He was vicomte of Evreux, but ceded the *vicomté* to Philip Augustus in 1204 in exchange for three fiefs. He was one of the jury of barons who, 13 November, 1205 declared on oath the rights which the kings of England had as dukes, over the Norman church. His wife was named Isabel or Elizabeth. Roger died on a 22 July, year not recorded.
5. Ralph, living in 1165.
6. Stephen, living in 1165.
7. Isabel, married 1, Geoffrey de Mayenne; 2, before 1183, Maurice de Craon. Her first husband died 18 February, 1169 and she remar-

probably in 1170. Her second husband died 12 July, 1196, and she died 10 May, 1220.

NOTES

See *The Complete Peerage* (second ed.), vol. VII, Appendix I, pp. 737 ff; *Ibid.*, vol. XII, part II, pp. 829 ff; *Die Nachkommen Karls des Grossen*, by Prof. Dr. Erich Brandenburg, p. 13, XIII, 17a.

Waleran de Beaumont, count of Meulan, was son of

28. **ROBERT DE BEAUMONT, count of Meulan, earl of Leicester**
m. ISABEL DE VERMANDOIS
daughter of Hugh de Crepi, count of Vermandois, and Adelaide de Vermandois

He was born about 1046.

Robert de Beaumont was lord of Beaumont, Pont-Audemer, Brionne and Vatteville in Normandy; count of Meulan and earl of Leicester.

When very young he accompanied William the Conqueror to England in 1066, and distinguished himself at the battle of Hastings. He received grants of land in Warwick, Leicester, Northants and Wilts. At the time of Domesday (1086) his holdings in co. Warwick were very large. These were combined not long after with that of Turchil of Warwick, and acquired by Robert's younger brother Henry, who was created earl of Warwick. In co. Leicester Robert's holdings were small, and he had nothing in the town of Leicester, but he held in demesne Aylestone (just outside the walls, but now part of the city); and also Frolesworth, Huncote, Cosby and 6 carucates in Market Bosworth. He was the first lay tenant named under Leicester in the survey.

On 14 July, 1080 as Robert *de Bellomonte*, he witnessed the foundation charter of Lessay, and in the next year he inherited from his mother's family the county of Meulan.

After the death of the Conqueror he was loyal to king William II, and was high in favor at his court. He quarrelled with Robert of Normandy about the castellanship of Brionne, in consequence of the exchange of Brionne for Ivry made by his father. He was imprisoned, but was released at the intercession of his father Roger, who eventually succeeded in obtaining Brionne in fee.

Robert de Beaumont succeeded to the great part of his father's lands in Normandy, including Beaumont, Pont-Audemer, Vatteville and Brionne. This paternal inheritance, added to the French county and his great possessions in cos. Warwick and Leicester, made him one of the most powerful vassals of the crown.

He became one of the chief lay ministers of William II, with whom he sided against Robert Courthose in 1098, and when William II invaded the French Vexin in 1097 he received his troops in his fortresses of the

county of Meulan. After the death of William II Robert de Beaumont became one of the chief advisers of Henry I.

On the death of Ives de Grandmesnil on Crusade, Robert retained his estates, which Ives had mortgaged to him about 1102. Thereby he acquired ¼ of the town of Leicester, the whole of which was later granted to him by the king. Robert thus added largely to his already vast possessions.

In 1104 he was one of the Norman barons who adhered to Henry I on his arrival in Normandy. He was present in the king's army at Tenchebrai, 28 September, 1106. In 1110 he was besieged at Meulan by king Louis VI, who took the castle by storm, but in the following year he retaliated by a raid on Paris, which he plundered. It is said that Robert de Beaumont destroyed the bridges over the Seine, thus preventing the king from crossing to the relief of the city, and enabling Robert to make a hasty retreat.

After obtaining the whole town of Leicester he is said to have become the earl of Leicester, but being already count of Meulan, he was never so called. There is no contemporary record that he had the third penny of the county; but he doubtless acquired, with the Grandmesnil fief, the third penny of the issues of the mint at Leicester.

Robert de Beaumont died 5 June, 1118, and was buried with his ancestors in the chapter house of Préaux.

He married Isabel (also called Elizabeth, then equivalent) de Vermandois.

Issue:

1. WALERAN, married Agnes de Montfort. See page 2,450.
2. ROBERT, married Amice de Gael. See BEAUMONT DE MEULAN, second line.
3. Hugh, said to have been created earl of Bedford.
4. Adeline, born about 1098, died in 1124; married Hugh IV, lord of Montfort-sur-Risle.
5. Aubreye, married Hugh II, lord of Chateauneuf en Thimerais.
6. Maud, married William Louvel, lord of Ivri and Breval.
7. Isabel, mistress of Henry I; married Gilbert de Clare, earl of Pembroke.
8. ?Emma.

NOTES

See *The Complete Peerage* (second ed.), vol. VII, pp. 523 ff; in footnotes there are the following comments:

> J. H. Round in his article on Robert de Beaumont in *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, does not accept him as Earl of Leicester, and remarks that the *Lords' Committee on the Dignity of a Peer* found no evidence of Robert being created an Earl; but the Committee adds: "By some Means, however, this Earl of Mellent appears to have acquired great property, and he may have obtained the Dignity of Earl of Leicester."
>
> ....
>
> It is not to be expected that a man who was already a great *Comes* would change his

style for that of a new dignity, and consequently it is not surprising that during his life he was always called, and afterwards referred to, as Count of Meulan. To this there is one exception, an inspeximus of Edw. I, in which he is styled *Comes de Mellento et Leicestrie*. This document, as G. W. Watson has pointed out, is suspect, for the use of a double title at that period is unknown.

At the time of Robert's marriage, Ives, bishop of Chartres, wrote to the clergy of Meulan, prohibiting the solemnization of the marriage on the ground of consanguinity. Nevertheless Isabel de Vermandois became his wife by papal dispensation according to Brandenburg, *Die Nachkommen Karls des Grossen*, p. 101. According to the latter, Robert married twice, but the name of one of his wives, presumably the first, is unknown.

Robert de Beaumont, count of Meulan and earl of Leicester, was the son of

29. ROGER DE BEAUMONT, count of Beaumont
m. ADELINE DE MEULAN
daughter of Waleran count of Meulan, and Oda

He was born about 1020.

Roger de Beaumont was lord of Beaumont and Pont-Audemer, and built a castle at Beaumont-le-Roger, on the hill above Vieilles, thus making Beaumont the *caput* of his honor.

He appears to have been faithful to the young duke William of Normandy, and in the early part of the duke's reign he defeated and slew Roger de Toeni. He is said to have furnished 60 ships for the invasion of England. Roger did not accompany the expedition, but remained in Normandy as the principal adviser of the duchess Maud, to whom the government of the duchy had been entrusted. In 1071 the king committed Morcar, earl of Northumbria to his custody. Up to 1082 he appears constantly as a witness to the charters of William the Conqueror.

At the time of the Domesday Survey, 1086, he held land in Dorset and in co. Gloucester. About 1088 he founded the collegiate church of the Holy Trinity at Beaumont-le-Roger for the canons of St. Frideswide of Oxford. He was a benefactor of St. Pierre-de-Préaux and of St. Wandrille.

Shortly after 1090 Roger became a monk at the abbey of Préaux. He died some years later, on a 3 December, and was buried at the abbey.

Roger de Beaumont married Adeline de Meulan.

Issue:

1. ROBERT, married Isabel de Vermandois. See page 2,456.
2. Henry, who became earl of Warwick.
3. Aubreye, who became abbess of St. Leger-de-Préaux.

NOTES

See *The Complete Peerage* (second ed.), vol. VII, *sub* LEICESTER.

Roger de Beaumont, count of Beaumont, was the son of

30. HUMPHREY DE VIEILLES
m. AUBREYE

He was born about 990.

Humphrey de Vieilles (*de Vetulis*) was lord of Vieilles and Pont-Audemer, in Normandy.

He was one of the followers of Robert I, duke of Normandy, and in ducal charters occurs as a witness among the great lords of Normandy and the adjacent lands. He founded at Préaux, near Pont-Audemer, two monasteries: St. Pierre for monks before 1035, and St. Leger for nuns about 1040. He is said to have become a monk at St. Pierre-de-Préaux.

He is of no further record.

It is not known when Humphrey de Vieilles died.

His wife was named Aubreye; her connections have not been established.

Issue:

1. ROGER, married Adeline de Meulan. See page 2,458.
2. Robert, to whom William the Conqueror gave lands in the Côtentin, and who was a benefactor of St. Wandrille and of St. Pierre-de-Préaux. He was killed in the civil wars of the earlier part of the Conqueror's reign, and buried at St. Pierre-de-Préaux.
3. William.
4. Dunelme (a daughter), who married

NOTES

See *The Complete Peerage* (second ed.), vol. VII, *sub* LEICESTER. La Rocque in *La Maison de Harcourt*, vol. i, p. 40, calls Aubreye's family name 'de la Haie' without citing any evidence therefor. If a document of St. Leger-de-Préaux is to be believed, his wife Aubreye died 20 September, 1045; at that time Humphrey de Vieilles was dead, and Aubreye and her son Roger de Beaumont made a gift to the abbey of St. Leger-de-Préaux shortly before.

Humphrey de Vieilles was the son of

31. THOROLD DE PONT-AUDEMER
m.

He was born about 960.

Thorold was lord of Pont-Audemer, which seems to have been the original home of the family.

For a discussion as to the name of his wife, see the NOTES below.

The date of his death is unknown.

Issue:

1. HUMPHREY, married Aubreye. See page 2,459.

NOTES

According to the continuator of William of Jumièges, bk. viii, c. 37, Thorold was son of a certain Torf, and he married either ''Weva'' or ''Avelina'', sisters (*sic*) of Gunnor, wife of duke Richard I of Normandy. For a discussion as to the correct interpretation of this passage, see *The Genealogist*, New Series, vol. xxxvii, pp. 57-65. The original account contains numerous genealogical mistakes, & it is impossible to rely upon its uncorroborated testimony. Also, Thorold must therefore be regarded as the earliest authenticated ancestor.

See also *The Complete Peerage* (second ed.), vol. VII, p. 521.

The ancestry of Thorold de Pont-Audemer has not been proved.

MEULAN

29. ADELINE DE MEULAN
m. ROGER DE BEAUMONT, count of Beaumont
son of Humphrey de Vieilles and Aubreye

She was born about 1020.

Adeline de Meulan was the heiress of her father and brought the county of Meulan to her husband, who became count of Meulan after the death of his brother-in-law Hugh de Meulan.

The date of her death is unknown.

For their further connections see page 2,458.

NOTES

See the references listed under the biographies of her husband and her father.

Adeline de Meulan was the daughter of

30. WALERAN DE MEULAN, count of Meulan
m. ODA

He was born about 990.

Waleran de Meulan, count of Meulan, was so-called in a letter dated 1015 from Foulques (Fulk) de Chartres.

It is said that he died 8 October, 1069 or 1070 and was interred in the church of St. Nicaise at Meulan. In 1590, during a siege of Meulan, the walls of the church were partially destroyed during a cannonade, and his coffin was revealed. It was opened in the presence of king Henry IV of France, and from the inscriptions and style of armor found with the coffin, it was established to have been the tomb of this Waleran.

Waleran de Meulan married Oda, maiden name not proved. She survived Waleran. It is said that she was devoted to the church and abbey of St. Martin of Pontoise, of which she caused to be built the nave and tower. She retired to a small cell nearby, where she died. She was buried beside the tomb of St. Gautier, first abbot of St. Martin.

Issue:

1. Hugh, who married Aubreye. He died without issue 15 October, 1079 or 1080. His wife died on a 31 May, year unknown, but before her husband.
2. Waleran, who died childless.
3. Foulques (Fulk), who died childless.
4. ADELINE, married Roger de Beaumont, count of Beaumont. See above.

5. Doda, married William, sire des Moulins.

NOTES

An account of the life of this Waleran de Meulan appears in *L'Art de Vérifier les Dates*, vol. 12 (title page), bound as vol. 17 in the U. S. Library of Congress copy, beginning p. 144. The writer has not had the opportunity to examine J. Depoin's *Cartulaire de l'abbaye du Saint-Martin de Pontoise*, fasc. III, appendix III, etc., which has been referred to as a better authority. Dupoin states that a chronicle of St. Nicaise de Meulan which *L'Art de Vérifier les Dates* used is fraudulent, particularly with respect to the supposed father and paternal grandfather of this Waleran. This was reported by Ph. Grierson in *Le Moyen Age*, vol. 49 (3rd ser., vol. 10), p. 107, note.

Under the circumstances the writer can only advise the reader that the 'biography' of Waleran I, count of Meulan which follows next below and which is an abridged translation of that reported in *L'Art de Vérifier les Dates*, must be used *with caution*. It probably contains some correct information.

King Robert of France, having seized Sens in 1015 to satisfy archbishop Leotheric for outrages committed against the latter by Reginald, count of Sens, Waleran de Meulan and Gautier (Walter), count of(the) Vexin, considered the king's act to be a usurpation, and they threatened to restore Reginald by force of arms. Fulbert, bishop of Chartres wrote them in an endeavor to restrain their militancy, telling them that it was he who had spurred on the archbishop to influencethe king to take Sens. Fulbert justified himself by castigating Reginald as a heretic and persecutor of the church. It was held from this that Gautier and Waleran had their residence (*caput*) in the Pincerais, in the diocese of Chartres, for Fulbert called them his 'sons' and entreated them to defend him as their spiritual father.

In 1020 Waleran with Eudes (Odo), count of Chartres and Hugh, count of Mans, was at the siege of Tillières. They were defeated in a sortie made by the besieged Normans, and retired to Dreux; and it is said that the count of Mans shamefully fled and hid.

Waleran subscribed to the charter reestablishing the abbey of Coulombs in 1028, and five years later, at the request of the abbot, Berenger, he ratified the gift made to the monastery by St. Helvise of lands in Lainville, etc., in connection with which the abbot of Coulombs would come to Meulan each year to celebrate the office, day and feast of St. Nicaise.

In 1032 he freed a serf and the latter's wife in the parish of Juziers by mortmain in favor of the religious of that place. In the same year sovereignty over the French Vexin was given by Henry I of France to the duke of Normandy, to indemnify the latter for the duke's costs in defending Henry I's rights to the French crown. Waleran de Meulan refused to abide by this decision, whereupon the duke seized Waleran's properties in Normandy. The latter retaliated by taking the lands of the religious of Jumièges, located at Beaufle & near Meulan; but later he made peace with the duke and Waleran released the lands. The peace was underwritten by the marriage of Wal-

eran's daughter Adeline to Roger de Beaumont, count of Beaumont.

In 1037 Waleran entered into a new coalition with the counts of Chartres and Champagne against the French king. It turned out very badly. The king won and the properties of the count of Meulan were confiscated in 1041, and they remained in the king's hands for some time. In some way, now unknown, Waleran regained his county, and in 1051 his son Hugh was associated with him in administering Meulan.

Waleran accompanied the king at the siege of Tillières in 1058, and signed a charter while on the field before the castle, in favor of the abbey of Saint-Germain-des-Prés. In 1060 king Henry I was again at war with the duke of Normandy, and Waleran de Meulan was one of six commanding the rearguard. Near Varaville the Normans surprised the French on the highway and inflicted an overwhelming defeat, killing many and taking a great number of prisoners, of whom Waleran was one. The Normans then besieged Meulan and took the castle and its garrison.

While in prison, Waleran vowed that if he were liberated, he would construct a new church to his patron St. Nicaise. He obtained his liberty in 1062, and upon his return to Meulan he proceeded to fulfill his vow. The building was consecrated 28 October, 1067 in the presence of king Philip I, count Baldwin of Flanders and many others. The church was reconstructed only in time to serve as Waleran's tomb.

Waleran de Meulan, count of Meulan, was the son of

31. (?HUGH) DE MEULAN, count of Meulan
m. ALIX DE VEXIN
daughter of Gautier II de Vexin, count of (the) Vexin, and Adèle

He was born about 965.

The given name of this count of Meulan is not known. It has been suggested that his name was Hugh, as a man of that name was count of Meulan before Waleran. Whoever Waleran's father may have been, it seems well established that he married Alix de (du) Vexin.

Issue:

1. WALERAN, married Oda. See page 2,461.

NOTES

See the references under WALERAN DE MEULAN. The account given in *L'Art de Vérifier les Dates*, vol. 11 (title page) or vol. 16 (bound in the U. S. Library of Congress), p. 142, makes the father of Waleran de Meulan to have been one Robert II, count of Meulan, based on a forged chronicle of St. Nicaise de Meulan. No documentation has ever been found to show that such a Robert de Meulan ever existed.

MEULAN
2,464

The ancestry of (?Hugh) de Meulan, count of Meulan, is unknown.

VEXIN

31. ALIX DE VEXIN
m. (?HUGH) DE MEULAN, count of Meulan

She was born about 970.

Alix de Vexin married the father of Waleran, count of Meulan about 988.

Nothing more is known of her.

For their further connections, see page 2,463.

NOTES

The mother of Waleran, count of Meulan is definitely called a daughter of Gautier II, count of (the) Vexin by Ives de Chartres in his *Epistolae* (No. 24, *Rec. des hist. de la France*, tome XV, p. 85,) referred to by Ph. Grierson, *Le Moyen Age*, 3rd ser., vol. 10, p. 107.

Alix de Vexin was the daughter of

32. GUATIER II, count of (the) Vexin, Amiens & Valois
m. ADÈLE

He was born about 944.

Gautier (Walter) II is reported in 987 (between 1 June and 31 December)as attesting a charter of his father Gautier I. In 998 when Hugh Capet was king of France, the latter confirmed the privileges of the abbey of Corbie, which was attested by Gautier II. In a charter for the abbey of St.-Arnoud de Crépy, Gautier II is termed count of Amiens, or count of Crépy, which appears to have been equivalent; however his father lost control of this county in 944 and it was not recovered until 965. The charter was probably issued in the first decade of the eleventh century.

Guatier II died a few years after 1000.

He married Adèle, whose family connections are not proved. See the NOTES below.

Issue:

1. Dreux (*Drogon*), count of (the) Vexin, Amiens and Valois; died in 1035.
2. Foulques (Fulk) of Amiens, who took part in the council at Rheims 1 July, 995; he was then a bishop.
3. ALIX, married (?Hugh), count of Meulan. See above.
4. RAOUL, married Adèle de Nanteuil-le-Hardouin. See VALOIS.

NOTES

See *Le Moyen Age*, 3rd ser., vol. 10 (consecutive vol. 49), pp. 81-125, wherein is an article entitled *L'Origine des Comtes d'Amiens, Valois et Vexin*, by Ph. Grierson.

Adèle, wife of Gautier II, has been termed a daughter of 'Herbert', count of Senlis, who, were this true, must have been actually count of Vermandois. However, neither Herbert I nor Herbert II of Vermandois were counts of Senlis. Bernard, a brother of Herbert I, was a count of Senlis; but there is no fundamental proof whatever that he had a daughter Adele who married Gautier II of (the) Vexin.

Gautier II, count of (the) Vexin Amiens and Valois, was the son of

33. **GAUTIER I, count of (the) Vexin, Amiens and Valois**
m. ADÈLE

He was born about 923.

Gautier (Walter) I can be identified for the first time definitely in 975. It has been suggested that he was the same individual as the castellan of Vitry (-en-Perthois), who, in 952, deserted the king of France to ally himself with Herbert III of Vermandois; but this is considered to be doubtful. However, he was the count Gautier who attested a charter of 18 March, 968 wherein Richard duke of Normandy restored Berneval-le-Grand to the abbey of St. Denis. The charter was granted in the presence of Hugh Capet, duke of the Franks, and among the witnesses appear the names of two vassals of Hugh, counts Thibaud and Gautier. The former was Thibaud the Tricky, count of Blois, and the latter was probably count of (the) Vexin. In another charter of this era the identification is certain; he attested, with his two sons Gautier and Raoul, a diploma of Hugh Capet.

During the years 985-988 Gautier I appears in three charters of the abbey of Corbie; two were granted by the count. At the request of his son Guy, bishop of Soissons, he intervened in 985 to settle a dispute between his viscounts Roricon and Saswalon on the one hand, and the abbey of Corbie on the other, concerning the possessions of the abbey at Warloy. In 987 (between 1 June and 31 December) as heir and successor of count Ermenfroi of Amiens and the latter's brother Gozbert, he confirmed the donation they made of Mericourt-l'Abbe, one of the allodial lands of the abbey. This act of donation had been invalidated because of an oversight in obtaining the assent of near kin. Gautier's confirmation was for himself and his wife Adèle, with the voluntary concurrence of five of his sons: bishop Guy, Gautier II, Raoul, Geoffroi and Foulques; they attested the charter. Finally, in the early months of 998, Hugh Capet, now king of France, confirmed the privileges of the abbey of Corbie, and his confirmation was attested by four of his sons: Gautier II, Guy, Geoffroi and Raoul.

In 990 we find Gautier I playing a secondary role in politics At this time (June-July, 990) Guy, bishop of Soissons, acting as an intermediary between the king and Arnoul, archbishop of Rheims endeavored to have the the latter answer before a council at Senlis, in response to an accusation of treason. Guy offered as hostage for his good faith his oldest bro-

ther, Gautier II, then called of Amiens; and undertook to conduct the archbishop to the council under his personal protection and also under that of his father Gautier I. However Arnoul refused, and the project failed.

Gautier I issued a charter during the period 992-996, restoring to the abbey of Saint-Crépin-le-Grand of Soissons certain lands at Orrouy and Luat in the county of Valois, which had been taken over by his father Raoul I and retained by him. This charter is important because it proves that Gautier I's father was named Raoul (and not Waleran), and that Gautier was count of Valois. That Gautier I was also count of (the) Vexin may be inferred from the fact that he witnessed a charter of 29 September, 986 wherein Gisbert, abbot of Saint-Pere-de-Chartres acknowledged that a certain Hubert had given a manor at 'Alteraville' in Vexin to the abbey. The foregoing charter was given at Juziers, also in Vexin. This was substantiated by a charter of his grandson, count Dreux, in 1030-1031, wherein Dreux restored to the abbey of Jumièges the *villa* of Genainville; this *villa*, he declared, had been given to his grandfather Gautier I by the monks in exchange for his protection.

The charter of 992-996 is the last which can be assigned with certainty to Gautier I. There remains to note an undated document, but which belongs to the period 960-987, wherein one Eldegarde gave to the abbey of Saint-Père-de-Chartres part of a property at Gondreville which she had received as part of her dower from her husband Waleran. This act was a charter given at Pontoise, and the donation was made with the consent of her son, count Gautier I. It was attested by him and by Hugh Capet, duke of the Franks.

It is not known when Gautier I died, but it is thought his death occurred before 1000.

He married Adèle, whose parentage is not established.

Issue:

1. GAUTIER II, married Adele. See page 2,465.
2. Guy, bishop of Soissons, consecrated at an unknown date between 966 and 985. He died after 992 and before 998.
3. Raoul.
4. Geoffroi.
5. Foulques.

NOTES.

See *Le Moyen Age*, 3rd ser., vol. 10 (consecutive vol. 49), pp. 93-107, L'origine des Comtes d'Amiens, Valois et Vexin, by Ph. Grierson. M. Grierson suggests that Adèle, wife of Gautier I may have been a daughter of Foulques (Fulk) I the Red, count of Anjou, and bases the suggestion upon the strong parallelism in the given names occurring in both families. This may well be, but the names of Guy, Geoffroi & Foulques (the ones alluded to) were very common in the area at this time.

Grierson is very critical of Depoin's *Origines des comtes de Vexin* concerning the origin of the counts of (the) Vexin and the date of

the birth of Gautier I, which is misidentified with that of his son, Gautier II. Gautier I lost the county of Amiens to count Herbert II of Vermandois in 943 in the internecine struggles of the times, but eventually recovered this county in 965. However, he was not able to effectively consolidate his three counties.

Gautier I, count of (the) Vexin, Amiens and Valois, was the son of

34. RAOUL DE GOUY, count of (the) Vexin, Amiens and Valois
m. ELDEGARDE

He was born about 895.

Raoul (Ralph), called de Gouy, was known to be count of Amiens and Valois, and there is considerable reason to suppose that he was also count of (the) Vexin. Perhaps he was count of Ostrevant as well.

He appears in a number of charters and several times in the *Annales* of Flodoard during the second and third decades of the tenth century. In association with a certain Etbertus, he occurs in a royal diploma of 7 July, 915 concerning the establishment of a chapel dedicated to Saint Clément at Compiegne. In 916 he was one of the counts who took part in the general litigation of Herstal, at which time Charles the Simple gave a diploma to the abbey of Prüm.

On 8 September, 920, with king Charles' favorite, count Haganon, he secured the donation of the abbey of Maroilles for the church of Cambrai.

In the summer of 923 Ragenold (Rögnvald), a leader of the Normans in the region of the Loire, was solicited by the imprisoned king Charles the Simple to come to his aid against the king's captor, Herbert II of Vermandois. Ragenold marched northward to join other Normans at Rouen, and pillaged northern France en route to Vermandois. Herbert II, in combination with Raoul de Gouy, count of Amiens and Ingobrannus, count of Beauvais, attacked the Normans in their camp and compelled them to withdraw.

Raoul de Gouy died in the latter part of 926.

The name of his wife was Eldegarde. For a discussion of her connections, see the NOTES following.

Issue:

1. Raoul II, born about 920, was killed by the sons of Herbert II of Vermandois in 943.
2. GAUTIER I, married Adele. See page 2,466.

NOTES

See *Le Moyen Age*, 3rd ser., vol. 10, pp. 93-125. The parentage of Raoul de Gouy is based upon the following evidence, according to Ph. Griers,n: (1) the *Testamentum Eberhardi* gives the name of Heili-

wich as that of aa daughter of Eberhard of Friuli; (2) the correspondence of Foulques, archbishop of Rheims designates Hucbald as the brother-in-law of Raoul, abbot of Saint-Vaast, who is known from other sources to have been a brother of Heiliwich; (3) the actions of Dodilon, bishop of Cambrai in 892 show that Hucbald was count of Ostrevant; (4) Flodoard designates Raoul de Gouy as son of a Helvide and brother-in-law of Roger I of Laon; and (5) after the death of Raoul de Gouy in 926, Flodoard indicates that a group of monks of the Ostrevant came under the heritage of the children of Roger I de Laon.

That this Raoul de Gouy was born about 895 is based upon the notes of Prof. Dr. Erich Brandenburg in his *Die Nachkommen Karls des Grossen*, p. 86 (IV, No. 28) which quotes Flodoard's *Historia Remensis ecclesiae*, S.S. vol. XIII, p. 558, that count Hucbald married a sister of Rudolf (Raoul), abbot of Cysoing, *after* Rudolf's death 5 January, 892. Heiliwich was unmarried at the time of her father's will in 862-863, and she must have been then very young.

We turn now to an article in *Le Moyen Âge*, vol. 60, No. 1, pp. 1-37 entitled: Une tentative manquée de concentration territoriale entre Somme et Seine: La principauté d'Amiens-Valois au XIe siècle, by P. Feuchère. M. Feuchère states that he does not share the opinion of M. Grierson in making Gautier I the second son of Raoul I de Gouy and the brother of Raoul II. He concludes that a Raoul II was father of Gautier I, and that Raoul II was son of a Raoul I who was in turn son of e count Hucbald and Heiliwich. Apparently M. Feuchère either did not know of the stetement published by Prof. Dr. Brandenburg, or he did not believe it; in any case, however, he did not mention it. If Heiliwich married after the death in 892 of her brother Rudolf, and her 'great-grandson' (*sic*) was Gautier I as he would have been if M. Feuchère's suggestion is correct, we are confronted with the incredible production of three generations in thirty years.

Were it not for the statement that Heiliwich married after 892, it would be possible to establish a hypothetical chronology which would support M. Feuchère. It would require that Gautier's so-called father Raoul 'II' be born about 898; his father Raoul I be born about 875; the latter's mother, Heiliwich, be born about 850, and married about 870 when her brother Rudolf was most certainly living. Presumably also we must have a Raoul III who would be Gautier's older brother, but, what happened to him? M. Feuchère, by adroit implication, would seem to have us believe that because Raoul II died an 'adult' in 943, he must have been a man older than one born, as we suggest, about 920. There is no reason why this should be so; we have seen no evidence which would make it even remotely probable. Therefore, we disagree emphatically with M. Feuchère, and agree with M. Grierson.

Eldegarde, the widow of Raoul de Gouy, married 2, a Waleran who was called count of (the) Vexin by courtesy. In this connection *L'Art de vérifier les dates*, vol. 11 (title page) or 16 (as bound in the Library of Congress), beginning page 489 appears to be completely wrong if Grierson's presentation is correct; and in this writer's opinion Grierson is right. The title of count given to him in his *obit* (11 November) in the necrology of Saint-Père-de-

Chartres . Because Waleran held property at Gondreville in the county of Valois, it seems probable that he was a magnate of Valois. There are no children recorded for Waleran and Eldegarde in any charter.

Eldegarde herself has been regarded by the older authorities as a daughter of the house of Vermandois. This presumed connection has been held to explain the way in which the counties of Amiens, Valois and Vexin passed to Gautier I, since Amiens was occupied by Herbert II of Vermandois and by his son Eudes (Odo, Otto), at least by 944. Valois was, according to general opinion, one of their holdings; and Harbart II had relatively large holdings in the Vexin. *L'Art de Verifier les Dates* suggested that Eldegarde was a daughter either of Arnulf I of Flanders by his wife Adele de Vermandois or of William Longsword, duke of Normandy, by Liutgarde de Vermandois; while Ducange and Depoin thought Liutgarde herself was to be identified with Eldegarde. None of these solutions is possible. Since Gautier I was born about 923, his mother Eldegarde could not have been a daughter of Arnulf I of Flanders; the latter married Adele de Vermandois in 934. Likewise she could not have been a daughter of William Longsword, who married Liutgarde de Vermandois about two years later. And Liutgarde certainly was *not* Eldegarde, for she (Liutgarde) married second to Thibaud the Tricky, count of Blois, who did not die until 16 January, 975.

Actually it is probable that Eldegarde was a daughter or niece of Ermenfroi, count of Amiens, and it would be through her that Gautier I inherited his rights to the county. This would explain also how her first husband, Raoul de Gouy, was count of Amiens (in right of his wife) in 923.

ERMENFROI, count of Amiens

After a supposed confiscation of the counties by Eudes, the counties of Amiens, Valois and Vexin were given by the king, presumably, to one Ermenfrol, who managed to hold them during the vicissitudes attendant upon the accession of king Charles the Simple.

Of Ermenfrol we know actually very little. He was already count of Amiens under the reign of Eudes. In association with his brother Francon, abbot of Corbie, and with Adelaide, the queen mother, he obtained a diploma from Charles the Simple 9 November, 901, giving to the *castellum* of Corbie the same immunities which the rest of the abbey enjoyed.

At an unknown date Ermenfroi and his brother Gozbert gave their *villa* of Mericourt to the abbey of Corbie. Ermenfroi was still count in 919, when he took part with other partisans of Charles the Simple in a pleading at Herstal. This appears to be the last time he is of record. He died between 919 and 923.

Raoul de Gouy, count of (the) Vexin, Amiens and Valois, was the son of

35. HUCBALD, count of Ostrevant
m. HEILIWICH of Friuli
daughter of Eberhard, marquis of Friuli, and Gisela, princess of the Franks

He was born about 860.

Hucbald was a follower of king Eudes (Odo, Otto) who ruled in western Francia, which consisted of the counties of Artois and Ostrevant. Hucbald, as a count, appears to have had control over Ostrevant, for Baldwin II was count in effective occupation of Artois.

He was involved in a difficulty over the removal of the relics of St. Calixtus, and opposed their transfer to Rheims; he found a supporter in Dodilon, bishop of Cambrai. The latter seized them by force, transported them to Cambrai, and gave them to Hucbald. As a result Hucbald was at odds with the Carolingian party, and he centered his activities at Cambrai.

Hucbald confirmed two diplomas of king Eudes, of which only fragments exist at the present time. In one of these, at the request of the abbot of Saint-Maur-des-Fosses, where the lands of the abbey were conjoined with that of Eudes' brother Robert and count Hucbald, king Eudes confirmed the privileges previously granted to the abbey, and particularly confirmed the union of this abbey with the monastery of Saint-Maur-sur-Loire. It has not been possible to date this charter except that it was granted during Eudes' reign (887-898). Hucbald is not found further.

Hucbald married Heiliwich of Friuli.

Issue:

1. RAOUL, married Eldegarde. See page 2,468.

NOTES

See *Le Moyen Age*, 3rd ser., vol. 10, pp. 81-125, *passim*; Depoin, *Origines des comtes de Vexin*, pp. 478-481; *Etudes d'histoire du moyen age a Gabrielle Monod*, 1896: *La Famille d'Evrard de Frioul*, by Edouard Favre, pp. 155-162.

The ancestry of Hucbald, count of Ostrevant, is unknown.

FRIULI

35. HEILIWICH OF FRIULI
m. HUCBALD, count of Ostrevant

She was born about 860.

Heiliwich (Helvide, Helouise *et var.*) was mentioned in the testament of her father in 862-863. She married Hucbald late in the ninth century and after his death shortly thereafter, married 2, Roger I, count of Laon. There were children by the second marriage.

For the further connections of Heiliwich and Hucbald, see page 2,471.

NOTES

See *Le Moyen Age*, 3rd ser., vol. 10, pp. 81-125, *passim*; *Die Nachkommen Karls des Grossen*, by Prof. Dr. Erich Brandenburg, IV, No. 30 and *Etude d'Histoire du moyen âge dediées à Gabrielle Monod*, pp. 155-162.

Heiliwich of Friuli was the daughter of

36. EBERHARD, marquess of Friuli
m. GISELA, princess of the Franks
daughter of Louis I, king of the Franks, and Judith of Bavaria

He was born about or shortly before 820.

Eberhard (Evrard, Everardo) received from Lothar I the marquessate of Friuli (Frioul, Friaul) and it was held by him and his wife in addition to his possessions in Italy and in Germany, his large holdings bordering the river Meuse, Hesbaye, Condroz, Texandrie and the *pagus Moilla*; and also other lands in the vicinity of Arras and Tournai, in Ostrevant, Cysoing and elsewhere.

His wealth and political influence made him one of the most important men of his time; he was said to be highly cultered, and his testament enumerated many religious works. He maintained friendships with Hraban Maur, archbishop of Mayence, Hincmar, archbishop of Rheims, and with other men of letters. A letter from Hincmar attests to his piety.

Eberhard founded the abbey of Cysoing in the diocese of Noyon, and he transported to the abbey the relics of St. Calixtus, which he obtained from the pope.

He made his testament in 862-863 and died in 864.

Eberhard of Friuli married about 840 to Gisela, daughter of Louis I, king of the Franks by his second wife Judith, daughter of Welf, count in Bavaria. Louis I was, of course, son of the emperor Charlemagne.

Issue:

1. Eberhard, born about 841, died young.
2. Unroch or Unruoch, born about 843, marquess of Friuli upon his father's death in 864; died after 1 July, 875, before 1 January, 876. He married and had issue.
3. Berengar, marquess of Friuli after the death of his brother Unroch; king of Italy in 888, emperor in December, 915; died 7 April, 924. He married 1, about 880 to Bertila, daughter of Suppo, marquess of Spoleto; she died before December, 915. He married 2, Anna, parentage unknown, who died after May, 936.
4. Adelhard, who died after 1 August, 874.
5. Rudolf (Raoul), abbot of Cysoing; he died 5 January, 892.
6. Engeltrud.
7. HEILIWICH, married Hucbald, count of Ostrevant. See page 2,472.
8. Judith.
9. Gisela, a nun in Brescia.

NOTES

See *Etudes d'histoire de moyen âge dediées à Gabrielle Monod*, 1896, pp. 155-162; *Die Nachkommen Karls des Grossen*, by Prof. Dr. Erich Brandenburg, IV, Nos. 24-32 and also p. 86, notes concerning Nos. 28 and 30.

Eberhard, marquess of Friuli was the son of

37. **UNROCH, count**
m.

He was born about 780.

Unroch (Unruoch) is mentioned as a great magnate at the court of Charlemagne. In 806 he was *missus domesticus*. He is said to have had great possessions in the valley of the Meuse river.

Towards the end of his life he retired to the abbey of Saint-Bertin, where he became a monk.

It is not known when he died.

The name of his wife is not found.

Issue:

1. Berenger, marquess of Toulouse.
2. Adalard, abbot of Saint-Bertin.
3. EBERHARD, married Gisela, princess of the Franks. See page 2,472.

NOTES

See the references under subsequent generations.

Friuli is a district at the nead of the Adriatic sea, partly in-

cluded in Venetia proper (Udine) and partly in Venetia Julia (Gorizia). The district derives its name from the Roman town of Forum Iulii or Forciulium, the modern Cividale.

The ancestry of Unroch is unknown.

CRÉPI DE VERMANDOIS

28. **ISABEL DE VERMANDOIS**
m. (1) ROBERT DE BEAUMONT, count of Meulan and earl of Leicester
son of Roger de Beaumont, count of Beaumont, and Adeline de Meulan
(2) WILLIAM DE WARENNE, earl of Surrey
son of William de Warenne, earl of Surrey, and Gundreda

She was born about 1080, and hence was much younger than her first husband.

Isabel de Vermandois (also called Elizabeth, then equivalent) married about 1096 to Robert de Beaumont, count of Beaumont, who was considerably her senior. Ivo of Chartres objected to this marriage because of close blood relationship, but a papal dispensation was obtained. Count Robert died 5 June, 1118, and Isabel married 2, probably at the close of the same year, to William de Warenne, earl of Surrey. She survived her second husband, who died probably in 1138.

Isabel de Vermandois died probably before July, 1147.

For descendants by the first husband see page 2,456; for those by the second, see WARENNE.

NOTES

See *Die Nachkommen Karls des Grossen*, by Prof. Dr. Erich Brandenburg, p. 12, XII, No. 7a; and p. 101; *The Complete Peerage*, vol. XII, part I, pp. 495, 496; *La Régne de Philippe I, Roi de France*, by Augustin Fliche, *passim*; and the references given under her two husbands.

Isabel de Vermandois was the daughter of

29. **HUGH DE CRÉPI, count of Vermandois, Valois and Chaumont**
m. ADÈLE DE VERMANDOIS
daughter of Herbert IV, count of Vermandois, and Adèle de Valois

He was born in 1057.

Hugh de Crépi (Crépy), prince of France, was count of Vermandois in right of his wife Adèle de Vermandois. Adèle is mentioned in a diploma of Philip I, king of France, who was his brother. In this Hugh is called de Crépi, which proves that he was also count of Valois at the same time.

The chronicles have called him Hugh "the Great". The *Annales de Saint-Bénigne* report that he was the coadjutor of his brother the king in the government of the kingdom of France. Between 1067 and 1082 he attested a number of diplomas. According to Gilbert de Nogent he took part in the first crusade in 1096, and it was due to his crusader's zeal that he earned the attributive "the Great". He was at the siege of Nicaea and decisively attacked Antioch; and in 1097 he was at the head of a deputation

to the emperor of the East after the capture of Nicaea. It is said that at about this time he was captured at Durazzo in Albania, but either was freed or escaped.

Hugh came home afterward to his castle of Crépi. However, he returned to the Holy Land in 1100 or 1101.

He was wounded in combat in Palestine and died 18 October, 1102 at Tarsus in Cilicia.

Hugh de Crépi, count of Vermandois, Valois and Chaumont, married Adèle de Vermandois about 1078.

Issue:

1. Agnes, married Boniface, marquess of Vasto and Savoy; he died 5 October, 1125.
2. ISABEL, married 1, Robert de Beaumont, count of Meulan and earl of Leicester; 2, William de Warenne, earl of Surrey. See p. 2,475.
3. Constance, married Godefroi or Gottfried de La-Ferté-Gaucher, vicomte de Meaux, 1118.
4. Matilda, married in 1090 to Raoul de Beaugency.
5. Raoul (Rudolf), died 12 or 14 October, 1152; count of Vermandois. He married 1, Eleonore, daughter of Stephen II, count of Blois, which marriage was annulled because of consanguinity in 1142; married 2, in 1142, Aelis (Alix), daughter of William VIII count of Poitou, Issue by both wives.
6. Henry, died in 1130, lord of Chauny.
7. Simon, died 10 February, 1148; bishop of Noyon, 1121.

NOTES

See *La Régne de Philippe Ier, Roi de France*, by Augustin Fliche, pp. 1, 2, 98, 99, 116, 117, 119, 149, 512, 554; *Die Nachkommen Karls des Grossen*, by Prof. Dr. Erich Brandenburg, XI, No. 2; XII, No. 386; *Société Académique des Sciences, Arts, Belles-Lettres, Agriculture & Industrie de Saint-Quentin*, 3rd ser., vol. X, p. 567.

Hugh de Crépi (Crépy), count of Vermandois, Valois and Chaumont, was the son of Henry I, king of France and Anna, daughter of Jaroslav I of Russia. Their ancestry lies outside the scope of this work.

VERMANDOIS

29. **ADÈLE DE VERMANDOIS**
m. HUGH DE CRÉPI, count of Vermandois, Valois & Chaumont
son of Henry I, king of France and Anna of Russia

She was born about 1062.

Adèle de Vermandois, heiress of the county, brought Vermandois to her husband Hugh de Crépi (Crépy), prince of France. When Hugh went to the Holy Land in the first crusade, she proved to be a capable administrator of the county in his absence.

She died after 1120 and before 1124.

Adèle de Vermandois married 1, Hugh de Crépi (Crépy), count of Vermandois in right of his wife; 2, about 1102, Reginald II, count of Clermont-en-Beauvoisis, son of Hugh I, count of Clermont-en-Beauvoisis and Margaret de Rameru; who, after the death of Adèle, married Clemence de Bar. Adèle was about 23 years older than her second husband.

For descendants of the first marriage, see page 2,475.

NOTES

See *Dictionnaire de la Noblesse*, vol. V, p. 920; *Die Nachkommen Karls des Grossen*, p. 78; also XI, No. 2, by Prof. Dr. Erich Brandenburg. The latter comments on the second marriage to Reginald II:

> Die angebliche zweite Heirat gibt zu bedenken Anlass (*The alleged second marriage is an occasion for reservations*).

See also the references given under her father.

Adèle de Vermandois was the daughter of

30. **HERBERT IV DE VERMANDOIS, count of Vermandois & Valois**
m. ADÈLE DE VALOIS
daughter of Raoul III, count of Valois and Adèle de Bar-sur-Aube and Vitry

He was born about 1028, perhaps later.

Herbert IV de Vermandois became count of Vermandois after the death of his father, 25 May, 1045.

In 1045 or in the next year Herbert IV confirmed to the abbot and monks of Homblières the donation which his step-grandmother Ermengarde had made (originally reserving the usufruct to his father Otton) of an allod situated at Bernot. This undated document is attested by the count's mother Pavia, acting conjointly with her son, and in the presence of several wit-

nesses of whom one, a certain Walter, was called Herbert's preceptor. It has been inferred from this that Herbert was a minor at the time.

Early in December, 1047 Herbert IV received Henry I, king of France, at Saint-Quentin, with the lords of the court. During this visit it is said that the king gave him the administration of the collegiate church of Saint-Quentin, and probably also confirmed him in the government of the county. The king's chancellor, one Baudouin, 2 December, 1047, gave to the abbey of Saint-Prix an important property consisting of arable land, meadow, woods and a mill. The charter was signed by the king, count Herbert IV and others.

At Pentecost, 1059 Herbert IV assisted at the coronation of Philip I, king of France.

The count of Vermandois confirmed an accord before the altar of the church of Saint-Quentin, between a lord named Guascelin de Chauny and the chapter of Notre Dame of Paris (with others), All Saints' day, 1067. In a charter of 1076 taken, it is said, from a now lost chartulary of Saint-Prix, Herbert IV confirmed to the convent of Saint-Prix the gifts which had been made by his predecessors, counts of Vermandois.

In the meantime, with the exception of the possible loss of Péronne (if true), Herbert IV was able to stay relatively clear of the internecine struggles of his time. Neither the defeat of Mortemer-en-Bray in 1054, nor that of Cassel in 1071, had affected him directly. He conserved intact the estates which had passed to him from the time of his great-grandfather, Albert I; further, near the end of his life he doubled the extent of his patrimony by inheriting in 1077 from his brother-in-law Simon, count of Valois, the county of that name. Simon, although then living, had renounced the world and entered the monastery of Mont Jura; he left to his sister, the wife of Herbert IV, Crépi (Crépy), the capital of the county, Marienval, Pierrefonds, Compiègne, Verberie, Pont-Saint-Maxence, Senlis, Chantilly, Nanteuil-le-Hardouin, Thury, La Ferté-Milon and Villers Cotterets. At the same time Herbert IV had regained Péronne. The union of Vermandois and Valois gave him great political influence.

Herbert IV de Vermandois, count of Vermandois and Valois, died about 1080.

He married Adèle de Valois.

Issue:

1. Eudes (Otton), called *l'Insense* or the mad, was deprived of his inheritance on that account. He married Havise and had issue.
2. ADÈLE, married Hugh de Crépi, count of Vermandois. See p. 2,475.

NOTES

See *Société Acad. de Saint-Quentin*, 1886-1887, 61-62, Fourth ser., vol. 8, article by Emmanuel Lemaire entitled *Essai sur l'Histoire de la Ville de St Quentin*, beginning p. 265; *Société Acad. des Sciences, Arts, Belles-Lettres, Agriculture & Industrie de Saint-Quentin*, 3rd ser., vol. 10, 1870-1872, article by E. Berlemont entitled *Histoire de l'Emancipation Communale à St.-Quentin & dans le Vermandois*, beginning p. 530; concerning Herbert IV M. Berlemont states that he

maintained a brilliant and almost royal court under the very eyes of the king; in attendance upon him were a viscount, bailiff general, provost, castellan, mayor, seneschal, secretaries, a 'chancellor of soldiers' and other officers. See also *Die Nachkommen Karls des Grossen*, by Prof. Dr. Erich Brandenburg, p. 12, X, No.1; and pp. 96-97.

Herbert IV de Vermandois, count of Vermandois and Valois, was the son of

31. OTTON DE VERMANDOIS, count of Vermandois
m. PAVIA

He was born about 985.

Otton (Odo, Eudes) de Vermandois was count of Vermandois at two different times. His elder brother Albert II succeeded their father Herbert III after the latter's death shortly before 1002, but resigned the county to Otton before 15 July 1010 when the latter signed a charter wherein he is called count of Vermandois and abbot of Saint-Quentin. At some later unknown date but before 1015, Albert II resumed control of Vermandois, only to die without issue by 1021. Thereafter Otton was count in his own right, as a diploma of king Robert of France shows. In this document the king consented to the establishment of a college of canons at the church of Saint-Pierre de Nesle; it was attested by Otton as count of Vermandois.

In 1022, according to the compilers of *l'Art de Vérifier les Dates*, he was put in possession of the *avouerie* of Monchy-l'Agache (arrondissement of Péronne) by Roger de Blois, bishop of Beauvais, with the moiety of the viscounty and certain other rights, which he was to share with the bishop's representative (*receveur*). Otton guaranteed to protect the church and its temporal rights, and in return received part of the income from the lands under his protection.

About 1030 Otton refused to give the village of Cauvigny to the abbey of Homblières. It was held by Otton's vassal, Yves de Ham, by whom, it was said, it was unduly seized. However a charter of 1043 signed by Otton as abbot and director of the monastery of Saint-Quentin, authorized his vassal Godefroi to give to the abbey of Homblières land at Courcelles which Godefroi held of the count in fee.

Otton's last act was dated 13 January, 1045, when he confirmed gifts made to the abbey of Saint-Prix by Albert I de Vermandois; and he himself gave additional lands to the religious there.

Otton died 25 May, 1045.

He married Pavia, whose connections are unknown. She survived her husband.

Issue:

1. HERBERT IV, married Adèle de Valois. See page 2,477.

NOTES

See the references cited under the biography of his son, Herbert IV; also *Die Nachkommen Karls des Grossen*, by Prof. Dr. Erich Brandenburg, p. 5, IX, No. 26.

Otton may be regarded as a peaceful and just count, quite different in character from his brother Albert II, who is spoken of by the earlier choniclers in very unfavorable terms.

Otton de Vermandois, count of Vermandois, was the son of

32. HERBERT III DE VERMANDOIS, count of Vermandois m.

He was born about 952-953.

Herbert III de Vermandois was associated with his father Albert I in the government of the county of Vermandois for several years before his father's death (987-988). In a diploma which was issued about 988, he took the title of abbot of the monastery of Saint-Quentin and that of count of Vermandois, although the document carries also the signature of his father. It is suggested that his father had become a monk.

Herbert III appears of record as early as the 4th of the calends of March, 960 when as a very young boy he signed with his father and mother and his brother Otton a donation made to the monks of Homblieres by the chapter of Saint-Quentin. In 968 he attested a donation made by one Hilbertus to the same monastery, of an allod located at Grimont near Puisieux in Laonnais.

Herbert III appears to have been a pious and quiet man. He was elected abbot of the monastery of Saint-Crépin-le-grand of Soissons, which had pertained to the house of Vermandois since 900.

This count of Vermandois died on an August 29, after 997 and before 1003.

Herbert III married 1, a lady whose name is not reported, and who was the mother of his children; 2, after 997 to Ermengarde, widow of Milo II, count of Tonnerre, whose maiden name is unknown.

Issue, by first wife:

1. Albert II, born about 980, count of Vermandois at his father's death; resigned the administration of the county before 15 July, 1010; died without issue after 1 February, 1015 and before 1021.
2. OTTON, married Pavia. See page 2,479.

NOTES

See *Société Acad. de Saint-Quentin*, vol. 61-62, 4th ser., vol. 8, in which appears *Essai sur l'Histoire de la Ville de St-Quentin*, by Emmanuel Lemaire, beginning p. 265; *Société Acad. des Sciences, Arts, Belles-Lettres, Agriculture & Industrie de Saint-Quentin*, 3rd ser.,

vol. X, article entitled *Histoire de l'Emancipation Communale à St. Quentin & dans le Vermandois*, by E. Berlemont; *Les Derniers Carolingiens*, by Ferdinand Lot, pp. 374, 375, 376, 408; *Études sur le Regne de Hugues Capet*, by F. Lot, pp. 194, note 7; 399, 400, 403, note 3; *Étude sur le Regne de Robert le Pieux*, by Ch. Pfister, p. 234, note 1; *Die Nachkommen Karls des Grossen*, by Prof. Dr. Erich Brandenburg, p. 4, VIII, No. 2.

Herbert III de Vermandois, count of Vermandois, was the son of

33. **ALBERT I DE VERMANDOIS, count of Vermandois**
m. **GERBERGA OF LORRAINE**
daughter of Gilbert, duke of Lorraine and Gerberga of Germany

He was born about 915.

Of the great estates of his father Albert I received the county of Vermandois, of which he was count during a very turbulent period.

In 944 the army of Louis IV of France ravaged the lands of the archbishopric of Rheims, the archbishop then being Hugh de Vermandois, the brother of Albert I. The count of Vermandois and his brothers allied themselves with Hugh the Great, duke of France, and raided and pillaged in reprisal the abbey of Saint-Crépin of Soissons, which belonged to the king. Thereupon one of Louis IV's vassals laid waste the property of the monastery of Saint-Médard which Herbert II, count of Troyes and one of the brothers, had inherited from his father. At the same time the brothers of Vermandois seized by treachery the fort of Clastres, 3 leagues to the south of Saint-Quentin, and held by one Raoul, a liege of the king. The brothers seized the treasure in the castle, pillaged it and left it denuded.

The following year (945) Louis IV assembled an army of Normans and furiously ravaged Vermandois; and in 946 an army of the emperor Otto attempted to take Laon from Hugh the Great, but failed. Otto then invested Rheims, causing Hugh de Vermandois to abandon his archbishopric.

The next thing which happened was a disagreement which arose between Albert I and certain of his brothers as to the division of their patrimony; this, however, was successfully mediated by Hugh the Great. Finally, in 949 Albert I made peace with the king of France, and gave him his fealty.

About 970 Albert I supported John, castellan of Cambrai, against Tédon, bishop of that place; and similarly in 976 he supported the claims of the counts of Mans and Hainaut, Régnier and Lambert, against the emperor Otto. The war that broke out subsequently was waged mostly outside of France, but it ended to the disadvantage of Vermandois.

Albert I remained faithful to the Carolingian dynasty for the rest of his life. After the death of king Louis IV on 21 May, 987, Albert I abstained from participation in the assembly of Senlis which called Hugh Capet to the French throne. Not only that, the counts of Vermandois and Flanders came out in favor of the claims of Charles, duke of Lorraine to the kingdom. The duke was uncle of the late Louis IV. Hugh Capet forthwith prepared to march on Vermandois, whereupon Albert I sent a canon of

Saint-Quentin (the chronicler Dudo) to Richard, duke of Normandy with a plea for help. Richard came to the aid of Albert I with sufficient forces to cause Hugh Capet to withdraw. At about the same time (988) the count of Flanders abandoned Charles of Lorraine, who was now supported only by Herbert, count of Troyes, Albert I's brother. Charles continued the struggle notwithstanding; he seized Laon in 988, fortified it strongly, and in the spring of 989 inflicted a severe blow upon the army of Hugh Capet, who had stormed the place. However, Charles was personally betrayed 2 April, 991 when Hugh Capet besieged Laon anew, captured Charles and immured him in the castle of Orleans.

Under the direction of Albert I there were founded or established four of the most important monasteries of the province, *i. e.*, those of Homblières, Saint-Quentin, the Isle of Saint-Prix and Mont Saint-Quentin near Péronne. The monastery of Homblières, 5 kilometers to the east of Saint-Quentin, had been founded as a nunnery in the seventh century; but it had become a source of scandal in Albert I's time. To put an end to this, Albert I asked king Louis IV to replace the nuns ('*filles*') by monks, which the king accordingly ordered in October, 948.

A diploma issued by Albert I in 983 established an abbey of Benedictines on an island in the Somme river, at the base of the Hill of Saint-Quentin, where already there was a chapel dedicated to the patron saint of Vermandois. In the tenth century a college of canons was established and associated with the church of Saint-Quentin. In the same year Albert I requested the canons of the church to make a gift to the abbot Arnold and his religious of the 'Marshes of the Somme of Harley' at Rouvroy, and of Rouvroy *à* Roucourt, which belonged to the basilica of Saint-Quentin. The canons consented, and in the document recording the donation, Albert I for his part gave a certain stretch of land at Nouvion-le-Comte to the monks of Saint-Quentin.

Before his death Albert I augmented a donation made to the abbey of Saint-Prix. Charters show that he had a strong regard for this abbey, and he was a strong supporter of it. As a consequence of his strong devotion to the church the religious chroniclers termed him Albert the Pious.

He died 8 September, 987 or 988, and was presumably buried in the church of Saint-Quentin.

Albert I de Vermandois, count of Vermandois, married Gerberga of Lorraine.

Issue:

1. HERBERT III, married. See page 2,480.
2. Lindulf, bishop of Noyon in 979, died before 986.
3. Otton (Odo), who died after 983 and before 987.

NOTES

The writer thinks that the best biography of Albert I of Vermandois is to be found in the article by Emmanuel Lemaire to which we have referred in the subsequent generations (*Société Acad. de Saint-Quentin*, 4th ser., vol. 8) and the present account is based on it. Lemaire discusses critically the evidences for the names of the children, and he lists only the three sons which we have given above

as certain. In the case of the connections of Gerberga of Lorraine, the wife of Albert I, however, we think that M. Lemaire has misinterpreted the evidence. See LORRAINE for further discussion. Berlemont (*Société Acad. des Sciences, Arts, Belles-Lettres, Agriculture & Industrie de Saint-Quentin*, 3rd ser., vol. X, pp. 541 ff) devotes himself mainly to an evaluation of Albert I's personal traits. In M. Berlemont's opinion, Albert I was mild, weak and good-natured. In his administration of Vermandois he was regarded as too conciliatory and made repeated concessions, notably to the church. He gave up voluntarily the abbacy of Saint-Quentin and relinquished to the canons of Saint-Quentin the revenues which he could expect from them. This opinion of Albert I's character is not regarded as very realistic.

See also *Les Derniers Carolingiens* by Ferdinand Lot, pp. 9, 10; *Die Nachkommen Karls des Grossen* by Prof. Dr. Erich Brandenburg, p. 4, VII, No. 4, and keyed notes thereto.

Albert I de Vermandois, count of Vermandois, was the son of

34. **HERBERT II DE VERMANDOIS, count of Vermandois & Troyes** m.

He was born about 885.

Herbert II became count of Vermandois after the assassination of his father, Herbert I, in 902. He also became count of Troyes.

In 911 he and Robert, duke of France, were allied against the Carolingian king Charles the Simple. They sacked the village of Corbie and its neighborhood; and king Charles appealed to the Norman chief Ragenold (Rögnvald) for help. The latter responded by invading Vermandois. Herbert II called Raoul de Cambrai and count Engelrand to his aid, penetrated the Norman camp, freed prisoners and captured their booty.

The reason for Herbert II's enmity to king Charles may be found in the fact that a council of the peers of France called at Soissons in 920, demanded that king Charles remove from office his minister and favorite, one Hagano. The king refused, whereupon his nobles defied him. In the contest that followed, Robert, duke of France, his son-in-law Raoul, duke of Burgundy and Herbert II, count of Vermandois revolted a second time against the king and the two allies of Robert 'offered the crown' of France to the duke. The latter was subsequently consecrated king of France at Rheims in June, 922 by the archbishop of Sens.

A battle between the opposing royal rivals took place at Soissons on 15 June, 923, which was won by Robert and Herbert II, although Robert was killed in combat. Raoul of Burgundy took the contested crown of France. Herbert II appears to have been dissatisfied with this outcome, as he was a descendant of Charlemagne as well as Charles the Simple. Accordingly the count of Vermandois approached the defeated king with a seeming change of heart and filled him with hopes of recovering his throne. The unlucky Charles went to confer with Herbert II at Saint-Quentin, accompanied by only a small escort. Herbert II disarmed Charles' followers,

took Charles prisoner and imprisoned him in a castle which is today called the Butte Saint-Prix, and which was then surrounded by the marshes of the Somme on the east and south.

Herbert II then transferred the unfortunate king almost at once to Chateau-Thierry, but brought him back to Saint-Quentin in 927. Later Charles was conducted to Eu, where Charles was interviewed by the duke of Normandy; but thereafter the king was confined in Herbert II's castle at Péronne, where he died in 929.

Meanwhile Herbert II had decided to help Raoul in combatting the Normans in Artois where he saved the king from disaster; and a little later campaigned with Raoul against William, duke of Aquitaine. Then the count of Vermandois asked the king for the county of Laon for his son Eudes, which Raoul refused. The angered Herbert II turned around and effected an alliance with William Longsword, duke of Normandy. Faced with the threat of this coalition, Raoul reversed his decision and granted Laon to Eudes; not only that, the king had to grant the archbishopric of Rheims to Herbert II in 925 for his son Hugh, who was still a small child. This ecclesiastical grant was an important acquisition for the house of Vermandois, for the archbishop of Rheims was a powerful temporal lord, able to mobilize 1,500 men-at-arms.

These stringent demands, to which Raoul felt compelled to yield, caused a break between the king and Herbert II. As a consequence, when a war broke out between the count of Vermandois and the duke of France, Hugh the Great, Raoul seized the occasion to humble the ambitious lord, if at all possible. The king allied himself with Hugh in 931, with the result that Herbert II rapidly lost Doullens, Arras and Rheims, and he was forced to withdraw from the castle of Laon. Laon and Ham surrendered to Raoul. However, Herbert II was able to effect a comeback to some extent, for he recaptured Ham. He still held Amiens, Péronne and Saint-Quentin and retook Rheims, only to lose the latter place again to his opponents in 932.

Hugh then attacked the castle of Saint-Quentin. At this time the castle embraced within its walls the church and that part of the modern town which included the town hall, the streets of la Sellerie, the old College, the government and Croix-Belle-Porte. The castle had been given in 931 by the count of Vermandois to one of his vassals named Arnold, who had been at one time a liege of the duke of France. The siege lasted two months before the castle surrendered to Hugh, as apparently Herbert II did not venture to counterattack.

In 932 Gilbert, duke of Lorraine, then an ally of Hugh, besieged Péronne. However this stronghold of Herbert II resisted effectively, as did the castle at Ham. The attackers eventually withdrew. Herbert II's success seems to have been based on the devoted loyalty of the inhabitants of those places who, despite the bitter characterizations of the count by the chroniclers of the era, supported him. The citizens of Noyon chased out a count Adelelme who had supported Hugh the Great.

The seesaws of this vicious struggle continued in 933. The castle of Saint-Quentin was retaken by the count of Vermandois after a three-day siege, in which Herbert II was again aided by the refusal of the inhabitants to take the field against him. Hugh hurried to counter-attack, and recovered the castle; and, to frighten the citizens, mutilated and otherwise severely treated some of them.

In the summer of 934 Herbert II ordered that the crops of those who supported the king and Hugh the Great in his possessions to be harvested and taken to Péronne. Soon afterwards duke Gilbert of Lorraine changed sides, and he allied himself now with Herbert II. The new allies planned a campaign to reinvest Saint-Quentin; but before this could be carried out, Hugh and Herbert II concluded a truce in May, 935. The peace was short-lived. At the return of hostilities in the same year, the count of Vermandois demanded the return of Saint-Quentin. Hugh refused, and an army of Lorraine, augmented by supporters of Saxon counts who were friendly to Herbert II, besieged the town in great force, and again the castle capitulated. Boso, a brother of king Raoul, lost his life during this campaign. After so many destructive attacks, the ramparts of the castle were partly destroyed, and both adversaries were weary of the struggle.

The death of king Raoul, 15 January, 936 and the friendly intervention of Henry I of Germany, combined to bring about a cessation of hostilities.

Louis IV, the son of Charles the Simple, was called to the throne, and the return of the Carolingian dynasty caused Hugh the Great to make a decisive change in his policies. Throughout the reign of Raoul he had unswervingly supported that opponent of the Carolingians against Herbert II de Vermandois; now he made peace with Herbert II, and thenceforth they were allies. The count profited from this by recovering Chateau-Thierry peaceably.

Louis IV immediately sought an understanding with Herbert II, but the divisive issues between these two descendants of Charlemagne were too great to be overcome. Strife broke out again between the opposing parties. This time Hugh the Great and William Longsword, the duke of Normandy, were on the side of Vermandois. Louis IV first moved to retake Tusey, which Charles the Simple had given as dower to Ogive. Tusey was then held by Roger of Douai, a vassal of Hugh the Great; upon the advent of the king he gave up the castle without any resistance. Then Louis IV went in the county of Laon and laid siege to Corbeny, which had been the dowry of queen Frerone and which Herbert II had seized. The king recovered this place, also.

The count of Vermandois responded swiftly to these circumstances, and counterattacked at Chausot, a locality on the Marne river, which he quickly invested. Then the count's soldiers made frequent incursions in the surrounding countryside, and despoiled villages.

Meanwhile Louis IV sought allies, and he was able to enlist the aid of the duke of Burgundy. To counterbalance this Hugh the Great and Herbert II found a supporter in Gilbert, duke of Lorraine; and thus assured, the duke of France and Herbert II began a campaign against the king in earnest. The three allies and their combined forces besieged Pierrepont, situated to the northeast of Laon, and overwhelmed the place. This quick and emphatic show of strength caused the count of Flanders to intercede with Hugh the Great in favor of Louis IV, to whom the count was allied. A truce was arranged, which endured until January, 939. In the meantime Louis IV had found an additional ally, Hugh the Black; and to offset this, William Longsword of Normandy combined forces with Hugh the Great.

Herbert II now turned towards Rheims, and invaded the properties of the archbishopric there. Artaud, the archbishop of the Carolingian party, and bitter enemy of the house of Vermandois, then came before the king of France and the prelates of the royal party and solemnly excommunicated the

count of Vermandois. Herbert II regarded this anathema as devoid of ecclesiastical authority and Artaud as an usurper, for he had in the past secured (as he believed) the archbishopric for his son Hugh.

Towards the end of 939 Hugh the Great and Herbert II went to Lorraine to confer with Otto. En route they showed their contempt for Artaud's excommunication by pillaging the lands belonging to the vassals of the church of Rheims. In the presence of these hostile demonstrations, at the beginning of 940 Louis IV approached William Longsword. The duke of Normandy had just suffered a defeat at the hands of the Bretons, and made a cautious response to the French king; but after Louis IV confirmed the concessions to the Normans made by Charles the Simple, William professed himself more favorably inclined to Louis IV. However, a year had not passed before William leagued himself with Hugh the Great and Herbert II.

Soon after 14 November, 940 Louis IV created archbishop Artaud count of Rheims in recognition of his loyalty to the king. Now clothed with comital rank, Artaud took the field with his followers and laid siege to Herbert II's stronghold of Chausot. The king's army reinforced Artaud on the fifth day, and Chausot fell. The castle was razed to prevent any possible recapture by Herbert II. At this moment Hugh the Great intervened between the king and Herbert II in an apparent effort to bring about peace. This seems to have been, as some historians have thought, a stall for time. Soon afterwards Raoul de Laon, Hugh the Great, Herbert II and William Longsword besieged Rheims. This city showed little disposition to defend Artaud; and its citizens were not averse to accept Hugh de Vermandois, who had been dispossessed of the archbishopric by the royal forces. As a week went by, the archbishop's garrison deserted and joined the enemy. Rheims finally capitulated and Artaud fled to the protection of the queen, Gerberga. The count of Vermandois despoiled the relatives of Artaud; and threw into prison some of the older clerics of the church of Rheims who had supported the king's archbishop, and confiscated their property. The historian Flodoard was one of his victims.

Next, Herbert II thought of convoking a synod of prelates to confirm the resumption of the archepiscopal see by his son Hugh; but Hugh the Great opposed the project, fearing that the synod might declare themselves loyal to Louis IV, or that the prelates would refuse to come to such a meeting.

In the first months of 941 Louis IV went to Burgundy to repel an attack by count Roger, and left his queen, Gerberga, at Laon, together with Artaud. In the king's absence Herbert II decided to convene the bishops of the diocese of Rheims into session with the hopeful objective of deposing Artaud. The synod met at Soissons in the church of Saints-Crépin-et-Crépinien, 18 April, 941. In the presence of Hugh the Great and Herbert II, the bishops investigated the condition of the archbishopric of Rheims. Artaud was summoned before the synod but refused to come, and excommunicated the envoys which the bishops had sent to him. He then appealed to the pope.

Under pressure by the powerful lords who had convoked them, the majority of the bishops denied the validity of the excommunications uttered by Artaud, and further stated that he had no right to appeal because he never properly occupied the archbishopric. As a result Hugh de Vermandois was consecrated archbishop of Rheims, and the result so bitterly fought for by Herbert II was achieved.

Now Hugh the Great and Herbert II turned towards Laon then an administrative center of royal authority. Laon defended itself bravely, trusting that the king would come to its aid. Louis IV swiftly started from Burgundy to come to the relief of Laon, and the attackers, finding the situation militarily uncertain, withdrew to the castle of Pierrepont. Hugh the Great and Herbert II sent an appeal for aid to Otto, king of the Saxons, who agreed to support them. Otto's forces met with those of the duke of France and the count of Vermandois at Attigny, and there the two French peers gave their homage to Otto in the same palace where, many years before, the emperor Charlemagne had received the submission of the Saxons.

Otto had brought a horde of mercenaries, and the combined armies set out to confront Louis IV. The French king, at the head of a hastily increased army, came north to Porcien, to the east of Laonnais, in an attempt to divert Otto and his allies from Laon. Upon learning of the arrival of the king, they marched towards his encampment, and surprised the king's army in the field. Louis IV was disastrously defeated in a bloody battle, and he himself barely escaped with great difficulty. The French king was henceforth powerless to continue the unequal struggle.

Pope Stephen VIII now intervened in an attempt to rescue Louis IV from his desperate situation. He sent a legate, Damasus, with a papal bull to the victorius French peers, enjoining them to recognize Louis IV as their rightful king. The bishops of the diocese of Rheims, who had sided with Hugh the Great and Herbert II in the past, were now caught between two fires. They pleaded with the count of Vermandois to reconcile himself with the king, and to prevail upon Hugh the Great to do likewise. Herbert II, displeased with this demarche, ignored them.

At this juncture the deputies which Hugh de Vermandois as archbishop of Rheims had sent to the pope to receive the pallium, returned with this symbol of papal ratification of Hugh's authority. However, the pope's recognition and award was contingent upon Herbert's acceptance of the papal injunction to recognize Louis IV as his suzerain. To emphasize this, pope Stephen VIII sent a new embassy to France, to make strong representations to the French peers. If Hugh the Great and Herbert II refused to submit by Christmas, 941, they would receive the papal excommunication. Herbert II was also reminded that his son's archbishopric depended upon his submission.

Finally, Louis IV, Hugh the Great and Herbert II agreed to a meeting. The French king, accompanied by his loyal peers, came to a spot on one bank of the Oise river. The duke of France and the count of Vermandois, together with the duke of Lorraine, were on the opposite bank. The latter had taken the precaution of destroying the bridges and boats before the king's arrival. There was an exchange of messages, and finally a truce of two months was agreed upon, with an exchange of hostages. The armistice was extended later to the middle of November. Finally, after much pressure was brought against Herbert II, and in time to avoid papal excommunication, he submitted to Louis IV and made his peace with him. The powerful count, however, retained all his lands and dignities.

He did not survive his reconciliation with Louis IV very long. He died suddenly of a stroke in 943, and was buried at Saint-Quentin.

Herbert II de Vermandois, count of Vermandois and Troyes, mar. a relative of Robert, duke and king of France. See the NOTES following for a discus-

sion of this.

Issue:

1. Eudes, count of Amiens, who died without issue after 914.
2. Hugh, archbishop of Rheims; died *in* 962.
3. ALBERT I, married Gerberga of Lorraine. See page 2,481
4. Robert, count of Troyes, who married and had issue.
5. Herbert II, count of Troyes, who married and had issue.
6. LIUTGARD or LIGEARD, married 1, William Longsword, duke of Normandy; 2, Thibaud of Chartres and Blois. See BLOIS.
7. Alix, who married Arnold of Flanders. No surviving issue.
8. ADELAIDE, married Geoffrey 'Grisegonelle' of Anjou. See ANJOU.

NOTES

See *Le Régne de Louis IV d'Outremer*, by Ph. Lauer, pp. vi, vii, x,note 8; xiii, note 3; also pp. 2, 5, 6, note 3; 8, 9, 10, note 1; 11, note 1; 12, note 7; 15, 19, 26, 28 to 32, 33 to 37, 40, 42, 45, 50 to 64; 65 to 72; 74, 75, 77, 78, 81, 84, 85 note, 94, 95, 96 note 2; 97, 98, 104, 105, 107 note 2; 108, 110 to 113; 115, 116, 126, note 3; 128,129, 137, 138, 140, 144, 148, note 3; 149, 158, 162 *note* 4; 167, 176 to 179; 184, 185, 201, 202, 203, note 5; 237, 239, 240, 241, 243, 245, note 1; 246, 269, 272, note 3; 292 to 299, 304, 313, 314 and 317; *Société Acad. de Saint-Quentin*, 4th ser., vol. 8, *Essai sur l'Histoire de la Ville de St-Quentin*, by E. Lemaire, beginning p. 265; *Charles le Simple*, by Henri Auguste Eckel, 1899, pp. 57, 117, 123, 124, 127, 131, 132, 133, 137; *Etudes sur le Régne de Hugues Capet*, by F. Lot,p. 405; *Société Acad. des Sciences, Arts, Belles-Lettres, Agriculture, & Industrie de Saint-Quentin*, 3rd ser., vol. X, *Histoire de l'Emancipation Communale à St-Quentin & dans le Vermandois*, by E. Berlemont, beginning p. 530; *Histoire des Ducs et des Comtes de Champagne*, by H. D. Arbois de Jubainville (and L. Pigeotte), 1859, vol. 1, pp. 76ff; and *Die Nachkommen Karls des Grossen*, by Prof. Dr. E. Brandenburg, p. 4, VI, No. 3, and keyed notes. Brandenburg observes rightly of the wife of Herbert II that her name is unknown. He refers to *Folcuini cartul. Sithieux*, no. 70 (ed. Guerard) which states

> Hugonem jamdictu Rotberti regis filium, illinc Heribertum ejusdem generum (... *Hugh, son of king Robert, (and) Herbert, son-in-law of the same king)*

Flodoard calls Hugh the Great *avunculus* (uncle on the maternal side) of Herbert II, and Witger, as quoted by Brandenburg, calls Herbert II's daughter (not named), a granddaughter of two Frankish kings, Otto and Robert.

Arbois de Jubainville states that Robert, king of France married 'Beatrix', a daughter of Herbert I, count of Vermandois, and consequently 'Beatrix' would be a sister of Herbert II. We have not seen any basic authority for this author's statements, and Brandenburg states justly, as we think:

> Dagegen tauscht die Angabe, dass auch König Robert I mit einer Schwester Heriberts II oder I (angeblich Beatrix genannt) vermählt gewesen sein soll, die sich vielfach in neueren Werken findet...erst zwei Jahrhunderte später auf und ist schon deshalb zu verwerfen, weil sonst Heribert II die Tochter seiner Schwester oder Tante geheir-

atet haben wurde, was nach der kirchlichen Vorschriften vollig ausgeschlossen war (*On the contrary the account that king Robert married a sister of Herbert II or Herbert I (allegedly named Beatrix), must be replaced; (this is a statement) which frequently occurs in more recent works... for the first time two centuries later. For this reason it is to be thrown out, because otherwise Herbert II would have married the daughter of his sister or aunt, which was absolutely forbidden by ecclesiastical precepts*).

The contemporary scholar who wrote of these connections was Flodoard, whose accounts have been found to be consistently reliable by modern scholars. He makes two statements: 1, Herbert II waa the nephew of Hugh the Great, who in turn was son of Robert, king of France, a relationship which he mentions three times; 2, Hugh the Great was uncle on the maternal side to Herbert II.

Next, we have the statement quoted by Prof. Dr. Brandenburg, taken from *Folcuini cartul. Sithieux* that a Herbert of Vermandois was a son-in-law (*gener*) of king Robert.

At this point it is appropriate to examine the chronology involved. It has been estimated that Robert I, king of France, was born about 865, and since he fell fighting on the field of battle in 923, he would be 58 years old at his death. It is not unreasonable to estimate that he was older than that by five years, or born about 860. On this basis there would be no difficulty in identifying his son-in-law as Herbert II of Vermandois, who was born about 885. However, this would make Herbert II a brother-in-law of Hugh the Great, not nephew (*nepos*).

But we have Flodoard's repeated statements that Hugh the Great was the maternal uncle of Herbert II. Now we are confronted with a difficulty, for this implies that Herbert's mother was Hugh's sister and daughter of king Robert. Since Herbert II was born about 885 his putative grandfather would be only 25 years older than his grandson, certainly not very much more than that. This is clearly an unreasonable situation.

There seems to be but one possible solution to explain this situation: that Herbert I had married as a second and much younger wife a sister of the wife of Herbert II. Herbert I's second wife would be the *stepmother*, not mother, of Herbert II, and his sister-in-law at the same time. On this basis Hugh could certainly call Herbert II his nephew. Also, this would satisfy some of the difficulties regarding this situation discussed by Arbois de Jubainville; there are no chronological obstacles that this writer knows of, nor are the ecclesiastical canons so outraged as would be the case if Herbert II married his niece, as has been claimed.

Therefore, we agree with Prof. Dr. Brandenburg's statement that the wife of Herbert II de Vermandois was probably a daughter of Robert, duke and king of France.

Herbert II de Vermandois has been called traitor, prince of villains, an odious character, a faithless vassal, and other epithets of opprobrium. Perhaps we can come to a better appreciation of this man, removed as we are from him by a millenium, by a lack of that nationalist conditioning prevalent amongst French historians

at the end of the nineteenth century, and freed from the emotional pressures of the feudal church. Herbert II had been conditioned to the turmoil of a divided kingdom, and by his family associations with the Robertians. He was consistent in pursuing a course against an inept Charles the Simple, and later against the latter's son Louis IV. He held the loyalty of his own people in Vermandois under remarkably trying conditions. Since the chroniclers of the era were written for the most part by ecclesiastical historians, their bias against him is understandable. He seems to have been a very intelligent and brave man, and was no worse (in some respects far better) than most of his compeers.

Herbert II de Vermandois, count of Vermandois and Troyes, was the son of

35. **HERBERT I, count in Vermandois**
m .

He was born about 845.

The emperor Charles the Bald, in going to Italy in 877, sent Pepin and his brother Herbert I as his representatives to pope John VIII, but they were not then called counts.

After the deposition in 887 of the emperor Charles the Fat, the empire of the Franks was divided into seven kingdoms, and Eudes, marquess of Neustria, was proclaimed king of France in 888. The lands held in Vermandois by Herbert I were in the new kingdom, and he appears as a count in 892. He, with his brother Pepin united with Foulques, archbishop of Rheims, to crown the young Carolingian prince Charles (the Simple) at Rheims, 28 January, 893. By this act Herbert I, himself a descendant of Charlemagne, broke with king Eudes, and appears to have consolidated his position in Vermandois, for the last count-beneficiary, one Teutrik, had recently died, and as a supporter of Charles Herbert I probably became count of Vermandois.

War broke out between the rival kings Eudes and Charles in 895. Laon was besieged by Zwentibold, son of Arnulf, the German emperor, and a partisan of Charles. The strongly defended town resisted unrelenting attacks. At first, Herbert I appeared to favor the interests of king Charles, and he declared himself Charles' protector. However Eudes' army raised the siege in June, 895.

Herbert I then made his peace with Eudes, and this act created bitter enemies for the count in the Carolingian camp. Count Raoul, brother of Baldwin of Flanders captured Herbert I's town of Saint-Quentin, and Herbert I lost Péronne at the same time. King Eudes found it necessary to intervene in favor of his new ally, and recovered Saint-Quentin and Péronne for him. In the course of the fighting, Raoul pillaged the church of Saint-Quentin; as a consequence Herbert I pursued and killed him.

The death of Eudes at La Fère, 3 January, 898 permitted the return of king Charles to the throne. The count of Flanders took this occasion to revenge himself on Herbert I for the assassination of his brother Raoul, and seized Péronne. Herbert I promptly recovered it, and Charles the Simple then mediated between the two counts, with seeming success. The two peers then ac-

companied Charles on an itinerary into the Cambrensis. The smoldering hatred between the counts came to a climax when one Alduin, a guard in the service of the count of Flanders, murdered Herbert I sometime after 900 and before 908.

Herbert I is said to have been abbot of the monastery of Saint-Quentin. He was also abbot of Saint-Médard-les-Soissons after the death of Foulques, archbishop of Rheims.

The name of the wife of Herbert I who was the mother of his children is *unknown*. It seems probable that he had a second wife, who was the daughter of Robert, king of France.

Issue, by first wife:

1. HERBERT II, married. See page 2,483.
2. A daughter, married before 920 to Udo, count in the Wetterau, who died 12 December, 949.

NOTES

See *Société Acad. des Sciences, Arts, Belles-Lettres, Agriculture & l'Industrie de Saint-Quentin*, 3rd ser., vol. X, beginning p. 530; *Société Acad. de Saint-Quentin*, 4th ser., vol. 8, beginning p. 265; *Die Nachkommen Karls des Grossen*, by Prof. Dr. Erich Brandenburg, V, No. 3; and *Le Règne de Louis IV d'Outremer*, by Ph. Lauer, pp. 5, note 2; 90, note 1; 304.

Herbert I de Vermandois, count in Vermandois, was the son of

36. **PEPIN, count**
m.

He was born about 818.

Pepin is mentioned as *consanguineus* of Louis I, emperor of the Franks, in 834.

Pepin was vanquished and deprived of his estates by king Louis the Debonair, but received from that king the town of Péronne. At this time one Teutrik was lord of Saint-Quentin and in a large part of Vermandois. His sudden death on a 15 June, year unknown (perhaps in 885) left his lordship vacant and Pepin took it by force. He held it until his death, when his son Herbert I inherited it. By what political circumstances Pepin was able to accomplish this remain unknown.

Pepin died in 892.

The name of his wife is unknown.

Issue:

1. Bernard.

2. Pepin II.
3. HERBERT I, married. See page 2,490.

NOTES

See *Le Moyen Age*, 3rd ser., vol. 10, beginning p. 81; *Société Acad. des Sciences, Arts, Belles-Lettres, Agriculture & Industrie de Saint-Quentin*, 3rd ser., vol. 10, beginning p. 530; *Société Acad. de Saint-Quentin*, 4th ser., vol. 8, beginning p. 265; and *Die Nachkommen Karls des Grossen*, by Prof. Dr. Erich Brandenburg, IV, No. 1.

Pepin was the son of Bernard, king of Italy, and his wife Kunigunde. Bernard was a descendant of the emperor Charlemagne. As rulers their further connections are outside the scope of this work.

LORRAINE

33. GERBERGA OF LORRAINE
m. ALBERT I DE VERMANDOIS, count of Vermandois
son of Herbert II de Vermandois, count of Vermandois and Troyes, and

She was born about 934.

Gerberga married about 950 to Albert I, count of Vermandois.

The date of her death is unknown.

For their further connections, see page 2,481.

NOTES

The parentage of Gerberga has been the subject of controversy. Emmanuel Lemaire in his article on the hereditary counts of Vermandois (*Société Acad. de Saint-Quentin*, 4th ser., vol. 8, beginning p. 265) has this to say about the ancestry of Gerberga (translated by the writer):

> According to Colliette and the authors of *l'Art de Vérifier les Dates*, count Albert I espoused Gerberga, daughter of king Louis *d'Outremer* and, consequently, sister of Lothair, son and successor of Louis. This opinion can scarcely be accepted. Louis *d'Outremer*, born in 921, was younger in all likelihood than Albert I; there appears then, little probability that our count had married thedaughter of a man younger than himself. On the other hand Mabillon thought that the countess Gerberga was the daughter of Gilbert, duke of Lorraine, and of his wife Gerberga. The latter, after the death of her husband, married for the second time to Louis *d'Outremer*, and gave birth to Lothair. This second opinion, followed by the Benedictine authors of the *Recueil des Historiens de la France*, does not seem acceptable, for it cannot be admitted that the widow of the duke of Lorraine had a marriageable daughter when she married in 939 to king Louis, who was only sixteen years old. Owing to these improbabilities, it is better to give up trying to establish the origin of a princess about whom the accounts are entirely defective.

M. Lemaire's observation that Gerberga could not have been the daughter of Louis IV, king of France, is soundly based on chronological requirements, and is certainly correct. However, his critical enthusiasm in stating that she could not have been the daughter of Gilbert (Gislebert) of Lorraine founders on at least one error. The first is his statement that the widow of Gilbert of Lorraine would have had a marriageable daughter (Gerberga, wife of Albert I de Vermandois) when she married Louis IV in 939. This is not based on any evidence we have found. On the contrary, all the information indicates that this daughter was but a small girl of about five years of age in 939. The second instance is more subtle, and is not a mistake of M. Lemaire

It has to do with the account in the *Recueil des Historiens de la France* concerned with the identity of Gerberga, wife of Albert I de Vermandois. In vol. IX of the *Recueil*, at p. 653 the Benedictine editor wrote a footnote keyed to a diploma of Lothair, king of France,

of of the Franks, which reads:

> Lyndulfus natus est ex Alberto Viromandensi Comite & Gerberga, Gerbergae Lotharii matris filia ex Gisleberto Duce Lothariensi, cui Gerberga parens nupta fuerat, antequam Ludovico Transmarino copularetur (*Lindulf was born of Albert, count of Vermandois & Gerberga, daughter of Gerberga* (the latter also) *mother of Lothair, and Gilbert, duke of Lorraine, whom Gerberga* (the mother) *apparently had married before she was espoused to Louis Transmarinus*).

And further, we quote a part of a diploma on p. 654:

> ... Iste piae memoriae nepos noster Lyndulfus, Noviomarum Episcopus, a genitoribus suis jure hereditario sibi relicta, per manum nostrum praefato Coenobis, adstantibus & assentientibus fratribus suis nepotibus nostris*, Alberto Viromandensi Comite & Guidone ... utpote qui ea sorori meae, matri eorum dederam...
>
> *Corrigendum *Heriberto*. Nam Albertus Lyndulfi erat pater, non frater.

If one accepts the common meaning of *frater* (brother) and *nepos* (nephew in this case), this passage states that Lindulf, Albert I & Guy were brothers, and nephews of king Lothair, whose sister was 'their' mother. This is an untrue statement with regard to Albert I, for he is known to have been the father of Lindulf and Guy, and was married to the half-sister of king Lothair. Under these circumstances it is understandable that the Benedictine editor sought what was apparently the easiest explanation: that for Albert I the name of his son Herbert should be read; and hence the correction. It is this situation that caused M. Lemaire to regard the diploma as too defective to be dependable.

However, this is a royal diploma, duly attested, and was a confirmation of other record. Furthermore it was a transaction between the king and his close relatives of the powerful and turbulent house of Vermandois. Under such circumstances we do not find it reasonable that such a glaring defect could have been committed without having been challenged, and have sought other interpretations of the words *frater* and *nepos*. We believe we have found them.

Cassell's New Latin Dictionary (1960), p. 255, states that *frater* may refer to a person in any close relation; and on p. 391, *nepos* may also mean a descendant. Further, by extension, it was used in classical times to refer to a collateral descendant.* If these meanings are applied to this passage, in our opinion the difficulties vanish, for all the parties were in a close relationship and they were collateral descendants since all of them descended from Gerberga of Germany, wife of (1) Gilbert, duke of Lorraine, and (2) king Louis IV.

Prof. Dr. Erich Brandenburg in his *Die Nachkommen Karls des Grossen*, p. 4, VII, No. 4, and p. 63, VI, No. 38, accepts evidences for the connection as reported here, as establishing that Gerberga, wife of Albert I was daughter of Gerberga of Germany by her first hus-

---

* The writer acknowledges with gratitude the kind and informed advice of Father Neil J. Twombly, S. J., of Georgetown University, Washington, D. C. However, the writer takes full responsibility for the conclusions presented.

band, Gilbert, duke of Lorraine. The present writer is convinced of the correctness of the connection.

Gerberga of Lorraine was the daughter of

34. GILBERT OF LORRAINE, duke of Lorraine
m. GERBERGA OF GERMANY
daughter of Henry I, king of Germany, and Mathilde

He was born about or shortly before 900.

Gilbert of Lorraine (Gislebert, Giselbert, Giselbrecht) or of Lotharingia (Ger. Lothringen) probably succeeded upon his father's death in 915 to comital rank. He was then a count in Hainaut and Lorraine. He gave evidence of leadership almost at once, and the French king Charles the Simple invested him with all the dignities and possessions formerly held by his father. These included the county in Hainaut and *Haspengau* on the left bank of the Meuse river, in addition to the revenues of six monasteries associated therewith.

Faced with the weakness of the administration of Charles the Simple, Gilbert strove for complete independence from France, to which Lorraine had belonged since 911. To win support, he gave munificent gifts to the monasteries under his overlordship. In 920 the addiction of the king for his favorite, one Hagano, caused the assembled peers of France to defy him, and Lorraine foreswore allegiance to France. The Lotharingians gave Gilbert the title of *princeps*, the meaning of which at the time is difficult to define, perhaps most nearly that of 'chief'.

Upon the occurrence of a vacancy in the bishopric of Lüttich Gilbert took it upon himself to consecrate his partisan Hilduin, in opposition to the choice and will of king Charles. It appears that Gilbert had the assurance of support from Henry I, king of Germany. This evoked a strong reaction from Charles the Simple, who had been able to recoup his forces and besieged Gilbert in his castle at Hardenstein. The count of Lorraine managed an escape to the court of Henry I.

However it may have been contrived, Charles' appointee to the bishopric of Lüttich, one Richer, took over the see. Following upon this, a meeting took place between kings Henry I and Charles at Bonn on 7 November, 921, and the sovereignty of king Charles over Lorraine was reestablished. Gilbert still held out, and Lorraine was attacked by French forces. However Charles was now confronted by a revolution in France, where Robert, marquess of Neustria had won sufficient support to be elected king, in effect deposing Charles. The Carolingian turned from Lorraine and was defeated by Robert in a bloody battle at Soissons 15 June, 923, although Robert was slain in the moment of victory. Robert's son-in-law, Raoul of Burgundy, acceded to the Robertian throne.

Gilbert is now found still to be a supporter of Henry I, who wished to acquire Lorraine for the German kingdom. He was with that king when the latter besieged Metz. Then Gilbert became embroiled in a quarrel with his brother-in-law, Berenger, count of the *pagus Lommensis*; its cause is unknown. To obtain his freedom Gilbert had to give as hostages to his brother-in-law his nephew, son of his brother Regnier or Reginar. Then

once freed, he is found inexplicably ravaging the lands of Régnier and those of Isaac, count of Cambrai.

Gilbert now offered his allegiance to king Raoul of France, who, after refusing him at first, received Gilbert personally in 925 at the Meuse river, and presumably received his fealty. Upon this Henry I quickly came into Lorraine, took Zülpich, one of Gilbert's castles, and subjugated all of Lorraine. Under German rule, which Raoul was not in a position to resist, the internal confusion was gradually allayed.

Contemporary chroniclers have stated that the driving motivation behind Gilbert's behavior was his ambition to become duke of Lorraine. If he could obtain this dignity from Raoul, he would have become his supporter; if from Henry I, he would become his man. When the king of France did not create him a duke, Gilbert reversed his loyalties, and it appears, with success. In 928 Henry I visited Lorraine again. He reconciled Gilbert with Boso, king Raoul's brother, and with Régnier, Gilbert's own brother; and relinquished to Gilbert the usufruct of the abbey of Saint-Servaes during his lifetime. Indeed, he won the confidence of king Henry to such an extent that the latter created Gilbert duke of Lorraine and gave him the king's daughter Gerberga in marriage.

Now Gilbert appears to have attempted the restoration of monastic administration in Lorraine, which had become badly disorganized. In 931 Saint-Ghislain was given to the holy Gerard of Brogne, a zealous reformer of monastic life, and was amply provided for. In Saint-Maximin the reform began with the installation of the abbot Ogo in 934. In Mayenmarmoutier they praised the merits of Gilbert's House in establishing religious foundations.

In his mature years Gilbert found the political picture somewhat changed by the death of king Raoul on 14 January, and that of king Henry I on 2 July, 936. A Carolingian, Louis IV, still a boy, was elevated to the French throne by the peers of France, and shortly thereafter Otto I was crowned king of the Germans at Aachen (Aix-la-Chapelle) in Lotharingian territory. His coronation was brilliant; and the duke of Lorraine was chamberlain at the ceremony.

Gilbert was involved in a quarrel with Louis IV, in which the duke supported Hugh the Great, duke of France and Herbert II, count of Vermandois. In 939, after peace had been established in this quarter, strife broke out again, this time between Gilbert and his brother-in-law Otto I. The motive for this is not clear, but Gilbert was allied with Henry, son of the late Henry I, who perhaps wished to supplant his brother Otto I on the German throne. The two allies confronted Otto I on the banks of the Rhine river. A small unit of Otto I's army ventured across the river, where it was attacked by the combined forces of Gilbert and Henry. The little band won an amazing victory, whereupon Gilbert appealed for French aid, despite the peace existing between the two kingdoms. Otto besieged Chevremont, with inconclusive results. Louis IV responded to Gilbert's entreaty by entering Alsace, only to sustain a devastating defeat. In complex combinations and recombinations of forces, Otto moved to Breisach am Oberrhein, which was under attack by count Eberhard, and fell upon his forces; Gilbert came to Eberhard's aid, and these latter returned across the Rhine at Andernach to devastate the properties of

the French counts Conrad and Udo, cousins of Eberhard. When their army was on its way back across the river, loaded down with plunder, and Eberhard was occupied on the bank of the Rhine with a few companions, some counts of the enemy were secretly led to them by a plundered priest. These fell upon Eberhard and his followers by surprise and put them to the sword. Gilbert was apprised of this in time to flee hastily to a boat in the river, along with a few of his own camp, but the boat was inadequate, and capsized under the sudden weight of so many men. Thus, on 2 October, 939, Gilbert, duke of Lorraine was drowned.

He married about 928, Gerberga of Germany, who survived him. Afterwards she married Louis IV, king of France.

Issue:

1. ALBERADA, married Reinald, count of Rheims and Roucy. See ROUCY.
2. Henry, who died about 943-944.
3. GERBERGA, married Albert I de Vermandois, count of Vermandois. See p. 2,481.

NOTES

See *Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie*, vol. IX, pp. 196-198; *Die Nachkommen Karls des Grossen*, by Prof. Dr. Erich Brandenburg, p. 63, VI, No. 38; and *Le Royaume de Lorraine sous les Carolingiens*, by Robert Parisot, pp. 614 ff. M. Parisot's tedious verbosity is only equaled by his penchant for speculation, although he gives some useful details concerning the biography of Gilbert of Lorraine which are chiefly of a supportive character and are best referred to here. He was inordinately concerned as to when Gilbert became a duke and labors overmuch to prove that he was not born one. The following is an abridged translation of some of his comments.

Gilbert was lay abbot of Echternach, Saint-Maximin, Stavelot, Saint-Servaes and Chevremont. There are no charters for the period of his abbacy from the first or last of these abbeys. Saint-Maximin and Saint-Servaes have them only for the reign of Henry I. For the period 915 to 923, there are four for Stavelot. M. Parisot then states that in two of the latter, one of 14 April, the other of 11 May, Gilbert bore simply the title of *abbé*, but in identifying the one of April 14 as having been signed by Gilbert in the *fourth* year of the reign of Charles the Simple (902) he requires us to place the estimated year of Gilbert's birth earlier by at least 15 years (885 or before) which is not consistent with the adolescent status accorded him in 915, the year his father died. It is suggested that the document has been either misread or misinterpreted. A third charter, also dated 11 May, without the year being given, terms Gilbert as 'duke' in the text, but he is called 'count' under his signature. It is the other way around in a document of 25 August, which M. Parisot assigns to the eleventh year of Charles' reign (909); Gilbert is called count and abbot in the text, but under the subscription he is called duke. As Gilbert's father was then living, and neither could have been a duke at the time, the charters should be reexamined for their authenticity.

With reference to more or less contemporary writers, the only one

who agrees in some part with the foregoing is Flodoard, whose excellent reputation for veracity is generally accepted by modern historians. Before 931 he did not once call Gilbert a duke.

At the beginning of the reign of Henry I ('the Fowler'), king of Germany (919) Gilbert certainly had neither the title nor the authority which would have been accorded to a duke of Lorraine. In 928, and subsequently, he is given that title.

This writer does not recall having read many unfavorable descriptions which would equal in severity that recorded for Gilbert of Lorraine. According to the historian Richer (Richerus) Gilbert was small of stature and gross of build, shifty-eyed and shifty-footed, deceitful, envious, turbulent, wasteful and ambitious. Dümmler (*Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie*) calls him restless, enterprising, haughty, overbearing, untrustworthy, untruthful, impulsive and energetic. All of this seems to us to be too much of a bad thing, and it is evident that Gilbert had what we should now call a 'bad press'. We are not going to try to reconstruct the character of a man who lived more than a thousand years ago, but the reader should be advised that all of the factors do not seem to have been placed in their proper perspective: (1) Lorraine once had been the kingdom of Lotharingia, and not so very long before Gilbert's time; and probably Gilbert hoped to become ruler of a restored kingdom; (2) Lorraine lay between the kingdom of the West Franks (France) and that of the East Franks (Germany), both of which warred over Lorraine as they have done ever since, making the question of Lorraine's true allegiance one of expediency; (3) Gilbert gave good treatment to the abbeys of which he was overlord; (4) Gilbert's desertion of Charles the Simple seems to have been caused chiefly by the peculiar weaknesses of that weak and unfortunate king; and (5) his final attachment to king Henry I of Germany seems to have been fairly consistent.

For Gerberga of Germany, wife of Gilbert of Lorraine, see *Le Régne de Louis IV d'Outremer*, by Ph. Lauer, 1900, pp. ix, 40, 48, 66, 70, 72, 75, 83, 104, 109, 124, 129, 134, 135, 138, 140, 142, 144, 150, 157, 178, 189, 196, 198, 206, 220, 221, 223, 224, 225, 232, 234, 238, 246 and 247. Since her father was a ruling king, her ancestry is outside the scope of this work.

Gilbert of Lorraine, duke of Lorraine, was the son of

35. RÉGNIER or REGINAR, count in Hainaut and Hesbaye
m. ALBERADA

He was born in the latter half of the ninth century.

What appears to be the first certain reference to Régnier is in the period between 891 and 895, when he is found fighting Rollo, chief of the Normans. Rollo captured him; but the soldiers of the count, who had taken some Norman chieftains, effected an exchange, and Régnier was freed. It should be noted that this story is considered suspect by Parisot, the historian of Lorraine.

Régnier was in 894 the vassal of the emperor Arnulf, whose illegitimate son Zwentibold was created king of Lorraine in 895. Régnier's lands lay in Lorraine, and thus he would have presumably come under the overlordship of Zwentibold. However, Régnier had become a partisan of Charles the Simple, who had been crowned king of the West Franks (France) in 893, and now he found himself in a difficult situation, for Zwentibold and Charles were at odds almost at once.

Nevertheless Régnier chose Zwentibold as his king, and this was in the face of some manifestations of military incompetence on Zwentibold's part. The chroniclers of the era speak of the confidence which the king of Lorraine had in Régnier, and the latter is seen intervening 22 January, 896 on behalf of Saint-Denis, and on 28 December, 897 in favor of Saint-Eure. He obtained Zwentibold's confirmation of the donation of Saint-Servais, & which was of uncertain validity, as Régnier had extorted the donation from the church of Trèves, probably in 896. In 897 Régnier was granted the abbey of Echternach.

In his diplomas, Zwentibold calls Régnier his vassal or count. Dudo makes him duke of Hainaut and of Hesbaye; Albéric de Trois-Fontaines calls him count of Hainaut and duke of Hesbaye. More important, Régnier held the stronghold of Durfost on the Meuse river.

At the beginning of 898 Régnier was suddenly deprived of all his estates by Zwentibold, and was given fifteen days to leave Lorraine. The cause of the king's action is unknown. However Régnier did not accept this sentence of his overlord quietly. He became a focus for all the malcontents in Lorraine; and he, with his supporters and their wives and children, withdrew to Durfost. The king hastened immediately with an army and tried to capture Durfost by a slashing frontal attack; but the boggy terrain surrounding the castle znd an inundation of the river prevented Zwentibold from establishing an effective siege, and finally he had to withdraw.

Scarcely had Zwentibold quitted Durfost than Régnier and an associate, Odoacer, went to the French court to appear before Charles the Simple, whose help they sought for an invasion of Lorraine, presumably to overthrow the king. Charles was not cautious enough to refuse, and it appeared to him that the time had come when he could carry the battle again to his eastern neighbor and requite himself for all the acts of aggression (as he held them to be) committed by Zwentibold. Régnier and Odoacer took oaths of fidelity to Charles and forthwith went into Lorraine with Charles' army.

At first Zwentibold withdrew in the face of the forces of the king of France. Many lords and people of Lorraine, however, came to the support of the king of Lorraine, and a major battle seemed imminent. At this juncture the ranking clergy and others intervened with both sides in an effort to accomplish a truce. Charles withdrew to France, and Régnier fled to Durfost, having in effect accomplished nothing. The truce accomplished, Zwentibold savagely turned on Durfost; but his attacks were ineffective.

The king of Lorraine then endeavored to have Régnier excommunicated by the church, but the bishops found no adequate religious basis for so doing. Zwentibold is said to have died 13 August, 898, and Régnier's difficulties from this source were over.

Zwentibold's half brother, Louis the Child, became German emperor in 899. Although Régnier did not cooperate in the elevation of the young king to the throne, he made no opposition, and he gave his fidelity to the new sovereign. Régnier now recovered the abbey of Echternach and probably also his other fiefs and counties. Furthermore he acquired the important abbey of Stavelot, of which he was already in possession 10 September, 902. Finally, he recovered the church of Trèves and the abbey of Saint-Servais.

On 1 June, 911 Régnier made an exchange with one Ardouin, giving him certain lands situated in various parts of Hesbaye. On this same day Régnier assumed the title of *missus domesticus*, a title which had long been out of use. By what right he held it is not known.

King Charles the Simple was in the north of Lorraine 12 April, 912, at Nimègue; at his palace there he subscribed, at the request of the counts Régnier and Berenger, a donation in favor of Fulrad, a monk of Stavelot.

No document gives us the date of his death. Régnier died before 19 January, 916, for his name is not found among those of the nobles who took part in the assembly at Heristal. However, from the *catalogues* it appears that it was not long after 25 August, 915. He is said to have died at Meerssen, and king Charles the Simple attended the funeral.

Régnier, count in Hainaut and Hesbaye, married Alberada, whose ancestry is unknown.

Issue:

1. GILBERT, married Gerberga of Germany. See page 2,495.
2. Régnier or Reginar, count in Hainaut 916, died after 932; married
3. A daughter, married Berenger, count of Namur; died after 933.

NOTES

See *Le Royaume de Lorraine sous les Carolingiens*, by R. Parisot, pp. 540 ff; *Charles le Simple*, by Henri Auguste Eckel, pp. 43 ff; and *Die Nachkommen Karls des Grossen*, by Prof. Dr. Erich Brandenburg, V, No. 24.

Several historians have placed the birth year of Régnier as about 840, thus making him at least 50 years of age when his son Gilbert was born. At first sight this would seem to be confirmed by M. Parisot's observation that he had been abbot of Echternach for 69 years at the time of his death, which would require an even earlier birth year than 840 under ordinary circumstances. If the *catalogues* of Echternach only give by individual years, the name of a Régnier as *abbé*, it can be argued that there were two Régniers, father and son; this we suggest is correct. It certainly makes the chronology more reasonable. The present Régnier is made to have been the son *probably* of a Giselbert, count in the Maassgau, by a daughter of the emperor Lothair I. However, the connection is not proved.

The ancestry of Regnier or Reginar, count in Hainaut and Hesbaye, is not proved.

VALOIS

30. ADÈLE DE VALOIS
m. HERBERT IV DE VERMANDOIS, count of Vermandois & Valois
son of Otton de Vermandois, count of Vermandois, & Pavia

She was born in 1028.

Adèle de Vermandois was married about 1060 to Herbert IV, count of Vermandois and Valois.

It is said that she died in 1078.

For their further connections see page 2,477.

NOTES

See *L'Art de Vérifier les Dates*, vol. 17 (as bound for the Library of Congress) or 12 (title page), pp. 185, 186; *Comptes-Rendus et Mémoires*, Comité Archéologique de Senlis, p. 39 (vol. 5), which mistakenly calls her Hildebrante, an old error which Père Anselme had perpetuated from a now unknown source; and also the references cited under her husband.

Adèle de Valois was the daughter of

31. RAOUL III DE VALOIS, count of Valois, Amiens, (the) Vexin, Bar-sur-Aube and Vitry
m. ADÈLE DE BAR-SUR-AUBE & VITRY
daughter of Nocher I, count of Bar-sur-Seine and Vitry

He was born about 1000.

Raoul III de Valois, termed 'the Great', reunited in his person in 1063 the counties of Valois and (the) Vexin, and later he obtained the county of Amiens.

He supported the revolt of prince Eudes against the latter's brother king Henry I of France, in 1040, but was captured in 1041 in a combat between Henry I and the count of Champagne, who was a partisan of Eudes. He managed in some way, however, to obtain his freedom not long afterward.

Raoul III was accused of predatory activities by Guibert de Nogent, who wrote that if the count of Valois found a chateau (castle) to his liking, he forthwith beseiged and took it. One of these acts of brigandage, and perhaps the most shocking, was the one he committed at Montdidier against his cousin Rothais, daughter and heiress of Eudes, last count of that place, and widow of Hugh, lord of Bulles.

In 1054 he fought at the battle of Mortemer, where king Henry I was de-

feated by William, duke of Normandy. Raoul III, who was in the army of the monarch, was one of those who fled with prince Eudes. In 1058 the count of Valois was with king Henry I at the siege of Chateau-Neuf in Thimerais.

He attested as a witness in 1060 to a diploma of the king in favor of the monastery of Saint-Martin-des-Champs. His signature appears immediately after that of the king, queen and their son, and precedes that of the great officers of the crown.

After king Henry's death his widow, queen Anna retired to the abbey of St.-Vincent de Senlis; and Raoul III, who often visited the abbey, soon declared his devotion for her. Then the count accused his second wife Haquenez of adultery, and contrived a divorce. The queen then publicly gave Raoul III her hand despite the opposition of her young son, king Philip, and they were married.

Haquenez, who felt herself grievously affronted and calumniated, personally went to Rome and laid her appeal before the pope, Alexander II. The latter referred the matter to the archbishops of Rheims and Sens, to inform him more particularly as to the circumstances. The archbishops found for Haquenez, and that Raoul III had obtained a divorce through fraud. Upon receiving the ecclesiastics' verdict, the pope ordered Raoul III to take Haquenez back as his wife, and threatened him with excommunication if he did not. The count refused and was forthwith excommunicated, but because of his influence he was able to defy papal authority. Anna was still his wife in 1069, when Raoul III and Anna signed a charter.

About 1061 Raoul III was at Verdun with his troops; he had the town burned after its bishop, Thierry, who seems to have been of much stronger character than his predecessors, retaliated with such effective force that Raoul had to sue for peace, and was compelled to withdraw and relinquish the tribute.

The count accompanied the king of France in his 1071 expedition to Flanders against Robert the Frisian.

In the latter years of his life Raoul III quarreled with his son-in-law, Herbert IV de Vermandois, count of Vermandois, and attacked Péronne. It is said that, old as he was, he fought so 'gloriously' that he was able to capture that reputedly impregnable castle. However, Herbert IV later recovered it.

In the late summer of 1074 Raoul III was stricken ill at Montdidier, and died 8 September of that year.

He married 1, Adèle de Bar-sur-Aube & Vitry; 2, Haquenez, whose antecedents are unknown; and 3, Anna of Russia, widow of Henry I, king of France. The latter survived him. In 1075 she subscribed her name to a charter, terming herself queen and the mother of king Philip. She was buried in the abbey of Villiers in Gâtinais. See also page 2,476.

Issue, by first wife:

1. Gautier, who was killed in ambush at Rheims, 1065 or 1068.
2. Simon, count of Valois, died 29 September, 1082. He married Judith, daughter of Robert II, count of Auvergne. There was no surviving issue.
3. ADÈLE, married Herbert IV de Vermandois, count of Vermandois and

Valois. See page 2,477.
4. Adèle (Adelhais, Alais), married Barthélmy de Beaufort, son of Hugh I (Bardoul), lord of Brozes.

NOTES

See *L'Art de Vérifier les Dates*, vol. 17 (as bound in the Library of Congress) or 12 (title page), pp. 179 ff. The references given appear to sustain the validity of this presentation. We have examined also *Comptes-Rendus et Mémoires* published by the Comité Archeol. de Senlis, vol. 5 (1867), beginning p. 3. This follows older scholars, notably Carlier, and suffers from its scholastic dependence. Its errors have been corrected (see VEXIN).

Raoul III de Valois, count of Valois, Amiens, (the) Vexin, Bar-sur-Seine & Vitry was the son of

32. RAOUL II DE VALOIS, count of Valois and Amiens
m.: ADÈLE DE NANTEUIL-LE-HARDOUIN
daughter of Hilduin de Nanteuil-le-Hardouin and

He was born about 970.

Raoul II became eventually count of Valois, and was presumably also count of Amiens. After his marriage, which took place shortly after the death of his father, he took up residence at Nanteuil-le-Hardouin.

Raoul II de Valois died in 1030, and the counties which he had held are said to have reverted to his older brother Drogon (Dreux) until the death of the latter, after which Raoul III, son of Raoul II, held them.

He married Adèle de Nanteuil-le-Hardouin.

Issue:

1. RAOUL III, married Adèle de Bar-sur-Aube and Vitry. See p. 2,501.
2. Thibaut.
3. Constance, who died unmarried.
4. Alix, married Thibaut III, count of Blois.

NOTES

See the references under his son Raoul III, given above.

Raoul II de Valois, count of Valois and Amiens, was the son of Gautier II, count of (the) Vexin, Amiens and Valois, and Adèle. See page 2,465.

NANTEUIL-LE-HARDOUIN

32. ADÈLE DE NANTEUIL-LE-HARDOUIN
m. RAOUL II DE VALOIS, count of Valois and Amiens
son of Gautier II, count of (the) Vexin, Amiens and Valois, & (Adele

She was born about 975.

Other than the statements made that she married Raoul II de Valois and was the mother of his children, we have no further information.

For their further connections see page 2,503.

NOTES

See the references listed under the biography of her father.

Adèle de Nanteuil-le-Hardouin was the daughter of

33. HILDUIN DE NANTEUIL-LE-HARDOUIN
m.

He was born about 975.

This Hilduin has been identified with Hilduin, count of Arcis and Ramerupt, son of a countess Hersende whose husband's name has been variously given as Helpuin and Hilduin. There is no proof of these identifications.

Nothing more is known of Hilduin de Nanteuil-le-Hardouin.

The name of his wife is unknown.

Issue:

1. ADÈLE, married Raoul II de Valois, count of Valois and Amiens. See above.

NOTES

See *Bibliothèque de l'Ecole des Chartes*, vol. 22, pp. 440 ff; volume 86, beginning page 168; and the references given under Raoul III of Valois, p. 2,503.

The ancestry of Hilduin de Nanteuil-le-Hardouin is unknown.

BAR-SUR-AUBE & VITRY

31. ADÈLE DE BAR-SUR-AUBE & VITRY
m. RAOUL III DE VALOIS, count of Valois, Amiens, (the) Vexin, Bar-sur-Aube and Vitry
son of Raoul II de Valois, count of Valois, and Adele de Nanteuil-le-Hardouin

She was born about 1005.

She was the eventual sole heiress of her father, and brought the counties of Bar-sur-Aube and Vitry to her husband, Raoul III of Valois.

Adèle de Bar-sur-Aube and Vitry died in 1043.

For their further connections see page 2,501.

NOTES

See *Bibliothèque de l'Ecole de Chartes*, vol. 22, p. 440; *L'Art de Vérifier les Dates*, vol. 17 (as bound in the Library of Congress) or 12 (title page), pp. 179 ff.

Adèle de Bar-sur-Aube and Vitry was the daughter of

32. NOCHER, count of Bar-sur-Aube, Vitry & Soissons.
m. ADÈLAÏDE (DE SOISSONAIS) DE SOISSONS
widow of Guy, count of Soissons, and daughter of Giselbert, 'governor' of the Soissonais

He was born about 975.

Nocher was hereditary count of Bar-sur-Aube and also held the county of Vitry, although the basis for the latter has not been shown.

In the cartulary of Saint-Pierre-de-Troyes, on 23 September, 1169, Nocher being then deceased, there was a confirmation from bishop Alexander to one bishop Mathew, of land had from Nocher.

The date of his death is unreported.

Nocher married, it is said, Adèlaïde, widow of Guy, count of Soissons, and daughter of one Giselbert, governor, so-called, of the Soissonais. Nothing more is known of this Giselbert. By this marriage Nocher became count of Soissons for life.

Issue:

1. ADÈLE, married Raoul III, count of Valois, Amiens, (the) Vexin, Bar-sur-Aube and Vitry. See above.

NOTES

See the references given under the subsequent generation, and also *Collection des Principaux Cartularies du Diocèse de Troyes*, vol. V, p. 33.

H. Arbois de Jubainville in his article *Les Premiers Seigneurs de Ramerupt* (*Bib. de l'Ecole de Chartes*, vol. 22, p. 440) comments as follows on the connections of Nocher:

> At the beginning of the (tenth) century, the count of Arcis and Ramerupt was again named Hilduin. ... We see (this Hilduin II) mentioned in a charter with his two sons, Manassés and Hilduin. In the same charter there is reference to his brother Manassés, count of Dammartin. Another document tells us of another brother ... Nocher I, count of Bar-sur-Aube by right of birth and of Soissons by marriage. William, likewise a brother, succeeded Nocher I in the county of Soissons by a marriage. And last, Foulques, who became bishop of Soissons in 996, was brother of Nocher I, and without doubt, as a consequence, also of Hilduin II, count of Ramerupt. One would be wrong to conclude that Hilduin II were necessarily son of Achard, count of Bar-sur-Aube, father of Nocher I. The wife of Achard could have been married twice.

We agree that Hilduin II and Manassés may well have been half-brothers of Nocher; we think it more likely that Foulques, bishop of Soissons, was brother of Nocher's wife Adèlaïde. All this, however, is speculative and unproved.

Nocher, count of Bar-sur-Aube, Vitry and Soissons was the son of

33. **ACHARD, count of Bar-sur-Aube**
m .

He was born about 945.

Nothing more is known of him.

The name of his wife is unknown.

Issue:

1. NOCHER, married Adèlaïde (de Soissonais) de Soissons. See page 2,505.

NOTES

See the references at the top of this page.

The ancestry of Achard, count of Bar-sur-Aube, is unknown to us.

MONTFORT

27. AGNES DE MONTFORT
m. WALERAN DE BEAUMONT, count of Meulan
son of Robert de Beaumont, count of Meulan and earl of Leicester, and Isabel de Vermandois

She was born about 1120.

Agnes de Montfort married Waleran de Beaumont, count of Meulan, about 1140. She received as her marriage portion the barony of Gournay-sur-Marne, which she had inherited from her mother; and the Haie de Lintot near Lillebonne, which had been brought into her family by her grandmother, the heiress of Evreux.

The date of her death has not been reported.

For their further connections, see page 2,450.

NOTES

See *The Complete Peerage* (second ed.), vol. VII, p. 708; vol. XII, part 2, p. 834.

Agnes de Montfort was the daughter of

28. AMAURI DE MONTFORT, **count of Evreux**
m.: AGNES
niece of Stephen de Garlande

He was born about 1075-1080.

Amauri de Montfort aided William II, king of England in 1098 in the latter's campaign against his brother's castles of Montfort and Epernon.

After the death of William de Breteuil in 1103, Amauri supported the claim of William's Burgundian nephew, Reginald de Grancei to succeed to his estates against that of his Breton nephew, William de Gael. On the death without issue in 1118 of his maternal uncle, William, count of Evreux, Amauri claimed the county, and when king Henry I denied him this inheritance, Montfort led a widespread revolt and obtained possession of Evreux. In the following year Henry I besieged Evreux, but his nephew, Theobald count of Champagne reconciled the king and Amauri, who surrendered the castle to the king and thereupon received his uncle's county.

In 1123 Amauri was again in rebellion against king Henry, and was joined by Waleran, count of Meulan, who subsequently married Amauri's daughter Agnes. In the next year Amauri fought at Bourgteroude and was captured as he was fleeing from the field by William de Grandcourt. The count of Evreux must have been possessed of considerable persuasive ability, for Grandcourt came over to his side, refused to hand him over to captivity, and went into exile with him. However, Amauri had made his peace with the

king before the end of the year, and seems to have been regarded with some favor by Henry I thereafter.

He died 18 or 19 April, year unknown, and was buried at the abbey of Haute Bruyere, which he had founded. The year has been given as 1137, but the authority therefor has not been established.

Amauri de Montfort, count of Evreux, married 1, Richeude of Hainaut, daughter of Baldwin, count of Hainaut, from whom he separated; married 2, Agnes, niece of Stephen de Garlande, with whom he had received Rochefort, and Gournay-sur-Marne. Her parentage is uncertain.

Issue, by first wife:

1. A daughter who married when still a child to Hugh de Crecy, son of Guy the Red, count of Rochefort.

Issue, by second wife:

2. Amauri.
3. Simon.
4. AGNES, married Waleran de Beaumont, count of Meulan. See p. 2,507.

NOTES

See *The Complete Peerage* (second ed.), vol. VII, p. 710.

Amauri de Montfort, count of Evreux, was the son of

29. SIMON DE MONTFORT
m. AGNES DE EVREUX
daughter of Richard, count of Evreux, and

He was born about 1035.

In 1058 Simon de Montfort attested a charter of king Henry I to the abbey of Saint-Germain-des-Prés. About 1063 he took a leading part in persuading duke William of Normandy to recall Ralph de Toesny (Toni) and Hugh de Grandmesnil from exile. On 13 April, 1066 he was at Fécamp with the duke of Normandy and his court, and attested an act for the abbey of Coulombs. In the same year, at Meulan, Simon and his wife (unnamed) confirmed a gift by Richard fitz Herluin of certain lands in *villa sancti Hilari* to the same abbey, the said lands being part of the inheritance of Simon's wife.

In 1067 Simon witnessed, in Paris, a charter of king Philip I to Saint-Martin-des-Champs; and in 1072 with his son Amauri, attested another charter of the same king, confirming the gift of Saint-Magloire by Simon himself; and also of the churches of St. Peter and St. Laurence which were situated *in eodem castro*, that is, the castle of Montfort.

Simon de Montfort died in or shortly after 1087, and was buried at Epernon.

He married three times. His first wife is said to have been Isabel, dau.

of Hugh (Bardoul), lord of Bro es, about 1055. The name of the second wife is unknown, and there were no proved issue from it. He married 3, Agnes, heiress of William, third count of Evreux, and daughter of Richard, second count of Evreux.

Issue, by first wife:

1. Amauri, who succeeded his father, but who left no issue.
2. Isabel (or Elizabeth), married Ralph de Toesny (Toni).

Issue, by third wife:

3. Richard, who succeeded his half brother Amauri as lord of Montfort, but who died without issue.
4. Simon, who succeeded his brother Richard, and died without issue.
5. William, bishop of Paris in 1092.
6. AMAURI, married Agnes. See page 2,507.
7. Bertrada, who married Foulques, count of Anjou, whom she left for king Philip I of France.

NOTES

See *The Complete Peerage* (second ed.), vol. VII, p. 710.

Simon de Montfort was the son of

30. AMAURI DE MONTFORT
m. (BERTRADA)

He was born about 1000.

Amauri de Montfort attested charters of Robert I, king of France in 1022 and on 4 February, 1031.

He appears to have begun the building of Montfort, described as a *castrum*, which was completed by his son Simon.

The date of his death is unknown.

Amauri de Montfort is said to have married Bertrada.

Issue:

1. SIMON, married Agnes de Evreux. See page 2,508.
2. Mainier, lord of Epernon.
3. (probably) Eve, married William Crispin.

NOTES

See the foregoing reference above.

Montfort, or Montfort l'Amauri, is about halfway between Paris and

Chartres.

With regard to his wife and children Père Anselme (*Hist. Généal. de France*, vol. VI, p. 72) refers to a charter dated 1053 in which Bertrada and her children consented to her husband's gift tothe abbey Marmoutier of Senicourt, near Chartres, and the churches of Olmets, Helmoret, Rambouillet and Prouvais. He neither quotes a text nor gives a reference.

Amauri de Montfort was the son of

31. WILLIAM
m.

The only information we have about this individual is that Orderic calls him father of Amauri de Montfort. He is termed William of Hainaut, but this does not imply that he was of the family of the counts of Hainaut.

Issue:

1. AMAURI, married (Bertrada). See page 2,509.

NOTES

See *Historia Ecclesiastica*, ed. Le Prevost, vol. III, p. 223.

The ancestry of William is unknown.

EVREUX

29. AGNES DE EVREUX
m. SIMON DE MONTFORT
son of Amauri de Montfort and (Bertrada)

She was born shortly after 1040.

Other than the fact that Agnes de Evreux married Simon de Montfort and was the mother of most of his children, we have no further information.

For their further connections, see page 2,508.

NOTES

See the references given under her husband and her father.

Agnes de Evreux was the daughter of

30. RICHARD DE EVREUX, count of Evreux
m. ADÈLE

He was born about 1000.

Richard succeeded his father as count of Evreux in 1037.

About 1060 he founded the abbey of Saint-Sauveur. In 1066 he attended the assembly convoked at Lillebonne by William, duke of Normandy, preparatory to the duke's invasion of England. He accompanied the duke and was at the battle of Hastings.

Richard returned to France, where he died 13 December, 1067, and was buried at Saint-Wandrille in Normandy.

He is said to have married 1, Adèle, whose parentage is unknown; 2, Godeheut, widow of Roger de Toesny (Toeni, Toni), whose ancestry is likewise unknown.

Issue, by first wife:

1. William, who died without issue 18 April, 1118.
2. AGNES, married Simon de Montfort. See page 2,508.

Issue, by second wife:

3. Godeheut (or Godechilde), abbess of the convent of Saint-Sauveur.

NOTES

See *Histoire du Duché de Normandie*, by J. J. C. Goube, 1815, vol.III,

pp. 417, 424; *Dictionnaire de la Noblesse*, by La Chesnaye-Dubois, v. 7, p. 626; *The Dukes of Normandy and Their Origin*, by the earl of Onslow, p. 91; and *L'Art de Vérifier les Dates*, vol. 17 (as bound in the Library of Congress) or 12 (title page), p. 467.

Richard de Evreux, count of Evreux, was the son of

31. **ROBERT, count of Evreux**
m. (HARLEVE)

He was born about 965.

Robert was named as count of Evreux by his father Richard I, duke of Normandy, in 989. In the same year the duke procured for him the archbishopric of Rouen, but Richard I had to marry Robert's mother in order to legitimate his son, since a bastard was ineligible for election as an archbishop.

In 990 Robert dedicated the church at Fécamp which his father had caused to be built. In 1015 Robert subscribed to the donation by which duke Richard II vested two properties in Dudo, dean of Saint-Quentin.

He subscribed to the charter of privileges granted in 1023 by the duke to the monastery of Dijon; and Robert himself gave to the same monastery the right of exemption. In 1027 he gave, with the duke's consent, the rights and laws to the abbey of Jumièges which they enjoyed in the county of Evreux; and he subscribed also to the foundation of the priory of Saint-Pierre-de-Longueville which was a dependency of Jumièges.

In 1028, because of false reports, he was attacked by Robert, duke of Normandy, who besieged Evreux. The count-archbishop was compelled to surrender the town, and he sought refuge with king Robert of France. At the same time he used his archepiscopal authority to place Normandy under interdict. Duke Robert soon learned that his information was wrong, reestablished the count-archbishop in his see, and restored him to his councils.

In his later years, in 1030 he undertook the building of the cathedral at Rouen, and advanced its construction greatly. On 26 August, 1030 he consecrated the church of the new monastery of the Holy Trinity of Mont.

Robert, count of Evreux died in 1037, before Easter, according to his epitaph.

Orderic says that the name of his wife was Harleve, or Herleve.

Issue:

1. RICHARD, married 1, Adèle ; 2, Godeheut, widow of Roger de Toesny (Toeni, Toni). See page 2,511.
2. Raoul (Ralph Wace), called *Tête d'étoupe* or *Tête d'âne* (roughly equivalent to blockhead), hereditary great constable of Normandy.
3. William, companion of the famous Norman adventurer, Robert Guiscard.

NOTES

See *The Dukes of Normandy and Their Origin*, by the earl of Onslow; p. 91; *Histoire de la Ville de Rouen*, by François Farin, 1731, vol. 1, part IV, p. 143; and *L'Art de Vérifier les Dates*, vol. 17 (as bound in the Library of Congress) or 12 (title page), p. 467.

Robert, count of Evreux and archbishop of Rouen, was the legitimated son of Richard I, duke of Normandy, by Gunnor. See NORMANDY.

DUNSTANVILLE

(OF CORNWALL)

26. MAUD DE DUNSTANVILLE
m. ROBERT DE BEAUMONT, count of Meulan
son of Waleran de Beaumont, count of Meulan, and Agnes de Montfort

She was born about 1140.

Maud de Dunstanville married about 1158 to Robert de Beaumont, count of Meulan.

The date of her death is unknown.

For their further connections, see page 2,449.

NOTES

See the reference given under her father.

Maud de Dunstanville was the daughter of

27. REGINALD DE DUNSTANVILLE, earl of Cornwall
m. BEATRICE FITZ RICHARD
daughter of William Fitz Richard and

He was born about 1115.

Reginald de Dunstanville was created earl of Cornwall about April, 1141, and probably by the empress Maud; but the title was fully recognized subsequently by king Stephen. He was a witness to the compromise between Stephen and Henry in 1153. The earl was sheriff of Devon in 1173-1175.

He was in command, ex *parte regis*, in October, 1173 against the rebellious barons.

Reginald de Dunstanville, earl of Cornwall died at Chertsey, Surrey, 1 July, 1175, and was buried in the abbey of Reading.

He married Beatrice, daughter of William Fitz Richard, who was termed a man of large estates in Cornwall.

Issue:

1. MAUD, married Robert de Beaumont, eafl of Meulan. See above.

NOTES

See *The Complete Peerage* (second ed.), vol. III, p. 429.

Reginald de Dunstanville, earl of Cornwall, was the illegitimate son of Henry I, king of England, by Sybil Corbet, daughter of Sir Robert Corbet. The ancestry of Henry I is outside the scope of this work.

END OF BOOK ONE, VOLUME 5